

"Bellum maxime omnium memorabile, quae unquam gesta sint, me scripturum; quod, Hannibale duce, Carthaginienses cum populo Romano gessére. Nam neque validiores opibus ullæ inter se civitates gentesque contulerunt arma, neque his ipsis tantum unquam virium aut roboris fuit: et haud ignotas belli artes inter se, sed expertas, primo Punico conserebant bello; odiis etiam prope majoribus certarunt quam viribus: et adeo varia belli fortuna ancepsque Mars fuit, ut propius periculum fuerint qui vicerunt."—Livy, lib. xxi.

HISTORY OF E

FROM

THE COMMENCEMENT OF

THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

TO THE

RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS
IN MDCCCXV

BY

ARCHIBALD ALISON, L.L.D. F.R.S.E.

VOL. XIII

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS EDINBURGH AND LONDON MDCCCL PRINTED BY WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS, EDINBURGH.

CONTENTS OF VOL. XIII.

CHAPTER LXXXVII.

CAMPAIGN IN HOLLAND, ITALY, AND THE SOUTH OF FRA	ANCE.		
선거 사이 이 병원 내용 보는 내용 지수를 하여 모르겠다면 남자를 보는 없었다.			Page
		•	1
Affairs of the Low Countries,	•		2
Combat of Merxem,	• • •	•	ib.
Investment of Antwerp,	•		3
Of which Carnot takes the command,	•	•	4
Progress of the war in Flanders,			6
Description of Bergen-op-Zoom,			ib.
Plan of the attack,	• • • •		7
Commencement and early success of the attack,			8
The Guards win the rampart near the Antwerp gate,		•	9
The French rally, and defeat the assault,	•	garage g	10
Reflections on this assault,			11
Causes of its failure, and reflections on the conduct of the c	omma	nders	
on both sides,			12
Concluding operations of the war in Flanders, .			13
Affairs of Italy. Retreat of Eugene to the Mincio, .			14
Reasons which led Eugene to give battle,			15
Battle of the Mincio,			ib.
Evacuation of Tuscany by the French,			16
Secret views of Fouché in this.			18
			ib.
	of Sic	ily,	19
			20
			21
			22
그는 그 그 가는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그들은 그를 취임하고 있다. 그는 그들은 그들은 그들은 그들은 그들은 그를 가는 그를 가는 것을 모르는 것이다. 그들은 그는 그를 가는 그를 가는 것이다.			23
			ib.
그는 경상들이 되었다. 그는 그는 그는 사람들이 나를 살아내고 있다. 그는 사람들이 되었다. 그는 사람들이 되었다. 그는 사람들이 되었다.			24
			25
			26
			28
			29
Containing operations of weiting on in the south of France,		a	
	Napoleon's review of his empire at this period, Affairs of the Low Countries, Combat of Merxem, Investment of Antwerp, Of which Carnot takes the command, Progress of the war in Flanders, Description of Bergen-op-Zoom, Plan of the attack, Commencement and early success of the attack, The Guards win the rampart near the Antwerp gate, The French rally, and defeat the assault, Reflections on this assault, Causes of its failure, and reflections on the conduct of the conduct of the description of the war in Flanders, Affairs of Italy. Retreat of Eugene to the Mincio, Reasons which led Eugene to give battle, Battle of the Mincio, Evacuation of Tuscany by the French, Secret views of Fouché in this, Operations of Lord W. Bentinck on the coast of Tuscany, Umbrage taken by Murat at the proclamation of the Prince Successes of Eugene on the Po, Affairs at Lyons, Combats in Savoy, Augereau resumes the offensive in the Jura and Savoy, Displeasure of Napoleon at the direction of these attacks, Notwithstanding which, Augereau does nothing more, Augereau's operations in the Jura, Battle of Limonet, and fall of Lyons, Great effects of this victory,	Affairs of the Low Countries, Combat of Merxem, Investment of Antwerp, Of which Carnot takes the command, Progress of the war in Flanders, Description of Bergen-op-Zoom, Plan of the attack, Commencement and early success of the attack, The Guards win the rampart near the Antwerp gate, The French rally, and defeat the assault, Reflections on this assault, Causes of its failure, and reflections on the conduct of the commandon both sides, Concluding operations of the war in Flanders, Affairs of Italy. Retreat of Eugene to the Mincio, Reasons which led Eugene to give battle, Battle of the Mincio, Evacuation of Tuscany by the French, Secret views of Fouché in this, Operations of Lord W. Bentinck on the coast of Tuscany, Umbrage taken by Murat at the proclamation of the Prince of Sic Successes of Eugene on the Po, Affairs at Lyons, Combats in Savoy, Augereau resumes the offensive in the Jura and Savoy, Displeasure of Napoleon at the direction of these attacks, Notwithstanding which, Augereau does nothing more, Augereau's operations in the Jura, Battle of Limonet, and fall of Lyons,	Napoleon's review of his empire at this period, Affairs of the Low Countries, Combat of Merxem, Investment of Antwerp, Of which Carnot takes the command, Progress of the war in Flanders, Description of Bergen-op-Zoom, Plan of the attack, Commencement and early success of the attack, The Guards win the rampart near the Antwerp gate, The French rally, and defeat the assault, Reflections on this assault, Causes of its failure, and reflections on the conduct of the commanders on both sides, Concluding operations of the war in Flanders, Affairs of Italy. Retreat of Eugene to the Mincio, Reasons which led Eugene to give battle, Battle of the Mincio, Evacuation of Tuscany by the French, Secret views of Fouché in this, Operations of Lord W. Bentinck on the coast of Tuscany, Umbrage taken by Murat at the proclamation of the Prince of Sicily, Successes of Eugene on the Po, Affairs at Lyons, Combats in Savoy, Augereau resumes the offensive in the Jura and Savoy, Displeasure of Napoleon at the direction of these attacks, Notwithstanding which, Augereau does nothing more, Augereau's operations in the Jura, Battle of Limonet, and fall of Lyons, Great effects of this victory,

PERSONAL PROPERTY AND A SECOND

V1	CONTENTS OF C	HAP.	LAX	XVII		
§	73-14-14-14-14-14-14-14-14-14-14-14-14-14-	47	Dultial	*****		c
32.	Extraordinary difficulty experienced l	by the	Dritish	gover	ument in	1111-
	nishing specie for the army,			•		- 100
	Plan of employing Wellington in Flan	nders,	•			
	His reasons against it,	•		•		•
	Still greater difficulties of Soult,	•		ja je je i	• . •	
	Reduction of Soult's army, and increa			ton's,		•
	Rejection of the treaty of Valençay by					
	Arrival of the Duc d'Angoulème at W					
	Proclamation of Wellington against the	ie insu	rrection	ı in Ba	igorry,	•
40.	Reflections on this proclamation,	. •	•			•
41.	Position of Soult around Bayonne,					4
42.	Wellington's plan for forcing the pass	age of	the Up	per A	lour,	
43.	Which after a slight resistance is effect	eted,		•		
44.	Passage of the Gave de Mauléon,			•		
45.	And of the Lower Adour, .					
46.	Entrance of the flotilla into the Adou	r, and	investn	ient of	Bayonne	
47.	Description of the French position an	d fore	e at Ort	hes,		
48.	Wellington's order of march and attac	ek,				
49.	His indefatigable efforts to maintain d	isciplin	ne, .			
50.	Battle of Orthes. Preparatory movem	nents,		•		
	Beresford carries St Boes, but is arres	100 100 100	a the rie	lge bey	ond it,	
	Wellington's dispositions to regain the					
	Which at length prove successful,					
	Soult orders a general retreat, .					
	Which is ere long turned into a disor	derly f	light.			
	Great effects of this victory, .					
	Soult retires towards Tarbes and Tou	louse.				
	Proceedings of the Royalists at Borde	Section 1.				
	The English arrive at Bordeaux, and		XVIII.	is proc	laimed.	
	Arrival of the Duc d'Angoulême at B			p. oc		
	Soult's counter-proclamation, and res			stilities		
	Soult resumes the offensive, and final					
	Combat of Tarbes,	113 100	LOUIS CO	100.00	,	
	Rapid retreat of Soult to Toulouse,					
	General result of the campaign,					
	Moral lustre of the campaign,					
	General state of affairs in Catalonia,	•				
	Failure of Clinton at Molinos del Rey	and c	reneral	retreat	of Suche	ŧ.
	Stratagem by which Lerida, Mequiner					
٠.	the Spaniards,	, un	u 11.0112	.011 1110	1400,010	
70	But which fails at Tortosa,					
	Arrival of Ferdinand, and termination	a of th	e wer i	n Catal	onia	
	But the blockade of the fortresses th					. of
14.	경우가 하다가 하는 사람들은 이 그 그렇다는 안 다른 모양이 되었다면요요?	.010 DII	TT COUNT	nucs l	o orre cros	e ui
79	the war,	. in 41.	o Poni-	ovile.		•
	1986년 15일 : 1987년 - 1	TITIL	e remn	ouui,		
	Description of Toulouse,		•			
	Military position of Soult there,			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		• 1
	Ineffectual attempt to attack Toulous			bove ti	e town,	
	But the passage below the town is at					
	 Beresford, with the left wing, is throw His danger, and suppress of Soult. 			M Toni	ouse,	

	CONTENTS OF CHAP. LXXXVIII.		vii
	·		Page
٤	0. Advantages of the French position,		72
8	1. Wellington's plan of attack,		73
8	0. Advantages of the French position,		74
8	3. Forces on both sides,		ib.
8	4. Battle of Toulouse,	1.00	76
	5. Defeat of the Spaniards in the centre,		77
	6. Picton also is repulsed at the bridge of Jumeau,		78
	7. Soult attacks Beresford,		79
	3. Beresford carries the redoubts on the French right,		80
	9. Soult's dispositions to restore the battle,		81
). Beresford storms the redoubts in the centre,		82
	1. Retreat of Soult behind the canal,		83
	2. Results of the battle,		84
	3. Soult evacuates Toulouse,		85
	4. Wellington's triumphant entry into Toulouse, and proclamation of	Louis	U
	XVIII.,	LOULS	86
Λ	6. Convention which terminates the war in the south of France,		87
		•	88
	B. Sally from Bayonne, Sir J. Hope is made prisoner, but the sally is repulsed,		
		•	89
	Concluding operations at Bordeaux,		90
	Reflections on this campaign,		91
100	Errors of Wellington,		92
10.	. Absurdity of the French claiming the victory at Toulouse,	•	ib.
	Bentinck's operations against Genoa,	•	93
108	. Which capitulates after the external forts had been stormed, .		94
104	. Concluding operations of the Allies in Italy,	•	95
108	. State and surrender of the fortresses in Germany still held by the F	rench	
	. Operations under Benningsen against Davoust in Hamburg, .	•	97
107	Reflections on the impolicy of Napoleon's clinging so tenaciously to t	hese	98
100	fortresses,		99
	. Its disastrous effect on his fortunes in the last result, .		
	. Final terms proposed to Napoleon at Châtillon,		
			100
110	Counter-statement by Napoleon.		101
110 111	Counter-statement by Napoleon,		101 102
110 111	Counter-statement by Napoleon,		101 102 103
110 111 112 113	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France,		101 102 103 104
110 111 112 113 114	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France,		101 102 103 104 105
110 111 112 113 114 115	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms,		101 102 103 104 105 106
110 111 112 113 114 115	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress,		101 102 103 104 105 106 107
110 111 112 113 114 115	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms,		101 102 103 104 105 106
110 111 112 113 114 115	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress,		101 102 103 104 105 106 107
110 111 112 113 114 115	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress, Unconquerable obstinacy of Napoleon at this period,		101 102 103 104 105 106 107
110 111 112 118 114 115 116 117	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress, Unconquerable obstinacy of Napoleon at this period, CHAPTER LXXXVIII.		101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108
110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress, Unconquerable obstinacy of Napoleon at this period, CHAPTER LXXXVIII. FALL OF NAPOLEON. Alarming situation of Paris,		101 102 108 104 105 106 107 108
110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress, Unconquerable obstinacy of Napoleon at this period, CHAPTER LXXXVIII. FALL OF NAPOLEON. Alarming situation of Paris, Napoleon marches against Schwartzenberg, and towards the Aube,		101 102 108 104 105 106 107 108
110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress, Unconquerable obstinacy of Napoleon at this period, CHAPTER LXXXVIII. FALL OF NAPOLEON. Alarming situation of Paris, Napoleon marches against Schwartzenberg, and towards the Aube, And falls unawares on the Grand Army,		101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108
110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress, Unconquerable obstinacy of Napoleon at this period, CHAPTER LXXXVIII. FALL OF NAPOLEON. Alarming situation of Paris, Napoleon marches against Schwartzenberg, and towards the Aube, And falls unawares on the Grand Army, Napoleon moves aside, and Schwartzenberg resumes the offensive,		101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108
110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117	Counter-statement by Napoleon, His able argument against the Allied terms, Caulaincourt at last gives in a counter-project, Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France, Answer to the counter-project of France, Anxiety of Metternich for Napoleon to accede to these terms, Reflections on the dissolution of the congress, Unconquerable obstinacy of Napoleon at this period, CHAPTER LXXXVIII. FALL OF NAPOLEON. Alarming situation of Paris, Napoleon marches against Schwartzenberg, and towards the Aube, And falls unawares on the Grand Army,		101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108

 di di d	
\$ [## [18] #	Page
6. Napoleon is still incredulous as to the Austrian advance,	115
7. Effect of these movements on both sides,	ib.
8. Battle of Arcis-sur-Aube,	116
9. Positions of the parties,	117
 O. Imminent danger of Napoleon, and firmness of the French,	118
1. Order of battle for the following day,	119
2. The French at length retreat,	ib.
3. The French rearguard is attacked,	120
4. Napoleon's reasons for the march to St Dizier,	121
5. Napoleon's march to St Dizier,	123
6. Extreme discouragement of the army,	
7. The Allies follow the enemy, and gain intelligence of his design,	ib.
8. Important council of war at the Allied headquarters,	124
그 하는데 나를 보는 것 같습니다. 그는 그는 그는 그를 가는 것이 되었다면 하는 것이 되었다면 하는 것이 없는 것이 없었다면 하는데 그를 가게 되었다면 하는데 그를 가게 되었다면 하는데 없다면 다른데 그를 가게 되었다면 하는데 그를 가게 되었다면 하는데 그렇게 되었다면 그렇게 되었다면 하는데 그렇게 되었다면 그렇게	125
9. Volkonsky's advice to march to Paris, which is adopted by Alexander,	126
20. It is adopted by Schwartzenberg and the King of Prussia,	127
21. Orders given for the march of the troops to Paris,	128
22. Winzingerode is detached after Napoleon,	129
23. Enthusiasm of the troops on advancing to Paris,	130
24. Judicious measures of Ertel in the rear of the Grand Army, .	131
25. Movements of Marmont and Mortier,	ib.
26. They cross the country to join Napoleon,	132
27. Approach of both armies to Fere-Champenoise,	133
28. Battle of Fere-Champenoise,	134
29. Second combat of Fere-Champenoise,	135
30. Heroic resistance of the French,	136
31. Their final destruction,	137
32. Results of these combats,	138
33. Reflections on the importance of cavalry in war,	139
84. Retreat of Marmont and Mortier toward Paris,	ib.
B5. Their narrow escape,	140
36. Splendid appearance of the Allied army on the march to Paris,	141
37. Attack on Winzingerode by Napoleon,	142
38. Defeat of Winzingerode,	143
39. Napoleon learns of the Allies' advance to Paris, and sets out after them,	144
40. Passage of the Marne by the Allies,	145
41. Alexander's efforts to preserve discipline in the army,	146
42. Their important effect,	147
43. First sight of Paris by the Allied army,	148
44. Extreme agitation in Paris during this period,	149
45. Ineffectual attempts to organise a defence,	150
46. Deliberation in the Council of State, as to whether the Empress and King	5
of Rome should remain in Paris,	151
47. Joseph produces an order from Napoleon for their removal,	ib.
48. Mournful scene at the departure of the Empress,	152
49. Description of Paris as a military station,	153
50. Description of the buildings of Paris,	154
51. Its architectural splendour,	155
52. Forces of the French on the line of defence,	156
53. And of the Allies,	157
54. Schwartzenberg's proclamation to the inhabitants of Paris,	ib.
55. Commencement of the action, and Allied disposition of attack,	159

	CONTENTS OF CHAP. LXXXIX.			
§	는 [] 이번 경기 [18] 14[12] 12[12] 12 [18] 12 [18] 12 [18] 12 [18] 12 [18] 12 [18] 12 [18] 12 [18] 12 [18] 12 [18]			3
	Repulse of the Russians in the centre,			100
57.	Heroic resistance of the Russians there,			
58.	The Emperor brings up the Guards, which restores the battle	there,	•	
59.	Appearance of the army of Silesia on the right,		•	
	And of the Prince of Würtemberg on the left,			
	Storming of the heights which command Paris,			
	A suspension of arms is agreed to on both sides, .		•	
	General occupation of the heights,	•		
	Storming of Montmartre, which closes the battle,	•		
	Results of the battle,	• 6.7	•	
66.	Napoleon receives intelligence of the Allied advance, .			
	His rapid return to the neighbourhood of Paris, .			
68.	His remarkable conversation on hearing of the fall of Paris,			
69.	Preparation of the Allies for entering Paris,			
	Final conclusion of the capitulation,			
	Interview of Alexander with the magistrates of Paris, .			
	State of public feeling at Paris during this period, .			
	First movements of the Royalists,			1
	Entrance of the Allied sovereigns into Paris,			1
	Universal transports of the people,			1
	Extraordinary scene in the Place Louis XV.,	•		
	Striking moral retribution which now fell on Paris, .			.]
	CHAPTER LXXXIX. RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE	WAR.		
	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE	WAR.		1
	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor.	WAR.		
2.	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, . Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel,	WAR.		1
2. 3.	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, . Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations,			1
2. 3. 4.	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, . Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, . Account of the deliberations,	os,	·	1
2. 3. 4.	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, . Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, . Account of the deliberations,	os,	· · · leon	1 1
2. 3. 4. 5.	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family,	os,	· · · · · ·	1 1
2. 3. 4. 5.	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, . Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations,	os,	leon	1 1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, . Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, . Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5.	RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, . Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, . Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, . Account of the deliberations,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1 1:
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1: 1: 1:
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. (11.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1: 1: 1: 1:
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 6. 11. 12. 6	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1 1: 1: 1: 1:
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 6. 11. 12. 6. 13.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. 6 11. 12. 6 13. 14.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1 1: 1: 1: 1:
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 6. 11. 12. 6. 13. 14. 15. 15. 1	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment, Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate,	ns, h Napo		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment, Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate, But at length agrees to do so in favour of his son, Napoleon's proclamation against Marmont and the Senate, The mission of Caulaincourt to establish a regency fails,	ns, h Napo the Fre		1; 1; 1; 1; 1; 1; 1; 1; 1; 1;
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11.	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment, Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate, But at length agrees to do so in favour of his son, Napoleon's proclamation against Marmont and the Senate,	ns, h Napo the Fre		1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. (11. 12. (11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 1	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment, Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate, But at length agrees to do so in favour of his son, Napoleon's proclamation against Marmont and the Senate, The mission of Caulaincourt to establish a regency fails, The cause of the Restoration had become irresistible at Paris, Increasing fervour in favour of the Bourbons,	ns, h Napo the Fre		1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1: 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. (11. 12. (11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 1	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment, Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate, But at length agrees to do so in favour of his son, Napoleon's proclamation against Marmont and the Senate, The mission of Caulaincourt to establish a regency fails, The cause of the Restoration had become irresistible at Paris,	ns, h Napo the Fre		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. (11. 12. (11. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment, Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate, But at length agrees to do so in favour of his son, Napoleon's proclamation against Marmont and the Senate, The mission of Caulaincourt to establish a regency fails, The cause of the Restoration had become irresistible at Paris, Increasing fervour in favour of the Bourbons,	ns, h Napo the Fre		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. (11. 12. (11. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment, Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate, But at length agrees to do so in favour of his son, Napoleon's proclamation against Marmont and the Senate, The mission of Caulaincourt to establish a regency fails, The cause of the Restoration had become irresistible at Paris, Increasing fervour in favour of the Bourbons, Napoleon's final and unconditional abdication,	ns, h Napo the Fre		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. (11. 12. (11. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19. 19	Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor, Important meeting of the sovereigns at Talleyrand's hotel, Account of the deliberations, Which terminates in the determination to restore the Bourbon Declaration of the Allies that they would no longer treat with nor his family, Immense effect of this declaration, Establishment of a provisional government by the Senate, Generous conduct of the Emperor Alexander, who liberates all prisoners, The Senate dethrone Napoleon, General adherence to the new government, Defection of Marmont, Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander, Which terminates in disappointment, Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate, But at length agrees to do so in favour of his son, Napoleon's proclamation against Marmont and the Senate, The mission of Caulaincourt to establish a regency fails, The cause of the Restoration had become irresistible at Paris, Increasing fervour in favour of the Bourbons, Napoleon's final and unconditional abdication,	ns, h Napo the Fre		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

§	<u> 그리다면 다 1년 전 10호(#1일) (11.</u> 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11.		F
	Treaty between Napoleon and the Allied powers,		:
	Abortive attempt of Napoleon to poison himself,	• • •	
	Universal desertion of the Empress, and dispersion of Napoleon	i's family,	
25.	Honourable fidelity of a few at Fontainebleau,		
26.	The Emperor's last speech at Fontainebleau,		
27.	Napoleon's journey to Frejus, and dangers which he ran,	34.41.61	
28.	His narrow escape at Orgon and St Canat,		
	Death of Josephine,		1
	Character of the Emperor Alexander,		
	He became great in misfortune,		
	His private character and disposition,		
	His ambition, and character as a sovereign,		
	Character of Talleyrand. His early history,	radagaa (N. A.	
	His ruling principle in life,		
	His appointment as minister of foreign affairs,		
	His great abilities,		
	And profound dissimulation,		
	Solemn thanksgiving in the Place Louis XV.,		
	Louis XVIII. is called to the throne,		
	Entry of the Comte d'Artois into Paris,		
	Entry of Louis XVIII. into London,		
	And into Paris,		
44.	Convention of 22d April, for the abandonment by France of a	ll her con-	
	quests,		
	. Prodigious extent of the possessions thus ceded by France, .		
46.	Fortresses which she abandoned, and vast amount of their garr	isons, .	
47	. Treaty of 30th May at Paris,		
48	. Secret articles of the treaty,		
49.	Reflections on the treaty of Paris,	•	
50	. And on the generosity of the Allied sovereigns,		
51	. Return of the Pope to Rome,		
52	. Extraordinary spectacle which Paris exhibited at this period,	•	
53	. Universal religious feelings of the Allied troops,		
54	. Grand review of the Allied troops at Paris,		
	. Visit of the Allied sovereigns to England,		
	. Remarkable circumstance which led to Prince Leopold of S	axe-Coburg	3
	coming to England,		٠.
57	. Which led to the Saxe-Coburg dynasty ascending the throne of	England,	
	. Reflections on the decisive movement on St Dizier,		
	. Difference between France and the other European monarchies,	as regards	
	the effect of the occupation of their capitals,		
60	Causes of this difference,		
	. It is that individual advancement was the mainspring of the R	evolution	
	2. Wide difference from the fidelity of the monarchy,	o roration,	
	3. It was misfortune alone which rendered Napoleon unpopular,		
e A	. Any restoration of the revolutionary system was impossible at t	his namina	
		ms beriod,	
	i. A pacific career was impracticable to Napoleon, Napoleon's views of the compulsion under which he acted		
	Napoleon's views of the compulsion under which he acted, .		
	7. View of the progressive phases of the Revolution,		
	3. Agency by which the Divine government of nations is carried of)n, .	
9,5	2. Universal downward progress of sin,		

§	화면한 화속 시위에 다른 양소리가 하네. 그래, 그리고 그리고 있다.		Page
	Gradual and deceitful progress of vice,		256
	And ascending career of virtue,	•	257
72.	How alone can this downward progress be averted?		259
	Is a free government impossible in France?		ib.
	Reasons which must prevent it,		260
	이 불빛으로는 이 기가를 다고싶다 물로 보면적이 다시하는 것이		
	점점 경찰 시험을 하는 하나 모두 있는 그 보면 맞다. 그를 살고 있는데 하		
	불명들이 하시하면 노벨 나는데, 모르게 하르는 글 때 어린다 누.		
	CHAPTER XC.		
	AMERICA-ITS PHYSICAL, MORAL, AND POLITICAL CIRCUMSTANCE	is.	
1.	Vast outlet for mankind in the American continent,	1. 14.4 (1.5)	262
	Enchanting aspect of the West Indian Islands,		263
	Its noble forests and natural riches,		ib.
	Character of North America,		264
	Prodigious activity of nature in its forests,		265
	Cooper's description of the American forests,	•	266
	Geographical divisions of the United States,		267
	The Prairies and Rocky Mountains,		269
9.	Character of the eastern bank of the Mississippi,		270
10.	Prodigious number of animals which are there assembled, .		ib.
11.	Description of Canada,	•	271
12.	Vast inland navigation which its lakes afford,		272
	Superficial extent and probable resources of Canada,		273
	Vegetable productions of the Canadas,	$\mathcal{A}_{i,j}^{(i)} \mapsto \mathcal{A}_{i,j}^{(i)}$	274
	Immense rivers of the United States,	• •	275
	The Delta of the Mississippi,	•	276
	Extraordinary spectacle which it exhibits,	• 5.5	277
	Primitive forest of the southern provinces,		278
	Character of the American Indians,		ib.
	Their striking peculiarities of disposition,	•	279
	Extraordinary growth of the Anglo-Saxon race in America,		280
	Prospects of the growth of the American population,		282
23.	Prodigious increase in the valley of the Mississippi,	Mary 1	ib.
24.	Which is mainly owing to immigration from Europe and the An coast,	aerrcan	284
อส	Immense stream of immigration across the Alleghany Mountains,		ib.
	First settlers or squatters. Their habits and mode of life, .		286
	Striking appearances of the progress of cultivation in the forests,		ib.
	Extraordinary progress of the stream of emigration,		288
	Effects of steam navigation and paper credit on the United States,		289
	Vast paper circulation of the United States,		iЪ.
	Dreadful disasters with which it has been attended,		291
	Means by which these are repaired,		ib.
33.	General wellbeing of the people,		292
	Proportion of agricultural to other classes in Great Britain and Am	erica,	294
	Which demonstrates the increasing power of man over subsisted society advances,		295
36.	General attachment of men to their landed possessions,		296
	Universal migratory turn of the Americans,		297
177			
	: 14 - 14 - 15 - 15 - 15 - 15 - 15 - 15 -		
	는 중에 다르지 아름답답다. 1720년 전 시리 아이들이 그 내가 많이 지원되었다. 그는 이 없는 것 같은 것 같은데 함께 하다.		

20	children,	•		•	29 29
	Effect of the continued rise in the value of land in	tho	nowlead	lograd	
±0.	parts of America,	the	newry-c	icarea	i
41	Extraordinary activity of the Americans,			•	30
	Ardent and impetuous character of the people,	•,	404		30
	Universal discontent in America,		* 1		30
	General thirst for wealth,	•			30
	Commercial cities of America.	•			30
	Progress of American commerce and shipping,			•	30
	Their present naval establishment,	•	•		30
	Their present havait establishment, Their military force,	•			3(
	Revenue and expenditure of the United States,	•			3
		•			31
					i
	Sketch of the American constitution, .				3
	The Senate and House of Representatives—their const	nun	m and b	ower,	3:
	Powers of the President,	•		•	
	Sovereignty of the people,	•	•	•	3
	Religion in the United States,	•	•	•	3
	Dependence of the clergy on their flocks,	•	• •	• / -	3
	Want of a national provision for religion,				
	Ruinous effects of this dependence of the clergy on the	eir n	ocks,	•	3.
	How has this democracy worked?	•			3
	Irresistible power of the majority,				
	Total absence of originality or independence of though	1T,			3:
	Test of real freedom of thought,	•		•	3:
	Prodigious effects of the revolutionary law of successi	011,	•		3
	Spoliation of the commercial classes already effected,				3
	. Insecurity of life and order in America,				3
	Frequent acts of violence in the legislature, Peculiarity of the American acts of violence,	•			3
	Real reproach of the Americans on this head, .	•	•	•	3
	그 하다는 사람들이 가는 사람들이 되는 것이 되었다. 그 사람들은 사람들이 살아 있었다. 그런 그런 그런 사람들이 가는 사람들이 하는 것이 없다는 것이다.	. •		•	3
	External weakness of the Americans,	. £ 41. :		•	3
	. Want of foresight in the ruling majority is the cause				
	. Banishment of higher talent or station from the public	c ser	vice,	•	3
	The rich have taken refuge in exclusive society,	•	•	•	
	. State of dependence of the bench,	•		•	3
	. Tenure by which the judicial office is held in the diffe	rent	suices,	•	3.
	. Literature and the press,			•	3.
	Character of its legislation,			•	3
	Great eminence of the American legal writers, .			•	3
	Cause of this excellence,	•,	•		2
	Creat extent of slavery in the United States, .			•	3
	. Vehement resistance made against its abolition,			•	3.
	. Morals and manners of the Americans, .	•			3
	. Their admiration for rank and titles,	•			3.
	. How has America escaped its political dangers !	•			3
	. Political state of Canada and its population,	•			3.
	. Loyalty of the Canadians,	•		•	34
N F	. The habitans of Lower Canada,	•			3

	CONTENTS OF CHAP. XCI.			Do
8	Miles distribution to among the the masses			Page
	Their disinclination to expand in the work.	•	•	356 <i>ib</i> .
58. 20	Ruinous effects of the constitution of 1791,			357
9.	Evils arising from the diversity of race in Canada, Vast importance of the American colonies to Great Britain		•	358
		·, ·		360
11.	Vital difference between foreign and colonial trade,		•	200
	사용하다 그 나는 아이들은 아이들 때문에 가는 것이다.			
	CHAPTER XCI.			
	american war,			
7	Real causes of the disastrous issue of the first American wa	11"		363
	Corruption and inefficiency of the army,	***		364
	Fatal operation of these causes on the war,			ib.
	Efforts of Washington to maintain peace with Great Britai	in.		365
	Progress of the maritime dispute with America,			366
	The Berlin and Milan decrees, and British Orders in Coun-	cil.		367
	Effects of these decrees upon the neutral trade, .			368
	Origin of the dispute with America,			369
	Hostile measures of the Americans against the British,			370
	Affair of the Chesapeake,			371
	Mr Erskine's negotiation with Mr Madison,			ib.
12.	Which the British government refuse to ratify, .		•	372
13.	Storm of indignation in the United States at this disavowa	l, .		373
	Neither France nor England will repeal their obnoxious de			375
15.	Affair of the Little Belt and President,	•		376
16.	Threatening aspect of the negotiation,	•		ib.
17.	Violent measures of Congress preparatory to a war, .		•	378
18.	War declared by America, though the Orders in Council ar	e repe	aled,	ib.
19.	Diminutive scale of the American preparations for war,		•	379
	Reflections on this circumstance,	•		381
	Invasion of Canada by General Hull, and his surrender,	•		382
22.	Armistice on the frontiers, which is disavowed by the An	ierican	govern-	
	ment, and dissatisfaction the disavowal excites, .			383
	Total defeat of the Americans at Queenstown,	•		384
	A third invasion of Canada is repelled,	•		385
	Success of the Americans at sea,	•		386
	Capture of the Guerrière by the Constitution,	•		387
	Frolic and Wasp,	•		388
	Capture of the Macedonian by the United States,		•	ib.
	Action between the Java and the Constitution, Desparet defence of the former			390
	Desperate defence of the former, The Peacock taken by the Hornet,			391 392
	Prodigious moral effect of these victories,			<i>ib</i> .
	보통하는 물론이 있는 것 같아. 이번 이번 불합니다. 그런 이번 이번 물로 보통하는 것이 되어 있는 모든 사람이 되었습니다. 이번 점점 없는 사람이 없는 것이다.			
	They demonstrated an equality in British and American se	· amen~	hin	393 394
	Vigorous efforts made in England to repair the disasters,	amans	шњ,	395
	Good effects of these efforts, and supineness of the America	n gove	mment	
100	The Shannon and Chesapeake,	TE SUVE		397
	Approach of the two vessels,			398
	The Chesapeake is boarded,			399
39			and the state of t	000

§	물로를 하는 사이 하는 모든 그 이 물렜다. 그 이 그 사이는 물론이다.			Page
	Desperate conflict by which she was carried,			400
	Great moral effect of this victory,			401
	Combats of lesser vessels. The Boxer and Enterprise, t	he Pelic	an and	
	Argus.			402
43	Naval operations in Chesapeake Bay,			403
	Operations by land, and American preparations for the wa	ır.		404
	Invasion and defeat of General Winchester, and capture of		11197.	405
	Capture of York, the capital of Upper Canada, .	. 05	,	406
	Success at the Fords of Miami,			407
	Repulse at Sackett's Harbour,		da Šiliai	ib.
	Gallant but vain efforts of Prevost,		•	408
	Reduction of Fort George by the Americans,	•		409
	The Americans are defeated at Stony Creek, Beavers' D	ane and	Black	
51.	Rock.	marries marc		410
50	Blockade of Fort George, and repulse of Proctor at Sandu	skv		411
	Success of the British on Lake Champlain, and at Plattsbu			412
	Defective state of the British flotilla on Lake Erie,			ib.
	Desperate action on Lake Erie, and defeat of the British,			413
	Retreat and disaster of General Proctor,			415
	Disaster on Lake Ontario, and raising of the siege of Fort	Gaarga		416
	Preparations for a grand invasion of Canada,	deorge,		ib.
	Defeat of the invasion of Lower Canada,			417
	Gallant defence of Fort Michilmackinac by Colonel M'Dov	en 11		418
	Total defeat of the enemy in Upper Canada, and evac	1000	e For	
01.	George,	manon ()1 T ()1	419
60	Defeat of Hull, and burning of Buffalo, .			420
	General result of the campaign,			421
	경기 그렇게 가게 그렇게 되는 데 다른 사람들이 하면 하는 하는 하는 사람들이 되었다. 그 사람들이 나를 하는 것이 없는 것이다.			422
	Its honourable character to Sir G. Prevost, Capture of the Essex by the Phœbe,			423
	나이가 불통하면 하다. 아니라 있는 가게 어머니까? 그리고 하는 독하는 그리고 하는 그리고 하는 수 있는데 하는 그리고 하는 그를 하는데	· Woon		424
	The Frolic taken by the Orpheus, and the Reindeer by the	s wasp.		425
	Action between the President and the Endymion,			426
	Capture of the former by the British,	•		427
	Lesser actions which closed the war,			428
	Financial measures of the American government,	•	•	429
	Repeal of the Non-importation Act,			430
	Symptoms of a breaking up of the Union,		•	431
	Preparations in Canada, and among the Indians, Storming of Fort Oswego, and failure at Sandy Creek,		•	432
	가는데 그 그리고 가득하다면 하는데 그 맛이라면 무슨 것이 없는데 하는데 그 그리고 있다면 그리고 말하다면 하는데 그리고 있다.			433
	Capture of Fort Erie, and battle of Chippewa,			434
	Second battle of Chippewa,			435
	Awful circumstances of the action,			436
	Results of the battle,			ib.
	Unsuccessful assault on Fort Erie,			438
	Operations in Chesapeake Bay,			439
	Preparations for the attack on Washington,			440
	Preparations for its defence,			441
	Battle of Bladensberg,			ib.
	Capture of Washington,			442
	Reflections on this expedition, Unjustifiable use made by the British of victory in destroy	ing the	- muh	442
٥٥.	lie buildings of Weshington	THE ME	hun.	442

§	작업 생생하는 입사와 없다고 하는 이 이 사람들이 있었다. 그 없는 그리고 그리고	Page
	Capture of Fort Washington and Alexandria,	444
	Victory of the British near Baltimore,	445
	Attack on the town abandoned,	446
		447
	Lesser actions on the coast,	ib.
	Sir George Prevost's expedition against Plattsburg,	39
	Miserable state of the naval force to co-operate with it,	448
	Success of the expedition in the outset,	449
	Preparations for the naval combat, and relative forces of the two sides,	ib.
	Commencement of the action between the two squadrons,	450
	Total defeat of the British squadron,	451
	Retreat of Sir George Prevost,	453
	Reflections on this expedition,	454
	And on Sir George Prevost's conduct,	455
100.	What if Sir George Prevost had stormed the blockhouses?	456
101.	Sortie from Fort Erie, and its evacuation by the Americans,	457
102.	The British acquire the superiority on Lake Ontario,	ib.
103.	Expedition against New Orleans,	458
104.	Description of the American position,	459
	Preparatory movements of the British,	460
	Dreadful slaughter in the British columns during the assault,	461
	Final repulse of the British attack,	ib.
	Success of Thornton on the other bank, but which leads to nothing,	462
	Re-embarkation of the troops, and capture of Fort Boyer near Mobile,	463
	Conclusion of peace at Ghent,	464
	Reflections on this treaty,	465
	Reflections on the battle at New Orleans,	466
	Immense losses of the Americans during the war,	468
	Total ruin of the American resources during the contest,	469
	Pernicious effects of the war to the manufacturing interests of Great	470
770	그렇게 그렇게 되었다. 그리고 바이 아마 그렇게 하면 어디에서 살아지고 있다. 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그	
	Evils which a rupture with the United States would produce,	471
	Danger of it notwithstanding, and real sources of it,	472
	Aggressive disposition of the Americans, as of all democratic states,	ib.
	Weakness of the Americans in the outset, and vigour in the end,	474
	Necessity of concentrating the British forces in such a war,	475
	Military force by which we are likely to be opposed,	476
	All attack on private property should be avoided,	ib.
	Absolute necessity of maintaining a superiority on the lakes,	477
124.	Necessity of timely preparations of the British, to counterbalance the superior advantages of the Americans for shipbuilding on the	
105	lakes,	478
	Errors of the British government in the late war,	479
	There is little danger of Canada being conquered by America,	480
	The Americans are not likely to become a great naval power,	481
	Danger from colonial defection,	483
129.	True principle of colonial government,	484 .

CHAPTER XCII.

8			1	Pa
	. Extraordinary and unanimous enthusiasm in Great Britain	arter t	ne pea	
	. Views of different parties on the war,		•	48
	. Anticipations of the friends of freedom on the results of t	he Rev	olution	
	. Very different was the real issue of events,	•		48
5	. Munificent grant to the Duke of Wellington and his chief	general	s,	48
6	. Wellington's reception by the House of Commons, and t	he Spe	aker's	
	address,			49
7	. Solemn thanksgiving in St Paul's for peace,	•		49
8.	. Interference of Great Britain to force the annexation of	Norw	ray to	
	Sweden,			49
9.	Argument on the subject of Norway by the Opposition,			49
	Denmark had no right to transfer the allegiance of Norway			49
	The conduct of Sweden had deserved no such recompense			49
	Impolicy of the step,			49
	Answer of the Administration,			i
	Legality of the transfer, and its consonance with ordinary	15900		49
	Value of the services of Sweden, and policy of the step,	usuge,	•	49
	Continued resistance of the Norwegians,	•		49
	Failure of all attempts at a negotiation,			50
	Conquest of Norway by Sweden,			50
	Reflections on this subject,	•		50
	And the true ground on which it is to be rested,			50
	Historical sketch of the Corn Laws,		0.4	
22.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu	ndred	years,	50
22. 23.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture,			50
22. 23.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour			50 50
22. 23. 24.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws,	of the	Corn	50 50 50
22. 23. 24.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws,	of the	Corn	50. 50: 50: v, ib
22. 23. 24. 25. 26.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation,	of the	Corn	50. 50. 50. 50. 50.
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents,	of the	Corn	50. 50° 50° 50° 508 508
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition,	of the	Corn	500 500 500 500 500 510
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment,	of the	Corn	500 500 500 500 500 510
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried,	of the	Corn	50. 50. 50. 50. 50. 50. 51. 51.1
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject,	of the	Corn	50. 50. 50. 50. 50. 50. 51. 65. 51.2
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home	of the tate of	Corn	50 50 50 50 50 50 510 511 35
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject,	of the tate of	Corn	50% 50% 50% 50% 50% 510 511 ib. 512 5, 513
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home	of the tate of	Corn	50. 50% 50% 50% 50% 510 511 ib. 512 513 515
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hur Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home Extraordinary difficulties which beset Louis XVIII. in Fran	of the tate of	Corn	50. 50%, ib 50% 50% 50% 511 ib. 512 515 ib.
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home Extraordinary difficulties which beset Louis XVIII. in Frar Commencement of divisions in his councils,	tate of	Corn the lav	50. 50%, ib 50% 50% 50% 511 ib. 512 515 ib.
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home Extraordinary difficulties which beset Louis XVIII. in Frar Commencement of divisions in his councils, Views of the King, and formation of the Constitution,	tate of	Corn the lav	500, 500, 500, 500, 500, 500, 500, 510, 51
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hur Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home Extraordinary difficulties which beset Louis XVIII. in Francommencement of divisions in his councils, Views of the King, and formation of the Constitution, Injudicious expressions used by the King's ministers in the	tate of	Corn the lav	500 500 500 500 510 511 ib. 512 ib. 515 ib. 516
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home Extraordinary difficulties which beset Louis XVIII. in Frar Commencement of divisions in his councils, Views of the King, and formation of the Constitution, Injudicious expressions used by the King's ministers in the body,	tate of	Corn the lav actures ative	500 500 500 500 510 511 ib. 512 ib. 515 ib. 516 517 518
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 35. 36.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home Extraordinary difficulties which beset Louis XVIII. in Frar Commencement of divisions in his councils, Views of the King, and formation of the Constitution, Injudicious expressions used by the King's ministers in the body, Leading articles of the Charter, Its provisions in favour of public freedom,	tate of	Corn the lav	500, 500, 500, 500, 500, 500, 500, 500,
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hur Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home Extraordinary difficulties which beset Louis XVIII. in Francommencement of divisions in his councils, Views of the King, and formation of the Constitution, Injudicious expressions used by the King's ministers in the body, Leading articles of the Charter, Its provisions in favour of public freedom, Its obvious defects,	tate of	Corn the lav actures actures	500 500 500 500 510 511 ib 512 515 ib. 516 517 518 519 520
22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36.	Progress of exportation and importation during the last hu Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture, Mr Huskisson's and the Government's arguments in favour Laws, Great fluctuation in prices in consequence of the existing s Probable effects of increased importation, Argument on the other side by Mr Rose and its opponents, Security of the farmer against foreign competition, Alleged onesidedness of the proposed enactment, Progress of the bill, which is at length carried, Reflections on this subject, Great benefit which protection to agriculture affords to home Extraordinary difficulties which beset Louis XVIII. in Frar Commencement of divisions in his councils, Views of the King, and formation of the Constitution, Injudicious expressions used by the King's ministers in the body, Leading articles of the Charter, Its provisions in favour of public freedom,	tate of	Corn the lav actures ative	508 509 510 511 <i>ib</i> ,

•	CONTENTS OF CHAP. XCII.		xvii	
§	그리는 경기를 통해할다. 김 씨는 이 속이 되는 다른 사고를		Page	
42.	Penury and embarrassments of Government,		523	
43.	System of government which the Bourbons pursued,		525	
	Their great errors, especially with regard to the army,		526	
	Errors of their civil administration,		528	
	Injudicious regulations regarding the army,		529	
	Character of the ministers of the Restoration,		530	
	General cause of complaint alleged against the Governm	ent	531	
	Extraordinary financial difficulties,		532	
	Commencement of the Congress of Vienna,		533	
	Preliminary questions which were discussed,		534	
	Points on which the great powers were united,		535	
	Alexander demands the whole of Poland as a separate mor	onehr of which	000	
JJ.	사람들이 살아가 하는 사람들이 되었다. 그들은 사람들이 가장 하는 것이 되었다면 하는 것이 모든 것이다.	lareny, or which	536	
	he was to be the head,			
	Views of Prussia on Saxony,		537	
	Views of England, France, and Austria, on the proposals	•	538	
	Military preparations on both sides,		539	
	Secret treaty between Austria, England, and France,		540	
	Effect of this treaty on the negotiations,		541	
			542	
	Formation of the Kingdom of the Netherlands,		543	
61.	Treaty between England and the Kingdom of the Nether	rlands, .	544	
62.	Settlement of the affairs of Switzerland,		ib.	
63.	And of Saxony,		545	
64.	Acts of the Congress for the free navigation of the Rhine	e, and the aboli-		
	tion of the slave trade,		546	
65.	Affairs of Italy, and alarm of Napoleon's return,		548	
66.	Conference for the removal of Napoleon from Elba, when	n he leaves that		
	island,		549	
67.	Prodigious sensation excited in the Congress by this eve	ent, .	550	
68.	Decided measures of the Congress against Napoleon,		551	
69.	Military preparations of the Allied powers,		552	
	Settlement of the affairs of Poland,		554	
	Situation of Napoleon at Elba. Commencement of a	conspiracy in		
•	France in his favour,	, complimed,	555	
72	Its great ramifications in the army,		556	
73	Napoleon's correspondence with Murat. His profound	dissimulation	•••	
, 0,	and life in Elba,	. dissimulation,	557	
71	Napoleon's astute confidence to Sir Neil Campbell, .		558	
	Napoleon's preparations for embarking from Elba,		559	
	He leaves Elba, and steers for the gulf of St Juan,		560	
	Voyage, and landing there,		561	
	He marches by Gap to Grenoble,		562	
	Napoleon's varied language to the soldiers and people,		563	
	Defection of Labedovère, and his character,		565	
	TIL LINE HALL AUGUSTIS		566	
	His entry into Grenoble,		567	
	His decrees from thence,		ib.	
84.	His noble proclamation to the troops,		568	
85.	Measures taken at Paris on the news being received,		569	
	Ineffectual attempts to stimulate a Royalist resistance,		571	
27	Courte's soud Nigaria constructions of the little		P 200	

분 ; (1) 10 10 - 등으로 하는 하는 하는 하다 바쁜 것을 하는 하는 그 등을 다.			Page
88. Dismissal of Soult, and failure of the Comte d'Artois at L	yons,		574
89. Advance of Napoleon to Lyons,			575
90. Important decrees issued from that city,			576
91. Flagrant treason of Marshal Ney,			ib.
92. General defection of the army,		• • •	578
93. Conduct of the court in the last extremity,			579
94. The universal defection of the troops compels the King to	o fly,		580
95. The King retires from Paris, and goes to Ghent,	•		581
96. Napoleon arrives at Fontainebleau, and reaches Paris at n	ight,		582
97. Universal transports among the Imperial party,			583
CHAPTER XCIII.			
		17/4	
HUNDRED DAYS: TO THE CLOSE OF THE BATTLE OF	LIGNY.		
1. Great difficulties of Napoleon,			585
2. His great difficulty in filling up his appointments, .		•	586
3. His civil and military appointments,			587
4. General stupor of the people over France,			588
5. Efforts of the Duc and Duchesse d'Angoulème to stim	ulate a	Rovalis	
resistance in the south,			589
6. Termination of the civil war in the southern provinces,			590
7. Progress of the war near Lyons,			591
8. Termination of the civil war in the southern provinces,			592
9. Military treaties between the Allies			593
10. And immense force at their disposal,			594
11. Preparations of the British government for war,			596
12. Finances and budget of Great Britain,			597
13. Subsidies granted to foreign powers by England,			598
14. Napoleon's difficulties,			599
15. His military preparations,			ib.
16. His efforts to obtain arms and replenish the arsenals, and	forces w	bich b	
collected for the campaign,	.02000 11		600
17. Fouché, Carnot, and other republicans: their great influen	ice.		601
18. Constant's account of Napoleon's conversation with him at		10	603
19. Financial measures of Napoleon,	UATAN CITA	, .	604
20. Formation of a Constitution,			60 5
21. Violent opposition which it excites,			606
22. Ineffectual attempt of the French diplomacy to open a n	erotiati	on witl	
the Allied powers,	-Ponten.	J11 11101	607
23. Murat commences hostilities, and advances to the Po.			608
24. His defeat and overthrow at Tolentino, and restoration of	f the Ro	aurhan:	
to the throne of Naples,	. the De	Jerr Dom	609
25. Louis XVIII. at Ghent. Chateaubriand and his writings,			610
26. War in la Vendée,			611
27. Measures of Napoleon to crush it,		Ţ. Š .	613
28. Defeat of the Vendeans, and pacification of la Vendée,			614
29. Composition of the Chamber of Deputies,			615
30. The Champ de Mai at Paris,			616
31. Napoleon's speech on the occasion.			617

§		Pag
	Great division of opinion at Paris,	618
	Napoleon sets out for the army,	619
	Formation of a government for the Emperor's absence,	620
35.	The Emperor discovers Fouche's treachery, but is obliged to dissemb	le
	and keep him in power,	62
36.	Napoleon's plan of the campaign,	62:
	And disposition of his troops,	62
	Wellington's plan of the campaign,	i ℓ
	Napoleon's plan of operations,	62
	Disposition and force of the French troops, and Napoleon's address	
10.	them.	il
41	Positions and views of Wellington and Blucher,	62
	Delay in collecting the English army,	62
43	Positions and preparations of the Allies, and reasons of their inactivity,	
	The French army crosses the frontier,	63
	Description of the field of Ligny, and Blucher's force and dispositions,	63
	Force and plan of attack of Napoleon,	63
	Battle of Ligny. Desperate conflict in the village of that name,	il
	Napoleon's attack on the centre,	64
	Desperate conflict in and around St Amand,	. 64
	Final and decisive charge of Napoleon's Guards,	64
	Movements before the battle of Quatre Bras,	64
	Battle of Quatre Bras,	64
	Vehement charge on the British squares,	64
	Desperate conflict in the fields, and in the wood of Bossu,	64
	Noble combat of Picton and Kempt.	64
	Arrival of Alten's division to aid the Allies,	65
	Arrival of the Guards restores the battle.	65
	Desperate resistance of the British,	it
	Loss on both sides.	65
	Retreat of the Prussians to Wavre,	65
	Retreat of Wellington to Waterloo,	65
	Sharp conflict at Genappe between the English and French horse,	65
	Results of the campaign in favour of Napoleon,	65
	The concentric retreat of the Allied armies had restored them t	
04.	advantage,	65
	APPENDIX,	65
	, G. () - 10 () -	00



HISTORY OF EUROPE.

CHAPTER LXXXVII.

CAMPAIGN IN HOLLAND, ITALY, AND THE SOUTH OF FRANCE. JANUARY-APRIL, 1814.

ALTHOUGH Napoleon allowed a few days' repose to CHAP. his wearied troops, he gave none to his own indefatigable mind. Though he witnessed around him the wreck of a world, he stood undaunted amidst its ruins, realising thus Napoleon's the well-known lines of the Roman poet-

> "Si fractus illabatur orbis. Impavidum ferient ruinæ."*

During these days of physical repose, he was indefatigable in the cabinet. The varied concerns of his still vast empire passed before his view: despatches from all quarters were received; and his final resolution to reject the terms offered by the Allies at Châtillon was taken. This brief intermission in military operations, both at the headquarters of the Emperor Napoleon, of Marshal Blucher, and of the Grand Army, affords a favourable opportunity for reviewing, with the now straitened conqueror, the varied condition of the remoter parts of his empire, preparatory to detailing the grand catastrophe of 1 Fain, 169. his fall.1

VOL. XIII.

1814

his empire at this pe-

riod.

^{* &}quot;Should the world itself break in pieces, Fearless will the ruins strike him."-Horace.

1814. 2. Affeirs of the Low Countries.

> Atlas. Plate 4.

From Antwerp and Flanders the accounts were on the whole satisfactory. After the expulsion of the French from Holland, in the middle of the preceding December, the tricolor flag waved only on Bergen-op-Zoom, Boisle-Duc. Gorcum, and one or two lesser forts, the main strength of the French forces in that quarter being concentrated in Antwerp, which Napoleon justly classed with Mayence on the Rhine, and Alessandria in Piedmont, as the principal bulwarks of his empire. To impose upon the Allies, by the sound at least of military preparations,

Dec. 21. 1813.

the Emperor, by a decree in the end of December, had ordered the formation of an army of fifty-five battalions, the command of which was bestowed on Comte Maison. This respectable force, however, like most of the others of which Napoleon had the direction at this period. existed in great part only on paper; and when that general arrived at Antwerp in the end of December, he found that he could not reckon on twenty thousand men for the defence of the whole Low Countries. In fact it was apparent that, so far from thinking of the reconquest of

Conq. xxiii. 39, 40. Koch, i. 115. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 265, 267.

1 Ann. Reg. Holland, it would be all he could do to provide for the 1814, 152, 153. Vict. et defence of Flanders, now threatened on its maritime quarter by the English, and on the side of the Meuse by the Russians and Prussians. He therefore strengthened the garrisons of Antwerp and Bergen-op-Zoom, and made every possible provision for the victualling, arming, and providing of these fortresses.1

Meanwhile, an English division, six thousand strong.

Combat of Merxem.

under the orders of Sir Thomas Graham, who had resigned his command in Spain the day after the victorious passage of the Bidassoa, on the 7th October preceding,2 landed in South Beveland, and concerted measures with Bulow, who had crossed the canal and advanced towards Antwerp. A general forward movement in consequence commenced on the 10th January, which. after a variety of minor actions, brought on a warm contest on the 13th, when a combined attack was made on

² Ante, ch. lxxxiii.§18.

Jan. 13.

the village of Merxem, near Antwerp, by the British CHAP. under General Mackenzie in front, and the Prussians LXXXVII. under Thumen in flank. The 78th Highlanders headed the assault, led by their brave colonel, M'Leod, and the French were driven out of the village and back into Antwerp in the most gallant style, with the loss of a 1 Graham's thousand men killed and wounded. The Allies, how-Official Desever, suffered nearly as much from the heavy fire which 14, 1814. the enemy kept up at the entrance of the village; and as 153, Vict, et they were ignorant of the strength of the garrison of Conq. xxiii. Antwerp, and not prepared at that period to commence Koch, i. 127. the investment of the place, they withdrew at night to Plotho, iii. their former positions, although they had approached so Grosse Chron. iii. near to it that their bombs already fell in the suburbs 270, 271. and docks of the fortress.1

On the night of the 25th, aided by the inhabitants, Bulow made a successful attack on Bois-le-Duc, which Investment was taken by escalade, with its garrison of six hundred of Antwerp. This enabled the Prussian general to turn his whole forces against Maison; and the latter not feeling himself in sufficient strength to keep the field against the superior forces of the Allies, left Antwerp to its own resources, threw a garrison of a thousand men into Malines, and took post at Louvain, as a central point from which he might be able to observe the numerous enemies who now inundated the Low Countries. were very formidable; for, in addition to Bulow and Graham on the side of Antwerp, Winzingerode, with his numerous corps of Russians, was exciting the utmost alarm, as already mentioned, by his unresisted march from the Rhine, by Liege, towards the old French frontier. No sooner was Antwerp left to its own resources than Bulow approached its walls, and completed the Jan. 27. investment; and three thousand additional troops having arrived from England, and a small battering train been obtained from Holland, operations of a vigorous character were commenced against the place. The great object

1814.

was not to breach and carry its ramparts, for which the battering train as yet at the disposal of the Allies was wholly inadequate, but to bombard the town, and burn the great fleet constructed there by Napoleon, by means of which he had so long flattered himself he would effect the subjugation of Great Britain. Extraordinary precautions had, however, been taken by Admiral Missiessy, who commanded the squadrons, to render nugatory the effects of a bombardment, by blinding the ships in the docks with turf, wet blankets, and a variety of other articles, which rendered them impervious to the heaviest shells, as had been done at Malta in the year 1799. On the first of February, a general attack was made on the French advanced posts beyond the works, by the combined Prussian and British forces; and although the former experienced a bloody repulse near the village of Duerne, the British pushed back the enemy from Braeschaet to Merxem, and next day carried the latter village by assault, driving the French, with severe loss, entirely into the works of the place on that side. They immediately commenced the construction of mortar batteries behind the dikes of St Ferdinand; and with such vigour were the approaches advanced during the night, that next morning a heavy fire was commenced upon the shipping.1

Feb. 2.

¹ Koch, ii.

132, 136.
Graham's
Desp. Feb.
6, 1814.
Ann. Reg.
1814, p.
156. App.
to Chron.
Plotho, iii.
201, 204.

Feb. 1.

5. Of which Carnottakes the command.

² Ante, ch. xxxviii. § 45.

It was at this moment that Carnot took the command at Antwerp. This stern republican—who had lived in retirement since the fall of Robespierre, resisted all the offers of Napoleon during the zenith of his power to lure him from his retreat, and almost singly voted against his being made Emperor²—now came forward, with true patriotic devotion, to offer him, in his adversity, what remained of strength at sixty-four years of age, for the defence of the country.* Napoleon knew how to appre-

* "The offer is little, without doubt, of an arm sixty years old; but I thought that the example of a soldier, whose patriotic sentiments are known, might have the effect of rallying to your eagles a number of persons hesitating

ciate grandeur of character, even in the most decided CHAP political opponent. He immediately said, upon receiving the letter. "Since Carnot offers me his services, I know he will be faithful to the post which I assign to him: I appoint him governor of Antwerp." The sturdy veteran arrived at the fortress, and entered by one of the southern gates the very day the bombardment commenced. found the garrison fifteen thousand strong: but nevertheless, anticipating a long siege, and deeming it necessary to husband his resources, he immediately withdrew all his outposts within the outworks, so that the Prussians approached, without resistance, so near the place as to be able to take a part in the bombardment. It produced, however, very little effect. By the admirable precautions of Carnot and Missiessy, the fire, which was repeatedly raised in different quarters of the city and harbour, was immediately extinguished; the vessels of war in the docks were so protected as to be almost impervious to shells; the mortars which the English made use of, brought from Holland, though well served, soon became for the most part unserviceable, from too frequent discharges; and after the bombardment had been kept up three days it was discontinued, from failure of ammunition. At the same time, Bulow received orders to Feb. 6. raise the siege of the place, and advance with his corps into France, to take part in the great operation against Napoleon, in which, as already men- Desp. Feb. The following the most essential service. The following following the most essential service. tioned, he rendered the most essential service. British, not half the strength of the garrison of the place, 1814, p. 1814, p. 1816, App. were in no condition to maintain their ground before to Chron. Vict. et it; and accordingly Sir Thomas Graham retired to his Conq. xxiii. former cantonments, between Antwerp and Bergen-op-Mém. sur Zoom; and Carnot, in conformity with his principle Carnot, 136, of reserving the strength of the garrison for ulterior

as to the part which they should take, and who might possibly think that the only way to serve their country was to abandon it."-CARNOT to NAPOLEON, 24th Jan. 1814; Mémoires sur Carnot, p. 135.

operations, made no attempt to disquiet them in their CHAP. LXXXVII. retreat.

1814. Progress of the war in Flanders.

Though Bulow, however, had passed on into France, and the English had retired to the frontiers of Holland, vet there was no intermission in the deluge of Allied troops which rolled over Flanders. Wave after wave succeeded, as in those days when the long-restrained might of the northern nations found vent in the decaying provinces of the Roman empire. The Prince of Saxe-Weimar, reinforced by Borstell's brigade of Prussians, kept the field at the head of fifteen thousand foot and two thousand horse; Brussels was soon evacuated; and Maison, who retired to Tournay, was watched by the Allies, whose headquarters were at Ath. Gorcum, how-

ever, having surrendered, and the blockading force, under Feb. 4. the Prussian General Zielenski, having reinforced the

Prince of Saxe-Weimar, he advanced against the French Feb. 17. general, who retired towards Quesnoy and Maubeuge. Nothing of moment occurred in this quarter till the 8th

March 8.

Feb. 3.

of March, when the prince made an attack on Maison's troops with twelve thousand men, and drove them from the positions they occupied in front of Courtray, under the cannon of Lille; so that, with the exception of Antwerp, Bergen-op-Zoom, Ypres, Condé, and Maubeuge, which were still in the hands of the French, the whole of Austrian Flanders was wrested from the arms of Napoleon.1

1 Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 44, 48. Koch, ii. 137, 154. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 273, 277.

Description of Bergenop-Zoom.

But an important event occurred at this period in Holland, which deserves to be more particularly noticed, both on account of the admirable skill with which it was projected by the English general, and the combined gallantry on the part of the French, and remissness on that of the British, which rendered a successful attack ultimately abortive. This was the assault of Bergen-op-Zoom by Sir Thomas Graham. That celebrated fortress, well known in the wars of the Low Countries, and strengthened by the successive labour of many centuries, was justly

regarded by the Dutch as their principal bulwark on the CHAP. side of the Netherlands. It was in every respect the worthy antagonist of Antwerp, to which it was directly opposite at the distance only of fifteen miles. On its works the famous Cohorn had exhausted all the resources of his art; and though the town is inconsiderable, containing not more than six thousand souls, the works were so extensive that they could only be adequately manned by a garrison of twelve thousand men. In addition to this, an immense system of mines and subterraneous works rendered all approach by an enemy to the ramparts hazardous in the extreme. The place is divided into two parts—the town, properly so called, and the port—which are separated from each other by internal walls, but both included in the external ramparts. The former has three gates, those of Steenbergen, Breda, and Antwerp; the latter but one, called the Water Gate. The garrison, nominally four thousand five hundred strong, but of whom not more than two thousand seven hundred were effective, under General Bizanet, was inadequate to the manning of the extensive outworks, some of which were observation, negligently guarded; some of the scarps were out of Vict. et repair, and the hard frost which had so long prevailed 49, 50.

Koch, ii. had entirely frozen over the wet ditches lying in front of 151, 152.

Encouraged by these circumstances, which seemed to offer a favourable opportunity for surprising the place, Plan of the Graham, who had secret intelligence with several of the attack. inhabitants, almost all of whom were seafaring people. heartily desirous of being delivered from the French voke, in secret made his preparations for a general attack. He fixed the execution of the attempt for the 8th of March. being the day before the Prince of Orange's birthday. The troops, three thousand three hundred strong, were divided into four columns. The first, under General Lord Proby, mustering about a thousand bayonets, was ordered to attempt forcing an entrance by escalade

its ravelins and ramparts.1

1814.

between the Antwerp and Water gates; the second, under Colonel Morrice, twelve hundred strong, was to attack to the right of the Water gate; the third, led by Colonel Honey, consisting of six hundred men, was to distract the enemy by a feint at the Steenbergen gate; and the fourth, headed by Skerret and Gore, consisting of eleven hundred men, to assault the mouth of the harbour, which was fordable at low water. For this reason, the attack was fixed for half-past ten o'clock at night. General Cooke commanded the whole. troops employed in the four columns amounted in all to three thousand three hundred men in the assault, and six hundred in the feint. The instructions to Generals Cooke and Gore, upon whom the weight of the assault would depend, were, as soon as they got to the top of the rampart, to incline towards each other, if possible unite, and immediately force open the Antwerp gate. Scalingladders of adequate height were provided for the men; the utmost secrecy was enjoined on the assaulting columns; no light was allowed among them: while that intrusted with the false attack on the Steenbergen gate was instructed to raise as much noise, and keep up as sharp a rattle of musketry as possible.1

¹ Sir T. Graham's Desp. March 10, 1814. Ann. Reg. 1814, p. 170. App. to Chron. Vict. et Cong. xxiii. 49, 50. Koch, 153, 154.

9. Commencement and early success of the assault.

These orders were punctually obeyed. Shortly before ten o'clock, a loud fire of musketry was heard at the Steenbergen gate. It proceeded from the third column, which, having surprised the advanced guards and outworks, was arrested at the drawbridge of the chief moat and port of the rampart by a discharge of small-arms. Thither the garrison reserves were immediately directed, and the assailants repulsed with great loss. Meanwhile the fourth column successfully made its way into the harbour mouth, unobserved in the dark, and after winding its painful course among the numerous iron crow'sfeet scattered in the bottom of the channel, at a quarter before eleven reached the top of the rampart without the loss of a man, and seized and forced open the Water

gate. At the same time, detachments, under Colonel CHAP. Carleton and General Skerret, were sent to the ramparts on the right and left, which were almost wholly undefended. As soon as the alarming progress of the assailants in this quarter was known, the remaining reserves of the garrison were directed to the bastions adjoining the Water gate; and after a sharp conflict Colonel ¹ Koch, ii. 153, Jones, Carleton, who commanded the detachment which moved ii. 307. Vand. ii. to the right along the ramparts, was repulsed and driven 140. back towards that entrance.1

At the same time, however, Colonel Morrice, with his column, made his way across the ice, and reached the The Guards counterscarp undiscovered, near the Breda gate; but the rampart garrison there being well prepared, a severe fire of grape Antwerp and musketry from the summit of the rampart prevented gate. them from crossing the ditch, or getting into the body of the place. Hardly was the danger arrested in this quarter, when a still more formidable attack was made between the Antwerp and Water gates. This came from the Guards under Lord Proby, who, after being diverted from their original point of attack by the ice, which, weakened by the tide, gave way under their weight, had turned aside, and, following the foot of the wall to a place where the passage was practicable, had at length reached the summit of the rampart on the left of the Antwerp gate. The Guards were there formed under the immediate direction of General Cooke, and a detachment was sent on the one side to the Antwerp port, and on the other to gain intelligence of Skerret and Gore at the Water gate and harbour. The strength of the Antwerp gate, however, was such as to defy all their efforts to force it open; and though Gore's detachment, in the first instance, defeated a Jones's a column of the garrison which advanced against it, yet Sieges, ii. 307, 317. the French reserves came up, and in the end overKoch, ii.
powered it.² But at this moment Morrice's column, which
Burgh. 283,
284. Vaud.
ii. 140. by the foot of the glacis, mounted the walls by Lord

CHAP.

Proby's ladders, and formed on the ramparts to the left of the Guards.

1814.

11.
The French rally, and defeat the assault.

To all appearance Bergen-op-Zoom was now taken: and with an ordinary garrison and governor it would Seven hundred and fifty men were in have been so. battle array on the ramparts adjoining the Water gate. and had possession of that gate, and fifteen hundred on those between it and the Antwerp gate: in all, they occupied fourteen of the sixteen fronts of the bastions of The fortress was considered as so completely carried, that the detachment which had made the false attack on the Steenbergen gate retired to their cantonments, and a brigade of Germans, which had advanced from Tholen at the first firing, countermarched and returned home. The French troops, of no greater strength than the assailants, withdrew for the most part to the market-place, in the centre of the town, fully expecting to surrender at daybreak. But as the night wore on, matters essentially changed. The excessive cold benumbed the British troops, and chilled the first ardour of success: some of them broke into spirit-shops adjoining their position, and became intoxicated; no reinforcements were sent to them from without, and the French, as day dawned, discovered the small number of their antagonists, and perceived that one-third of them at the Water gate were separated from the remaining two-thirds on the bastions of the Antwerp gate. The governor, accordingly, directed his whole efforts, in the first instance, against Skerret's detachment on the bastions near the Water gate, and having driven them into a low situation, where they were exposed to a raking fire from two faces of the rampart, compelled them to lay down their arms, but not before Gore and Skerret had both fallen, bravely combating at the head of their troops. He then formed his whole force for an attack on the British, fifteen hundred strong, on the summit of the Antwerp bastions. The contest here was long and bloody; but at length General Cooke,

1 Jones's Sieges, ii. 317, 324. Graham's Official Account, March 10, 1814. Ann. Reg. 1814, 171. App. to Chron. Koch, ii. 155, 156. Le Grand, 32, 37.

having learned the destruction of Skerret and Gore's CHAP. detachments, and finding his men wasting away without any chance of success, was compelled to surrender. In this brilliant though disastrous affair, the British lost above nine hundred killed and wounded, and eighteen hundred men laid down their arms, though they were next day exchanged by convention with the French governor.

Such was the termination of this extraordinary assault, doubly memorable, both from the circumstance that one Reflections of the strongest fortresses in the world had its ramparts assault. carried by storm, when the governor was aware of the enemy's intention, and prepared to repel it, without any approaches, or attempt to breach the walls, by an assaulting force of little greater strength than the garrison; and from the still more marvellous result, that this assaulting column, victorious on the ramparts, was in the end obliged to lay down its arms to an equal force of the enemy, but in possession of the guns of the place. It excited, accordingly, a vivid interest in the mind of Napoleon, who frequently recurred to it, both at Elba and St Helena. He admitted that Graham's plan was both daring and well conceived; and imputed the failure of the enterprise to the energy of the French governor, the courage of his troops, and the want of due support to the attacking columns. In truth, the slightest consideration 1 O'Meara. must be sufficient to show, that it is to the last circum- ii. 171. stance that the failure of this boldly conceived and gallant enterprise is principally to be ascribed. English general had at his command nine thousand British or German troops, of whom not more than four thousand at the utmost were engaged in the assault.2 If 2 Jones's a reserve of two thousand had been stationed near the Sieges, ii. walls, and advanced rapidly to the support of their comrades, the moment the ramparts of the Antwerp gate were taken, not a doubt can exist that the town must have fallen. Nay, if the troops who retired from the

1814.

feigned attack on the Steenbergen gate had been sent round to the support of Skerret and Gore by the Water gate, of which the latter had possession, it is probable the enterprise would have been crowned with success.

failure, and reflections on the conduct of the on both sides.

Of the ease with which fresh troops from without Causes of its might have effected an entrance, even without blowing open that gate, we have decisive evidence in the fact, that Morrice's whole division, at one in the morning, ascended • commanders by Lord Proby's ladders, and formed on the summit without the loss of a man. But why was not a petard or a field-piece brought up, when the British were in possession of that gate, to blow it open, as has so often been done with such success in India? These considerations show, that the hero of Barossa, the gallant veteran who had first planted the British standards on the soil of France, inured to a long course of triumphs, was on this occasion inspired with an undue contempt for his enemies, and forgot the first rule of tactics, that of having a reserve at hand, and vigorously advancing it to support the columns which had gained what, by such aid, might have been rendered a decisive success. On the other hand, the highest praise is due to the resolution and skill of the French governor, and to the intrepidity of his troops, who, undismayed by reverses which in general crush a garrison, found in their own energy the means of obviating them, and converting incipient disaster into ultimate victory. The conduct of both to the prisoners taken, and the readiness with which they agreed to and observed an armistice for burying the dead, proves that in this, as in all other cases, humanity is closely allied to the warlike virtues. From the whole events of this extraordinary assault, the young soldier may take a lesson of the highest daring and skill in designing an enterprise, of the most undaunted resolution and energy in repelling it. He may from them impress the momentous truth on his mind, that the best-conceived attacks may often in the end mis-

carry, from want of prudence and foresight in executing CHAP. them, or an undue contempt of the enemy against whom they are directed; and that, even in circumstances apparently hopeless, vigour and resolution will sometimes retrieve the most formidable disasters.

This bloody check paralysed the operations of the British in the Low Countries, whose efforts were thence- Concluding forward limited, with the assistance of an inconsiderable of the cambody of Prussians, to the blockade of Bergen-op-Zoom paign in Flanders, and Antwerp. Carnot continued to exert his great talents in the preparations for the defence of Antwerp, and made more than one excursion with part of the garrison from its walls; but as the siege was not resumed, there was no opportunity of putting his system to the test. middle of March, however, General Thielman brought up a powerful reinforcement of fifteen thousand Saxons to the support of the Duke of Saxe-Weimar. This raised the forces of the latter to thirty-seven thousand men, of whom twenty-seven thousand were disposable, with fortyone pieces of cannon. The opposing armies were now no longer equal; Maison was unable to keep the field, and retired under the cannon of Maubeuge and Lille, whither he was speedily followed by the Saxons under Thielman; upon which he threw a thousand men into the latter fortress, and retired into an intrenched camp under the cannon of the latter. A coup-de-main, attempted by the Duke of Saxe-Weimar on the 21st on Maubeuge, March 21. was repulsed, after three days' fighting, by the combined efforts of the little garrison and the brave inhabitants; while an incursion of Thielman to push his parties up to the gates of Lille, was defeated by Maison himself, two March 23. days afterwards. In fine, Flanders was lost to Napoleon; ^{1 Vict. et} Conq. xxiii. but the vigour and activity of the French general supplied ⁵⁰, ⁵³, ⁵⁰, ⁵⁴, ⁵ on this side finally broken through.1

From Italy, the accounts which Napoleon received at

1814. 15. A fairs of Italy. Retreat of Eugene to the Mincio.

Atlas. Plate 12. 1 Ante, ch.

Rheims were less encouraging. It has already been mentioned, that in the end of December Eugene Beauharnais had retired to the line of the Adige, which he occupied with thirty-six thousand combatants, of whom three thousand were horse; while the Austrian troops opposed to them under Bellegarde were above fifty thousand, besides the detached corps of Marshall, which observed Venice and Palma-Nuova in the rear. This dispropor-1xxxiv. §63. tion of force was the more alarming, that the forces of the Vicerov were for the most part new levies from the plain of Lombardy, on whom very little reliance could be placed to meet the shock of the Transalpine bayonets; while a considerable part of the Austrians were old troops, and they were all animated, from the recent successes in Germany, with the very highest spirit. Eugene in consequence was already taking measures for a retreat, when the proclamation of Murat against Napoleon, already mentioned, on the 19th January, and his consequent occupation of the Roman states, by exposing his right flank and communications, rendered an immediate retrograde movement a matter of necessity.* He commenced his retreat, accordingly, from the Adige, and fell back to the Mincio, where he stationed his troops behind that classic stream, with the right resting on Mantua, and the left on Peschiera; while the Austrians, following him, took post in a corresponding line opposite, from Rivoli to the neighbourhood of Mantua.2

Feb. 3. ² Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 191, 196. Koch, ii. 163, 179. Plotho, iii. 384.

> * Murat's defection from Napoleon did not take place without the warmest remonstrance from his high-spirited Queen. A year before his celebrated proclamation against his brother-in-law and benefactor appeared, she wrote to him: - "Your letters have caused me great pain. How! you can yield to another the glory of aiding the Emperor! You can commit the blunder of abandoning him before he has appointed a successor to you! No, my friend, I am sure you will not do that. Courage! I feel what you suffer. I share your annoyances and evils; but for the sake of that glory of which you are so jealous, I implore you to support him still."—CAROLINE to MURAT, 15th January 1813. This was shortly after the Moscow retreat, when Murat had left the command of the army to Eugene. How often are the counsels of women, in extreme circumstances, dictated by feeling and generous sentiments, more noble, and withal wiser, than those of men influenced chiefly by considerations of expedience or ambition !- See BIGNON, xiii. 149.

No position could be more advantageous than the CHAP. defensive one thus assumed by the Viceroy to resist the LXXXVII. incursions of the Imperialists in his front; but it was by no means equally well protected against the army Reasons which led of Murat on his flank, which was now approaching so Eugene to near as to give serious cause for uneasiness. monarch, preferring the chance of a throne to duty and honour, had concerted his measures with the Aus-*trian and English commanders; and after entering the Ecclesiastical States, with twenty-three thousand men, was to operate on the Po, in conjunction with a British expedition under Lord William Bentinck, which, embarking from Sicily, received orders to make for Leghorn, and threaten Genoa and the maritime coasts of Napoleon's Italian dominions. Desirous of ridding himself of one enemy before he encountered another, Eugene adopted the bold, but vet, in his circumstances, prudent resolution of marching forward, with a view to give battle to Bellegarde, and if possible throw him across the Adige before Murat's troops could reach the theatre of action. His resolution was just taken in time; for at that very moment a convention had been signed with Murat, who had advanced to Bologna and declared war against France, fixing on combined operations on both banks of the Po. ¹Koch, ii. Thus both parties at the same time were preparing offen-Vict. et Conq. xxiii. sive movements against each other; and their mutual 193, 195. and simultaneous execution of their designs brought on 478. one of the most singular actions that ever was fought.1

The two armies, assuming the offensive at the same time, mutually passed each other, and the advanced Battle of guard of the one, from the way in which they were Feb. 8. marching, came first in contact with the rearguard of the other. The Austrian right, early in the morning, crossed the Mincio at Borghetto, and drove back Grenier's division, which formed the French left, in the direction of Magnano. Eugene was advancing with his right to cross the same river, his right wing already over, when the

1814.

cannonade on the left was heard. The moment that he received intelligence of what was there going forward, he conceived the bold idea of suddenly changing his front on both sides of the river, and assailing the enemy in flank while half across it, and in the course of their march little prepared for a battle. It was an exact repetition of Napoleon's perpendicular attack at Austerlitz, or Wellington's at Salamanca. An irregular action in consequence ensued, the French army advancing with. great resolution in two lines, with their cavalry on the two flanks; the Austrians, surprised in their march, suddenly wheeling about and fronting the enemy whereever they came upon them. The hottest fighting was around Valeggio, where several desperate charges of cavalry and bloody combats of infantry took place, which occasioned severe loss on both sides : but at the close of the day both parties maintained nearly the ground on which they had commenced the action, though upon the whole the advantage was rather on the side of the French, who accumulated a preponderating force on the decisive point at Valeggio, and made fifteen hundred prisoners. Three thousand were killed and wounded on both sides. On the day following, the Viceroy retreated across the Mincio at Goito, and Bellegarde immediately pushed over some divisions in pursuit. But they were so rudely handled, although they gained some success in the outset at Borghetto, Salo, and Gardone, that the Austrian general, after a few days' skirmishing, withdrew his troops entirely across the Mincio; alleging as an excuse, that the King of Naples was not as yet in a condition to take his part in the proposed operations. 1

Feb. 9.

Feb. 10 and 14. ¹ Botta, iv. 478, 479. Koch, ii. 181, 193. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 195, 199.

18. Evacuation of Tuscany by the French.

But although success was thus balanced on the Mincio, affairs were rapidly going to wreck in other quarters; and everything presaged the speedy expulsion of the French from the Italian peninsula. The castle of Verona surrendered to the Austrians on the 14th February; Ancona, after a siege of twenty-five days, and a bombardment of

forty-eight hours, capitulated to Murat's forces on the CHAP. 16th; and the Italian troops in Eugene's service, despairing of the cause of Napoleon, and unable to endure the fatigues 1814. and hardships of a winter campaign, deserted in such numbers, that it was found indispensable to station the few that remained in the fortresses of Peschiera and Mantua. The arrival, at Eugene's headquarters, of nearly all the French in the service of the King of Naples, *after his declaration of war against Napoleon, was far from counterbalancing this great defalcation; and the Viceroy, unable to maintain his extended position on the Mincio, drew nearer to the Po, and brought up his whole reserves from the Milanese states. He still, however, remained firm to the Emperor Napoleon, and refused the most brilliant offers, on the part of the Allies, if he would desert his benefactor.* Meanwhile Pisa was threatened by Pignatelli's division, forming part of Murat's army, which, being now disengaged from Ancona, was able to invade in force the Tuscan provinces. Its governor, Pouchain, upon that summoned seven hundred of the garrison of Leghorn to his support; and as this entirely denuded the maritime districts, Fouché, who held a general commission from the Emperor, in his quality of governor of Rome, to arrange the affairs of central Italy, concluded a convention with the Neapolitan general, in virtue of which the citadels of Pisa, Leghorn, and Lucca, Feb. 20. in the Tuscan territories, were delivered up to the Allies; Conq. xxiii. 202, 203. and the garrisons of Volterra, Civita-Vecchia, Florence, Koch, ii. 194. Fouché, and the castle of St Angelo, were to be withdrawn, and ii. 262. transported by sea to the south of France.1

The old revolutionist, the author of the mitraillades at Lyons, the arch-director of Napoleon's police, had his own views in this convention; it led to a secret conference

^{* &}quot;The King of Sardinia said to the Princess Stephanie of Baden that they had proposed to the Viceroy to recognise him as King of Italy, if he would separate himself from the Emperor; but that he had rejected the proposal."—Rapport Confidentiel de M. Bignon à l'Empereur, 9th December 1813. Bignon, xiii 169.

1814. 19. of Fouché in this.

Feb. 24.

between him and Murat, a few days after, at Modena, in which he congratulated the Neapolitan monarch upon having extricated himself so adroitly, by joining the s-retviews Coalition, from the wreck of his imperial brother-in-law's fortune, and persuaded him to issue his celebrated proclamation against Napoleon. He also contrived to extract from him, before the meeting broke up, a hundred and seventy thousand francs (£6,800) of arrears of pay due to him as governor of Rome, and three hundred thousand francs, • (£12,000,) in bills of exchange, for the cession of his rights on the duchy of Otranto. Having accomplished this object, the wary statesman next proceeded, with all possible expedition, across the Alps into the south of France, and thence cautiously drew near to Paris, anxious to have a hand in the convulsion in that capital which he foresaw was approaching; hastening, like the vulture, to the spot where revolutionary cupidity was to feast on the carcass of imperial greatness.1*

1 Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 202, 203. Koch, ii. 194, 195. Fouché, ii. 262, 275.

20. Operations of Lord W. the coast of Tuscany. March 8.

Meanwhile Lord William Bentinck, at the head of a considerable expedition from Sicily, amounting to seven of Lord W.
Bentinck on thousand men, of whom, however, only one-half were British soldiers, set sail from Palermo on the last day of February, and arrived off Leghorn on the 8th of March. The troops were immediately landed, the French garrison having been previously transported to the south of France, in virtue of the convention concluded with Murat; and the English general immediately issued a proclamation,

^{* &}quot;I had a secret conference with Murat at Modena. There I made him sensible, since he had a decisive part to take, that he ought to declare himself. 'If you,' said I, 'had as much firmness in your character as you have noble sentiments in your heart, you would be more powerful in Italy than the Coalition.' He still hesitated; I then communicated to him my most recent news from Paris. Determined by their import, he intrusted to me the proclamation which he soon afterwards issued against Napoleon. . . . Soon after, I had a secret interview with Eugene, at the time when he received the intelligence of the Emperor's recent success over Blucher at Champagne. 'Return to Eugene, said the Emperor to the aide-de-camp who bore the intelligence; 'tell him how I have settled with these gentlemen here: they are a set of rascals whom I will put to flight with strokes of the whip.' All the world at the Viceroy's headquarters were in transports at this intelligence: I took

in which he called on the Tuscans to rise and join his CHAP. troops in liberating Italy from the oppressors. At the same time the hereditary prince of Sicily, who accompanied the expedition, issued of his own authority a proclamation, in which he openly brought forward his claims March 10. to the throne of Naples, and announced to the Sicilian troops in the expedition that he was about to assert them by force of arms. This injudicious and ill-timed effusion immediately gave umbrage to Murat, who had declared for the Allies only in order to preserve that throne; and it not only had the effect of making him suspend his operations on the Po against the Vicerov, and concentrate his troops in order to be ready for any contingency, but produced such an effect on his mind, as ¹Koch, ii. had wellnigh thrown him back again into the arms of iv. 480. Napoleon.

Bentinck had an interview with him, and insisted upon the evacuation of Tuscany by the Neapolitan troops; but Umbrage he failed in appeasing his wrath or gaining that object, Murat at and a rupture seemed inevitable, when it was fortunately the proclamation of prevented by the seasonable interposition of the British the Prince of Sicily. government, who disavowed the hereditary prince's pro-March 23. clamation, and relinquished the demand for the evacuation of Tuscany. Meanwhile the English general, finding 2 Botta, iv. combined operations with the King of Naples in his pre- 480, 481. sent temper impossible, moved his troops from Pisa to 32, 33.

Lucca, in order to co-operate with the second division of 208, 210. the expedition, which had landed in the gulf of la Spezia,2

Eugene aside, and told him such rodomontade could impose on none but enthusiastic fools: that all reasonable persons saw the imminent danger in which the imperial throne was placed; and that it was not the nation which was wanting to Napoleon, but Napoleon, by his despotism, who had destroyed the spirit of the nation. I gave some good counsel to Eugene, and set out for Lyons; and there, as I saw the spirit of resistance was alive only in the public functionaries, I announced that a million of men were pouring into France, the defection of the King of Naples, and that it was impossible to reinstate affairs but by a great political change. I soon saw that the authorities had secret instructions regarding me, and in effect I was soon after obliged to set out for Valence and Dauphiné instead of Paris, the only destination to which I was at that juncture inclined."—Mémoires de Fouché, ii. 263, 275.

CHAP.

in a general attack on Genoa. It did not take place, however, till after the fall of Napoleon; and though entirely 1814. successful, as will afterwards appear, was accompanied by declarations on the part of Lord William, which proved in no small degree embarrassing in the final settlement of Europe at the Congress of Vienna.

Eugene on the Po.

Several minor operations at this period demonstrated Successes of again, for the hundredth time, the inability of the Neapolitan soldiers to withstand the shock of the Transalpine bayonets. Murat, having pushed forward a brigade under Colonel Metzko to Casal-Maggiore on the Po, commenced the con-

struction of a bridge there; but Metzko was surprised three Feb. 24. days afterwards by Bonnernain, with a division of Eugene's Feb. 27.

men, driven from the place, and the whole boats which

had been collected were taken. Murat upon this retired: and Eugene, having pushed General Grenier with his division, entirely French, across the river at Borgoforte, chased the Neapolitans with great loss from Guastalla;

March 2.

March 1.

and next day the victors appeared before Parma, and routed the Allied troops which occupied it. In this affair, Metzko's Neapolitan brigade was entirely dispersed; sixteen hundred men, chiefly Austrians, were taken in the town of Parma; and Grenier, following up his success before the enemy could recover from their consternation, made himself master of Reggio, and threw the Neapolitans

March 3.

back to the foot of the Appenines. Murat, however. discovering some days afterwards that this town was only occupied by three thousand men, pushed forward his advanced guard, composed entirely of Austrians, and

March 6.

carried Rubiera, where a detachment was placed, by assault, driving the garrison back to Reggio. Encouraged by this success, he advanced to the attack of the latter town; and Severoli, who commanded the troops which occupied it, had the imprudence to deliver a pitched battle before its walls, against a German force nearly

March 7.

three times superior, in which, after a gallant resistance, he was worsted. Having been obliged to leave the field

severely wounded, his successor in the command, Ram- CHAP. bourg, withdrew into the town, and soon after entered LXXXVII. into a convention with Murat for its evacuation. The King of Naples, in consequence, entered Reggio on the March 8. following day, and pushed his vanguard on to Parma; but there the advance of the Neapolitans was arrested, by the proclamation of the hereditary prince of Sicily already mentioned. The concentration of the Neapolitan troops in Tuscany enabled Eugene again to assume a menacing aspect on the Mincio, against Bellegarde; and I Vict. et the whole remainder of March passed away, without any Contact, etc. enterprise of note taking place on the part of any of the Koch, ii. three armies which now contended for the empire of Bot. ii. 479. Italy.1

1814.

Events of no ordinary importance had also at this period occurred at Lyons and its vicinity, where Augereau Affairs at had been left, as already mentioned, to make head against Lyons. the Austrian corps of Count Bubna. It has been noticed, also, that Geneva was occupied by the Austrian commander in the beginning of January without resistance; and Jan. 1. such was the state of destitution in which the military force and fortresses of France at that period were, that if they had pushed on, they might with ease have made themselves masters of Lyons and the whole course of the Upper Rhone, before the middle of that month. The progress of the Austrians, however, was so slow, that it was not till the 14th of January that their advanced Jan. 14. posts even appeared before Lyons; and on that very day Augereau arrived from Paris to take the command. that period there were only seventeen hundred regular troops in the garrison, inadequately supported by some thousand National Guards. Despairing of arresting the attack of the enemy with such feeble means, Augereau ²Koch, ii. 211, 219. proceeded on to the south, to Valence, in order to hasten Vict. et Conq. xxiii. the armaments and organise troops in that direction; 207, 210. Pleaving General Musnier in command of the slender (52). leaving General Musnier in command of the slender 452. garrison at Lyons,2 with instructions to retard the enemy

CHAP. as much as possible, but not to expose the city to the LXXXVII. horrors of an assault.

1814. 24. Combats in Savoy.

The imminent danger that Lyons, the second city in the empire, would speedily fall before the Austrian general, who had twenty thousand men around its walls, joined to the urgent representations of Augereau as to the total inadequacy of the means at his disposal for its defence, induced Napoleon to take the most vigorous measures for its relief. Augereau sent a thousand men in post carriages from Valence, who arrived during the night of the 18th; and reinforcements having come in from other quarters soon after, the Austrians, who were ignorant of the real weakness of the garrison, and had not heavy artillery to undertake a siege, retired to Montluel on the road to Geneva, where they remained inactive till the end

Jan. 21.

Jan. 18.

Jan. 20.

the real weakness of the garrison, and had not heavy artillery to undertake a siege, retired to Montluel on the road to Geneva, where they remained inactive till the end of January. This retrograde movement, coupled with the daily arrival of some hundred conscripts from the depots in the south and west within their walls, revived the spirit of the Lyonese, who in the first instance had despaired altogether of the possibility of resistance; and the National Guard soon raised the effective force in the garrison to ten thousand men. The Austrians now gave up all thoughts of an immediate attack on Lyons; and, extending themselves from Geneva towards the valleys of Savoy, entered Chambery after some successful combats, and got possession of the well-known and romantic defile

Jan. 20.

Jan. 31.

1 Plotho, iii.
453, 457.
Koch, ii.
211, 225.
Vict. et
Conq. xxiii.
211, 215.
Die Grosse
Chron. iii.
181, 184.

of Echelles, the only direct though steep and rugged entrance from the plain of the Rhone into the Alpine heights. At the same time Bubna pushed a considerable body of troops towards Chalons-sur-Saone, made himself master of that town, and the whole country between the Aisne and the Saone. He everywhere disarmed the inhabitants, and applied the resources of the district to the

supply of the Allied forces.1

The efforts of Napoleon, however, to reinforce the army at Lyons, at length produced the desired effect. A considerable body of troops was drawn from Suchet's army in

Catalonia, transported by post to Nismes, and thence forwarded, with every sabre and bayonet which could be collected in Languedoc, to the threatened city. These great reinforcements raised the troops under Augereau, who had Augereau resumes the now re-established his headquarters in Lyons, to twenty-offensive in one thousand men, who were divided into two corps, one of savoy. which, twelve thousand strong, under the command of the Feb. 14. marshal in person, acted on the right bank of the Rhone, while the other, of nine thousand, led by Marchand, operated on the left. This force was much greater than any which Bubna could bring against it; and as this accumulation on the side of Lyons occurred at the very time when Napoleon enjoined a vigorous offensive to Augereau, after his own defeat of Blucher, and resumption of operations against the Grand Army at Montereau, in order to threaten its flanks and rear, the marshal immediately commenced active hostilities on both sides of the Rhone. Feb. 19. Gradually the Austrians were forced back on the road from Lyons to Geneva; Bourg and Nantua were recovered; Feb. 20. Marchand forced the pass of Echelles after a bloody con- Feb. 15. flict, and drove the enemy in confusion to Chambery, where, nearly surrounded, they were glad to escape to Aix on the lake of Bourget, between that town and Feb. 19. Geneva, where they took up a strong position, with the and 26. Tylict. et lake on one flank, the precipitous mountains on the other, Conq. xxiii. 214, 220, and a morass in front. There, however, they were soon Koch, ii. 226, 232. attacked by the French, now flushed with victory; the Plotho, iii. position was carried, Aix taken, and the Austrians, after Die Grosse several unsuccessful combats, were thrown back to the Chron. iii. 184, 191. heights in front of Geneva.¹

Considerable as these successes were, they were very far from either answering the expectations, or carrying Displeasure out the views of the French Emperor. It was on the of Napoleon at the direction of the dire banks of the Seine, and not either in Savoy or on tion of these attacks. those of the Rhone, that the contest was to be decided. Napoleon intended Augereau to threaten the flanks and rear of the Grand Army at the very time that he assailed

1814.

it in front; and every movement on that marshal's part was therefore eccentric, and to be deprecated, which did not bring him close upon Schwartzenberg's rear. He was no sooner informed, accordingly, of the direction of the French forces from Lyons into Savoy, than he was his lieutenant that it was towards Geneva and the Pays de Vaud that his march should be turned, as they lay on the communications of the Grand Army; that it was by massing his troops together, and acting at one point, that great things were to be done; and that he should forget he was fifty-six years old, and think only of his brilliant days at Castiglione.¹

1 Fain, 116. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 219. Ante, ch. xx. § 106.

27. Notwithstanding which Augereau does nothing more. Augereau, however, was fearful of engaging his troops, of whom not more than one-half were thoroughly disciplined and experienced, in a distant warfare in the defiles of the Jura; and he remained almost inactive till the end of February, content with the successes he had already gained on the side of Savoy—a degree of torpor, considering the vital interests which were then at stake in the headquarters of Schwartzenberg's army, and the terror which this movement from Lyons had already excited amongst the Austrian generals, which the French military historians may well denominate fatal. Meanwhile the Allied sovereigns, as already mentioned,² directed the reserves of the Grand Army towards Chalons and Mâcon, in the direction of Lyons, and the formation of an army,

2 Ante, ch. lxxxvi. § 5.

^{* &}quot;Count Bubna has not ten thousand men under his command to oppose to you—miserable troops, who will disappear like a mist before the sun at the aspect of your old bands from Catalonia. France and Switzerland have their eyes upon you; the inhabitants of the Pays de Vaud and Argovia have sixteen battalions of militia ready to range themselves on your side; the cantons of St Gall, Soleure, and a part of Zurich, only await your standards to declare themselves in favour of the French. Forget that you are fifty-six years old, and think only of your brilliant days at Castiglione." And a few days after he wrote, "The Emperor is not satisfied with your dispositions, in pushing detachments in this manner wherever the enemy has forces, instead of striking at his heart. He directs me in consequence to reiterate the orders you have already three times received. You are to unite all your forces into one column, and march either into the Pays de Vaud or the Jura, according as the enemy is in most force in the one or the other. It is by concentrating forces in masses that great successes are obtained. I have the best reasons for assuring

to be called the army of the south, forty thousand strong, CHAP. on the banks of the Saone; and Napoleon, to counterbalance this great detachment, ordered Suchet to reinforce 1 Fain, 116. Augereau with ten thousand additional veterans from the Vict. et Conq. xxiii. arms of Catalonia, and Prince Borghese to send eight 219, 221. thousand, with all possible expedition, across Mont Cenis 239. Vandi. to Lyons; so that, by the beginning of April, the contend- ii. 143, 144. ing armies on the Rhone would each amount to nearly Chron. iii. fifty thousand men.1

Roused at length from his ruinous inactivity at Lyons by the repeated exhortations of the Emperor, Augereau, Augereau's in the beginning of March, put himself in motion in the operations in the jura. direction evidently pointed out by the strategetical opera- Feb. 27 and tions going forward on the banks of the Seine. Dessaix and Marchand made a combined attack on the Austrian positions in front of Geneva; and, after a series of obstinate engagements, drove them back into that town, with the loss of a thousand men. Fort Ecluse was captured March 2. next day; and the victorious French, instead of following March 3. up their successes by the capture of Geneva, or extending themselves along the margin of the Leman lake, were directed by Jourdan to attack the corps of Lichtenstein, which lay in the neighbourhood of Besancon. diversion of force saved Geneva, and extricated Bubna from great difficulties. Meanwhile the powerful reserves which the Allies were directing towards the Saone, under

you that the enemy is seriously alarmed at the movements he supposes you are to make, and which he was bound to expect; he would be too happy if he could assure himself that you would merely send out detachments in different directions, all the while remaining yourself quiet at Lyons. It is by putting yourself at the head of your troops, as the Emperor wishes, and acting vigorously, that you can alone effect a great and useful diversion. The Emperor conceives it to be altogether immaterial that the battalions of reserve from Nismes are ill-clothed and equipped, since they have muskets and bayonets. He desires me to tell you that the corps of Gerard, which has done such great things under his eyes, is composed of conscripts half naked. He has at this moment four thousand National Guards in his army, with round hats, with peasants' coats and waistcoats, and without knapsacks, armed with all sorts of muskets, on whom he puts the greatest value; he only wishes he had thirty thousand of them."—Duc de Feltre (Clarke) à M. le Duc de Castiglione, Feb. 22 and 23, 1814. - Victoires et Conquêtes, xxiii. 219, 220.

191, 198.

Bianchi, from the rear of the Grand Army, compelled

CHAP. LXXXVII.

1814. March 7.

March 9.

Augereau to concentrate his forces, and direct them to the right bank of the Rhone, in order to make head against them and cover Lyons. With this view, he collected the bulk of his men from both banks of the river at Lons-le-Saulnier, and gradually fell back towards Lyons, which he re-entered on the 9th March. The exposed situation of an Austrian detachment at Mâcon,

March 11.

induced him, two days afterwards, to order an attack by Musnier on that town; but Bianchi, advancing in person to its support, opened a warm fire from thirty pieces of artillery on the attacking column, and they were defeated with the loss of seven hundred men and two cannon. Disconcerted by this check, the French forces fell back towards Lyons, closely followed by the Allied troops, as well in the Jura as in the valley of the Saone; and on the 18th, the Austrians, under Prince Hesse-Homburg, forty-three thousand strong, made a general attack on the Bianchi and Wimpffen, with twenty-two French line. thousand,* assailed their right, while the Prince of Wied-Runcket, at the head of twenty-one thousand, turned their left by the road of Beaugeau. The French combated with great bravery, and in some points, particularly Lage-Longsart, gained, in the first instance, considerable But Wimpsfen restored the combat, and advantages. Wied-Runcket having threatened their left, Augereau

March 18.

1 Koch, ii.
240, 254, Vict. et
Conq. xxiii.
226, 229.
Plotho, iii.
459, 460.
Vaud. ii.
151, 157.
Die Grosse
Chron. iii.
199, 204.

29.
Battle of Limonet, and fall of Lyons.
March 20.

any hope of preserving that city from the enemy.¹

Determined, however, to retard the Allies as much as possible, in order to give time for the arrival of the great reinforcements, eighteen thousand strong, ordered in the beginning of March from Catalonia and Turin, above two thousand of which had already come up—Augereau took post across the great road near Limonet, barring all access to Lyons on that side. Musnier's division was established

retreated to Limonet, on the road to Lyons, with hardly

^{* 18,288} infantry and 3714 cavalry.—Ostereiche Militairzeitschrift, viii. 116, 117.

near Limonet, on the heights between the Saone and the CHAP. Lyons road, and from thence the line extended by the plateau to Dardilly. The Prince of Hesse-Homburg made the following dispositions. Bianchi, after passing the defile of Dorieux, was to form between Dommartin and Salvagny, and push on direct for Lyons; Wimpffen was to support Bianchi, as soon as sufficient room was made for him to deploy; while Mumb, at the head of a brigade, was to follow the crest of the ridge which extends towards Lyons from Chasselay, and threaten the rear of the enemy. The whole Austrian force was forty-three thousand one hundred and eighty-five strong. 1 All these DieGrosse attacks proved successful. At noon, Musnier, seeing 201. Chron. iii. Mumb's brigade rapidly gaining the ridge in his rear, conceived himself cut off, and fell back towards Lyons; while Bianchi, without much difficulty, made himself master of the plateau of Dardilly, and, extending his lines along its summit, soon gained room for Wimpffen to pass the defile in his rear, and form on his right. The battle seemed already gained, as the French right and centre had abandoned their position, and were falling back towards Lyons, when the aspect of affairs was unexpectedly changed by two thousand foot and three hundred horse, who made so vigorous an attack on Wied-Runcket, near the road to Moulins, that they not only arrested his advance, but gave time for Augereau to rally his other divisions, in full retreat towards Lyons, and bring them back to the charge. A furious combat now took place along the whole line, and continued with various success till nightfall: but at the close of the action the progress of the enemy, though not decisive, was distinctly 2 Plotho, iii. marked on all sides; and Augereau, despairing of being 460, 461. Koch, ii. able any longer to defend Lyons, evacuated the city at 256, 263. Viot. et midnight, taking the road to Valence, in order to gain the Conq. xxiii. line of the Isère. Next day the Austrians entered, and Die Grosse Chron. iii. the second city in the empire saw the Allied colours wav-215, 223.

ing on its walls.2

1814.

1814. 30. Great effects of this victory.

In these actions, from the 16th to the 20th inclusive, the Allies lost two thousand nine hundred men, killed, wounded, and prisoners. The French loss, as they were defending positions, did not exceed two thousand; but they left behind them twenty-two pieces of cannon, and large military stores of all kinds, including twenty-four thousand cannon-balls, in Lyons. The effects of this conquest were immense. It immediately liberated Bubna, who had for three weeks been nearly besieged by the French in Geneva; Marchand, so recently victorious, was obliged to retire in haste to Grenoble, closely followed by the Austrians, who retaliated upon him all that they had recently suffered in their own retreat. To complete their misfortunes, the united French force, now reduced to twenty thousand combatants, had hardly taken post behind the Isère—thus abandoning entirely the passes of the Simplon and Mont Cenis, the great gates from France into Italy—when the crushing intelligence reached Augereau of the capture of Bordeaux by the British, accompanied by a pressing order from Napoleon, that six of the ten thousand men who had been promised him from Suchet's army, should be directed to the reinforcement of This last blow broke the spirit of the veteran Deeming the cause of Napoleon now all but hopeless, he wrote to Eugene, informing him of the full extent of the Emperor's disasters, and conjuring him, in the name of their common country, to hasten with his yet unbroken army across the Alps, and if he could not avert its misfortunes, at least share its fate. while, he stationed his troops in echelon down the line of the Rhone, from Valence to the Pont St Esprit, in order to establish an interior line of communication with Marshal Soult, and be in a situation to Conq. xxiii. join him before the Prince of Hesse-Homburg could Die Grosse stretch across the south of France to unite with the victorious standards of Wellington on the banks of the Garonne.1

1 Koch, ii. 263, 267. Plotho, iii. 461, 463. Vict. et Chron. iii. 222, 223.

While the empire of Napoleon was thus crumbling CHAP. away in Flanders, Italy, and on the Rhone, disasters LXXXVII. attended with still more serious consequences, as leading directly to his dethronement, had occurred in the south of concluding France. The concluding and bloody operations of Wel-wellington lington and Soult on the Nive, already detailed, were in the south succeeded by a considerable rest to both armies. however, was far from being a period of repose to Wellington himself. On the contrary, his difficulties seemed to multiply even in the midst of his triumphs; and he never had more obstacles to encounter than now, when they seemed to be all vanishing before him. The noble and heroic system of protection to others and self-denial to himself, by which, in the eloquent words of an evewitness, "order and tranquillity profound, on the edge of the very battle-field, attended the march of the civilised army which passed the Bidassoa," 2 necessarily, when a hundred 2 Napier, vi. thousand men were to be provided for, occasioned an extraordinary strain on the British finances. Such were the demands on the English treasury at this period, from their having come under an engagement to give £11,000,000 sterling in subsidies to the Allied powers during a single year, besides arming nearly the whole of their vast warlike arrays, maintaining the contest at once in the south of France, Flanders, and Italy, and supporting a most expensive war by sea and land against America,—that it was with the utmost difficulty that govern- ³/₄₂₅, ⁴²⁷/₄₂₅, ment could find the means of answering them, even out and 337. of the boundless resources, and sustained by the now ⁴⁷⁰/₄₇₂. exalted spirit, of England.3

Above all, the difficulty of furnishing specie in sufficient quantity for an army of such magnitude, which paid Extraordieverything in ready money, and levied no contributions on the conquered territory, especially at a time when the rienced by the British prodigious armies on the Rhine had absorbed nearly the government in furnishwhole circulating medium of the Continent, had become ing specie excessive. The utmost that government could furnish

This, 1 Ante, ch.

CHAP.

1814.

was £100,000 in gold and silver coin a-month; but though this steady drain was felt as so severe at home, that the under-secretary of state, Colonel Bunbury, was sent out to endeavour to reduce it, yet it was very far indeed from meeting Wellington's necessities. Some of his muleteers were two years in arrear; the soldiers, in general, had been seven months without pay; the debt owing by the English authorities in every part of the country was immense, although in the last year £2,572,000 had passed in specie through the military chest; and the creditors, long kept out of their money, were becoming importunate. Sixteen thousand of the Peninsular troops could not be brought into France, because there were no funds either to feed or pay them. Extraordinary obstacles were opposed by the democratic Spanish authorities to the establishment of hospitals in the rear, even when thirty thousand men, wounded during the campaign in their service, required attendance; and although great benefits had been experienced by declaring St Jean de Luz a free port, yet the French too were constantly receiving sup-387, 425. plies at Bayonne by sea; and, strange to say, the mis-427. Nap. vi. 470, 472. tress of the ocean was unable to check the coasting trade plies at Bayonne by sea; and, strange to say, the misof a contemptible naval force of the enemy.1

1 Wellington to Earl Bathurst, Jan. 8, 1814. Gurw. xi.

33. Plan of employing Wellington in Flanders.

So forcibly were the British government impressed at this period with the enormous expense at which the contest in the south of France was carried on, that, deeming the independence of the Peninsula now secured, and conceiving that the decisive point in the struggle which remained was to be found nearer Paris than the banks of the Adour or the Garonne, they seriously entertained, and transmitted to Wellington a proposal, first suggested by the Emperor of Russia, for transporting his army by sea to the Netherlands, and causing it to form the right wing of the vast array which, from the Alps to the ocean, was now invading France. It must be admitted that this project presented, at first sight, several advantages. independence of the Peninsula appeared to be secured,

and the black ingratitude of its democratic rulers held out no inducement towards making any further efforts in its behalf; the vicinity of Flanders to the British shores would enable government to augment at pleasure the army to almost any amount; an act of parliament had recently passed, authorising three-fourths of the militia to volunteer for foreign service, and there could be little doubt they would crowd round Wellington's standards on the Scheldt; while the defenceless condition of the French barrier towns, and total absence of any considerable military force on the frontiers of Picardy, seemed to promise to the Peninsular hero, as the reward of his toils, a triumphant and almost unresisted march to 384, 385,

1814.

Paris.1 But while Wellington, with his usual patriotic spirit, professed his willingness to serve his king and country His reasons wherever government might direct, he justly advanced in reply, that with a British force never exceeding thirty thousand men in the field, he had maintained his ground in the Peninsula against two hundred thousand French. and finally driven them over the Pyrenees; that the frontier now invaded by him was the most vulnerable quarter in which France could be assailed; that if he could put twenty thousand Spaniards into the field, he would take Bayonne-if forty thousand, he would have his posts on the Garonne; that the latter event would shake Napoleon incomparably more than if forty thousand British troops were besieging the Dutch fortresses: and that the consequence of withdrawing the British army would be, that a hundred thousand veteran troops, of a quality superior to any the Allies had yet had to deal with, would be at once put at Napoleon's disposal to act against their armies on the Seine and the Rhone, besides an equal force of reserves now forming in the southern provinces, and who, possessing an interior line of communication, could be brought into action long before the British could be brought up, after their shipment and

1814.

landing, on the other side; and that their army, by such a changing of the scene of action, would for the next four months, big with the fate of the world, be put entirely hors-de-combat. These considerations prevailed with the English government, and they resolved to follow their general's advice as to continuing the war in the south of France; though a considerable part of the reinforcements destined for his army were turned aside into Holland, and formed the gallant though ill-fated corps xi. 384, 385. which suffered so fearfully on the ramparts of Bergenop-Zoom.1

Dec. 21, 1813. Gur.

difficulties

of Soult.

1 Welling-

ton to Earl Bathurst,

But if Wellington's difficulties were great, those of his Still greater antagonist were still greater; for he had to contend on behalf of a falling cause and a tottering empire; to restrain treachery, and yet avoid severity; to enforce requisitions, and not exasperate selfishness; to inspire military spirit, and avoid exciting civil indignation. do these things perfectly had now become impossible. The hour of punishment and retribution had struck, and no human power could avert its bitterness. In vain he exerted himself to the utmost to collect resources, and assemble a respectable military force to resist the further advance of the English general; all his efforts were like rolling up the stone of Sisyphus. The urban cohorts indeed were readily formed as the means of creating a police force, and the conscripts obeyed the imperial authorities, and repaired to the points assigned for their organisation. But the people were sullen and apathetic: the whole class of proprietors were openly opposed to the war, to which they saw no end, and from the continuance of which they could not derive any possible advantage. They feared victory even more than defeat; for from it they anticipated nothing but a fresh series of warlike aggressions on the part of their chief. The Royalist com-

mittees were already active in the rear, and preparing to take advantage of the crisis which all foresaw was approaching, to re-establish the exiled family; and, above

all, the forced requisitions excited universal indignation, CHAP. and inclined the peasantry, at all hazards, to desire the termination of so execrable a system. France now felt what it was to make war maintain war: her people experienced the practical working of that system, which, when applied to others, had so long been the source, to themselves, of pride and exultation. The people of Béarn learned what it was, as so many provinces of Spain had so long done, to feed, clothe, lodge, and pay, an army of eighty thousand of Napoleon's soldiers. Such was the magnitude of the requisitions, and so unbounded the exasperation produced by them, especially standing as they did in bright contrast to the strict discipline of the English army, and the invariable payment for every article taken by them, that numbers of the peasantry passed with their horses, carts, and implements of husbandry into the British lines, to obtain an enemy's protection from the rapine of their own government; and one of the commissioners at the moment wrote from Bayonne—"The Engsols, 507.
Pellot,
Ground and CommisSolven del CommisSolven del Commislish general's policy, and the good discipline he maintains, Guerre des does us more harm than ten battles. Every peasant 54. Pyrénées,

1814.

wishes to be under his protection."1 Soult employed the two months of respite to warlike operations which was afforded by the excessive rigour of Reduction the season, after the battle of the Nive, in the middle of army, and December, in diligently instructing his conscripts in the increase of Wellingmilitary art; and, under the shelter of the ramparts of ton's. Bayonne, he was able to effect this without molestation. But the necessities of the Emperor, after the battle of la Rothière, compelled him to make a large draft from the army of the south; and, in the beginning of February, the French general had the mortification to receive an order which compelled him to send off two divisions of infantry, two thousand detached veterans, and six regiments of dragoons, to reinforce the host which was combating on the banks of the Seine. About the same time, reinforcements to the amount of five thousand men.

VOL. XIII.

MIDIAN INSTITUTE OF PURMS ADMINISTRATION LIBRALIA DRAPRASTHA ESTATE, NEW DELIGA

LXXXVII. 1814.

including twelve hundred horse, arrived at Wellington's headquarters from England; and the whole cavalry of the army, which had been sent back, from want of forage, to the banks of the Ebro, was now, with the returning spring, brought up again to those of the Adour. Soult's effective troops in the field, after deducting the garrison of Bayonne and other forts which he was obliged to defend, were reduced to forty thousand men; and a considerable part of this force was composed of conscripts who, though disciplined, were not inured to war, and could not be relied upon either to withstand the fatigues or confront the dangers of the serious struggle which was impending. On the other hand, the Anglo-Portuguese troops, by the morning state on 13th February, when the advance commenced, amounted to seventy thousand men, of whom ten thousand were cavalry, and the Spaniards were thirty thousand more: in all a hundred thousand, with a hundred and forty pieces of cannon—a prodigious 1814. Nap. force to be collected at one point, under the command of v. 706; and v. 506, 507, a single general; and, considering the discipline and spirit of the greater part of the troops, and the talents and experience of their chief, the most formidable army which had ever been put forth by the power of England.1*

¹ See Morning State, 525. Koch, ii. 268, 275. Vaud, ii. 160, 162.

Valencay by

The security which the English general felt in com-Rejection of mencing his military operations was much augmented by the rejection, by the Cortes at Madrid, of the treaty of the Cortes. Valençay, insidiously extorted at this period from the weak and captive Ferdinand. This resolution gave, as well it might, the highest satisfaction to Wellington; demonstrating in the clearest manner, that with whatever republican ambition the government of Spain, elected under the impulse of universal suffrage, might be infected, they had not yet forgotten their patriotic resistance to Gallic aggression, nor were prepared to accept a despot from the prisons of a desolating conqueror. He was not

^{*} See Appendix, A, Chap. LXXXVII.

a little embarrassed, however, shortly after, by an event CHAP. as unforeseen as it was perplexing, and which at once LXXXVII. involved him in those difficult questions concerning the future government of France, which the Allied sovereigns 1 Beauch. even felt themselves unable to determine, and which, by ii. 40, 41. common consent, they left to time and the course of 547, 549. events to resolve.1

The partisans of the Bourbons in la Vendée and the western provinces had for some time past been in secret Arrival of communication with the English general, although he took d'Angouthe utmost pains to guard them against committing them- lême at Wellingselves prematurely, not merely from the total uncertainty ton's head-quarters. in which he was as to the intentions of the Allied sovereigns with respect to the future government of France, but from the advice which he had given the British cabinet, to accede to any peace with Napoleon which might afford to the rest of Europe reasonable security against aggression.* Matters, however, were at length brought to a crisis, by the Duc d'Angoulême suddenly arriving at headquarters. In the critical circumstances which ensued, Wellington acted with his wonted judgment and delicacy. While showing the most Feb. 25.

* "The people here all agree in one opinion: viz. that the sentiment throughout France is the same as I have found it here—an earnest desire to get rid of Buonaparte and his government, from a conviction that, as long as he governs, they will have no peace. The language common to all is, that although the grievous hardships and oppression under which they suffer are intolerable, they dare not have the satisfaction even of complaining; that, on the contrary, they are obliged to pretend to rejoice, and that they are allowed only to lament in secret and in silence their hard fate. They say that the Bourbons are as unknown in France as the princes of any other sovereign house in Europe. I am convinced, more than ever, that Napoleon's power stands upon corruption, and that he has no adherents in France but the principal officers of his army, and the employés civiles of his government, with some of the new proprietors. Notwithstanding this, I recommend your Lordship to make peace with him, if you can acquire all the objects which you have a right to expect. All the powers require peace even more than France; and it would not do to found a new system of war upon the speculations of any individual, on what he sees and hears in a corner of France. If Buonaparte becomes moderate, he is probably as good a sovereign as we can desire in France; if he does not, we shall probably have another war in a few years."—Wellington to Lord Bathurst, 21st Nov. 1813; GURWOOD, xxii. 304, 305.

1814.

1 Welling-Liverpool, March 4, 1814; and to Duc d'Angoulême, Feb. 25, 1814. Gurw. xi. 547, 549. Beauch. ii. 40, 44,

39. Wellington's proclamation against the insurrection in Baigorry.

marked attention to the illustrious prince, he insisted upon his remaining incognito till the intentions of the Allied sovereigns were distinctly pronounced; advised him, for the interests of his royal house, "neither to anticipate public opinion nor precipitate matters;" and would not allow him to leave St Jean de Luz to accompany the ton to Lord army in active operations. At the same time, when he perceived, after the advance of the British to Orthes, that the spirit of the country was more openly manifesting itself, he made no scruple in informing the British government of the change, and apprising them, that "any decided declaration from them against Napoleon would spread such a flame through the country, as would infallibly overturn him."1

Previous to commencing active operations, there was one growing evil in his rear which it was the peculiar care of Wellington to abate, and which his mingled firmness and humanity succeeded in removing. mountainous districts of Baigorry and Bidarray, at the foot of the Pyrenees, had suffered severely from the rapine of Mina's troops before they were sent back into Spain; and several able French generals, especially General Harispe, who was a native of that district, had in consequence succeeded in rousing a national war among the peasants of those valleys, which did very serious injury to the Allied army. To crush this dangerous example, which it had been the grand object of the English general to prevent, he issued a proclamation to the people in the French and Basque languages, which happily, on this painful and delicate subject, steered the middle course between savage cruelty and ruinous lenity. Without forbidding the peasants to take up arms to defend their country—as Napoleon had so often done in Spain, Italy, and the Tyrol-and denouncing the penalty of death in case of disobedience, he contented himself with declaring that, if they wanted to be soldiers, they must leave their homes and join the regular armies;2 in

2 Wellington to Sir W. Beresford, Jan. 28, 1814. Gurw. xi. 483, 484, 485.

which case they should, if taken, be treated as prisoners CHAP. of war, and their dwellings and families protected; but that he would not permit them with impunity to play the part alternately of a peaceable inhabitant and of a soldier.*

1814.

In this proclamation there was nothing in the slightest degree unjust: it trenched on none of the natural rights Reflections of man to defend his country. It merely denounced as clamation. pirates and robbers those who, claiming and enjoying the benefits of hostile discipline, insidiously turned their arms against those to whom they owed these blessings, and neither yielded the submission which is the condition of protection to the citizen, nor assumed the profession which gives the privileges of the soldier. Perhaps it was impossible on this difficult subject, fraught with such dreadful consequences on either side, to steer the middle course more happily. The effect corresponded to such intentions, for the insurrection was speedily appeared; and though Wellington desired his officers to inform the people that, if any further outrages continued, he would treat them as the French had done the villages in Spain and Portugal—that is, he would destroy the houses and hang the inhabitants—yet it was not necessary to carry any of these menaces into effect.

Although Soult's regular force in the field was little more than half of what his adversary could bring to bear against him, yet his situation, with the advantage of the

^{* &}quot;The conduct of the people of Bidarray and Baigorry has given me the greatest pain: it has been different from that of all the other inhabitants of the country, and they have no right to act as they have done. If they wish to make war, let them join the ranks of the enemy; but I will not permit them to play the part alternately of peaceable inhabitants and soldiers. If they remain quietly at home, no one will molest them; they shall be, on the contrary, protected, like all the other inhabitants of this country which my armies occupy. They ought to know that I have done everything in my power to fulfil the engagements which I have undertaken towards the country; but I give them warning that, if they persist in making war, they must join the enemy's ranks and become soldiers: they must not remain in their villages."-Proclamation by Wellington, 28th January 1814; Gurwood, xi. 485. What a contrast to the savage proclamations of Soult, Augereau, Bessières, and Napoleon, in similar circumstances

1814. 41. Position of Soult around Bayonne.

now strong and fully-armed fortified town of Bayonne, at the confluence of the Nive and Adour, to protect his right, was such as in a great degree to counterbalance the inequality of numbers. The fortress itself, which could be rendered in great part inaccessible by inundations of the Lower Adour, could only be besieged in form by crossing that river, and breaking ground on the right bank: and this was no easy matter to accomplish in the face of a powerful flotilla of gun-boats collected to obstruct * the passage, and the efforts of an army of forty thousand men, sheltered by the guns of the place. Deeming his right sufficiently secured by this strong point-d'appui, Soult, during the course of January, drafted off the bulk of his forces to his left, in the mountains towards St Jean Pied-de-Port, and strengthened his position there by field-works. But he had no confidence in his ability to maintain his ground under the cannon of the fortress when the Upper Adour should be gained, as he foresaw it speedily would, by the enemy; and therefore he wrote to Napoleon, strongly counselling him to abandon all lesser objects, and concentrate his whole disposable forces from all quarters in a great army on the Seine, to prevent Paris from falling into the hands of the Allies. For this purpose, he proposed that Bayonne should be left to its own resources, with a garrison of fourteen thousand men; that Clausel, with two divisions, should be left in the Pyrenees to act on the rear of the invading force; and that the whole remainder of the army should march under his own command to Paris. Perhaps this was the only plan which, in the desperate state of the Emperor's fortunes, promised a chance of success. But. such as it was, it was disapproved of by him as contravening his favourite political system of giving nothing up; and he commanded Soult to maintain himself as long as vi. 511, 514. he could, in any defensive position he could find, on the banks of the Adour.1

1 Soult to Napoleon, Feb. 5, 1814. Nap.

Having completed his preparations, Wellington deter-

mined to force the passage of the Adour below Bayonne, and for this purpose he collected at the mouth of the river LXXXVII. forty large sailing boats of thirty or forty tons burden each, professedly for the commissariat, but in truth laden wellingwith planks and other materials for the purpose of build-ton's plan for forcing ing a bridge between that point and the fortress. better to conceal his real designs from the enemy, he per Adour. determined at the same time to threaten the French left with Hill's corps, and turn it by the sources of the rivers at the foot of the mountains, while Beresford, with the main body, menaced their centre. By this means, if his left, which was under the direction of Hope, succeeded in forcing the passage of the river, he hoped to cut Soult off entirely from Bordeaux, and drive him from under the cannon of Bayonne towards the Upper Garonne. hard frost having at length rendered the deep clavey roads of Béarn practicable, the troops were all put in motion 1 Wellingat daybreak on the 14th of February. Hill marched ton to Lord Bathurst, with twenty thousand men, directing one column against Feb. 26, 1814. Gur. Harispe, who lay at Hellette with five thousand men, xi. 522. while another column moved towards the Joyeuse stream527. let.1

1814. The the passage of the Up-

After a slight combat, the French general, wholly unable to resist such a superiority of force, fell back, and the which, after fortress of St Jean Pied-de-Port was immediately invested a slight resistance, is by Mina's battalions. Meanwhile the Allied centre. effected. under Beresford, advanced against the French centre under Clausel, who, in obedience to his orders, fell back successively across the Joyeuse, the Bidouze, and the Gave de Mauléon, behind which he at length took up a posi-At the same time, however, Jaca, commanding the pass from that quarter into Aragon, being left to its own resources by this retreat of the French left, capitulated. But Harispe having taken post in a strong position Feb. 17. on the Garris mountain, in front of the Bidouze, Wellington, who had ridden up late in the evening to the spot, struck with the necessity of driving the enemy from such

1814.

1 Wellington to Lord Bathurst, Feb. 26, 1814. Gur. xi. 522. Nap. ii. 527, 533. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 237, 239. Koch, ii. 276, 279.

Passage of the Gave de Mauléon.

a post before Soult had time to reinforce the troops who occupied it from his centre, gave orders for its immediate He observed to the 28th and 30th regiments, attack. who headed the assaulting column, "You must take the hill before dark." With loud shouts these gallant regiments rushed forward into the gloomy and woody ravine at its foot, and, clambering up the opposite side, carried the height almost immediately. The enemy, however, seeing they were unsupported, returned twice to the charge, striving to regain the hill with the bayonet; but they were beat off with the loss of three hundred killed and wounded, and two hundred prisoners, while the British were only weakened by a hundred and sixty.1

Soult upon this drew back his troops across the Bidouze river by the bridge of St Palais, which he destroyed. But Hill immediately repaired it; and on the 17th the French on the right were driven across the Gave de Mauléon, without having time to destroy the bridge of Arrivereta, in consequence of the 92d—ever foremost where glory was to be won-having discovered a ford above the bridge, and dislodged two battalions of French infantry posted to guard it. In the night of the 17th, the French retired across the Gave d'Oleron, and took up a strong position near Sauveterre. Hill in consequence pushed forward his advanced posts, and was next morning on that river; but as the bridges were all broken down, it could not be passed till the pontoon train arrived, which occasioned, as the roads had become impassable from snow, a delay of several days. decided movements on the right, however, had the desired effect of withdrawing Soult's attention from the Lower Adour, and inducing him to concentrate the bulk of his forces on the ridge of Sauveterre on his left, to defend the passage of the Gave d'Oleron. The time, therefore, Conq. xxiii. having arrived for the attempt to force the passage of the 240. Koch, ii. 293, 297. Adour below Bayonne, Hope, on the night of the 22d,2 cautiously moved the first division, rocket-brigade, and

Feb. 22. 2 Wellington to Lord Bathurst, March I, 1814. Gur. xi. 538. Nap. vi. 534, 538. Vict. et

six heavy guns, to the sand-hills near the mouth of the CHAP. river; and at daybreak on the following morning, although the stormy contrary winds and violent surf on the coast prevented the arrival of the gun-boats and chasse-marées, which were intended to have co-operated in the passage, he gallantly resolved to attempt the forcing of the

passage alone.

The French, however, were aware of what was going No sooner were the scarlet uniforms seen And of the emerging from the shelter of the sand-hills, than their Adour. flotilla, which, from the British gun-boats not having got up, had the undisputed command of the river, opened a tremendous fire upon them. The British heavy guns and rocket-brigade, which on this occasion was for the first time introduced in the Peninsular war,* replied with so quick and sustained a discharge, that a sloop and three gun-boats were speedily sunk; and the rest of the flotilla, in consternation at the awful aspect and rush of the rockets, drew off out of the reach of fire, further up Feb. 23. the river. Upon this, sixty of the Guards were rowed across in a pontoon, in face of a French detachment, which was so terrified by the rockets whizzing through their ranks, that they also took to flight. A raft was then formed with the remainder of the pontoons, and a hawser having been stretched across, six hundred of the Guards and the 66th regiment, with part of the rocket-brigade, were passed over. They were immediately attacked by a French brigade under Macomble; but the assailants were struck with such consternation at the unwonted sight and sound of the rockets, that they too fled at the first dis- 1 Nap. vi. charge. The British continued to pass troops and 536,541. Beamish, artillery over the whole night; and by noon next day ii. 276, 281. they were solidly established on the right bank, in such 296, 297. force as to render any attack hopeless.1

To complete their security, the British flotilla, under

^{*} Rockets had been used, for the first time in war, by the British brigade at Leipsic, on October 18, 1813-Vide Ante, Chap. LXXXI. § 60.

1814. 46. Entrance of the flotilla into the investment

Admiral Penrose, at this time appeared off the mouth of the river; and the boats of the men-of-war, with characteristic gallantry, instantly dashed into the raging surf to share the dangers of their comrades ashore. Captain O'Reilly, who led the whole, was thrown by the waves on Adour, and the beach, with his whole boat's crew, and only saved by of Bayonne. the soldiers picking them up when stretched senseless on the sand. The whole flotilla, when the tide rose, advanced in close order; but the long swell of the Bay of Biscay, impelled by a furious west wind, broke with such terrific violence on the shore, that several of the boats were swallowed up, with their gallant crews. Another and another came on, rowing bravely forward to what seemed certain destruction; and at length Lieutenant Cheyne of the Woodlark caught the right line, and safely passed the bar. Captain Elliot of the Martial, who came next, with his launch and crew, were wrecked and all lost, and three other vessels stranded and lost several of their men, notwithstanding the utmost efforts on the part of the troops to save them. At length, however, the greater part of the flotilla was safely anchored inside the bar. Next morning a bridge was constructed by the indefatigable efforts of Major Todd, who directed the officers and men of the Royal Engineers and Royal Staff corps. By their exertions, the troops and artillery were safely passed over.1* Finding himself thus supported, Hope, two days afterwards, commenced the investment of Bayonne, which

1 Wellington to Lord Bathurst, March 26, 1814. Gur. xi. 538. Nap. vi. 539, 545. Koch, ii. 297. Beam. ii. 278, 287. March 26.

> * A curious circumstance occurred at the construction of this bridge, characteristic of the extraordinary intelligence and quickness which long campaigning had given to the British soldiers. Major Todd, who constructed the bridge, assured Colonel Napier, the Peninsular historian, that in the labours connected with it, though great part of the work was of a nautical kind, he found the soldiers, whose minds were quickened by extended experience, more ready of resource and of greater service than the seamen. It must be added, however, that the land forces employed in this operation were the Royal Engineers and Royal Staff Corps, who had been sedulously instructed in the management of boats, mooring them in line, and crossing rivers, in the Medway, I am indebted for this information to my valued friend, Major-General Pasley, who has done so much to improve the instruction of the British army in the engineering department.—See Napier, vi. 542.

after some sharp fighting, that cost the Allies five hun-CHAP. dred killed and wounded, was effected chiefly by the admirable steadiness of the King's German Legion, upon whom the weight of the contest fell.

1814.

While the left wing of the army was thus establishing the investment of Bayonne, the centre and right, under Description the command of Wellington in person, were pursuing the French career of victory on the Gave d'Oleron. The pontoons and force having arrived on the evening of the 23d, preparations at Orthes. were immediately made for the passage of that river, Atlas, Plate 90. behind which a formidable French force, thirty-five thousand strong, was now assembled at Sauveterre. on the 24th, Hill effected his passage at the head of three divisions at Villeneuve, while Clinton passed near Monfort with the sixth division. Soult, not deeming the position of Sauveterre tenable against the superior masses which by these movements threatened it in front, drew back his whole force, leaving Bayonne, garrisoned by six thousand men, to its own resources, and took post a little way further back at ORTHES, behind the Gave de Pau, and upon the last cluster of heights which presented a defensible position before the hills, shooting off to the northward from the Pyrenees, sank altogether into the plain of the Garonne. The army was here assembled on the summit of a ridge of a concave form facing the southwest, stretching from the neighbourhood of Orthes on the left, to the summit of the heights of St Boes, between it and Dax, on the right. D'Erlon, with the divisions of Foy and d'Armagnac, and the division Villatte in reserve, formed the centre; Reille, with the divisions Taupin and Maransin, having the brigade Paris in reserve, occupied St Boes and its neighbouring summits on the extreme right; while the divisions Daricau and Harispe stretched out on the left to the town of Orthes, guarding the noble bridge over the Gave de Pau at that place, the strength of which had defied all attempts, even by the able French engineers, for its destruction. The whole cavalry, with

1814.

the exception of some small detachments, was collected in the low grounds in front of Orthes, where alone it could act with advantage, under the orders of General Pierre Soult. Thus the French marshal had now assembled in one battle-field eight divisions of infantry and one of cavalry, which, according to their former strength in the palmy days of the empire, would have presented at least sixty thousand combatants; but in the present wasted condition of the Emperor's forces, they hardly mustered forty thousand sabres and bayonets, with forty guns.1*

¹ Nap. vi. 545, 546, Koch, ii. 283, 284. Vaud. ii. 160. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 240, 241.

48. Wellington's order of march and attack.

Wellington approached this formidable position in three columns. He had thirty-seven thousand men of all arms, of whom four thousand were horse, all Anglo-Portuguese and veteran troops, and forty-eight guns; the Spaniards being in the rear under Mina and Murillo, investing St Jean Pied-de-Port and Navarreins, and two divisions under Hope before Bayonne. Clinton and Hill, with the right wing and right centre, advanced by the great road from Sauveterre to Orthes; Sir Stapleton Cotton, with the cavalry, crossed the Gave de Pau by the fords of Caunelle and la Honton; Picton, with the left centre, was near Berenx; Beresford, with the left in the field, though forming the centre of the whole army, crossed the same river below its junction with the Gave d'Oleron, at Peyrehorade, by means partly of fords and partly of pontoons, and moved along its right bank towards Orthes. This approach to an enterprising and powerful enemy, lying in a strong and concentrated posi-Koch, ii. Pourotta chom, , -y-- 285. Vict. et tion, in three columns, extending in a mountainous country over an extent of twenty miles, presented no ordinary dangers; but the admirable quality of the

² Gurw. xi. 535. Nap. 239.

^{*} See Napier, vi. 569, who quotes the numbers given above from Soult's official correspondence with the war-office at Paris. The French writers (VAUDONCOURT, ii. 160, and Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 236,) make the numbers which fought on their side 30,500 infantry and 2900 horse. But Soult's correspondence shows that this was independent of 7000 conscripts who took part in the action; and five thousand of them were good troops.

troops he commanded, as well as the enfeebled spirit of CHAP. the French army, made the English general hazard it LXXXVII. without fear.

1814.

He was in great anxiety, however, lest, against his army thus dispersed, an insurrectionary movement should His indefaspring up in the rear; and therefore, not content with efforts to reiterating his former orders against plundering or dis-maintain discipline. orders of any kind, he issued a proclamation, authorising the people of the country, under their respective mayors, to arm themselves for the preservation of order, and arrest all stragglers or marauders. Nor did his proclamation remain a dead letter; for on the night of the 25th, the inhabitants of a village on the high-road leading from Sauveterre, having shot one British soldier who had been plundering, and wounded another, he caused the wounded man to be hanged, and sent home an English colonel who had permitted his men to destroy the municipal archives of a small town on the line of march. "Maintain the strictest discipline; without that we are lost," said he to General Freyre. By these means tranquillity was preserved in his rear during this critical movement; and the English general now reaped the fruits of the admirable discipline and forbearance he had maintained in the ton to Lord Bethrust enemy's country, by being enabled to bring up all his Bathurst, March 1, reserves, and hurl his undivided force upon the hostile 1814. Gur. army. Having collected his troops in front of the enemy Nap. vi. 545, 555, on the evening of the 26th, he gave orders for an attack, 570. Vict. et on the following morning, upon the line along its whole 230, 240. Koch, ii. extent, from the heights of St Boes to the bridge of 285, 286. Orthes.¹

At daybreak on the 27th, Beresford with the left wing, consisting of the fourth and seventh divisions, and Battle of Vivian's cavalry, commenced the action by turning the Orthes. Preparatory enemy's extreme right near, St Boes, and gaining the movements. road to Dax beyond it; while, at the same time, Picton -moving along the great road from Peyrehorade to Orthes, with the third, sixth, and light divisions under

1814.

Clinton, the two last having been sent from the right by the ford of Berenx, supported by Cotton's and Somerset's cavalry—assaulted the enemy's centre. Hill, with the second British and Le Cor's Portuguese brigade, was to endeavour to force the passage at Orthes, and attack the enemy's left. There was an alarming interval of a mile and a half between Beresford's and Picton's men; but in it was a conical hill, nearly as high as the summit of Soult's position opposite, upon the top of which, on the mouldering ramparts of an old Roman camp, Wellington with his staff took his station, having the whole scene of battle spread out like a map before him. Soon the fire of musketry was heard, and volumes of smoke were seen issuing from the ravines below, as Beresford's and Picton's columns, driving the enemy's pickets before them, wound their devious and intricate way through hollows, which a few men only could pass abreast, up towards the enemy's position. The moment was critical; and Picton, who was unsupported on either flank, felt for a time not a little anxious. They got through, however, without being seriously disquieted; and Wellington, who had eagerly watched their movements, as soon as they emerged into the open country, reinforced Picton by the sixth division, and drew the light division into the rear of the Roman camp, so as to form a connecting link between Beresford and Picton, and a reserve to either in case of need. 1

1 Nap. vi. 559, 560. Picton's Mem. ii. 272, 273. Welling-ton to Lord Bathurst, March 1, 1814. Gur. xi. 534. Koch, ii. 287, 288. Bign, xiii.

51. Beresford carries St Boes, but is youd it.

Beresford having gained and overlapped the extreme French right, commenced a vigorous attack in front and flank on the village of St Boes. The combat at this arrested on the ridge be. point was very violent. Reille's men, all tried veterans, stood firm: St Boes was strongly occupied, and the musketry rang loud and long on the summit of the ridge without any sensible ground being won by the assailants. At length, when he got all his troops up, the English general made so vehement an onset with Cole's division, that the village was carried, and the victors, pursuing

the beaten columns of the enemy, began to move along the narrow elevated ridge, which extended from that point to the centre of their position. Here, however, all their efforts failed. The French troops, slowly retiring along the narrow neck of land, kept up an incessant rolling fire upon the pursuers; while Reille's batteries, skilfully disposed so as to rake on either flank the pursuing column, occasioned so dreadful a carnage that its advance was unavoidably checked. It was the counterpart of the terrific slaughter on the plateau of Craone. The fourth division, however, long inured to victory, and accustomed to see almost insuperable obstacles yield to their enthusiastic valour, returned to the charge, and pressed on with stern resolution. long train of killed and wounded which marked their advance proved the heroic valour with which they were animated. But a Portuguese brigade, torn in pieces by the terrible discharges of the cannon, every shot of which ploughed with fearful effect through their flank, at length gave way, and commenced a disorderly retreat along The French, with loud shouts, the narrow summit. and all the triumph of returning victory, pressed upon their rear; the fourth division, overwhelmed by the mass of fugitives which rushed into its ranks, reeled beneath the storm; and nothing but the subsequent timely charge of part of the light division on Reille's flank, prevented a serious disaster on that part of the 1 Picton, ii. line. At the same time, a detachment which Picton welling-

1814.

sent forward to endeavour to gain a footing on a tongue Bathurst, of land, jutting out from the lofty ridge on which March 1, 1814. Gur. the enemy's centre was posted, was repulsed with loss; xi. 536. Nap. vi. and Soult, seeing his troops victorious at both extremi- 556, 559. ties of his line that was engaged, smote his thigh in 287, 288.

But the eagle eye of Wellington was fixed on the decisive point. No sooner did he perceive, from the pause in the advance of the British along the ridge, and the

exultation, exclaiming, "At last I have him!" 1

1814.
52.
Wellington's dispositions to
regain the
battle.

continued and stationary fire which was going on, that a desperate conflict had taken place on the summit, than he made the requisite dispositions, by a vigorous front attack in the centre, to facilitate the progress of that part of the line. The third and sixth divisions were instantly ordered to advance with all possible expedition up the hill, to attack the right of the centre; while Barnard's brigade of the light division was moved up to assail the left of their right wing, and interpose between it and the centre. The 52d, under Colonel Colborne,* led the way, and quickly reached the marsh which separated the enemy's ridge from the hill on which Wellington stood. Soon that gallant corps crossed the swamp, with the water up to the soldiers' knees, and, mounting the hill unobserved amidst the smoke and din on the summit, with a loud shout and crushing fire rushed forward into the opening between Taupin's and Foy's divisions, at the very moment that the former, following up their success against Beresford, were driving violently through St Boes, pushing the fourth division before them. At the same moment Picton, at the head of his two divisions, mounted the ridge where the enemy's right centre was placed, and resolutely assailed Foy and d'Armagnac on their almost impregnable position. effect of these simultaneous attacks, skilfully directed and gallantly executed, against two-thirds of the enemy's line, was decisive.1

¹ Gur. xi. 536, 537. Robinson's Picton, ii. 280. Nap. vi. 559, 560. Koch, ii. 288.

53. Which at length prove successful.

Foy and d'Armagnac, hard pressed themselves, were unable to send any succours to Reille's wing, which—thus cut off by Colborne's happy irruption, and assailed on one flank by his victorious troops, and on the other by Beresford's men, who, hearing the turmoil in the enemy's rear, returned with the discipline of veterans to the charge—fell into confusion, and were driven headlong down the hill, with the loss of part of their cannon.

Cole's men now rushed with loud shouts along the CHAP. narrow strait, strewed with so many of their dead, and LXXXVII. joined with Barnard's brigade, so as completely to make themselves masters of that important part of the enemy's position. At the same time Foy was struck down, badly wounded, in the centre; and his division, falling into confusion, retreated down the hill on the opposite side, and of necessity drew after it Taupin's and Maransin's. Wellington immediately pushed forward the seventh division, hitherto held in reserve, and two batteries of artillery, which ascended to the narrow ridge, 1 Welling-now occupied by the fourth division and Barnard's ton to Lord brigade. At the same time Picton, with the third March 1, and sixth divisions, reached the summit of the ridge in xi. 536, 537. the middle, driving d'Armagnac before them down Vict. et Cond. xxiii. the other side; and his guns, established on a com241, 243. Picton, ii. manding knoll in the centre, thundered with dreadful 280, 281. Nap. vi. effect from the height, and sent a storm of balls through 550, 561. Koch ii. the enemy's masses from one end of his position to the 288. other.1

1814.

The victory was now secure; and it was rendered more decisive by the simultaneous success of Hill on the soult orders extreme right, who had forced the passage of the Gave ageneral retreat. by the ford of Souars near Orthes, seized the heights above, won the great road from thence to Pau, and thus not only cut off his best and only direct line of retreat, but prevented Harispe, on the extreme French left, from sending any succours to the hard-pressed right and centre. Soult, seeing this, ordered a general retreat; and the wild heathy hills which stretched out in the rear both afforded abundant room for his retiring columns, and presented several strong positions, of which he skilfully availed himself, for retarding the advance of the pursuing army. With admirable discipline, the French, having regained their order at the foot of the ridge on which they had been posted during the battle, retired in the finest array, the rearguard constantly facing

1814.

about and obstinately resisting, whenever the intervention of a ridge afforded a favourable opportunity for making a stand. But the rugged and desolate hills, as they retired, gradually melted into the plain; and five miles from the field of battle they required to cross the stream of the Luy de Béarn, only to be reached by a single road, and traversed by a single arch at the bridge of Sault de Navailles. The English infantry was pressing on in close pursuit, with a deafening roll of musketry and cannon; Hill, on their left, was rapidly making for the only bridge in their rear; and Sir Stapleton Cotton and Lord Edward Somerset's dragoons, closely following in the low grounds on their flank, were preparing to charge the moment they descended into the plain.1

1 Gurw. xi. 537. Robinson's Picton, ii. 281. Koch, ii. 289. Nap vi. 563, 564.

Which is ere long turned into disorderly flight.

In these circumstances, although Paris with his division at first with heroic constancy sustained the onset of the pursuers, and gained time for the army to retire, yet after some miles were passed the soldiers became sensible of their danger, and, first quickening their pace as they saw Hill moving parallel and threatening to anticipate them at the bridge, at length began to run violently. Hill's men set off at full speed also, each party striving which should first reach the bridge; and although the French gained the race, and so secured the passage of their army, yet great part of their troops fell into irretrievable confusion in the disorderly rush, and the fields were covered with scattered bands. Cotton charged, on ton to Lord the only occasion which presented itself, at the head of Somerset's dragoons and the 7th hussars, three battalions of the enemy, which he broke, and made three hundred prisoners; but although two thousand more threw down their arms in an enclosed field, the greater part contrived to escape across the river, which was not far distant. At length the scattered bands, after wading the stream, reassembled on the opposite bank, with that readiness for which the French troops have ever been distinguished:2

2 Welling-Bathurst, March 1, 1814. Gur. xi. 537. Vict. et Conq. xi. 242, 243. Koch, ii. 289, 290. Nap. vi. 563, 564. Picton, ii. 281, 282,

and the wearied British soldiers formed their bivouacs on its southern shore.

1814.

Though the battle of Orthes was not graced by the same military trophies taken on the field as those of Great effects Salamanca or Vitoria, it was inferior to none of Welling- of this victon's great victories in the moral consequences with which The enemy lost three thousand nine it was attended. hundred killed, wounded, and prisoners, on the field, and six guns—the Allies two thousand three hundred. But the moral effects of the victory were much greater than its material results. The discouragement and demoralisation introduced into the French army by its consequences were extreme. The conscripts, in great part ill affected, and all desponding in the cause, threw away their arms and deserted by hundreds; disorganisation and confusion prevailed in their retreat, insomuch that, a month afterwards, the stragglers and missing were found, by an official statement, to be still three thousand. Thus Soult was weakened by this victory, and its effects, to the extent of fully seven thousand men—a grievous and irreparable loss, when he was already painfully contending against superior numbers and growing despondency. But its ultimate effects upon the south of France were still more important, and, in the critical state of the Emperor's fortunes, proved decisive. By the line of Soult's retreat, which was in the direction of Toulouse, Bayonne 1 Wellingthe great road to Bordeaux was left open. and St Jean Pied-de-Port were already closely invested; ton to Lord no force capable either of withstanding the invaders or of Bathurst, March l, controlling public opinion, existed from the Pyrenees to 1814. Gur. xi. 540. the Garonne; and the Royalists in the southern provinces, Koch, ii. relieved from the fetters which for twenty years had i.277. Vict. restrained them, were left at liberty to give expression to xxiii. 242. their inclination, which soon found vent in a general 564, 565. revolt.1

Soult, after refreshing his army with a few hours' sleep at Sault de Navailles, on the right bank of the Luy

LXXXVII.

1814. 57. towards Tarbes and Toulouse.

de Béarn, continued his retreat towards Agen, by St Sever on the Adour, breaking down all the bridges over the numerous mountain torrents which he crossed, as Soult retires soon as he had passed them. Their great number sensibly retarded the pursuit of the victors, although Wellington, regardless of a slight wound he had received on the preceding day, was on horseback at daylight on the 28th, and continued to follow the enemy with the utmost vigour. The French marshal retired towards Tarbes by both banks of the Adour; a bold, but yet judicious movement, which, albeit abandoning Bordeaux to the enemy, yet secured for his beaten and dejected army, on one flank at least, the support of the mountains, and preserved for him, in case of need, a secure junction with the forces of Suchet from Catalonia. There was not the slightest reason to fear that Wellington would advance far into the interior of France, while such a force remained on his flank to menace his rear and communications: Frederick the Great saved his own states from invasion after the raising of the siege of Olmütz, by marching into Bohemia. British army, accordingly, instead of moving in a body upon Bordeaux, wisely followed the retiring footsteps of their antagonists; and after taking possession of the magazines at Mont Marsan, which were abandoned by the enemy, and crossing over the bulk of his forces to the right bank of the Adour by the bridge of St Sever, which he repaired, Wellington detached Hill to the left bank to make himself master of the great magazines at Aire. Villatte's and Harispe's divisions were drawn up on a strong ridge in front of that town, and made so vigorous a resistance to the attack, that the Portuguese were driven back, and the action was wellnigh lost. Stewart, with the British left, having meanwhile won 548. Vict. et the heights on the French right, immediately detached Barnes, with the 50th and 92d, to the aid of the Portuguese. Their vigorous charge soon altered the state of affairs; the French reeled in their turn; 1 Byng's brigade

March 1. 1 Nap. vi. 564, 568. Hill's Report, March 3, 1814. Gurw. xi. Conq. xxiii. 243, 244. Koch, ii. 293, 296,

gradually came up, and ultimately, after a severe combat, CHAP. in which great bravery was displayed on both sides, the enemy were driven entirely out of Aire, the whole magazines in which fell into the hands of the British.

1814.

The pursuit was not continued at this time further in this direction, for great events had occurred in another; Proceedings and an opportunity presented itself for striking a decisive of the Royal-ists at Borblow against the power of Napoleon in the third city of deaux. the empire, which was not neglected by the English general. Bordeaux, which through the whole Revolution had been distinguished by its moderate or Royalist feelings, had been in the greatest state of excitement since the advance of the English army into the south of France promised to relieve its inhabitants, at no distant period, from the iron voke of the Revolution. These feelings rose to a perfect climax when the battle of Orthes opened the road to Bordeaux to the victorious British arms, and constrained Soult to an eccentric retreat in the direction The Royalist committee, which since March of Toulouse. 1813 had secretly existed in that city, and which comprised a large portion of the most respectable and influential citizens, were indefatigable in their endeavours to take advantage of this favourable state of things, and bring about a public declaration from the inhabitants in favour of the Bourbon dynasty. Cautiously they revealed their designs to M. Lynch, the mayor of the city, who instantly and warmly entered into their views, and declared his earnest desire to be the first to proclaim Louis XVIII. By their united efforts matters were so far arranged that, immediately after the battle of Orthes, the Marquis de Larochejaquelein was despatched to Wellington's headquarters, to request the assistance of three thousand men in support of their cause. Wisely judging that a small British force was not to be lightly hazarded on so momentous and distant an enterprise, and appreciating the importance of the movement which was now ready to take place, Wellington, instead of three thousand, sent

1814

 Nap. vi.
 592, 593.
 Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 246, 247. Beauch ii. 52, 57. Koch, ii. 300, 301. Wellington to Beresford, March 7, 1814. Gurw. xi. 557.

them twelve thousand men, under the command of Lord Beresford. But as he was aware that the Allied powers were still negotiating with Napoleon at Châtillon, and that peace might be any day concluded, he was careful to inform the deputation of the chances of such an event occurring, distinctly warning them at the same time, that in the event of a declaration in favour of Louis XVIII. taking place, and peace following with Napoleon, it would be beyond his power to afford them any protection. Beresford's instructions were, to take no part in any political movement which might occur, and neither to support nor repress it: to say the British wished well to Louis XVIII., but were negotiating with Napoleon; and, if a revolt occurred, to supply the people with arms and ammunition from the magazines at Dax.1

arrive at Bordeaux. and Louis XVIII. is proclaimed.

March 12.

Beresford, with the fourth and seventh divisions, set The English out from the main army on the 8th, and after crossing the wild and heathy landes without opposition, arrived on the 12th before Bordeaux. He had been preceded, two days before, by the Marquis de Larochejaquelein, who had announced the speedy arrival of the English divisions, and urged the Royalist committee to declare at once in favour of the descendant of Henry IV. Great hesitation, as is usual in such a decisive moment, prevailed among the leaders; and many were anxious to recede from their professions, now that the time for action had arrived. But equal apprehensions were felt by the imperial military authorities, who, unable to make head against the coming storm, secretly withdrew, one by one, to the opposite side of the Garonne, leaving the slender garrison without any leaders. Part of the troops in this emergency followed the example, and crossed over to the other side, after burning a few ships of war on the stocks; and a battalion of conscripts which remained voluntarily laid down their arms. At half-past twelve, the English standards approached the town, long the capital of the Plantagenet sovereigns in France, and the favourite resi-

seen for nearly five hundred years. The mayor and civic LXXXVII. authorities, in the costume of their respective offices, came out to meet them at a short distance from the suburbs, dressed in their imperial garb, but with white cockades secretly in their pockets; and the former delivered an address, in which he professed the joy which the people felt at being delivered from their slavery, and at the arrival of their liberators. His speech was frequently interrupted with cries of "A bas les Aigles!"—"Vivent les Bourbons!" and at its close he took off his tricolored scarf, as well as the badge of the Legion of Honour, and mounted the white cockade. All his attendants immediately did the same; enthusiastic cheers rent the sky; and the British troops, surrounded by an ever-increasing

multitude of the people, entered the ancient capital of their Plantagenet sovereigns, hailed as deliverers and

dence of the Black Prince, but where they had not been CHAP.

friends, to re-establish the throne of the royal race with whom they had for so many centuries been engaged in to Lord almost ceaseless hostility. Thus had England, first of all ton, March the Allied powers, the glory of obtaining an open decla- 12, 1814. Gurw. xi. ration from a great city in France in favour of their 577. Beauchamp, ii. ancient but exiled monarch—twenty years and one 92, 96. Koch, ii. month after the contest had begun, from the murder of 301, 303.

the best and most blameless of his line.1 The Duc d'Angoulême soon after arrived, and was received with unbounded enthusiasm; a prodigious crowd Arrival of assembled to greet his entrance. White handkerchiefs d'Angouwaved from every window; the white flag was to be seen Bordeaux. on every steeple; all classes felicitated each other on the change; the day was passed as a brilliant fête; and a revolution, the most important in its consequences which had occurred in Europe since the breaking out of the bloody drama of 1789, passed over without one tear falling in sorrow, or one drop of blood being shed. But amidst all these transports, arising rather from the prospect of cessation to immediate and pressing evils, than

1814.

from any distinct hopes or anticipations for the future, there were not wanting many far-seeing men, even amongst those unconnected with the imperial government, who, without denying the intolerable evils to which it had given rise, felt profoundly mortified at this fresh proof of the instability of their countrymen, and who anticipated little eventual benefit to France from a restoration which was ushered in by the victorious bayonets of foreign powers. Meanwhile, however, the Duc d'Argoulême and Beresford remained in peaceable possession of Bordeaux; the threatening incursions of the imperial troops on the other side of the river were repressed by three thousand British soldiers who crossed over; and although Wellington was at first not a little annoyed by a proclamation issued by the mayor of Bordeaux, in which he declared that "the English, Spaniards, and Portuguese were united in the south, as the Allied sovereigns were in the north, to destroy the scourge of nations, and replace him by a monarch, the father of his people,"* yet events succeeded each other with such rapidity, that this source of disquietude was soon removed, and the words of M. Lynch seemed to have been prophetic of the approaching fall of Napoleon.1

¹ Beauch. ii. 96, 102. Wellington to Duc d'Angoulême, March 16, 1814. Gurw. xi. 584, 585. Nap. vi. 595, 602.

Soult and Wellington during this period remained in

*" It is not to subject our country to the yoke of strangers that the English, Spaniards, and Portuguese have approached our walls. They have united in the south, as the other people have in the north, to destroy the scourge of nations, and replace him by a monarch, the father of his people; it is by him alone that we can appease the wrath of a neighbouring nation, whom we have oppressed with the most perfidious despotism. The Bourbons are unstained by French blood; with the testament of Louis XVI. in their hand, they forget all resentment: everywhere they proclaim and prove that tolerance is the first principle by which they are actuated. It is in deploring the terrible ravages of the tyranny which license induced, that they forgot errors caused by the illusions of liberty. The short and consoling expressions addressed to you by the husband of the daughter of Louis XVI., 'No more tyrants; no more war; no more conscription; no vexatious imposts,' have already proved a balm to every heart. Possibly it is reserved for the great captain, who has already merited the glorious title of the liberator of nations, to give his name to the glorious epoch of such a happy prodigy."—Proclamation, 12th March 1814, by M. Lynch, Mayor of Bordenex; Beauchamps, ii. 101, 102.

a state of inactivity, each supposing that the other was CHAP. stronger than himself; for the detachment of twelve thousand men to Bayonne, and of as many to Bordeaux, besides those employed in the blockade of St Jean Pied- soult's de-Port and Navarreins, had now reduced the opposite proclamaarmies as nearly as possible to an equality. The forces resumption at the command of the French general were reduced, by thes. the desertion and disorganisation consequent on the battle of Orthes, to twenty-eight thousand sabres and bayonets, with thirty-eight guns. On the side of the English, only twenty-seven thousand combatants were in line, with forty-two guns, in consequence of the large detachments made. But the quality and spirit of the troops were decidedly superior to those of the French army. The astounding intelligence of the defection of Bordeaux, however, and proclamation of Louis XVIII. there, made Soult sensible that some great effort was necessary to counteract the growing disaffection of the southern provinces, and prevent his army from melting away, as it had recently done, from the despondency and discontent of the newly-embodied conscripts. This was the more necessary, as the admirable discipline and prompt payment for supplies of all sorts which prevailed in the British camp, contrasted so fearfully with the forced requisitions to which he was obliged to have recourse from the capture of all his magazines, and the general license in which his troops indulged after the retreat from Indeed, at this time, he wrote to the minister of war at Paris, that "he wanted officers who knew how to respect property; and that the people seemed more disposed to favour the invaders than to second the French army." Influenced by these considerations, the French marshal no sooner learned the events at Bordeaux, and the proclamation of the Duc d'Angoulême, than he issued a counter address, couched in energetic language, and strains of no measured invective against the English policy and government. While a calm retrospect of the

1814.

1814.

¹ Nap. vi.
580, 581,
587. Beau-champ, ii.
430, 431.
Soult to war minister, March
14, 1814.
Nap. vi.
580,

62. Soult resumes the offensive, and finally retreats to Toulouse. March 12.

past has now demonstrated, even to the French themselves, that great part of his reproaches were unfounded, and may make us smile at the vehemence of some of his expressions; yet candour must recollect the critical and unparalleled circumstances in which Soult was placed when this proclamation was issued, and do justice to the firmness which, amidst the general wreck of the imperial fortunes, remained unshaken, and the fidelity which, surrounded by defection, nailed its colours to the mast. 1 ** •

This proclamation produced a considerable impression, at least upon the old soldiers in his army; and Soult, anxious to take advantage of the excitement, and of the absence of so large a portion of the English troops at Bordeaux, determined to resume offensive operations. Accordingly, on the 12th March, he put his troops in motion; and as Wellington's main body was concentrated round Aire and Barcelone, yet divided in two by the Adour, he concentrated his forces on the side of Maubourguet, in the direction of the high table-land between Pau and Aire, designing to strike a blow at the English divisions on the left bank of that river. On the 7th he had made an attempt on Pau, intending to arrest the nobles

March 7.

* "Soldiers! at the battle of Orthes you did your duty; the enemy's losses surpassed yours, and his blood moistened the ground he gained. He has had the indecency since to provoke you and your countrymen to revolt and sedition. He speaks of peace, but firebrands of sedition follow him. Thanks to him for making known his intentions; our forces are thereby multiplied a hundred-fold: he has rallied round our standards all those who, deceived by appearances, believed our enemies would make an honourable war. No peace with that disloyal and perfidious nation! No peace with the English and their auxiliaries, until they quit the French territory! They have dared to insult the national honour; they have had the infamy to incite Frenchmen to become perjured towards the Emperor. Wash out the offence in blood. To arms! Let this cry resound through the south of France; the Frenchman that now hesitates abjures his country, and belongs to its enemies. Yet a few days, and those who believe in English honour and sincerity will learn, to their cost, that cunning promises are made to abate their preparations, and subjugate them. They will learn to their cost, that if the English pay and are generous to-day, to-morrow they will retake, and with interest, in contributions, what they disburse. Let the pusillanimous beings who calculate the cost of saving their country recollect, that the English have in view to reduce the French to the same servitude as the Spaniards, Portuguese, and Sicilians. History shows the English at the head

who had assembled to welcome the Duc d'Angoulême; CHAP. but he was stopped by Fane, who anticipated him, and 1814. the attempt failed. Some lesser skirmishes of cavalry took March 14. place in front of Aire, in which the Portuguese horse sustained a triffing loss. But Wellington, as soon as he heard of this incursion, brought over the third and sixth divisions across the Adour to support Hill, and at the same time gave orders to Freyre's Galicians and Giron's Andalusians to issue from the valley of the Bastan, where they had been hitherto kept to prevent plundering, and come up to his support. By this means he collected thirty-six thousand men, including the troops on the other side of the Adour, to withstand the irruption; and Soult, fearing to attack such a force, and hearing of the fall of Bordeaux, determined to retire. He sent forward, accordingly, his conscripts at once to Toulouse, being resolved to try once more the fortune of arms in the strong position which was presented in the environs of that city, and March 19. commenced a rapid retreat. The British army as swiftly Nap. vi. 606, 617. followed in pursuit, on both banks of the Adour, but the Koch, ii. 304, 307. great bulk of their force was always on the left bank.¹ A Vict. et sharp combat took place at Vic-Bigorre on the 19th, 250, 251. great bulk of their force was always on the left bank.1 when d'Armagnac and Paris were only compelled at

of all conspiracies, all odious plots and assassinations; aiming to overthrow all principles, to destroy all great commercial establishments, to satisfy their insatiable cupidity. Does there exist, upon the face of the globe, a point known to the English, where they have not destroyed, by seditions and violence, all manufactures which could rival their own? Thus will they do to the French if they prevail. Be obedient, and yield to discipline, and reserve your implacable hatred for the traitors and enemies to the French peace. War to the death against those who would divide in order to destroy us, and to those cowards who desert the imperial eagles to range themselves under another banner!"—See GURWOOD, xi. 594; NAPIER, vi. 587, 589. This proclamation is one of the most curious and instructive monuments of the Revolution. The magnanimous policy of Wellington, which, aiming at moving the moral affections, coerced so effectually the disorders of his troops; the generous forbearance of England, which, an enemy only to the Revolution and its spoliations, proposed to leave France untouched, could not be conceived by the French general. He thought it was the homage which vice in hypocrisy pays to virtue. It is interesting to contrast this furious tirade with Soult's unbounded praises of England, at the London dinner, on occasion of the coronation of Queen Victoria in 1839; yet both were probably sincere at the time.

1814.

length to fall back, after each side had sustained a loss of two hundred and fifty men. Unhappily that on the side of the British included the able and accomplished Colonel Sturgeon of the Engineers, whose efforts and genius had been so signally evinced through the whole course of the Peninsular war.

63. Combat of Tarbes. March 20.

A more serious action took place when the army approached Tarbes. The light division and hussars were still on the right bank of the Adour, and they had been reinforced by Clinton's division (the sixth) and Freyre's Spaniards; but when they approached that town, which stands on the upper part of that stream, a simultaneous movement was made by Hill with the right wing, and Clinton on the left, to envelope and cut off Harispe's and Villatte's divisions, which formed the French rearguard in occupation of it. The combat began at twelve o'clock, by a violent fire from Hill's artillery on the right, which was immediately re-echoed in still louder tones by Clinton's on the left; while Alten, with the light division, assailed the centre. The French fought stoutly, and, mistaking the British rifle battalions, from their dark uniform, for Portuguese, let them come up to the very muzzles of But the Rifles were hardy veterans, inured their guns. to victory; and at length Harispe's men, unable to stand their deadly point-blank fire, broke and fled. If Clinton's troops on the left had been up at this moment, the French would have been totally destroyed; for Hill had at the same moment driven back Villatte on the right, and the plain beyond Tarbes was covered with a confused mass of fugitives, closely followed by the shouting and victorious British.1

¹ Gurw. xi. 596. Koch, ii. 307, 308. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 251. Nap. vi. 616.

64. Rapid retreat of Soult to Toulouse. But Clinton's soldiers, notwithstanding the utmost efforts, had not been able to get up; the numerous ditches and hedges which intersected the plain rendered all pursuit by the cavalry impossible; and thus the French, though utterly broken, succeeded, with very little loss, in reaching a ridge three miles distant, where Clausel, who

with four divisions was drawn up to receive them, immediately opened a heavy fire from all his batteries upon This at once checked the pursuit; and in the Allies. the night Soult retired in two columns, one on the high road, the other on the right, guided by watch-fires on the Such was the rapidity of his retreat—as he was now making by rapid strides for Toulouse, where his great depots were placed, and on which all his future combinations were based—that he reached that town in four days, 1 Wellingthough ninety miles distant, and arranged his army in ton to Lord position before it on the 25th. Wellington, encumbered March 20, with a great artillery and pontoon train, and obliged to xi. 596. keep his men well in hand, from the uncertainty when Nap. vi. Suchet's great reinforcement from Catalonia, which was Koch, ii. 307, 309. known to be approaching, might join the enemy, did not Vict. et Conq. xxiii. arrive on the Touch, facing the French in front of Tou- 251, 252. louse, till the 27th.1

Thus, within six weeks after the campaign opened, Wellington had driven the French from the neighbour- General hood of Bayonne to Toulouse, a distance of two hundred campaign. miles; had conquered the whole country between the Pyrenees and the Garonne; had passed six large and several smaller rivers; driven the enemy's forces from two fortified têtes-de-pont, and many minor field-works; defeated them in one pitched battle, besides lesser combats; crossed the raging flood of the Adour in the face of the garrison of Bayonne, below that fortress, and laid siege to it as well as to St Jean Pied-de-Port and Navarreins; and finally brought about a revolution at Bordeaux. and a declaration in favour of the Bourbon dynasty from the third city in the empire. These great successes, too. had been gained by an army composed of so many and such discordant nations, that the French themselves were astonished how it was held together; nearly a third of which, from the fierce passions with which it was ani-

mated, and the marauding habits which it had acquired, had not yet been brought across the frontier; which,

1814.

1814.

though considerably superior when the campaign commenced, was so wasted down by the necessity of investing so many fortresses, and occupying such an extensive tract of country, that the active force in the field was from the very first little, if at all, superior to that of the enemy; and against an army in great part composed of the iron Peninsular veterans, the best troops now in the French service, and a general second only to Napoleon in the vigour and ability with which he maintained a defensive warfare.

66. Moral lustre of the campaign.

It must be confessed that there are few periods in the military annals of the British empire fraught with brighter glory to its army or its chief. The brows of Wellington and his followers, loaded with military laurels, are yet encircled with a purer wreath, when it is recollected that these advantages had been gained without the slightest deviation from the strict principles of justice on which they had throughout maintained the contest; that no wasting contributions, scarcely any individual plunder, had disgraced their footsteps; that to avoid the pillage of their own troops, the requisitions of their own generals, the peasants of France sought refuge within the sanctuary of the British lines; and that this admirable discipline was enforced by the commander, and obeyed by his soldiers, when heading a vast military array of the Peninsular forces, hastily levied, imperfectly disciplined, burning with resentment for the six years' wasting and desolation of their own country, and whose services it was frequently necessary to forego, to avoid the retaliation which they so naturally endeavoured to inflict on their oppressors.1

¹ Nap. vi. 568, 569.

67. General state of affairs in Catalonia.

Atlas, Plate 48. ² Ante, ch. 1xxxiii.§ 12. While these decisive blows were paralysing the imperial strength in the south of France, the progress of events in Catalonia, though of far inferior importance, was also tending to the same general result. Since the junction of the armies of Catalonia and Aragon, and the retreat of the Allied force under Lord William Bentinck to Tarragona, in September 1813, already noticed,² the

opposite hosts had remained in a state of total inactivity. Clinton, who had succeeded Lord William in the command, with the British and German division from Sicily, ten thousand strong, with nine thousand of Sarsfield's Spaniards, lay on the right bank of the Llobregat, from its mouth to the mountains; Elio, with sixteen thousand ill-disciplined Spanish troops, observed Gerona from Vecqui; while Copons' men, about twelve thousand more, besieged Peniscola, and blockaded Lerida, Mequinenza, and the lesser forts still occupied by the enemy in the rear. the other hand, Suchet had still sixty-five thousand admirable troops, the best in Spain, under his command, and, without drawing a man from the fortresses, he could bring thirty thousand sabres and bayonets into the field. Offensive operations upon an extended scale, with ten thousand British troops, and such a disjointed rabble of Spaniards, without discipline or magazines, and generally starving, under generals acting almost independently of each other, were of course out of the question; and the English general found that, even for lesser enterprises which offered a fair prospect of success, no reliance whatever could be placed on their co-operation.

From a failure on Copons' part to take the share assigned him, a well-conceived attack of Clinton, with six Failure of thousand men, on the French posts at Molinos del Rey, Molinos del failed of obtaining complete success. At this very time, Rey, and general rehowever, Napoleon, alarmed by the formidable invasion treat of Suchet. of the Allies, recalled ten thousand soldiers and eighty Jan. 16. guns from the army of Catalonia: upon which Suchet increased the garrison of Barcelona to eight thousand men; prepared to retire himself to the line of the Fluvia, near the foot of the Pyrenees; sent secret instructions to 361, 368, ii. the garrisons in his rear to make their escape the best Vict. et Conq. xxiii. way they could, and join him near Figueras; and strongly 252, 253, Nap. vi. recommended to Napoleon, to send Ferdinand VII., 475, 487. Koch, ii. under the treaty of Valençay, as speedily as possible 309, 312, into Catalonia, in order to give him a decent pretext for

1814.

CHAP. LXXXVII. 1814.

evacuating all the fortresses, except Figueras, in that province, and thereby enable him to march with twentyfive thousand additional veterans to the succour of the Emperor.

69. Stratagem by which Lerida, Mequinenza, and Monzon are recovered by the Spaniards.

The return of part of these garrisons, however, was accelerated by a fraudulent stratagem, unworthy of military honour, by which the Spaniards now recovered some of the fortresses, in much the same way as the French had, six years before, got possession of them. There was, at this time, in the French service, a Spaniard of Flemish descent, Van Halen, who, during his employment in the staff of Suchet, had contrived to make himself master, not only of the power of exactly imitating his writing, but of his private seal and the cipher which he made use of in his most confidential despatches. He had even dived so deep into his mysteries, as to have discovered the private mark by which Suchet had desired all his chief officers to distinguish his genuine from forged despatches, viz. the inserting a slender light-coloured hair in the ciphered paper. Having possessed himself of this secret information, he entered into communication with the Baron d'Erolles, and they drew up orders addressed, in Suchet's name, to the governors of all the towns held by the French in the rear of the Allied army, Cong. xxiii. directing them to evacuate the fortresses and march to-254. Nap.vi. wards him, with a view to joining the E--heart of France.1

¹ Suchet, ii. 370. Koch, ii. 314. Vict. et

70. But which fails at Tortosa.

History has little interest in recording the means by which fraud and artifice overreach valour and sincerity. Suffice it to say, that the orders fabricated by Van Halen were so precise and articulate, the forgeries so well executed, and the preventions taken against discovery so complete, that they deceived the governors of Lerida, Mequinenza, and Monzon, which thus fell into the hands of the Spaniards. Clinton at first refused to have anything to do with the matter, but finally agreed to intercept the garrisons when they had left the fortresses.

French, pressed by the Spaniards under Copons in rear, CHAP. and finding their advance barred by Clinton in front, were compelled, to the number of 2600 men, with four guns and a military chest, to lay down their arms. But the stratagem failed at Tortosa, in consequence of the Spanish general Sans, to whom the French governor Robert, feigning to fall into the snare, had written to come with two battalions to take possession of the place, March 3. not having had courage to do so. But having received ¹Suchet, ii. orders from Napoleon to send off a second draft of ten Nap. vi. 493, 493, thousand men to Lyons, Suchet surrendered Gerona to Vict. et Conq. xxiii. the Spaniards, and drew back all his troops in the field to 254, 255. the neighbourhood of Figueras, there to await the issue of 314, 315. the crisis which was approaching.1

1814.

Meanwhile Barcelona continued closely blockaded; and a sally which Habert made on the 23d February Arrival of was repulsed with great loss by Sarsfield, who comman-and termided the blockading force. The place continued closely the war in invested till the 20th March, when Ferdinand VII. Catalonia. March 20. arrived on the frontier from Perpignan, accompanied by his brother Don Carlos, and Don Antonio his uncle. He was received on the banks of the Fluvia with great pomp, and in presence of both the French and Spanish armies, who made a convention for a suspension of arms on this interesting occasion. Indeed, hostilities everywhere ceased in Catalonia; both parties with reason regarding the war as terminated by the treaty of Valencay. Ferdinand continued his journey in perfect tranquillity towards Madrid, all honours being rendered to him equally by the French as by the Spanish garrisons; and Clinton, in obedience to orders received from Wellington, broke up his army; part being embarked at Tarragona to join Mcoch, ii.

Lord William Bentinck, who was engaged in operations vi. 495, 496.

Sanchet, ii. against Genoa, and part marching across Aragon, to join 376, 384. Wellington on the Garonne.²

The treaty of Valençay, however, not having been ratified by the Cortes, the blockade of the fortresses still CHAP.

1814.
72.
But the blockade of the fortresses there still continues to the close of the war.
April 20.

held by the French continued; and so late as the 18th April, long after peace had been concluded at Paris, Habert, in ignorance of that event, made a vigorous effort to cut his way out of Barcelona; and though repulsed and driven in again, the encounter was very bloody, and cost the Spaniards eight hundred men. Intelligence of the pacification at Paris arrived four days afterwards, and terminated the contest in that quarter; and then appeared, in the clearest colours, both the strength of the hold which the Emperor had taken of Spain, and the disastrous effect of the grasping system which made him, even in the last extremity, persist in retaining what he had once acquired. When the French soldiers in Spain hoisted the white flag, the symbol of universal peace, they still held, by the positive order of Napoleon, Barcelona, Figueras, Tortosa, Morilla, Peniscola, Saguntum, and Denia: and in these fortresses were shut up no less than twenty-two thousand veteran soldiers, which. with the like force under Suchet's immediate command on the Fluvia, would have given Napoleon, when the scales hung all but even on the banks of the Seine, a decisive superiority over all the forces of the Allied sovereigns.1*

¹ Suchet, ii. 376, 387. Koch, ii. 317, 319. Vict. et Cong. xxiii. 255, 256. Nap. vi. 495, 498.

73. Siege of Santona, and close of the war in the Peninsula.

The war terminated somewhat sooner on the western coast of Spain. The only stronghold still held by the French there, after the storming of San Sebastian, was Santona, which, situated on the rocky extremity of a long sandy promontory on the coast of Biscay, had long been an object of violent contest between the contending parties; and still, in the vicinity of a reinstated monarchy, hoisted the tricolor flag. After the battle of Vitoria it was invested by the Galicians by land, and by the British cruisers by sea; but the latter blockade was maintained

^{* &}quot;Undoubtedly it is deplorable that twenty-two thousand excellent troops, who might have been of great service, have been thus uselessly scattered in a dozen places; but Suchet acted thus in virtue of positive orders, and no one has thought of blaming him for it. All opportunities of withdrawing these garrisons were missed. The orders were either given or forwarded too late."—Sucher, Mémoires, ii. 371; Bignon, xiii. 144.

so negligently, and the Spanish land troops were so CHAP. inefficient, that Wellington at first gave orders to Lord Aylmer's brigade to proceed thither. Though this intention was not carried into effect, yet Captain Wells, with some British sappers and miners, was sent to accelerate their operations. As usual, however, the Spaniards were so dilatory and ill-prepared, that nothing effectual was done till the middle of February, when the Fort of Feb. 13. Puertal, outside the place, was carried. On the night of the 21st, the outworks were stormed; and the direc- Feb. 21. tion of the approaches being now intrusted to Captain Wells, he pushed his operations so vigorously that the Fort Laredo, which commanded the harbour, was taken. Lameth, the French governor, upon this offered to capitulate in April, on condition of being sent back to France. Wellington refused to agree to these terms; but hardly had his declinature arrived, when intelligence was 1 Nap. vi. received of the pacification at Paris, which closed hostilities, and the place, with the tricolor flag still waving on 290. it, was in terms of the treaty given over to the Spaniards.1

To conclude the narrative of the Peninsular war, it only remains to notice the last and bloody struggles on Description the Garonne and Adour, which, though not occurring of Toulouse. in chronological order till after the capitulation of Paris, Plate 100. shall be here detailed, in order not to break the account of the decisive events which led to that catastrophe. Toulouse, in which the French army under Soult was now concentrated, and before which the British army lay, on the left bank of the Garonne, fronting the Touch, was well known to Marshal Soult, as he had been born and bred in its vicinity; and he had long fixed upon it as the post where his final stand for the south of France was to be made. That ancient capital of the southern provinces of the monarchy, so celebrated in poetry and romance, though much fallen from its former greatness, still numbered fifty thousand inhabitants within its walls; and being situated on both banks of the Garonne, of

1814.

1 Choumara, Bataille de Toulouse, 174, 176. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 348.

which it commanded the principal passage, and the centre of all the roads in that part of the country, it was a strategetical point of the very highest importance, both with a view to obtaining facilities for his own, and keeping them Posted there, the French from the enemy's army. general was master of a line of retreat either toward Suchet by Carcassonne, or toward Augereau by Alby; while the ample stream of the Garonne wafted supplies of all sorts to his army, and the walls of the city itself afforded a protection of no ordinary importance to his soldiers.1

75. Military position of Soult there.

That river, flowing on the west of the city, properly so called, presented to the Allies a deep curve, at the bottom of which the town is placed, connected, by a massy stone bridge of ancient architecture, with the suburb of St Ciprien, situated on its left bank. suburb, which first presented itself to the attack of an enemy coming from the side of Bayonne, was defended by an old brick wall, flanked by massy towers; and beyond this rampart Soult had erected outer field-works. The city itself, on the other bank, was also surrounded by a thick brick wall, strengthened with towers of such dimensions as to bear four-and-twenty pounders. great canal of Languedoc, which unites the Garonne to the Mediterranean sea, wound round the town to the east and north, and joined the river a few miles below it: forming in this manner, with the Garonne itself, a vast wet ditch, which, on every side except a small opening to the south-east, encircled its walls at the distance of three quarters of a mile. The suburbs of St Etienne and Guillemerin, which stretched out across the canal to the eastward from the walls, were strengthened with field-²Choumara, works at the points where they crossed the canal; and louse, 176, beyond them, on the other side of the canal, rose the Conq. xxiii. steep ridge of Mont Rave, the outer face of which, 348. Nap. vi. 624, 626. whereby alone it could be assailed by the enemy, being exceedingly rugged and difficult of access.2

Bat. de Tou-

From this description of Soult's position, it was clear

that an attack on the town from the west, and through CHAP. the suburb of St Ciprien, was out of the question. The LXXXVII. suburb itself, flanked on either side by a deep and impassable river, defended by a wall and external ineffectual redoubt, could not be forced but at an enormous loss; attempt to attack Touand even if taken, the town was only to be reached from loss of above that quarter by a long bridge, easily susceptible of above the town. defence. The passage above the town presented difficulties apparently formidable; for it would bring the Allies into the deep and heavy country around the Arrege, the cross-roads of which, from the recent rains, had become all but impassable. But nevertheless Wellington resolved to attempt it, because, if successful, such a movement would detach Soult from the succours he expected from Suchet, throw back the latter general into the Pyrenees, by enabling the British to cut off his retreat by Narbonne, open up the communication with Bubna at Lyons, and compel Soult to abandon the line of the Garonne. He commenced the formation of a bridge at Poitet, six miles below Toulouse, which March 28. appeared the most advantageous site that could be 1 Gurw. xi. 626. Vand. selected; but the stream was found to be too broad for iii. 100. the pontoons, and no means of obviating the defect 280. existed.1

This delayed the passage for some days: at length Hill discovered a more favourable point near Pensaguel, But the pasabout seven miles below Toulouse, where a bridge was sage below speedily laid down; and he immediately crossed over at length effected. with two British divisions and Murillo's Spaniards, in all thirteen thousand men, with eighteen guns. This wellingdetachment was to seize the bridge of Untegabelle over Bathurst, the Arrege, and advance towards Toulouse by its right April 13 1814. Gur. bank, while Wellington with the main body threatened xi. 620.

Nap. vi.
the faubourg St Ciprien on the left bank of the Garonne; 627, 631.

Yaud. iii. and Soult, not knowing on which side he at first was to 100, 103. be assailed, kept the bulk of his forces in hand within the 280. walls of the town, only observing Hill with light troops.2

1814.

But the roads on either side of the Arrege were found to be altogether impassable; and as everything depended on rapidity of movement, Hill wisely renounced the project of an attack on that side; recrossed the Garonne on the night of the 1st April, took up his pontoon bridge, and returned to the headquarters on the left bank of the river.

78. Beresford. with the left wing, is thrown across below Toulouse. April 3.

Wellington now determined to make the attempt still further below the town; but this change in the line of attack, though unavoidable in the circumstances, proved of the most essential service to the French general. For, seeing that the passage would be made on that side, he set his whole army, and all the male population of Toulouse, to work at fortifications on the Mont Rave, by which alone the town could be approached in that quarter: and with such diligence did they labour during the nine days' respite afforded them before the Allied army could finally effect their passage, that a most formidable series of fieldworks was erected on the summit of that rugged ridge, as well as at all the bridges over the canal and entrances of the suburbs of the town. Though, however, every hour was precious, yet such was the flooded state of the Garonne, from the torrents of rain which fell, and the melting of the snows in the Pyrenees, that the English general was compelled, much against his will, to remain inactive in front of St Ciprien till the evening of the 3d. Then, as the river had somewhat fallen, the pontoons were carried in the night to Grenade. fifteen miles below Toulouse; and a bridge having been vi. 631, 632. quickly thrown over, a battery of thirty guns was established to protect it, and three divisions of infantry and three brigades of cavalry immediately passed over, which captured a large herd of oxen intended for the French But meanwhile a catastrophe, threatening the most terrible consequences, ensued. The river rose again in raging torrents: the light division, and Spaniards, intended to follow the leading division, could not

April 4.
¹ Belm. i. 104, 105. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 350. Wellington to Lord Bathurst, April 12, 1814. Gurw. xi. 632.

be got across; the grappling-irons and supports were CHAP. swept away; and, to avoid total destruction, it became necessary to take up the pontoons and dismantle the bridge, leaving Beresford, with fifteen thousand foot and three thousand horse, exposed alone to the attack of the whole French army, of at least double their strength.

1814.

Soult was immediately made acquainted with this passage, but he was not at first aware of the small His danger, amount of force which was got across; and when he did ness of learn it, he deemed it more advisable to await the enemy 80 April. in the position he had fortified with such care at Toulouse, than to incur the chance of a combat, even with such superior forces, on the banks of the Garonne. remained, accordingly, from the 4th to the 8th, immovable in his intrenched position, and thereby lost one of the fairest opportunities of attempting a serious, if not decisive, blow against the British army, which had Wellington, during this terrible interval, remained tranquil on the other side, ready to cross over in person by boat the moment Beresford was attacked. He was confident in his troops, even against twofold odds; and, having done his utmost to avert danger, calmly awaited the result. He has since been heard to say that he felt no disquietude, and never slept sounder in his life than on those three nights. At length, on the morning of the 8th, the river having subsided, the bridge was again laid down. Freyre's Spaniards and the Portuguese artillery were crossed over; and Wellington, taking the command in person, advanced up the valley of the Ers to Fenouillet, within five miles of Toulouse. Hill, with two divisions, was left to menace the suburb of 1 Welling-St Ciprien on the left bank of the river; and the pontoon Bathurst, bridge was brought higher up, so as to facilitate the com- April 12, 1814. Gur. munication between him and the main body of the army. xi. 633. Nap. vi. In the course of the advance towards the town, a sharp 632, 633. Vauld. iii. cavalry action took place at the bridge of Croix d'Auraote, 104, 105. over the Ers, where Vial's dragoons were overthrown by

the 18th hussars, led by Major Hughes, the bridge carried, and a hundred prisoners taken, with hardly any loss to the British troops.

80.
Advantages of the French position.

From the heights to which Wellington had now advanced, he had a distinct view of the French position, which he carefully studied. The whole of the next day was spent in bringing up the troops, which was not completely effected till the evening of the 9th, and in preparing for the battle. It must be admitted that Soult's measures had been conducted with great ability, and that his judicious selection of Toulouse as his battle-field had almost restored the chances of success in his favour. had gained seventeen days of perfect rest for his troops, during which they had been sheltered from the weather, and both their physical strength and spirit essentially improved. He had brought the enemy to fight with an equality of force; for one-third of the British army was on the opposite bank before St Ciprien—a fortress so strong in front, and secure in flank, that a small body of conscripts might be there securely left to combat them. The main body, under Soult's immediate command, was posted on the rugged summit of Mont Rave, called the plateau of Calvinet, in an elevated position about two miles long, and strengthened on either flank by strong field-works. This formidable position could be reached only by crossing first a marshy plain, in some places impassable from the artificial inundations of the Ers, and then a long and steep hill, exposed to the fire of the artillery and redoubts on the summit. All the bridges of the Ers, except the Croix d'Auraote, were mined; and it was therefore necessary for the British army to make a flank-march under fire, so as to gain the eastern slope of the Mont Rave, and ascend the hill from that If the summit of the ridge should be carried, there remained the interior line, formed by the canal, with its fortified bridge, houses, and suburbs, and within it again a third line, formed of the walls of the ancient city.1

1 Nap. vi. 636, 637. Vaud. ii. 107, 109. Koch, iii. 641, 643. Wellington to Lord Bathurst, April 12, 1814. Gurw. xi. 633. planted with cannon, which it was scarcely possible CHAP. to carry without regular approaches or an enormous LXXXVII. slaughter.

1814.

Having carefully examined the enemy's ground, Wellington adopted the following plan of attack. Hill, on Wellington's plan the left bank, was to menace St Ciprien, so as to distract of attack. the enemy's attention in that quarter, and prevent their sending any succours to the right bank of the river; Picton and Alten, with the third and light divisions, Freyre's Spaniards, and Bock's heavy dragoons, were to advance against the northern extremity of the enemy's line, and if possible carry the hill of Pujade, so as to restrain the enemy in that quarter; but they were not to endeavour to carry the summit of the ridge. Meanwhile Beresford, with the fourth and sixth divisions, with Ponsonby's dragoons, and three batteries of cannon, after crossing the Ers at the Croix d'Auraote, was to defile along the low ground between Mont Rave and the marshy banks of the Ers, and having gained the extreme French right, to wheel into line, ascend the hill there, and assault the redoubts of St Sypière on the summit. This plan of operations was perhaps unavoidable, and it certainly promised to distract the enemy by three attacks—at St Ciprien, the hill of Pujade, and St Sypière at once. But it was open to the serious disadvantage of dividing the main body of the army into two different columns, separated by above two miles from each other; while the enemy, in concentrated ¹Ante, ch. xl. § 129. masses, lay on the hill above them, and might crush either ²/₂ Ante, ch. separately before the other could come to its assistance. ³ Soult's Official It was exactly a repetition of the Allied cross-march, on Despatch, the flank of which Soult had fallen with such decisive 1814 Belm. effect at Austerlitz; or of Marmont's undue extension lington to lead the such decisive 1814 Wellington to lead the such decision of the land the such decision to lead the such decision the such decision the such decision to lead the such decision the such decision that the such decision the such decision the such decision that the such decision that the such decision that decision the such decision that the such decision that to his left, towards Ciudad Rodrigo, of which Wellington Lord Ba-thurst, April had so promptly availed himself, to the ruin of the French, 12, 1814. Gurw. xi. at Salamanca.² Singular coincidence! that in the very 633. last battle of the war,3 the one commander should have

1814.

repeated the hazardous movements which, when committed by his adversary, had proved fatal to the French cause in the Peninsula; and the other failed to take that advantage of it by which he himself had formerly, under Napoleon's direction, decided the contest in Germany.

82. Position of the French.

Secure under cover of his numerous intrenchments on the long summit of the Mont Rave, and in the suburb of St Ciprien, Soult calmly awaited the attack. Reille, with the division Maransin, was in St Ciprien, opposed to Hill in the external defences of that suburb on the other side of the river; d'Erlon occupied the line on the right bank, from the mouth of the canal to the plateau of Calvinet; Daricau being at the bridge of Matabian, and d'Armagnac in reserve behind the northern extremity of the Mont Rave. Villatte was on the summit of the hill of Pujade, at the northern corner of the plateau; Harispe's men occupied the works in the centre; from thence to the extreme right Taupin's division was placed, a little in advance, with the summit of St Sypière strongly occupied. This division was originally posted in St Ciprien, but was early in the day moved to the more menaced point on the right. Berton's cavalry were in the low grounds near the Ers, to observe the movements of the enemy; Travot's division, composed chiefly of conscripts, held the fortified suburb of St Michel to the bridge of Matabian; and the National Guard of Toulouse lined the ramparts, and performed the service of the interior of the town.1

1 Koch, iii. 638, 640. Vaud. ii. 107. Nap. vi. 670. Jones, ii. 372.

83. Forces on both sides. The forces on the opposite sides were unequal in point of numbers, but nearly matched in military strength: the Anglo-Portuguese around Toulouse being fifty-two thousand, including seven thousand horse and sixty-four pieces of cannon; but of these twelve thousand were Spaniards, who could not be relied on for a serious shock. The French had nearly forty thousand, of whom thirty-eight thousand were brought into the field, includ-

ing Travot's reserve, but exclusive of the National Guard of Toulouse; and they had eighty pieces of cannon, some of them of very heavy calibre. The superiority in respect of numbers was clearly on the side of the Allies; but this might be considered as compensated in point of effective force by the great strength of the French position, their local advantage—as lying in the centre of a vast circle of which the Allies moved on the circumferencethe triple line of intrenchments on which they had to fall back in case of disaster, the heavy artillery which 1 Nap. vi. crowned their field-works, and the homogeneous quality 670. Koch, iii. 641. of their troops, all French, and containing that inter- Vaud. ii. 107. Jones, mixture of young and veteran soldiers which often forms ii. 372. not the worst foundation for military prowess.1* Both

1814.

* The battle of Toulouse being the last in the Peninsular contest, and a pitched battle of no ordinary interest and importance, has given rise to much discussion between the military historians of France and England. The former have laboured hard to diminish the effective French force in the field, while they magnified the British; and one of them, Choumara, has even gone so far as to claim for Marshal Soult and his countrymen the merit of a victory on the occasion. The British numbers in the field are exactly known, as the Morning State of the whole army on 10th April is extant, and has been published by Colonel Napier, vol. vi. 710. The French numbers cannot be so accurately ascertained, as no imperial muster-rolls subsequent to December 1813 remain. The statement in the text is founded on the detail of their army, as given by the able and impartial military historian, Koch; with the amount of Travot's reserve from Vaudoncourt, iii. 107.

1. ALLIED FORCE. II. FRENCH FORCE. Present, Effective. Present, Effective. 4th Division, Cole, 4,613 Infantry, 30,000 6th Division, Clinton, . 4,877 Cavalry, 3,000 3d Division, Picton, 3,924 Travot's reserve, 4,000 Light Division, Alten, . 3,709 2d Division, Stewart, 37,000 5,990 Le Cor's Portuguese, Artillery and drivers, 1,480 3,307 Rank and File, bayonets, 26,420 Total, 38,480 Officers, Sergeants, &c. 2,872Infantry, 29,292 Artillery, 6,832 Cavalry, 3,600 British and Portuguese, 39,724 Spaniards, 12,000 51,724

⁻Morning State, 10th April 1814; Napier, vi. 670; Koch, iii. 639, and Tableau xiv. for the details.

LXXXVII.

1814.

sides were animated with the most heroic resolution; for they were alike aware that their long struggle was drawing to a termination, and that victory or defeat now would crown the glories of the one, or partially obliterate the humiliation of the other.

84. Battle of Toulouse. April 10.

Wellington gave the signal for the commencement of the battle at seven o'clock in the morning. Picton and Alten drove the French advanced posts between the river and the hill of Pujade back to their fortithe river and the hill of Pujade back to their fortified positions on the canal; Hill forced them into their exterior line at St Ciprien; while Clinton and Cole, at the head of the 4th and 6th divisions, rapidly defiled over the bridge of Croix d'Auraote, and after driving the enemy out of the village of Mont Blanc, continued their march along the margin of the Ers, sheltered by Freyre's Spaniards, who established themselves on the summit of the Pujade, from whence the Portuguese guns opened a heavy fire on the more elevated fortified heights of the Calvinet. The way having been thus cleared, Beresford, with Cole and Clinton's divisions preceded by the bussars continued Clinton's divisions, preceded by the hussars, continued their march at as swift a pace as they could, along the level ground between the foot of the ridge and the Ers. But the plain was found to be extremely marshy, and in many places intersected by water-courses, which retarded the troops not a little; while Berton's cavalry vigorously skirmished with the British horse in front, and a fierce fire from the summit of Mont Rave in flank often tore their ranks by its repeated discharges. Nothing could be Bathurst, April 12, more critical than this flank-march, with less than thirteen thousand men, in such a hollow way, with a superior force strongly posted on the ridge on their right, and an impassable morass and river on their left. Fortune Belm i. seemed to have thrown her choicest favours in the way vi. 940, 942 of the French marshal; and to complete the danger of Vand. iii, Beresford's situation, a disaster, wellnigh attended with fatal consequences, soon occurred on his right. which

1814. Gur. xi. 634. Soult to Duc de Feltre, April 11, 1814.

seemed to render nearly the whole force on the summit CHAP. of the Calvinet disposable to crush the column painfully toiling on at its foot.

1814.

While Arentschild's guns were replying by a distant cannonade from the lower summit of the Pujade to the Defeat of elevated works on the Calvinet, Freyre's Spaniards iards in the advanced in good order to assault the northern angle of centre. the redoubts on the latter heights. They were about nine thousand strong, and mounted the hill at first with great resolution, driving before them a French brigade, which retired skirmishing up to the works in the rear. But when the Spaniards came within range of grape-shot, the heavy artillery on the summit, sweeping down a smooth sloping glacis, which enabled every shot to take effect, produced such a frightful carnage in front, while the great guns from the redoubt at Matabian tore their flank, that the first line, instead of recoiling, rushed wildly forward, with the instinct of brave men, to gain the shelter of a hollow road which ran like a dry ditch in front of the works. In great confusion they reached this covered way; but the second line, seeing the disorder in front, turned about and fled. Upon this the French, leaping with loud shouts out of their works, ran down to the upper edge of the hollow, and plied the unhappy men who had sought refuge there with such a deadly fire of musketry that it was soon little more than a quivering mass of wounded or dying. Freyre and the superior officers, with extraordinary gallantry, strove to rally the fugitives, and actually brought back the second line in tolerable order to the edge of the fatal hollow. But there they suddenly found themselves torn in flank by the discharge of a French brigade, which they had not hitherto seen: the fire from above was so violent, and the spectacle beneath them so horrid, that, after hesitating a moment, they broke and fled in wild confusion down the slope towards the bridge of Croix d'Auraote, closely followed by the French, plying them with an

1814. 1 Nap. vi. 640, 641. Jones, ii. 270, 271. Wellington to Lord Bathurst, April 12, 1814. Gurw. xi. 634. Vaud. iii. 116, 117.

Picton also of Jumeau.

incessant fire of musketry.* Such was the panic, that the fugitives poured in wild disorder to the bridge, and the French would have made themselves masters of it, thus entirely isolating Beresford from the rest of the army, had not Wellington, who was there, checked the pursuit by the reserve artillery and Ponsonby's horse; while a brigade of the light division, wheeling to its left, threw in its fire so opportunely on the flank of the pursuers, that they were constrained to return to their intrenchments on the summit of the hill.1

This bloody repulse, which cost the Spaniards fully fifteen hundred men, was not the only disaster on the is repulsed atthebridge right. Picton, with the third division, had been instructed merely to engage the enemy's attention by a false attack; but when he beheld the rout on the hill to his left, and the rush of the French troops down the slope after the Spaniards, he conceived the design of turning his feigned into a real attack, supposing that this was the only way of drawing back the enemy, and avoiding total ruin in that quarter of the field. Accordingly, he advanced vigorously, and pushed on to the edge of the counterscarp of the redoubt which defended the bridge of Jumeau over the canal. There, however, all further progress was found to be impracticable, by reason of the extraordinary height of the opposite scarp. Nevertheless Picton's men ran forward, descended into the fosse, and tried, by mounting on each other's shoulders, to reach the top of the wall. All their efforts, however, were fruitless. troops being below the range of the guns on the rampart, were overwhelmed by a shower of large stones, arranged for that express purpose along the parapet, and at last driven entirely back, with the loss of five hundred killed

^{*} One Spanish regiment, the Tiradors de Cantabria, in the midst of this terrific carnage retained their post in the hollow way under the redoubts, when their comrades were routed, till Wellington ordered them to retire.-Well-LINGTON to LORD BATHURST, 12th April 1814; GURWOOD, xi. 635: and TORENO, v. 463.

and wounded. Thus, all along its northern front, the French position had been found, by dear-bought experience, to be impregnable; and although Hill had, by a vigorous attack, made himself master of the exterior line of fortifications of St Ciprien, and the Portuguese guns on the hill of Pujade, and Beresford's pieces—which it Mem. ii. had been found impossible to drag through the miry yaud. iii. ground on the edge of the Ers—with the guns of the Nap. vi. light division near Matabian, kept up a prodigous con641,642.
Jones, ii.
centric fire on the redoubts of Calvinet, yet the French 271. Vict. cannon on the works above, of heavier calibre, and firing xxiii. 353, down, replied with superior effect, and the strength of iii. 641, 643. the position on two of the sides yet assailed was unshaken.1

Everything now depended on the success of Beresford on the extreme British left; yet he was so situated, that soult atit was hard to say whether his divisions were not in tacks Beresgreater danger than any other part of the army. Separated now by more than two miles from the remainder of their Allies, with their artillery of necessity left behind at Mont Blanc, out of cannon-shot, from the impossibility of dragging it forward—with their rear to an impassable morass and river, and a line of formidable intrenchments in their front—they had to ascend a sloping hill, above a mile in length, exposed all the way to the raking fire of a powerful array of artillery, backed by a formidable army on the summit. But the danger soon became still more pressing, and these two divisions were brought into such straits that there remained only victory or destruc-Soult, relieved by the repulse of the Spaniards from the pressure on his left, and seeing distinctly his advantage, concentrated his troops in hand for a desperate attack on Beresford, whom he hoped by a sudden irruption down the hill to cut in two, and sever altogether from the remainder of the army.* He had fifteen thou-

1814.

^{* &}quot;Beresford's divisions marched in three lines, with their flank to us: they presented, in consequence, an extended body: the moment appeared favourable to destroy them. With that view I ordered Taupin, whose division was formed on the plateau, to advance at the pas de charge against the enemy, to

LXXXVII.

1814. tre, April 11, 1814. Belm. i. 118, 120.

Beresford carries the redoubts on the French right.

sand infantry and twelve hundred horse to make the attack, which promised decisive success. The orders were speedily given. Taupin's division on the summit of Soult to Duc de Fel. the Mont Rave, and one of Maransin's brigades from St Ciprien, were brought forward, supported by Vial's and Berton's dragoons on either flank of the enemy, and vi. 642, 643. directed to fall with the utmost fury on Beresford's men, now entirely destitute of artillery; while d'Armagnac's Vict. et Cong. xxiii. division supported them as a reserve, and the guns on the 353, 354. summit thundered on the devoted mass below. I

> Taupin's division speedily appeared pouring down from the summit of the hill, flanked by clouds of cavalry, and half concealed by the volumes of smoke which issued from the redoubts above, which now redoubled their fire. Their generals and field-officers were seen in front of the line on horseback, waving their hats amidst the shouts of the multitude, which, mingled with the thunder of the cannon above, resembled the roar of the ocean breaking on an iron-bound shore. Impressed, but not panicstruck, with the sight, the British troops halted in their advance up the hill and deployed. The 79th and 42d Highlanders, who were directly in front, waved their bonnets in the air, and returned the shouts with three cheers: their light company, dispersed as tirailleurs in front, by a well-directed fire, brought down several of the gallant officers who led the enemy's advance, and the French column halted. They immediately discharged a volley into the British lines, and advanced amidst a deafening roar of musketry and cannon. The French in

pierce through his line, and cut off all who were thus imprudently advanced. His division was supported by the division d'Armagnac; it was aided by the fire of the works on the right of the line, in which General Danton was posted with the 9th light infantry; while General Soult* received orders to move down with a regiment of cavalry, to cut off the communication on his right between the enemy's column and the remainder of his army, and two other regiments of horse assailed his left flank. These dispositions promised the happiest result; seven or eight thousand English and Portuguese could hardly fail to be taken or destroyed."—Soult to Duc DE Feltre, 11th April 1814; Belmas, i. 715.

* The son of the Marshal.

column, as usual, found they could not withstand the CHAP. British in line, being unable, from a few companies alone in front, to make any adequate resistance to the deadly volleys of musketry by which they were assailed. The British returned the fire, and advanced to the charge. Lambert's brigade of the sixth division, with Anson's of the fourth, dashed forward with a terrible shout, and the opposite lines seemed madly rushing at each other in the midst of smoke, which on both sides obscured the view. But in that dreadful moment the native superiority of the British courage was apparent. The French quailed before the shock: the lines never met; and when the clouds of smoke cleared away, they were seen wildly flying over the summit of the ridge, closely followed by the British. the 42d and 79th in front, who with loud shouts car-1 Reminiscences of ried, in the confusion, the redoubt of Sypière. Taupin Camp. in Was killed while bravely endeavouring to rally his men; 293, in Mem. of late War, whom late War, they furiously charged, were swept away in the general vol. ii. Nap. vi. 643, 644. rout; while Cole's division, stoutly ascending the hill on Jones, ii. 272, Vaud. Clinton's left, completed the defeat of the enemy in that iii. 120, 121, Vict. et quarter, and not only solidly established the two divisions Conq. xxii. 254, 255. on the summit of the ridge on its extreme right, but Belm. i. threatened the enemy's communication by the bridge of ii. 640.642. Demoiselles with the town of Toulouse.1

Thus, by the undaunted resolution of Beresford, seconded by the heroic valour of his troops, he had not only extri- soult's discated himself from a situation of uncommon embarrass-positions to restore the ment and danger, but established his divisions in force battle. on the right of the enemy's position, and threatened to take all their defences in flank. It was now Soult's turn to feel alarmed, and he instantly made fresh dispositions to guard against the danger. His whole defeated right wing was re-formed, d'Armagnac's reserve brigade brought up with Harispe's division, and a new line of defence taken up, facing outwards, stretching from the heights of Calvinet on his left to the intrenchments at the bridge of

1814.

¹ Ante, ch. xliv. § 70.

Demoiselles on his right; while the remaining portion of the line still retained its old ground, facing the Spaniards and light division, on the northern front of the position. It was the same sort of line forming the two sides of a square, both facing outwards, which the Russians at Eylau, after having repulsed Augereau's attack on their right, found themselves compelled to adopt when suddenly turned by Davoust's successful irruption on their left.1 Some hours, however, elapsed before the combat could be renewed; for Beresford, being now firmly planted on the heights, waited, before he again commenced his attack, till he got up his guns from Mont Blanc, which he at length effected. Meanwhile Wellington made all the dispositions in his power to take advantage of his success; but he had no reserve in hand save the light division and Ponsonby's dragoons, as the Spaniards could not be relied on for fresh operations, so that the weight of the remaining contest still fell on Beresford's wing.2

Beamish, ii. 295, 296. Soult to Duc de Feltre, April 11, 1814, i. 716.

² Jones, ii. 273. Nap. vi. 646.

90. Beresford storms the redoubts in the centre.

About three o'clock, the artillery having joined Clinton and Cole's division, Beresford gave orders to advance along the level summit, towards the redoubts in the centre on the Calvinet. Cole was on the top of the ridge, Clinton on the slope down towards Toulouse; while at the same time the Spaniards under Freyre, now re-formed, advanced again to assault the northern end of the Calvinet. and Picton resumed his attack on the bridge of Jumeau. Pack had obtained from Clinton, for the 42d, the perilous honour of heading the assault, and soon the whole advanced in column to the charge. No sooner, however, were the Highland feathers seen rising above the brow of the hill, than so terrible a fire of grape and musketry opened from the works above, that the men involuntarily wheeled by the right into line, and rushed impetuously forward towards the redoubts. They were defended by bastions fronted with ditches full of water; but so vehement was the rush of the Highland brigade, that the enemy abandoned them before the British got up, and the 42d entered

the redoubt by its gorge. The French, however, rallied CHAP. bravely. Harispe's men, led by their gallant commander, headed the attack, and soon the taken redoubt was surrounded by a surging multitude, which broke into the work, put a large part of the 42d to the sword, and again got possession of that stronghold. The remains driven out, however rallied on the 71st, 79th, and 92d; and these four Highland regiments, charging to the brow of the hill, fought shoulder to shoulder with such desperate resolution, though sorely reduced in number, that Harispe's 1 Journal of men were never able to push them down the slope. 42d Mem. of Meanwhile the other brigades of Cole and Clinton came late War, ii. 297, 299. up to their assistance; the French, still furiously fighting, Nap. vi. 646, 648. were forced back; Harispe and Baurot both fell, badly Jones, ii. 273, 274. wounded; the redoubt was retaken by the 79th; and Vaud.iii. 123, 124. the whole French column, like a vast mass of burning Viet. et lava, amidst volumes of smoke and fire, was hurled down 355. the hill towards Toulouse.1

1814.

The battle was now gained: for although the Spaniards were repulsed in their fresh attack on the northern angle Retreat of of the Calvinet, and Picton also failed in his renewed hind the assault on the bridge of Jumeau, yet three-fourths of the canal. Mont Rave was won; its central and southern works were in the hands of the enemy, and his guns commanded the whole suburb of St Etienne, as far as the old walls of the city. In these circumstances, at four o'clock, Soult abandoned the whole remaining works on the Calvinet, 2 Wellingand withdrew his troops at all points within the second to Lord Bathurst, line of defence, formed by the canal of Languedoc, with its April 12, 1814, Gur. fortified bridge and intrenched suburbs. The Spaniards, xi.636,637. seeing the heights abandoned, pressed up the slope which 275, 276. had been the theatre of such sanguinary contention in Nap. vi. 648, 649. the earlier part of the day, and the whole Allied forces, Vaud. iii. 125, 127. crossing the ridge, fell on the retiring columns of the Vict. et Cong. xxiii. enemy; but they were arrested by the fire of the têtes-de-355, 356. Kausler, pont, and at seven o'clock the whole French forces were 665, 666. ranged behind the canal,2 which formed the line of demar-

1814.

cation between the two armies. At the same time, Hill drove the enemy from their second line of intrenchments, within the old city wall, on the other side of the Garonne; and Picton pushed the third division up close to the bridge-head of the canal next that river; while Wellington, having thus cooped the enemy up within the city, and established his army in proud array on the bloodstained summits of the Mont Rave, despatched his cavalry along the banks of the Ers, so as to occupy the Montpellier road, the only remaining issue which was still in the hands of the enemy.

92. Results of the battle.

Such was the bloody battle of Toulouse, in which. although the victory unquestionably was on the side of the British, * it is hard to say to which of the two gallant armies the prize of valour and devotion is to be awarded. Situated as the French army was, assailed by superior forces, and depressed by a long course of defeats, the heroic stand they made on the Calvinet was among the most honourable of their long and glorious career. It is with a feeling of pride, not for England alone, but for the human race, that the British historian has now to take leave of the renowned antagonists of his country in the Peninsula. Nor was the conduct of the British and their Allies less worthy of the highest admiration, assailing a force inferior in number, but in a concentrated intrenched position, and strengthened with the greatest possible advantages of nature and art. The loss on both sides was very severe, and heavier on that of the Allies than the French, as might naturally be expected in the attack

^{* &}quot;The battle of Toulouse, in which the Duke of Dalmatia and the Duke of Wellington both claim the victory, was, beyond all question, lost by the former. But it was so dearly bought that the English general was in no condition to follow up his success, and might have been brought into a critical situation, if the French general had known how to avail himself of the advantages he still possessed."—Vaudoncourt, iii. 128, 129. Three days before the battle, Soult wrote to Suchet:—"If by misfortune I should be compelled to abandon Toulouse, my movements will naturally be directed towards you." The abandonment of the town, says Bignon, in his opinion could only be the result of a defeat. See Bignon, xiii. 137.

of intrenchments of such strength and so defended. The CHAP. former lost four thousand five hundred and fifty-eight LXXXVII. men, of whom one thousand nine hundred and twentyeight were Spaniards, six hundred and seven Portuguese, and two thousand one hundred and fourteen British. Welling-ton to Lord The French loss was three thousand two hundred killed, Bathurst, April 12, wounded, and prisoners, on the field; and one thousand 1812. Gur. six hundred men were taken prisoners on the 12th, in Vand. iii. Toulouse, including Generals Harispe, Baurot, and St ler, 666. Hilaire, who were severely wounded. 1

Soult, four days before the battle, was aware of the taking of Paris on the 29th March preceding; but, like soult evaa good soldier and faithful servant, he was only confirmed cuates Toulouse. by that disaster in his resolution to defend Toulouse to the last extremity, hoping thus to preserve for the Emperor the capital of the south; and at the same time he wrote to Suchet, urging him to combine measures for ulterior operations in Languedoc. On the day after the battle he expected to be attacked, and his troops were posted at all points along the canal to resist an assault. But Wellington wisely determined not to trust to chance what was certain by combination. The strength of the enemy's defensive fortifications at the bridge-heads of the canal had been fatally proved on the preceding day: ammunition for the cannon was wanting for a protracted struggle, till supplies were got up from the other side of the river; and the whole of the 11th was occupied in bringing it across. The attack was fixed for daylight on the 12th; and meanwhile the troops and guns were brought up to the front, and the cavalry pushed on to the heights of St Martin, menacing Soult's line of retreat to Carcassonne. unwilling soever to relinquish the great and important city of Toulouse, containing his hospitals, magazines, and

^{* &}quot;M. Ricard was with me when I received the distressing intelligence of the entry of the Allies into Paris. That great disaster confirms me in my resolution to defend Toulouse, happen what may. The maintenance of that place, which contains establishments of all kinds, is of the last importance." -Soult to Suchet, 7th April 1814; Belmas, i. 712, 713.

1814.

¹ Nap. vi. 650, 651. Vaud. iii. Gurw. xi. 638, 639.

depots of all sorts, the French general felt that it was no longer tenable, and that, by persisting in retaining it, he would run the hazard of ruining his whole army.* Wherefore, making his arrangements with great ability. he left sixteen hundred wounded, including the gallant Harispe and two other generals, to the humanity of the Pritish general, besides eight heavy sure, wellington ing silently out at nightfall, managed his retreat so to Lord Ba- ing silently out at nightfall, managed his retreat so to Lord Ba- ing silently out at nightfall, managed his retreat so Franche, two-and-twenty miles off, on the road to Carcassonne.1

Wellington's triuminto Toulouse, and proclamation of Louis XVIII.

Wellington entered Toulouse in triumph at noon on the 12th, and met with the most brilliant reception. phant entry large proportion of the inhabitants, including the whole better classes, had already mounted the white cockade, though the intelligence of the dethronement of Napoleon had not yet been received. The people, who the day before had been under mortal apprehensions at being subjected to the horrors of an assault, suddenly found themselves delivered at once from their alarm and their oppression, and the reign of a pacific monarch proclaimed amidst the combined shouts of their enemies and their defenders. Wellington, however, who had hitherto only heard of the capture of Paris, but not of the dethronement of Napoleon and restoration of the Bourbons, expressed no small uneasiness at the declaration thus made in favour of the exiled prince, when, so far as he knew, the Allied powers were still negotiating with Napoleon. "The royal cockade," replied Count Hargicourt, "is in my hat: it shall not fall from it but with my head." Loud applause followed this intrepid declaration; white scarfs immediately waved from every hand, tears glistened in many eyes, and the tricolor flag was supplanted on the city hall

^{* &}quot;I am under the necessity of retiring from Toulouse, and I fear I shall be obliged to fight at Bazieg, whither the enemy has directed a column to cut off my communication. To-morrow I shall take position at Ville Franche, and I hope nothing will prevent me from getting through the day after to-morrow at Castelnaudery."—Soult to Suchet, 11th April 1814; Belmas, i. 721.

by the fleur-de-lis and the white flag. Wellington still CHAP. trembled for the devoted zeal of the people; but at five LXXXVII. o'clock despatches arrived from Paris, announcing the dethronement of Napoleon by the conservative senate, and the proclamation of Louis XVIII. All restraint was now at an end, and the English general could securely give open vent to the feelings which he had long privately entertained. He assumed the white cockade amidst thunders of applause: all his officers did the same. news circulated in a few minutes through the town: the British soldiers were everywhere decorated with the 460, 471. Royalist colours by fair hands trembling with agitation; Lab. ii. 431, 434. Gurw. and in the close of one of the longest and bloodiest wars xi. 630. Wellington recorded in history was exhibited the marvellous spec- to Sir J. Hope, April tacle of the white flag, the emblem at once of loyalty and 16, 1814. peace, uniting in common transports the victors and the 648. vanquished.1

These astonishing events, which in effect terminated the war in the south of France, were immediately fol-convention lowed by a formal convention for the termination of hos-which terminates the tilities between the rival commanders. Wellington lost war in the south of no time in making Soult acquainted with the changes at France.

April 18. Paris; but the French marshal, faithful to his trust. declined to come to an accommodation till he received official intelligence that the Emperor had really abdicated the throne. Having at length obtained that information. in a way which left no doubt of its authority, he concluded on the 18th a convention with Wellington, by which hostilities were immediately to cease, and the limits of the department of the Haute Garonne, with the departments of the Arrege, Aude, and Tarn, were to separate the two armies. The convention stipulated also the cessation of hostilities at Bayonne, Navarreins, and Bordeaux, as well as on the Catalonian frontier, in which last quarter the boundaries of France and Spain were to be the separating line between the two armies; and the immediate evacuation of all the fortresses yet

1814.

1 Convention, April 18, 1814. Gurw. xi. 653, 654. Nap. vi. 651, 652. Suchet, ii. 395, 396; and Report to Minister of War, June 11. 1814. Ib. ii. 517.

96. Sally from Bayonne, April 14. held by the French in Spain. Suchet, who had entirely withdrawn from Spain immediately before the battle of Toulouse, had already hoisted the white flag before he received intelligence of the convention concluded by Soult on his behalf. Twenty thousand veterans, in the best possible state, and of the utmost experience, were drawn from the fortresses held by the French in Catalonia and Valencia alone, after the conclusion of the convention—a surprising proof of the tenacity with which Napoleon, even in his last extremity, clung to those distant, and to him pernicious strongholds. But before the intelligence could be communicated to Bayonne, a deplorable event had taken place, which threw a gloom over the glorious termination of the Peninsular war.¹

After the departure of Wellington and the main army for the Upper Garonne, and the successful passage of the Adour, which has already been mentioned, Hope exerted himself with the utmost zeal and diligence to forward the siege of Bayonne; the works before which were in such forwardness, that he was ready to attack the citadel when rumours of the events at Paris reached him on the 7th April; but as he had not yet received any official communication on the subject, he of course continued his operations. Official accounts from Paris, however, at last reached the British camp, and were by Hope forwarded to Thouvenot, the governor of the fortress, who returned for answer, that the besiegers should hear from him on the subject before long. It would appear he had resolved on finishing the war with a brilliant exploit, which was the more likely to succeed, as the British, considering the contest as virtually at an end, might be supposed to be somewhat off their guard. Accordingly, at three o'clock on the morning of the 14th, the French, commencing with a false attack on the left of the Adour as a blind. suddenly poured out of the citadel to the number of three thousand men, broke through the line of pickets, and with a violent rush and loud shouts carried the whole

village of St Etienne, with the exception of a house occu- CHAP. pied by a picket of the 38th under Captain Forster, which with heroic valour maintained its ground till General Hinuber came up with some of the German Legion. Soon after a battalion of Portuguese arrived, who retook the village, after a tremendous struggle, at the point of the bayonet, and drove the enemy back towards the works. Meanwhile the guns of the citadel, 1 Howard's guided by the flashes of musketry, fired incessantly on the Accounts, scene of combat; the gun-boats, which had dropped April 15, 1814. Gur. down the stream, opened upon the flanks of the fighting xi. 667. Note, Nap. columns, without being able to distinguish friend from vi. 653, 655. Subaltern, foe; and amidst the incessant clang of small arms, and chap. 24. alternate cheers of the combatants, the deep booming of ii. 301, 303. a hundred guns added to the horrors of this awful noc- 182, 183. turnal combat.1

1814.

On the right the conflict was still more terrible. pickets and reserves were forced back by the vehement Sir J. Hope fury of the onset; the troops on both sides, broken into is made prisoner, small bodies by the enclosures, and unable to recover but the sally is their companies or even their regiments during the dark-repulsed. ness, fought bayonet to bayonet, sword to sword, man to man, with the most determined resolution. Never had such fury been exhibited on both sides during the whole course of the war; never were wounds of so desperate a character inflicted on the warriors engaged. In the midst of this scene of horror, Sir John Hope, ever foremost where danger was to be met or heroism displayed, was hurrying to the front in a hollow way, when he met a British picket retiring before a large body of French. "Why do you retreat?" cried he. "The enemy are yonder," was the answer. "Well, then, we must drive them back," he replied, and spurring his charger, himself led them again to the attack. The French immediately gave a point-blank discharge, the general fell, wounded in two, his horse in eight, places, and he was made prisoner. But now the day was beginning to dawn; the troops

1814.

1 Vaud. iii. Subaltern,

operations at Bordeaux.

rallied in all directions; and the reserve brigade of the Guards, led by General Howard, rushed forward in the finest order with the bayonet, and drove the broken and almost frantic mass, with terrible slaughter, back into the works. In this melancholy combat, fought after peace 133. Nap. vi. 655, 656. had been concluded, the British lost eight hundred and Beamish, ii. 302, 303, thirty men, including the gallant General Hay, who fell early in the fight; but the French loss was nine hundred pp. 350, 353. and ten—a catastrophe severely felt by the limited numbers of the garrison, which, if the war had continued, must speedily have led to the fall of the place.1

The convention prevented serious hostilities being Concluding renewed on the Lower Garonne. Napoleon had collected a considerable force on the other side of that river; and Lord Dalhousie, who had succeeded to the command of the British force at Bordeaux, crossed it on the 4th of April to attack them. The combat was soon decided: the enemy, about two thousand strong, fled on the first onset, and the British cavalry, charging, made three hundred prisoners. At the same time Admiral Penrose, ascending the river in spite of the batteries at its mouth, burned a large flotilla at Castillon; so that the whole line of the Garonne, from Toulouse to the sea, with the intermediate country from thence to the Pyrenees, had, before the war ceased, with the exception of the fortress of Bayonne, been wrested from the French. who had collected eight thousand men in la Vendée and the western provinces, could not have made head against Dalhousie, who commanded above twelve thousand. The whole infantry of the British army embarked at Bordeaux, some to America, some for Great Britain, loaded with honours, immortal in fame; Wellington and his staff soon after proceeded to Paris, to take part in the momentous negotiations there going forward; and the British cavalry, in number above seven thousand, marched in triumph by Orleans across France, and embarked for their own country from the harbour of Calais.2

² Nap. vi. 656. Jones, ii. 279.

Though both the rival commanders displayed the most CHAP. consummate ability in the short but active campaign LXXXVII. which preceded the battle of Toulouse, it may yet be doubted whether the conduct of either, at or shortly Reflections before the battle, is not open to criticism. On occasion paign. of the three divisions of the British army, not more than sixteen thousand strong, even including cavalry and artillery, being left for three days close to Soult, who had thirty thousand disposable troops wherewith to assail them—on the opposite side of the Garonne from the remainder of the army, without the possibility of sending over succours to them, from the flooded state of the river —the French marshal lost an opportunity of striking a decisive blow, such as is rarely presented to the most fortunate commander. Picton, who commanded one of the divisions which had crossed, always said that the French general evinced on that occasion a degree of vacillation which he could not have expected from his well-known abilities.¹ Nor did he, on the field of battle itself, act ¹ Picton's with the vigour or decision which was requisite to obtain ^{Memoirs}, ii. 299. the proper advantage, from the extraordinary facilities of his situation. When Beresford moved with his two divisions so far to the left, and separated by two miles from the rest of the army, if Soult had thrown his whole disposable forces at once upon him, he would probably have achieved as decisive a success as Wellington did in a similar situation at Salamanca. When he did make the attack, he sent forward only Taupin's division and one of d'Armagnac's brigades, a force inadequate to the encounter in the open field of twelve thousand British troops; and by their defeat he lost the battle. Half measures here, as they do everywhere else, ruined everything: by sending this limited force, hardly half of what at the moment he had at his disposal, out of his redoubts, he paralysed the fire of their guns, lest they should destroy their own men, while he brought forward no sufficient body to crush the enemy in the open field.



1814. 100. Errors of Wellington.

Wellington's measures appear, on the field at least, to have been somewhat inconsiderate. To push Beresford forward with thirteen thousand men by a long flank march, immediately under the eye of Soult, posted on the heights above with a larger amount of disposable troops, seems at least a very questionable proceeding. If Soult in person, with the iron arm of Napoleon, had struck at this detached corps when two miles off, at the head of twenty thousand men, where would the British army have been? The policy is not very apparent of intrusting the attack of the redoubts of Mount Calvinet, the key of the whole position, to the brave but unsteady Spanish troops; while Picton, with his heroic third division, and Hill, with another British division, were engaged, the one in a false attack on the bridge of Jumeau, the other in a distant and immaterial operation against the suburb of St Ciprien. The truth appears to be, that Soult, by a long train of disasters, had become timorous and distrustful of his troops, in all but the defence of fortified positions; and Wellington, from an uninterrupted career of victory, had almost forgotten that his men could ever be put to the hazard of defeat. Perhaps this circumstance affords the best vindication of both; for experience had too sorely impressed upon the one his apprehensions, and success almost justified any anticipations of triumphant extrication from difficulties to the other.

the French claiming the victory at Toulouse.

The endeavour, however, which is made by an inge-Absurdity of nious French writer, to convert the battle of Toulouse into a victory for the arms of his country, is altogether hopeless. It is ridiculous to see such an attempt made in the face of Soult's written admission three days before the battle, already quoted, that the preservation of Toulouse was of such incalculable importance to him, as containing his magazines and establishments of all sorts; and of his admission in his letter to Suchet, the day after the battle, that he could no longer maintain it, followed by his evacuation of the town, and forced march of twenty-two miles

that very night. The ridge of the Mont Rave was the elevated ground for which both parties fought: when it LXXXVII. was carried by the British, Toulouse was as indefensible as Paris was when Montmartre and Belleville had fallen. The case of Wellington retiring from the ridge of Busaco, the day after the battle at that place, 1 to which Chou- 1 Ante, ch. mara² wishes to parallel it, is not an analogous but an ^{lxiii.} § 71. opposite instance, and brings out the true distinction on sur la Bathe subject. The whole ridge of Busaco was maintained Toulouse, by the British, despite Massena's attack; and the turning their position by the pass of Sardao, and forcing them to fall back to Coimbra, was in no way whatever the consequence of the battle. At Toulouse, the carrying of the ridge of the Mont Rave and the redoubts of Calvinet rendered Soult's position in that town wholly untenable: for the British guns commanded the city, and their cavalry cut off the only French communications left to them with Carcassonne and Suchet's forces. It was the possession of the heights of the Mont Rave, won by Beresford, that alone gave Wellington this advantage. If Massena had won the ridge of Busaco, and driven the British to a position half way down the mountain on the other side, and thus menaced the pass of Sardao, and forced them to retreat, no British writer would have thought of claiming the victory. Nor would they do so at Toulouse, if Beresford had been repulsed as Picton and the Spaniards were. and the works of Calvinet had remained in the hands of the French, and they had evacuated them two days afterwards, only in consequence of a flank movement of Wellington threatening the French general's communication with Suchet.

1814.

All that remains to narrate, before describing the final catastrophe at Paris, is the concluding operations of Lord Bentinck's operations William Bentinck and the Anglo-Sicilian army on the against Genoa. coast of Italy. The second detachment of the expedition having arrived from Catalonia, Bentinck, being now

Atlas. Plate 11.

1814. March 29.

April 8.

April 16.

at the head of twelve thousand men, moved forward by the coast of the Mediterranean to la Spezia, which was occupied on the 29th March. Thence he advanced by the coast road, through the romantic defiles of the Apennines, so well known to travellers, to Sestri, where the enemy's forces, about six thousand strong, were posted. From this strong position, however, the French were driven with great loss on the 8th; and from thence the Allies advanced, fighting at every step, and gradually forcing their way through the ravines in the mountains, till the 13th, when General Montresor established himself in an advanced position near the town; and on the 16th the whole army was concentrated in front of Genoa. The enemy were there very strongly posted on the almost inaccessible ridges which surround that noble city, supported by forts and external works, their left resting on the castles of Richelieu and Tecla, their centre in the village of San Martino, and their right on the sea; the whole line passing through a country thickly studded with gardens, villas, enclosures, and all the impediments of suburban scenery.1

1 Ann. Reg. 1814, p. 191. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 345, 346. Botta, iv. 481.

Official Account, April 20,

Such, however, was the vigour of the attack on the day which capi- following, being the 17th, that the whole position was tulates after the external speedily carried. The second battalion of the third Italian forts had been stormed Fort Tecla; another battalion of the same regiment, with a body of Calabrese, surmounted the rocky heights above Fort Richelieu, and compelled the garrison to capitulate. The French upon this retired within the town, and the Allies took up a position within April 18.

Bentinck's six hundred yards of the ramparts, where preparations were immediately made for establishing breaching bat-April 20, 1814. Ann. teries, and carrying the place by assault. To prevent Reg. p. 191. such a catastrophe, the governor proposed to capitulate; Chron. Vict. and after some difficulties about the terms, a convention et Cong.
xxiii. 345, was concluded, in virtue of which the French garrison 347. Botta, iv. 481, 482. was to march out with the honours of war and six pieces of cannon, and retire to Nice.² The same day the British

took possession; and thus was this magnificent fortress, CHAP. which, under Massena in 1800, had held out so long against the Austrians, at once carried by the English forces, with immense stores of every kind, and two ships of the line and four brigs; all with the loss only of forty killed and a hundred and sixty wounded.

In the proceedings which immediately followed this important acquisition, Bentinck, without any authority concluding from his government, gave the inhabitants reason to operations of the Allies believe that it was the intention of the Allies to restore in Italy. them to their former state of independence and republican government, as they had existed before the French Revolution.* These announcements excited unbounded joy and gratitude at the time, and proportional dissatisfaction arose, when considerations of general policy, and, in fact, absolute necessity, rendered it unavoidable to incorporate them, even against their will, with the Sardinian monarchy. Meanwhile, the Austrian general Bel-April 7. legarde signed a convention with Murat, providing for the more vigorous prosecution of the war on the Po, and the final expulsion of the French from Italy. But the King of Naples, anxious to gain time, and to see the course of events on the Seine before he adopted a decisive course on the Po, adjourned, on various pretexts, the performance of his part of the contract; and it was not till the 13th that Bellegarde succeeded in prevailing upon April 13. him to put his troops in motion. On that day, however, he forced the Taro, after a vigorous resistance on the part of the French general Maucune: and on the day follow- April 14.

1814.

^{*} Warriors of Italy! only call and we will hasten to your relief; and then Italy, by our united efforts, shall become what she was in her most prosperous period, and what Spain now is."-LORD W. BENTINCK'S Proclamation, March 14, 1814. "Considering that the general wish of the Genoese is to return to their ancient form of government, I declare: 1. That the constitution of the Genoese States, such as it existed in 1797, with those modifications which the general wish, the public good, and the spirit of the original constitution of 1797 seem to require, is re-established."—LORD W. BENTINCK'S Proclamation, April 26, 1814; Parl. Deb. xxx. 393, 394. These proclamations were at variance with Bentinck's instructions, which were to do nothing that might fetter the hands of the Allies, in the final disposal of the Genoese territories.

1814.

April 17.

ing the passage of the Stura was also effected, after a sharp conflict. These actions, in which the French lost fifteen hundred men, were of sinister augury to the cause of the Vicerov in Italy; but the further prosecution of hostilities was prevented by the intelligence which arrived next day, of the capitulation of Paris and dethronement of Napoleon. A convention was immediately concluded with the Austrian generals; in virtue of which Palma-Nuova, Osopo, Venice, and Legnago were immediately surrendered to their troops. Eugene's armaments were soon after dissolved; everything was placed on a new footing; the whole of Lombardy was occupied by the Germans: and in the first week of May the French 278. Vict. et troops Finally Repassed the Alps, not without casting from the summit of Mont Cenis a "longing, lingering look behind" at that classic land, which they had won by their valour and lost by their oppression.1

1 Koch, ii. Conq. xxiii. 346, 348. Botta, v. 479.

105. State and final surrender of the fortresses in Germany still held by the French.

April 10.

March 30.

Jan. 15.

To complete the picture of the French empire, as it was submitted to the consideration of Napoleon at Rheims in the middle of March, when he took his final determination as to the congress of Châtillon, it only remains to cast a last glance over the vast fortresses, once the bulwarks of his mighty dominions, which still remained in the hands of his generals on the other side of the Rhine. Glogau, blockaded since the 17th August 1813, capitulated from want of provisions on the 10th April, and the garrison, still three thousand three hundred strong, became prisoners of war. Cüstrin fell on the 30th March, with its garrison of three thousand. Wittenberg had been more actively besieged: trenches were opened against it in the beginning of January; and it was carried by assault on the 15th, fifteen hundred men having been made prisoners. The citadel of Würtzburg fell, as did the two of Erfurth, long closely blockaded—the former on the 21st March, with fifteen hundred men: the latter. with two thousand, in the beginning of May. Magdeburg, with its garrison, now swelled by stragglers from the

French army, who had sought refuge within its walls after the retreat from the Elbe, to eighteen thousand men, presented a more important object. The blockade was loosely maintained by successive bodies of Allied troops as they advanced from Russia, or were equipped in the adjoining provinces of Prussia, from the 26th of October till the final capitulation took place in the middle of May. Several sorties were made to collect provisions, particularly in the beginning of January, and on the 1st of April: on which last occasion, eight thousand men were engaged in the attack, and were not repulsed without considerable difficulty. An armistice was concluded on the 14th April, as soon as the events at Paris were known; but it was not till the 19th May that the place was finally evacuated, when General Lemarrois led back ¹/_{502,513}. to France the divisions Lanusse and Lemoine, still four- Vaud. ¹³⁶/₁₃₉. Viet. teen thousand strong, besides four thousand Italians, et Conq. xxiii. 349, Spaniards, and Croatians, who were dismissed to their 350. respective homes.1

Davoust, in Hamburg, as already noticed, had been blockaded by Benningsen, with a large part of the Rus- operations sian army of reserve, immediately after the battle of under Benningsen Leipsic. General Strogonoff at first had the command, against in Davoust in but he was replaced in the end of January by Benning-Hamburg. sen in person, who thenceforward took the direction of that important operation. On the 20th January, a serious attack took place on the fort of Harburg, and the island of Wilhelmsburg: the first proved successful, but in the latter the Russians were repulsed with the loss of seven hundred men. The hard frost which now succeeded, so well known and severely felt over all Europe, having completely frozen the Elbe, the Russian general resolved to take advantage of it to effect the reduction of the island of Wilhelmsburg, without the command of which he had become sensible that no operations, with any degree of certainty, could be carried on against the body of the fortress. Repeated attacks took place on the 9th, 17th,

and 24th of February, and on the 5th and 11th of March. But such was the tenacity of Marshal Davoust, and the Feb. 9, 17, vigour of his resistance, that, although the Russians 24, and Mar. repeatedly got footing in the island, they were always, in 5, 11. vigour of his resistance, that, although the Russians the end, repulsed with very severe loss. Upwards of four thousand men were lost to both sides in these bloody combats, which led to no decisive results; and at length Benningsen, despairing of dispossessing the enemy by main force, strengthened the blockade, and trusted to the slower and more certain effects of disease and scarcity. The city, already pillaged and woe-struck to an unparalleled degree by the merciless exactions of the French marshal, was now threatened with the combined horrors of plague, pestilence, and famine, when a period was fortunately put to its sufferings by the fall of Napoleon, which was followed by a suspension of arms on the 18th April. In consequence of that event, the garrison, in the end of May, still thirteen thousand strong, besides three thousand sick and wounded in the hospitals, set out on their return to France. Wesel, with its garrison of ten thousand men, long blockaded by Borstel's Prussians, was finally evacuated on the 10th May.1

April 18,

1 Plotho, iii. 515, 521. Vaud. iii. 139, 141.

107. Reflections on the impolicy of Napoleon's clinging so tenaciously to these fortresses.

Thus, while Napoleon at Rheims, with his heroic band of followers, not forty thousand strong, was maintaining a doubtful struggle with the vast masses of the Allied forces, above seventy thousand of his veteran troops were blockaded in the fortresses still held by his lieutenants beyond the Rhine and the Pyrenees*—an extraordinary

Cüstrin, 3,00 Wittenberg, 1,50 Magdeburg, 18,00 Würtzburg, 1,50	Hamburg,	16,00
Wittenberg, 1,50 Magdeburg, 18,00 Würtzburg, 1,50	Wesel,	10,00
Magdeburg,	Jüstrin,	3,00
Würtzburg,	Wittenberg,	1,50
[2017] [2017] [2017] [2017] - 1 [2017] [2017] [2017] [2017] [2017] [2017] [2017] [2017] [2017] [2017] [2017]	Magdeburg,	18,00
Erfurth, 2,00	Würtzburg,	1,50
	Erfurth,	2,00

fact, and speaking volumes as to the disastrous effect which the obstinate retention of those distant strongholds had upon the fortunes of the empire. Nothing can be more evident than that it was his determination to abandon nothing that made him lose everything. Nor is there any foundation for the remark, that if the Emperor had withdrawn these garrisons to augment his forces in the interior, the blockading troops would have formed an equal or greater addition to the armies of the Allies. For these besieging corps, though very numerous, were for the most part composed of landwehr and new levies, wholly unfit for operations in the field, though perfectly adequate to the duties of a blockade, while the garrisons they held in check were the best troops at that period in the French The armies, too, with which the Allies invaded France, were so numerous, that it was with the utmost difficulty they could find subsistence, and an additional host of mouths would have been an encumbrance rather than an advantage; whereas seventy thousand veterans added to Napoleon's armies in the plains of Champagne, might have hurled back the Allies with disgrace to the Rhine.

It was want of men-the utter exhaustion of his military resources—which in the end proved his ruin. Its disas-And yet, at that very time, he had veteran soldiers in trous effect abundance, voluntarily exiled by him from their country. tunes in the last result. Perplexed and wearisome as the details of the breaking up, in all its extent, of so immense a dominion necessarily are, the pains of investigating them will not be deemed lost when it leads to such a result as this; and demonstrates the decisive influence which the necessity of nowhere receding, and maintaining to the last the principle "tout ou rien," had upon the ultimate fate of the Revolution. Dark and mournful, however, as was the intelligence which on every side pressed on the . Emperor at Rheims, it had no effect in shaking his determination. disasters which have been enumerated, which accumulated

1814.

1814.

¹ Fain, 170.

"round a sinking throne and falling empire," were all, with the exception of the taking of Lyons and Genoa, and the battle of Toulouse, known to him when he took his final resolution to refuse the terms proposed to him at Châtillon; but still he would not consent to abandon Antwerp and the frontier of the Rhine.1

The terms which the Allied sovereigns proposed to Final terms Napoleon in the close of the conferences at Châtillon, Napoleon at Were the cession, by Napoleon, of the whole conquests Chatillon. made by France since 1792: the abandonment of the title of Protector of the Confederation of the Rhine. Mediator of Switzerland, and King of Italy: the reconstruction of all the countries adjoining France in an independent form: in particular, the organisation of Germany in a federal union; of Italy in independent states, between the Austrian possessions and the French frontier; the independence of Switzerland as a separate republic; the formation of a kingdom in Holland for the house of Orange; and lastly, the restoration of the Peninsular thrones to the houses of Braganza and Bourbon. In return for these demands, the British government consented to restore the whole French colonies conquered by them during the war, with the exception of the isles of Saintes and Tobago in the West, and the isles of Mauritius and Bourbon in the East Indies. Malta was to remain in the hands of the English; but Sweden and Portugal were to restore Guadaloupe and Cavenne. noble and disinterested was the use which Great Britain made of the immense sacrifices and unbounded ultimate triumphs of the war, that all the exactions she required of France were for the security of her Continental Allies; and peace was to bring to Napoleon a restitution of fully four-fifths of the conquests which Great Britain had made of his transmarine possessions. On these terms the Allies offered to recognise Napoleon as Emperor of France, and immediately conclude peace, leaving him as great an empire as had been enjoyed by Louis XIV.;

and to possess which, Frederick the Great said, was "the CHAP. LXXXVII. brightest dream which a sovereign could form."* ternich, who was sincerely desirous of an accommodation, was careful throughout to warn the Emperor, that he need not expect the cabinet of Vienna to detach itself from the other Allied Powers in this negotiation. "It is impossible," said he to Caulaincourt, "to be more united than we are in thoughts, views, and principles. If the Emperor Napoleon, in the present grave circumstances, listens only to the voice of reason; if he seeks his glory in the happiness of his people, renouncing his former ideas of political supremacy, the Emperor Francis will look back with satisfaction to the moment when he con- 1 Project of fided to him the daughter of his heart. If a fatal blind-Allies, Feb. 9. Koch, ii. ness renders your master deaf to the unanimous voice of 236, 343. Cap. x. 377. his people and the wish of Europe, the Emperor of Fain, 327. Rim. Austria will deplore the fate of his daughter, but not 308. swerve from his path."1

1814.

Napoleon having declined to accede to these conditions, Caulaincourt, after a great many delays thrown in the counterway, to gain time for the military successes of the Em- statement by Napoperor to influence in the manner he desired the progress leon. of the negotiations, at length on the 10th March gave in March 10. what he termed a counter-project; but which, in effect, was nothing but an able argument on the part of the French government against the terms proposed by the Allies. "The powers declared," said he, "only three months ago at Frankfort, that they wished to establish a just equilibrium in Europe. They profess the same desire

* "I will always hold to you the same language; it should be appreciated by men of sense who really desire the good of their country. We have but one wish, that of peace; but that peace is impossible, if you will not make the sacrifices necessary to regain your possessions beyond the seas. To arrive at that peace, it is necessary to be equally prepared for the means by which it is to be obtained, and not to forget that England disposes alone of all the compensations possible; and that, in agreeing to denude herself in favour of France, of almost the whole of her conquests, she is entitled to insist that France shall be replaced on a level with the other great powers on the Continent."— METTERNICH to CAULAINCOURT, March 8th, 1814; FAIN, 305, 306; Pièces Just.

1814.

now. To maintain the same relative position which she always enjoyed, is the only real wish of France. But Europe does not at this time resemble what she was twenty years ago. At that period the kingdom of Poland, already partitioned, disappeared entirely; the immense empire of Russia received vast and rich provinces; six millions of men were added to dominions already more extensive than any sovereign in Europe enjoyed; while nine millions fell to the lot of Austria and Prussia. Scon the face of Germany was changed. The ecclesiastical states and most of the free cities were divided among the secular princes: Prussia and Austria received the greater part of them. The ancient republic of Venice became a province of Austria: two millions of subjects, with new territories and new resources, were given to Russia by the treaty of Tilsit, by that of Vienna, by that of Yassi, by that of Abo. On her own side, and during the same period, England has not only acquired the Dutch possessions of Cevlon and Trinidad, but she has doubled her territories in India, and gained an empire there which two of the greatest monarchies in Europe would hardly equal.

III.
His able
argument
against the
Allied
terms.

"If the population of that empire cannot be considered as an addition to the inhabitants of Great Britain,—on the other hand, she has acquired by their sovereignty and commerce an immense increase of riches, the other great element of power. Russia and England have preserved all that they have acquired; Austria and Prussia have, it is true, sustained losses; but do they abandon all thoughts of repairing them? or will they be now contented with the possessions which they enjoyed before the war? When all has thus changed around France, can it maintain the same relative power, if it is reduced to its original limits? Replaced in its original state, it would be far from enjoying the same influence or security, when the power of its neighbours has so immensely increased.¹ England can only be attacked by sea: Russia, backed

1 Contreprojet de Caulaincourt, Mar. 10, 1814. Fain, 335. by the Pole, and flanked on either side by inaccessible CHAP. and boundless solitudes, can be invaded, since the acquisition of Finland, only on one side. France, half commercial and half territorial, is open to attack on all sides both by sea and land, on both which elements she is brought immediately in contact with valiant nations."

1814.

The Allied plenipotentiaries, upon receiving this counter-project, declared that this memoir was no answer Caulainto their ultimatum, and were on the point of breaking up length gives the conferences; when Caulaincourt, overwhelmed with ina counterproject. apprehension at the immediate and probable result of such a rupture, proposed verbally, on the part of the Emperor, that he should renounce all supremacy or constitutional influence in countries beyond the limits of France; recognise the independence of Spain in its old limits, under the sovereignty of Ferdinand VII.; admit the independence of Switzerland, under the guarantee of the Allied powers, that of Germany under its native princes, and that of Holland, under the sovereignty of the Prince of Orange. This was followed three days afterwards by a more detailed counter-project March 13. on the part of Napoleon, of the same general tenor, but in which he still eluded any answer to the requisition of the Allies, that France should be restored to its limits as in 1792, and held out for the possession of Antwerp, Flanders, and the frontier of the Rhine. He insisted also that the Ionian Islands should be annexed to the kingdom of Italy, and that both should be settled on Prince Eugene and his descendants, with the Adige as a boundary on the side of Austria; that Saxony should be restored entire; that the sovereignty of Lucca and 1 Contre-Piombino should be secured to his sister the Princess Caulain-Eliza; the principality of Neufchatel to Berthier; and 10 and 13, that all the colonies taken during the war, except Saintes, 335, 359. should be restored by Great Britain.1

This counter-project of Napoleon was met by the following answer on the part of the Allied powers:-

1814.
113.
Answer of the Allies to the ultimatum of France.

"Europe, allied against the French government, wishes only the re-establishment of a general peace, continental and maritime. Such a peace can alone give the world repose, of which it has so long been deprived; but that peace cannot subsist without a due partition of force among the different powers. No view of ambition has dictated the proposals made on the part of the Allies in the sitting of 17th February last. France, even when restored to her limits of 1792, is still, from the central nature of her situation, her population, the riches of her soil, the strength of her frontiers, the number and distribution of her fortified places, on a level with the greatest powers on the Continent; the other powers, in consenting to their own reconstruction on a proportional scale, and to the establishment of intermediate independent secondary states, prove at once what are the principles which animate them. England restores to France her colonies, and with them her commerce and her marine. England does more: in denuding herself of nearly the whole of the conquests which she has made during so many years, she is far from advancing any pretensions to the exclusive dominion of the seas, or any right inconsistent with the free enjoyment of commerce by others. Inspired with a spirit of justice and liberality worthy of a great people, England throws into the balance of the Continent acquisitions beyond the sea, of which the possession would secure her for long the exclusive dominion of it. In restoring to France her colonies, in making great sacrifices for the restoration of Holland, which the spirit of the Dutch people renders worthy to resume its place in the European family, the British government are entitled to expect that such sacrifices on their part shall purchase a real and effectual, not a merely nominal equilibrium in Europe: that the political state of Europe shall be such as to afford her a guarantee that these concessions have not been a pure loss on her part, that they will not be turned against Europe and herself.

"The counter-project of the French plenipotentiary proceeds on entirely different principles. According to them, France will retain a territory more extensive than experience has shown to be consistent with the peace of And to the Europe. She will retain those salient points and offen-project of sive positions, by the aid of which she has already over-turned so many of the adjoining states; the cessions which she proposes to make are only apparent. The principles still announced by the actual sovereign of France, and the dear-bought experience of many years, have proved that adjoining secondary states. have proved that adjoining secondary states possessed by members of his family can be independent only in name. Were they to deviate from the principles on which their project of the 17th February rests, the Allied sovereigns would have done nothing for the peace or safety of Europe; the efforts of so many sovereigns leagued together for one end would be lost; the weakness of their cabinets would turn at once against themselves and their subjects; Europe, and France itself, would soon become the victims of new convulsions; Europe would not conclude peace, she would only disarm. The Allied courts, therefore, considering the counter-project of France as essentially at variance, not merely with the details, but with the spirit of the basis proposed by them, regard any further prolongation of the congress at Châtillon as useless and dengarys is useless because the proposals of France are dangerous: useless, because the proposals of France are opposed to the conditions which the Allies consider necessary to the equilibrium of Europe, and to the reconstruc-tion of the social edifice, to which they are determined to consecrate all the forces with which Providence has intrusted them; dangerous, because the prolongation of sterile negotiations would only inspire the people of Europe with vain expectations of peace. The Allied 1 Protocol, powers, therefore, with regret regard the congress of March 13, 1814. Fain, Châtillon as dissolved; and they cannot separate with 357, 361. out declaring that they make no war upon France: 1 that 360, 363. they regard the proper dimensions of that empire as one

1814.

of the first conditions of a proper balance of power; but that they will not lay down their arms until their principles have been recognised and admitted by its government."

115. Auxiety of Metternich for Napo-

So anxious was Metternich to induce Caulaincourt to make peace on the terms proposed, that on the very morning of the day on which the last meeting of the conleon to accede to these gress took place, he wrote to him as follows:—"The day when peace may be finally concluded, under the necessary sacrifices, has at length arrived: come to conclude it, but without attempting inadmissible projects. Matters have now come to such a pass, that you can no longer write romances without the greatest risks to the Emperor Napoleon. What risks, on the other hand, do the Allies run? None but being obliged to evacuate the territory of old France; and what would that avail the Emperor Napoleon? The whole left bank of the Rhine will speedily be raised against him: Savoy is in arms: attacks entirely personal will soon be made on the Emperor, without the possibility of arresting them. I speak to you with sincerity; I am ever on the same path. You know my views, my principles, my wishes. The first are entirely European, and therefore not alien to France; the second point to retaining Austria interested in the wellbeing of France: the third are in favour of a dynasty so intimately united to our own. I speak to you, my dear duke, in the most entire confidence. To put an end to the dangers which menace France, it depends only on your master to make peace. Matters, if he does not do so, will ere long be beyond his reach. The throne of Louis XIV. with the ¹ Metternich to Cau- additions of Louis XV. is too high a stake to put upon a laincourt, March 18, single throw. I will do my utmost to retain Lord Castlereagh a few days: the moment he is gone, all hope of peace has vanished." Caulaincourt replied on the 20th¹ —"If it depended on me, your hopes would speedily be realised; I should have no doubt they would, if I was sure that yourself and Lord Castlereagh were the instru-

1814; and Caulaincourt to Metternich. March 20, 1814. Fain, 311, 313. ments of that work, as glorious as it is desirable." It was all in vain: Napoleon positively refused to recede LXXXVII. from his counter-project, and the Allied plenipotentiaries left Châtillon. Like a rock projecting far into the stormy main, he stood alone, firm and immovable, while the waves were beating around him.*

1814.

Thus was finally dissolved the famous congress of Châtillon: thus departed the last chance which Napoleon Reflections had of preserving his revolutionary dynasty on the throne solution of of France. Caulaincourt next day delivered an answer the Congress. to the note of the Allied sovereigns: it contained nothing but a repetition of the arguments he had formerly urged, but without abating in any degree the pretensions which France had advanced; and the congress was declared terminated. It broke off from no verbal distinctions or diplomatic casuistry. Real substantial interests were involved in the matters at issue; it was the life or death of the French supremacy in Europe which was at stake. With Flanders and the Rhenish provinces remaining part of the French empire; with the kingdom of Italy and the Elector of Saxony for external dependants; with one hand resting on Antwerp and another on Mantua, and a ready ingress at all times prepared into the heart of Germany through Mayence, — the revolutionary dynasty, impelled alike by internal discontent and external ambition, would never have ceased to disturb the peace of Europe. But of all these great keys to European dominion, it was Antwerp to which the Emperor most strongly held; it was the dread of losing it which made him, with fifty thousand men, renew a contest with two hundred thousand, almost at the gates of Paris. "Antwerp," says Napoleon, "was to me a province in itself; it was the principal cause of my exile to St Helena; for it

> " Ille velut pelagi rupes immota resistit: Ut pelagi rupes magno veniente fragore, Quæ sese multis circumlatrantibus undis Mole tenit : scopuli nequisquam et spuma circum Saxa fremunt."— Eneid, vii. 585.

1814. 1 Las Cases, vii. 43, 44, 56, 57.

was the required cession of that fortress which made me refuse the terms offered at Châtillon. If they would have left it to me, peace would have been concluded."1 Strange, that within twenty years of the time when this great man had preferred risking the crown of France to the surrender of that outwork against England, and in the full knowledge of his opinion as to its importance for their overthrow, the British government, in a paroxysm of political madness, should have lent the aid of their fleet to the French army to wrest that noble fortress from their natural allies the Dutch, and restore 1814. Fain, it to a revolutionary dynasty and the rule of the tricolor flag!"2 *

117. able obsti-

2 Protocol. March 19,

361, 368.

Napoleon's conduct at this crisis was strikingly charac-Unconquer teristic of the indomitable firmness of his mind, and of nacy of Na- that mixture of confidence in his powers and unbending this period. rigidity of disposition, which had so long contributed to his elevation. On all sides his empire was crumbling around him. Above a third of France had been wrested from him by the Allies, without firing a shot; Holland and Flanders were lost, Spain had been torn from his arms, Italy was melting from his grasp, and Soult, driven from the Pyrenees, was hardly able to defend the line of the Garonne from the victorious arms of the English and Spaniards. Surrounded by a host of enemies, the most formidable and inveterate which Europe had ever seen, France was reduced to its ancient and narrow limits, when Laon was its frontier, the Garonne its barrier

^{*} So intent was Napoleon on the preservation of Antwerp, that on the 17th March, the very day before the ultimatum of the Allies was delivered, declining the proposals of France, Maret, by his orders, wrote from Rheims:-"The abandonment of all their conquests by the English is a real concession which his Majesty approves, especially if it can be combined with leaving us Antwerp. If the negotiation is to be broken off, it is expedient that it should be on the cession of our strongholds, and the evacuation of our territory. If you are obliged to abandon Antwerp, the Emperor requires that you shall insist on the restitution of all our colonies, including the Isle of France, and the adherence to the basis of Frankfort so far as regards Italy."-MARET to CAULAINCOURT, Rheims, 17th March 1814: FAIN, 307, 308. This letter did not reach Caulaincourt till the congress was dissolved.

stream, before Philip Augustus and Louis XI. extended its CHAP. frontiers to the Rhine and the Pyrenees. Napoleon was at the head only of a gallant army of eighty thousand men in the east of France, and fifty thousand in Languedoc, when four hundred thousand effective soldiers were assembled in the heart of France to beat him to the ground. Yet in this desperate situation he abated nothing of his haughty bearing; broke off the congress of Chatillan rather than surrender Antwerp and Mantua; retained seventy thousand of his best troops in the garrisons of Spain and Germany, to preserve the means of renewing his conquests; and voluntarily risked dethronement, rather than purchase peace by the reduction of his empire to the limits which had satisfied the ambition of Louis XIV. He preferred risking all, in his own words, "to sitting down with a diminished empire, and on a dishonoured throne"

> "Et qui règne un moment, aime à regner toujours : Mais si l'essai du trône en fait durer l'envie Dans l'âme la plus haute à l'égal de la vie, Un roi né pour la gloire, et digne de son sort, A la honte des fers sait préférer la mort."-Corneille.

CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

FALL OF NAPOLEON.

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

1814.

l.
Alarming
situation of
Paris.

Atlas, Plate 93.

March 12. March 14.

March 15.

In the midst of the general wreck of his empire, it was on Paris, the seat of his power, and the centre of all his political ramifications, that the attention of the Emperor was fixed. The accounts from that capital were sufficiently alarming. Slowly indeed, but perceptibly, and at last in an alarming manner, the vast hosts of the Grand Army were approaching. The long diversion produced by Blucher's irruption towards Meaux, had in a manner left the road to Paris open to Schwartzenberg. Macdonald and Oudinot, since their defeat at Bar-sur-Aube. were hardly a match for a single corps of the Allied army; Troyes had been reoccupied; the passage of the Seine had been forced at Nogent; their light cavalry again appeared at Fontainebleau and Nemours; and the whole body of their forces might be at Paris on the 20th. The near approach of such formidable masses, the absence of Napoleon, the issue of the battles of Craone and Laon. the fall of Lyons, the occupation of Bordeaux, and proclamation of Louis XVIII. there, had both excited unbounded consternation among the imperial functionaries, and awakened enthusiastic hopes among the Royalist Their committees were in motion in all the proparty. vinces; Paris itself was no stranger to their movements; many of the strongest heads there regarded the restoration of the Bourbons as the only means of extricating

France from the abyss into which it had fallen; many CHAP. more of the basest hearts looked to it as the securest means of preserving, amidst the ruin of their country, their individual fortunes. Talleyrand, the Abbé de Pradt, the Duke of Dalberg, M. de Jaucourt, were in secret correspondence with the Allied headquarters; and M. de Vitrolles had communicated to the Emperor Alexander the feeling entertained at Paris on the necessity of a restoration. Alarmed at the dangers which were accumulating on all sides, Prince Joseph urged the Empress to write secretly to her father; but she refused to do so 1 Fain. 170. without the knowledge of the Emperor. Consternation 172. Cap. x. 436, 437. or hope was painted in every visage; a restless disqui-Beanch. ii. etude kept the people in the streets; and that general Vict et Conq. xxiii. quiver in thought was perceptible, which is the invariable 267, 269. precursor of revolution.1

Amidst so many dangers which pressed on all sides, it was against the army of Schwartzenberg that the Napoleon Emperor deemed it first expedient to march; for its against columns, if not arrested, might be in Paris in three days. berg, and berg, and the columns against schwartzen-To guard against the danger of a surprise by the light towards the Aube. troops of Blucher, while he himself was engaged in com- March 17. bating the Grand Army, he despatched on the 16th secret orders to Joseph, to send off the Empress and King of Rome to the other side of the Loire, in the event of Paris being threatened. Having taken this precaution, he, on the day following, left Marmont and Mortier with twenty thousand men, of whom five thousand were cavalry, and sixty pieces of cannon, to make head against Blucher on the Aisne, with instructions to retard his advance as much as possible, and fall back, always drawing nearer to him, towards Paris. Meanwhile he himself set out with the remainder of his army, about twenty-six thousand strong, (including seven thousand on their road from Paris under Lefebvre Desnouettes.) of which seven thousand were cavalry, to join Macdonald and Oudinot, and drive back the Grand Army on the

1814.

1814.

banks of the Seine. These marshals had thirty-five thousand under their orders, of whom ten thousand were cavalry; so that to attack Schwartzenberg, who had above a hundred thousand combatants under his command. Napoleon had only sixty thousand men, of whom seventeen thousand were horse. On the Aisne the disproportion was still greater; for there Blucher, with above a hundred thousand, was opposed only by Marmont and Mortier with twenty thousand—in all, eighty thousand against two hundred thousand: a fearful disproportion, especially when the long course of previous victories and ¹ Fain, 171, 174. Koch, ii. 57, 59. admirable quality of the Allied troops were considered. Yet was it not so decisive as to relieve the generals from serious anxiety, when the central position of Napo-Vict. et Conq. xxiii. leon was taken into account, the devoted valour of his followers, the secrecy and force of the blows which he dealt out in all directions, the resources which he could command in his own dominions, and their own distance from their reserves, their parks of ammunition, and supplies of provisions.1

174, 175. Dan. 260, 261. Plotho, iii. 314, 315. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 636, 637.

Vaud. ii.

208, 211. Vict. et

And falls unawares on the Grand Army.

The French troops rested the first night at Epernay: the inhabitants emptied their cellars to refresh their defenders; and for a few hours the delicious wines of Champagne made the soldiers forget their fatigues, the officers their anxieties. On the 18th the march continued towards the Aube, and the army slept at Fère-Champenoise. Napoleon there received intelligence of the state of the negotiations at Châtillon; and the great probability that on that very day Caulaincourt's counterproject had been rejected, and the congress broken up. Nothing disconcerted by this intelligence, which cut off his last hope of an accommodation, the Emperor held on his route, hoping to fall on the communications and rear of Schwartzenberg's army, which, loosely extended over a vast front nearly eighty miles in breadth, from Fère-Champenoise to Sens, promised to present some of its corps, isolated from the rest, to his strokes. Intelli-

gence of the approach of the French Emperor was soon CHAP. conveyed to the Allied generals by the admirable horsemen who formed the eyes of their army; but it was long before they would give any credit to the intelligence, deeming him fully occupied, or closely followed, by Blucher. At length, on the evening of the 18th, the accounts of the approach of large bodies having the ensigns of the Imperial Guard among them, were so alarming that the Emperor Alexander, accompanied by Prince Volkonsky, came up with all imaginable haste from Troyes to Arcis, where Schwartzenberg lay confined to bed by the gout. Meeting General Toll, the quartermaster-general, in the antechamber, Alexander said with warmth-" What are you about here? we may lose the whole army." "It is a great blessing," replied Toll, 1 Dan. 261, "your Majesty has come; we could not persuade the 177, 178. generals of that; but now you will set all to rights." Vaud. ii.

By Alexander's command, orders were instantly des61. Plotho, patched in all directions for the army to concentrate iii. 316, 317.

between Troyes and Pogny; Wrede's corps being left in 210. Valentini, ii. 179, the night to keep possession of Arcis, and the bridge 184. over the Aube, with all his troops.1

Had Napoleon been at the head of a large force, or even been aware, with the troops he actually had, of the dis-Napoleon jointed state of the Allied army, and the panic which aside, and prevailed at headquarters, he might possibly, by pursuing Schwarthis march direct on Arcis, have routed Wrede, and fallen sumes the offensive. headlong, by the great road to Troyes, into the very centre of the Allied army. In the critical state of the negotiations at Châtillon, and the known timidity of the Austrian councils, the effect of such a success might have been incalculable. Ignorant, however, of the prize almost within his grasp, or deeming himself not strong enough to snatch it, Napoleon, instead of descending the course of the Aube, and moving direct on Arcis, turned aside to his right to Plancy, in order to effect a junction with Macdonald and Oudinot, who had received orders to meet

1814.

1814.

him near that place, having marched that morning from They met, accordingly, and the light cavalry Provins. passed the Aube, crossed the Seine at Mery, traversed the yet smouldering ruins of that town, and at Chatres regained the great road from Troyes to Paris. Napoleon was now at the head of fifty-five thousand men, and prepared, when Lefebvre Desnouettes came up, with seven thousand more, to give battle. But the surprise was over; his plan of attack was seen; the Allied corps were rapidly concentrating; and Schwartzenberg, ably repairing his former error of undue extension, had stopped the retreat, and given orders to the troops to unite in advance, between Arcis and Plancy, and attack the enemy during his passage of the Aube. By this vigorous and ¹ Dan. 263, 264. Fain, 176, 177. Koch, ii. 62, from Napoleon and gained by the Allied generals; the conwell-timed change of operations, the initiative was taken centration of their army was effected in advance instead valential, ii. 186, 190. of retreat; and they were put in a condition at once to Plotho, iii. 318, 319. bring the enemy to a general battle, with every advantage on their side arising from a decisive superiority of numbers.1

Napoleon andSchwartzenberg both march on Arcis.

Napoleon was not prepared for this sudden resumption of the offensive by the Austrian general. He had expected, from the information communicated by Macdonald and Oudinot, to have found the enemy at the gates of Paris; and well knowing the Austrian nervousness about being turned, he had calculated, not without reason, on arresting them by falling on their communications. Now, however, the stroke had failed: the turn to the right at Plancy had given them time to concentrate their army, and all hope of reaching their rear was postponed, if not lost. Persuaded, however, that it was by such a manœuvre only that their enormous masses could be forced back, the Emperor still clung to the idea of turning their right; and therefore he resolved to push forward his left, remount the course of the Aube by Arcis, as far, if necessary, as Bar-sur-Aube: and thus threaten Chaumont and their communications with the Rhine.2

March 20. ² Fain, 160. Dan, 265. Burgh. 213. Plotho, iii. 321. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 55, 57.

On the 20th, accordingly, the whole army marched by the CHAP. right bank of the Aube, up the stream, till they came

opposite to Arcis at ten o'clock.

That town was immediately occupied; and Napoleon, coming up at one o'clock in the afternoon, held a council Napoleonis of war with his principal marshals and generals as to the still incredulous as to course which should be pursued. The report of the the Austrian advance. inhabitants was unanimous that the retrogade movement March 20. of the Allies had been arrested; that Schwartzenberg, with the greater part of his forces, was within a few miles, screened only by the intervening hills; and that before two hours had elapsed Arcis would be attacked on all sides by their columns. Napoleon, conceiving it impossible that the Austrian generalissimo could have adopted so able and vigorous a resolution, as that of suddenly stopping his retreat, and converging with all his force to the decisive point, persisted in maintaining that they were in full retreat, and that the troops before him were only a rearguard; he summoned up accordingly all his troops, crossed 1 Fain, 180, them over the Aube at Arcis, and gave orders to continue 265, 266. the pursuit with the utmost vigour on the road to Troyes. Vaud. ii. 215, 217. He was only convinced of his mistake when, on the firing Burgh. 213, of three guns from a short distance in the rear of the iii. 321, 323. Die Grosse enemy's cavalry, the heads of his columns, converging on Chron. iv. all sides towards Arcis, suddenly appeared on the summit Koch, ii. 65. of the swelling hills lying on the westward of the town.1

In effect, Schwartzenberg's dispositions had now brought the whole Grand Army upon Napoleon: and Effect of the movement of the latter upon Arcis, instead of direct- these movements on ing his forces upon the flanks and rear of a retreat-both sides. ing and disjointed host, as he expected, had placed him immediately against the front of a superior and concentrated advancing one. The Prince-Royal of Würtemberg, Raeffskoi, and Giulay had marched at daybreak from Troyes upon Plancy, while Wrede again occupied Arcis, and the Guards and reserve came up to Onjon. At ten o'clock, Wrede's advanced guard, agreeably to

1814.

orders, evacuated that town, and retired towards the south by the road of Troyes; and this retrograde movement it was which made Napoleon conceive that he had only a slender rearguard before him. Meanwhile. Alexander and the King of Prussia arrived on the heights of Ménil-la-Comtesse, where the Russian Guards were posted; and the former, immediately dismounting, walked backwards and forwards with Barclay de Tolly. gentlemen," said the Emperor, looking to the Austrian generals, "have made my head half gray. Napoleon will amuse us here with insignificant movements, and meanwhile march the main body of his forces on Brienne, and Co. Deauen. in 110, 111. fall on our communications." His anxiety the preceding Koch, ii. 67, two nights had been excessive, and he had rightly divined 212, 214. the French Emperor's intention the French Emperor's intentions; but the digression of the latter to Plancy had given Schwartzenberg time to concentrate, and a vigorous offensive was about to terminate the long irresolution of the Austrian councils.1

Jom.iv. 566. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 62, 63,

1 Dan. 265,

ment of the battle of Arcis-sur-Aube.

Atlas, Plate 101.

The battle commenced by a skirmish on the outposts Commence- between the cavalry of the Allies under Kaisaroff and that of the French led by Sebastiani. Gradually several batteries of horse-artillery were brought up on both sides, fresh squadrens advanced to the support of either party. and in the end a serious cavalry action took place. French horsemen, though inferior to none in the world in audacity and prowess, were overmatched in number by their opponents, and driven back in great confusion to the bridge of Arcis. Napoleon, who was on the other side. instantly rode forward to the entrance of the bridge, already all but choked up with fugitives, and, drawing his sword, exclaimed, "Let me see which of you will pass before me." These words arrested the flight: and at the same time the division Friant passed the bridge, traversed the streets of Arcis in double-quick time, formed at its other extremity, and by their heavy fire drove back the Allied horse. Meanwhile a bloody combat had commenced on the French left, between Wrede and Nev; the

former endeavouring to storm, the latter to defend, the CHAP. village of Torcy. An Austrian battalion, in the first instance, made itself master of that important post, which would have opened to the Allied right under Wrede the 1 Dan. 267, direct road to Arcis; but Ney's men speedily drove them 288. Jom. iv. 567. out. Wrede again retook it with three battalions; but Fain, 180, 180, Napoleon immediately brought up a body of his Guards, ii. 68, 69. Burgh. 214. which a second time regained it, and maintained their Voldendorff, iv. 8,
post until nightfall, despite the utmost efforts of the 204, 205. Bavarians and Austrians. 1

1814.

The position of the French was now extremely strong, and well calculated to counterbalance the superiority of Positions of numbers which the Allies enjoyed. Their army occupied the parties. a semicircular position facing outwards, with each flank resting on the river Aube, so as to be secure against being turned; while in their rear was the town of Arcis, which would form a secure place of defence in case of disaster. The Allies formed a much larger concave semicircle facing inwards-Wrede being on the right, the Russian reserves and Guards under Barclay in the centre, Raeffskoi, who had now joined, and Giulay on the left. If the whole left had been able to get up in time to take a part in the action around Arcis, the battle would have been as general, and possibly as decisive, as that of Leipsic, to which, as regarded the respective positions of the French and Allies, it bore a very close resemblance. But the corps of the Prince-Royal of Würtemberg was absent on the side of Plancy, opposed to Mortier, where it was engaged only in an inconsiderable skirmish, which terminated in the capture on his part of a few pontoons. Thus nearly a third of the Allied army was absent till the very close of the day. Napoleon took advantage of that circumstance to maintain his position before Arcis till nightfall, and seventy guns, placed in front of his right, ploughed with fearful effect through the squadrons of the Allies. As soon, however, as the Prince-Royal of Würtemberg approached, Schwartzenberg ordered the Guards

1814.

and reserve to advance; the cannon were all hurried to the front, and a general attack commenced. Russian batteries of the Guard passed the Emperor at full speed, he bade them remember Leipsic; and soon the thunder of their guns was heard above the loudest roar of the combat. The sun was now setting, darkness was stealing over the heavens, Arcis and Torcy were wrapped in flames, the Russian horse-artillery on the Allied left reduced the French cannon to silence, and their fong array of guns, advancing to the front of the semicircle of heights which surround the town, played with terrible effect on the dense columns of the French which encircled 1 Fain, 181, its walls. The Emperor Alexander and the King of Prussia now descended from the heights of Ménil-la-121. Plotho, Comtesse, and followed the reserves into action; behind them came a brigade of the Prussian, and the red Cossacks of the Russian Guard, making the air resound with their trumpets and the war-songs of the desert. 1

Dan. 269. Beauch. ii. iii. 327, 328. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 69, 70.

10. Imminent danger of Napoleon, and firmness of the French.

On the side of the French the scene was as mournful as on the Allied it was animating. Motionless, but undaunted, the troops stood under the terrible cannonade; with the instinct of discipline the ranks closed up as fast as chasms were made; the officers exposed themselves like the privates, the generals as the officers. Napoleon was repeatedly in imminent danger, both from the charges of cavalry and fire of artillery; many of his staff were killed or wounded: a bomb fell at his side, he calmly waited its explosion, which covered him with smoke and dust, and wounded his horse; he mounted another and maintained his position. "Fear nothing," said he to the generals, who urged him to retire; "the bullet is not yet cast which is to kill me." He seemed to court rather than to shrink from death; his air was resolute, but sombre; and as long as the battle raged, by the light of the burning houses behind, and the flash of the enemy's guns in front, he continued with undaunted resolution to face the hostile batteries.² This dreadful cannonade

² Dan. 269, 270. Fain, 181, 182. Beauch. ii. 121, 124. Vaud. ii. 221, 223. Koch, ii. 69, 72. Plotho, iii. 327, 329. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 73, 74.

continued till ten at night, when it died away from mutual CHAP. exhaustion, and a nocturnal irruption by Sebastiani on Kaisaroff, which was repulsed, terminated the day.

Both parties slept on the field of battle, and neither could claim any decided advantage; for if, on the one order of hand, the French had been stopped in their advance, and the followthrown back on the defensive around the walls of Arcis; ing day. on the other, the Allies, though decidedly superior in number, had not been able to force their position there, or drive them over the Aube. On the side of the Allies, great efforts were made to bring up all their remote detachments, and concentrate their army; and a general and decisive battle, on the succeeding day, was universally anticipated. At daybreak, the whole army was in line, and stood in the following order:-Wrede was at Chaudre, in front of the blood-stained ruins of Torcy; the hereditary Prince of Würtemberg at the hamlet of Ménil, Giulay on his left, and then Raeffskoi with his Russians. The grenadiers and cuirassiers were in the second line, behind the centre, at Ménil-la-Comtesse. On the side of Napoleon, the troops stood on the same ground, in a semicircle around Arcis, which they ^{1 Dan. 270}, Fain, had occupied on the preceding day, without any addition; [181, 182, Yand, ii. for though Macdonald and Oudinot had come up during 223, 224.

Plotho, iii. the night, yet their forces, now raised to nearly thirty 330, 332. Valentini, thousand strong, were still stationed on the opposite side ii. 187. of the river.1

It was an awful and yet animating sight when the rising sun glittered on the low swelling hills which sur- The French rounded the town of Arcis. A hundred and fifty thou-at length retreat. sand men on the two sides, trained to the most perfect discipline, but animated by burning passions, were drawn up, gazing at each other, at a very short distance, without moving from the spot on which they were placed. soldiers stood at ease, but with their muskets at their shoulders: the cavalry were for the most part dismounted, but every bridle was over the horseman's arm; the slow

1814.

and reserve to advance; the cannon were all hurried to the front, and a general attack commenced. Russian batteries of the Guard passed the Emperor at full speed, he bade them remember Leipsic; and soon the thunder of their guns was heard above the loudest roar of the combat. The sun was now setting, darkness was stealing over the heavens, Arcis and Torcy were wrapped in flames, the Russian horse-artillery on the Allied left reduced the French cannon to silence, and their long array of guns, advancing to the front of the semicircle of heights which surround the town, played with terrible effect on the dense columns of the French which encircled 1 Fain, 181, its walls. The Emperor Alexander and the King of Prussia now descended from the heights of Ménil-la-121. Plotho, Comtesse, and followed the reserves into action; behind them came a brigade of the Prussian, and the red Cossacks of the Russian Guard, making the air resound with their trumpets and the war-songs of the desert.1

Dan. 269. Beauch, ii. iii. 327, 328. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 69, 70.

10. Imminent danger of Napoleon, and firmness of the French.

On the side of the French the scene was as mournful as on the Allied it was animating. Motionless, but undaunted, the troops stood under the terrible cannonade; with the instinct of discipline the ranks closed up as fast as chasms were made; the officers exposed themselves like the privates, the generals as the officers. Napoleon was repeatedly in imminent danger, both from the charges of cavalry and fire of artillery; many of his staff were killed or wounded: a bomb fell at his side, he calmly waited its explosion, which covered him with smoke and dust, and wounded his horse; he mounted another and maintained his position. "Fear nothing," said he to the generals, who urged him to retire; "the bullet is not yet cast which is to kill me." He seemed to court rather Koch, ii. 69, than to shrink from death; his air was resolute, but 72. Plotho sombre; and as long as the battle raged, by the light of iii. 327, 329. than to shrink from death; his air was resolute, but the burning houses behind, and the flash of the enemy's guns in front, he continued with undaunted resolution to face the hostile batteries.² This dreadful cannonade

² Dan. 269, 270. Fain, 181, 182. Beauch. ii. 121, 124. Vaud. ii. 221, 223. Die Grosse Chron, iv. 73, 74.

continued till ten at night, when it died away from mutual CHAP. exhaustion, and a nocturnal irruption by Sebastiani on

Kaisaroff, which was repulsed, terminated the day. Both parties slept on the field of battle, and neither could claim any decided advantage; for if, on the one Order of hand, the French had been stopped in their advance, and the follow-

thrown back on the defensive around the walls of Arcis; ing day. on the other, the Allies, though decidedly superior in number, had not been able to force their position there, or drive them over the Aube. On the side of the Allies, great efforts were made to bring up all their remote detachments, and concentrate their army; and a general and decisive battle, on the succeeding day, was universally anticipated. At daybreak, the whole army was in line, and stood in the following order:-Wrede was at Chaudre, in front of the blood-stained ruins of Torcy; the hereditary Prince of Würtemberg at the hamlet of Ménil, Giulay on his left, and then Raeffskoi with his Russians. The grenadiers and cuirassiers were in the second line, behind the centre, at Ménil-la-Comtesse. On the side of Napoleon, the troops stood on the same ground, in a semicircle around Arcis, which they ¹Dan. 270, Fain, had occupied on the preceding day, without any addition; ¹⁸¹, ¹⁸², ¹⁸², ¹⁸³, ¹⁸², ¹⁸³, ¹⁸², ¹⁸³, the night, yet their forces, now raised to nearly thirty 330, 332. Valentini, thousand strong, were still stationed on the opposite side ii. 187. of the river.1

It was an awful and yet animating sight when the rising sun glittered on the low swelling hills which sur- The French rounded the town of Arcis. A hundred and fifty thou- at length retreat. sand men on the two sides, trained to the most perfect discipline, but animated by burning passions, were drawn up, gazing at each other, at a very short distance, without moving from the spot on which they were placed. The soldiers stood at ease, but with their muskets at their shoulders: the cavalry were for the most part dismounted, but every bridle was over the horseman's arm; the slow

1814.

matches were burning at the guns in front of the lines; a word from either commander would at once have let slip the dogs of war, and roused a dreadful combat. Yet not a sound was to be heard, scarcely a movement seen, in either army. Motionless, yet ever in perfect array, the vast masses stood fronting each other; not a gun was fired, not a voice was raised; it seemed as if both hosts, impressed with the solemnity of the moment which was to decide the conflict of twenty years, were too deeply affected to disturb the stillness of the scene. But hour after hour passed away without any movement being attempted on either side, until the long suspense had made the very hearts of the soldiers to ache, and their spirit to sink within them at danger long fronted, hope long deferred.* At one time, a large part of Macdonald's corps was brought across, and there seemed every appearance of the action commencing: but that was only a feint: a second bridge had meanwhile been thrown over the Aube; and at one in the afternoon the equipages were seen defiling to the rear, and decided symptoms of a retreat were manifested. No movement could be conceived more hazardous in presence of nearly a hundred thousand men, ready to fall on and crush the Koch, ii. 75, a hundred thousand men, ready to 77. Vand. ii. 229, 230. rearguard after half the army had passed. Such was the Burgh. 216, respect, however, inspired by the very name of Napoleon, and the imposing array which his forces made around Arcis, that it was not till three o'clock that Schwartzenberg gave the signal for attack.1

¹ Dan. 272, 273. Fain, 181, 183. iii. 331. Valentini, ii. 187.

The French rearguard is attacked.

The troops on all sides immediately advanced, preceded by a hundred pieces of cannon, which opened their fire at the same instant. Pahlen attacked on the right, Raeffskoi in the centre; and soon the advancing batteries

^{*} The great road from Arcis-sur-Aube to Chaumont passes through the centre of the Allied position, in the winding sweep which it makes to surmount the heights that bound the valley of the Aube to the south-west of the town. Of the innumerable travellers who pass over the field, how few think of the memorable scene decisive of the fate of Napoleon and the Revolution. of which it was the theatre !- Personal observation.

approached so near, that their balls crossed each other in all directions over the town; bombs fell in all the streets and on both the bridges, and many houses took fire. the Austrian general had advanced two hours earlier to the attack, it must have been a repetition of the triumph which, in a similar situation at Friedland, 1 Napoleon had 1 Ante, ch. gained over an army of Russians of much the same strength xivi. § 56. as that he himself now commanded.* But the attack had been deferred too late for decisive success: a large part of the French army had passed over before the combat became serious; and the rearguard under Macdonald maintained so gallant a resistance, that it was dark before the Allied troops approached Arcis. Prince Eugene of Würtemberg's men at length drove back Oudinot, and broke into the town close after the French rearguard, which rushed towards the bridges; their cavalry crossed at a ford; the bridge was blown up; a desperate conflict took place in the streets; and numbers ² Fain, 182, were drowned in trying to swim across after the arch ²⁷³, ²⁷⁴, ²⁷⁴ was cut away. During the whole night, however, the Koch, ii.76, 81. Burgh.

French kept up so heavy a cannonade from the opposite 217. Vand. ii. 229, 233. bank, that all attempts to restore it proved ineffectual; Plotho, iii. 329, 334. and before morning dawned, Napoleon was far advanced Die Grosse on the road to Vitry, leaving only a powerful rearguard 82, 84. in front of Arcis to retard the passage of the river.2+

Though the battle of Arcis-sur-Aube was not attended with any brilliant trophies taken in the field, yet it was Napoleon's followed by decisive effects on the fortunes of Napoleon. the march to The loss of the French was about four thousand men, of St Dizier. whom eight hundred were prisoners, and six pieces of cannon; that of the Allies was as great. But its immediate result was to throw Napoleon upon the eccentric

1814.

^{*} The relative strength of the French and Russians at Friedland was almost exactly the same as that of the Allies and French at Arcis; the French had eighty thousand, and the Russians fifty thousand.

[†] On leaving Arcis, Napoleon sent two thousand francs from his private purse to the Sœurs de la Charité, by the Count de Turenne, to assuage the sufferings of the wounded.—FAIN, 182, note.

1814.

line of operations which immediately led to his fall. meditated project of falling upon the rear and communications of the Grand Army had wholly failed: his cross march to Plancy had given them time to concentrate, and he had been repulsed in the attempt to penetrate by main force into the Allied lines. It had been completely proved that his strength was unequal to hurtling against their immense masses when drawn together. Nothing remained but still to threaten their communications; to draw near to the garrisons of the frontier, from which those supplies of veteran troops could be obtained which were no longer to be found in the heart of France, and to further the efforts of the insurgent bodies of peasantry, who, inflamed by a patriotic spirit, and irritated by the pillage of the Allied troops, were waiting only the signal of his advance to commence a murderous guerilla warfare on their flanks and rear. To do this, however, required an immense sacrifice—it was necessary to march direct towards the Rhine, and abandon the defence of Paris; for the Emperor's army was so sorely reduced in numbers. that to divide was to destroy it. Moreover, the success of the measure depended entirely on the formation, by the aid of the disengaged garrisons, of such an imposing force on the enemy's communications as would command attention, and entirely withdraw them from any move-1 Fain, 184, ment on the capital. Impressed with these ideas, on 185. Dan. which he had long meditated, and which, situated as he iv.570,571. was, were unquestionably well founded, Napoleon, on Koch, ii. 81, was, were unquestormed.

84. Vaud. leaving Arcis, instead of taking the road either to Chalons, from whence he had come, or to Paris, by which it was 448. Plotho, iii. 335, 336. expected he would retire, moved on the *chaussée* of Vitry direct towards the Rhine.1*

Claus, vii,

* "I marched on St Dizier," said Napoleon afterwards at Elba, to General Kohler, the Austrian commissioner, "because twenty experiments had convinced me that I had only to send a few hussars on your line of communication, in order to spread dismay amongst you. On this occasion I stood on it with my whole army, but you never troubled your heads about me: 'twas because the devil had possession of you."-Danilersky, 279.

The Emperor's first day's march was to the environs of Vitry. New was sent up to the walls of the town to summon it to surrender, threatening at the same time to put the whole garrison, in the event of resistance, to the Napoleon's sword. After some hesitation, however, the governor, Digier. who was at the head of a garrison of five thousand men, and forty pieces of cannon, resolved to stand the hazard of an assault, and manfully held out. This check, which Napoleon had not anticipated, disarranged his plans; for he was in no condition either to batter its walls or attempt an escalade. Turning aside, therefore, from this unprofitable attempt, he next day continued his march, and reached St Dizier, where headquarters were estab- March 23. lished for the night. He was there joined by Caulain- ¹ Jom. iv. 573. Koch, court, with intelligence of the dissolution of the congress ii. 84, 87. Fain, 185, of Châtillon. This portentous event, combined with the 186. Die hopelessness of the war, and seeming extravagance of the Chron. iv. march towards the Rhine, completed the discouragement iii. 338. of the generals and officers.1

They saw no end to the campaign, no fruit for their toils or their blood. Instead of defending Paris, they Extreme were marching towards Germany: the capital of their discouragement of the country, their homes, their hearths, would become the army. prey of the enemy; while all that was dear to them was lost, they were plunging anew into an endless warfare, to which they could see neither an issue nor an object. A revolution was openly spoken of, even at headquarters, as a possible, perhaps a probable contingency; the obstinacy which had refused the terms offered by the Allies was universally condemned; many doubted the Emperor's sanity of mind. "Where is this to end? March 24. Whither are we marching? If he falls, shall we fall March 25. Fain, 185, with him?" was universally asked. Disregarding these in 247, 249. murmurs and discontents, with the existence of which he Jom. iv. 573. Koch, was only partially acquainted, Napoleon spread out his ii. 84, 90. Plotho, iii. wings on either side from St Dizier to Bar-sur-Aube, 341, 342. headquarters being established at Doulevant; and the

1814.

1814.

light cavalry having got on the great road to Langres, in the rear of the Allies, and on their principal line of communication, entered Chaumont, captured a pontoon train and a considerable quantity of baggage and ammunition, and spread terror from Troyes to Vesoul.

17.
The Allies follow the enemy, and gain intelligence of his designs.

Great was the astonishment in the Allied army when they beheld the French columns retreating, not towards the capital but the Rhine. A Cossack who first brought in the intelligence, was so confounded, that he said, "The enemy is retreating, not on Paris, but on Moscow." It soon, however, became evident that the French line of march was decidedly taken; and Schwartzenberg, suspecting it was a feint, and desirous at all events to be near the enemy and keep his own troops together, crossed the greater part of his army over at Arcis, and the adjacent fords, leaving Giulay alone, with the rearguard, to retain possession of the bridge. On the day following his troops continued to pursue the enemy's rearguard; and some squadrons of cavalry having succeeded in routing a detachment of French horse at Sommepuis, which guarded a park of guns, the pieces, in number three-andtwenty, were taken, and four hundred prisoners. what was of far more importance, despatches from Napoleon's headquarters were intercepted, which left no doubt of his design of moving on St Dizier, and falling on the communications of the Grand Army. On these letters being taken, they were straightway forwarded to Prince Schwartzenberg, who deemed them of such importance, that he immediately had them forwarded to the Emperor Alexander at Pogny. They proved to be a secret despatch from Savary, giving the most deplorable account, both of the total exhaustion of resources and the shaken state of the public mind at Paris, and a private letter from Napoleon to Marie Louise, announcing his intended movement on St Dizier, and design to draw near to the strong places on the frontier.1*

March 22.

1 Dan. 275, 278. Burgh. 220, 221. Plotho, iii. 329, 342. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 109, 110.

^{*} Napoleon's letter to the Empress Marie Louise was in these terms :-

These important letters reached Alexander at Dampierre at one o'clock in the morning. They had hardly been read over, when despatches arrived from Count Pahlen, with intelligence of his having, on the road from Important Arcis to Chalons, fallen in with Chernicheff at the head war at the of Blucher's advanced guard; and that the army of Alliedhead-Silesia had advanced from Laon to Rheims and Epernay, and occupied Chalons. Thus at the very moment that Napoleon had withdrawn from the protection of Paris, and marched towards the Rhine, the heads of Schwartzenberg's and Blucher's armies had effected a junction in his rear, and a hundred and eighty thousand men stood between him and the capital! Accounts at the same time arrived of the occupation of Bordeaux by the British troops, and the proclamation of Louis XVIII., with the general concurrence of the inhabitants. This extraordinary combination of important events led the Emperor Alexander, who had come on to Sommepuis, musing on them by the way, to call in Prince Volkonsky, Count Barclay, and Generals Diebitch and Toll, who all took part in the memorable council which followed. Alexander, adhering to the opinion which he had all along maintained, that the real object of the war was to destroy

1814.

"My love! I have been for some days constantly on horseback; on the 20th I took Arcis-sur-Aube. The enemy attacked me there at eight o'clock in the evening; I beat him the same evening; I took two guns, and retook two. The next day the enemy's army put itself in battle array to protect the march of its columns on Brienne and Bar-sur-Aube; and I resolved to approach the Marne, and its environs, in order to drive them further from Paris, by approaching my own fortified places. This evening I shall be at St-Dizier. Farewell, my love! Embrace my son!"—See Burghersh's Operations of the Allied Army in France, 339, No. 14; and Danilepsky, 285. It is remarkable that the important despatches which announced to Hannibal the arrival of Hasdrubal in Italy, and led to the march of the consul Nero, and decisive victory of the Metaurus, were in like manner intercepted by the Roman light horse. "Hasdrubal's horsemen," says Arnold, "fell in with some foragers of the army of Quintus Claudius, and were made prisoners. instantly sent them under a strong escort to Nero. They were the bearers of a letter from Hasdrubal to his brother, containing the whole plan of their future operations. It was written not in cipher, but in the common Carthaginian language and character; and the interpreter read its contents in Latin to the consul. Nero took his resolution on the instant."—Livy, xxvii. 43; Arnold, iii. 367.

1814.

the military power of Napoleon, at first stated that he thought the most advisable course would be to unite with Blucher at Vitry, pursue the French Emperor, and attack him wherever they should find him. "We have to choose, however, between that," he added, "and, concealing our movements from him, to march straight to Paris. What is your opinion, gentlemen?" turning to Barclay de Tolly. "We had better," said the field-marshal, after looking at the map, "follow Napoleon and attack him." All agreed in this opinion, coming as it did from the first in rank and the first in reputation, except Diebitch and The former said that it would be more Volkonsky. advisable, in his opinion, while the united armies were 287. Jom. following Napoleon, for Bulow, who was lying at Soissons, iv. 577. Burgh. 224. to make a dash at Paris. To this Volkonsky replied in these memorable words:-

¹ Dan. 286.

19. Volkonsky's advice Paris, which is adopted by Alexander.

"It is well known that there are at Paris forty thousand National Guards and fragments of regiments; and, to march to in addition to these, at a short distance from the capital, are the two corps of Marmont and Mortier. united force will be at least seventy thousand strong; consequently we cannot expect that Bulow, with his thirty thousand, could effect anything of importance; on the contrary, he would expose himself to danger by attacking an enemy so greatly superior to him in numbers. On the other hand, if we follow Napoleon, we must leave a considerable rearguard to ward off the attack of these two marshals. In these circumstances, I am of opinion that it would be advisable first to unite with the Silesian army, and then to detach against Napoleon a numerous body of cavalry and some regiments of infantry, with instructions everywhere to prepare accommodation for the Emperor, that it may be believed we are following with the whole army. We ought then to march straight to Paris through Fère-Champenoise, and Blucher through Etoges, keeping up an uninterrupted communication between the two armies. Following this route, we must

attack Marshals Marmont and Mortier wherever we meet them. But we shall beat them, because we are stronger than they; and each day will place two marches between us and Napoleon." Alexander warmly approved this advice, which coincided entirely with the spirit of the vigorous councils he had always supported. "If it is your Majesty's intention," said Diebitch, "to re-establish the Bourbons, it would certainly be better to march with both armies to Paris." "We are not now talking of the Bourbons," replied Alexander, "but of pulling down Napoleon." It was then calculated how long it would take to reach Paris; and it was found it would be possible to assemble both armies, take possession of the capital, and destroy Napoleon's power there, before he could get back to its relief, if he should attempt to regain The plan was then unanimously agreed to by all present; but the Emperor, before finally adopting it, expressed a wish to communicate it to the King of 1 Dan. 287, Die Prussia and Prince Schwartzenberg, and for that purpose Grosse Chron. iv. mounted his horse and rode off towards Vitry, accom- 127, 128. panied by General Toll.¹

It was on the high road from Sommepuis to Vitry, five miles from the former place, that the Emperor met It is adoptthe King of Prussia and Prince Schwartzenberg, who schwartzenwere on their way to him. They all immediately dis-berg and the King of mounted, and ascending a knoll on the roadside, from Prussia. whence Vitry and the whole adjacent plain were in view, the Emperor desired General Toll to unrol the map on the grass, and, leaning over it, explained Volkonsky's views, which he had now adopted as his own. The King and the Prince at once assented to the plan: the former observing that it entirely coincided with his own wishes: the latter, that he would indeed in this way lose his magazines at Chaumont, and would suffer for some time from the interruption of his communications; but that this evil, such as it was, had been already incurred, and that the proposed change of operations should meet with

1814.

This was at eleven o'clock in the his cordial support. morning of the 24th of March, on a height within sight of Vitry, whither the troops were seen marching on all sides, over fields just beginning to put forth the first colours of restored nature. The sun shone with unclouded brilliancy; a balmy freshness, succeeding to the long and dreary frost which had preceded it, softened the air; all nature seemed to be reviving under the breath of spring. Alexander, pointing in the direction of the capital, said aloud, "Let us all march to PARIS."* These words were the DEATH-WARRANT OF THE REVOLUTION, twentyfive years after it had first begun by the convocation of the States-General, in March 1789; and exactly that day one year and nine months since, on the 24th June 1812, Napoleon, at the head of five hundred thousand men, had beheld, in the pride of apparently irresistible strength, his superb army cross the Niemen to invade the Russian territories. The intercepting of a letter, and the omission to write it in cipher, were the immediate cause of the ruin of Napoleon, as they had been of Hannibal, and determined the contest between France and England, as they had done that between Rome and Carthage.1

1 Dan. 288. 289, Burgh. 222, 225. Plotho, iii. 344. Ćlaus. vii. 448.

Orders given for the troops to Paris.

Although the resolution to march on Paris was thus formally adopted, it required some time before the necesmarch of the sary orders could be prepared, and a change of direction communicated to a hundred and eighty thousand men. who, over an extent of above seventy miles in breadth, overspread the plains of Champagne. Alexander and Schwartzenberg, with the King of Prussia, rode on to Vitry, where headquarters were established for the remainder of the day, and couriers were sent off in all directions with the requisite instructions to the commanders of corps. Shortly after the Emperor had taken up his quarters at Vitry, Chernicheff arrived with Blucher's advanced guard,

^{*} The spot where these words were spoken, may be seen on a little knoll on the right of the road from Sommepuis to Vitry.—Personal observation.

and, being immediately admitted to the Emperor, earnestly enforced the propriety of an immediate advance to "Ask Volkonsky," replied Alexander, smiling, "what resolution we came to only half an hour ago." Meanwhile the whole corps of the Grand Army were grouped around Vitry, with the exception of Giulay, who still remained in guard of the bridge of Arcis. lowing orders were then issued. At daybreak on the next morning, the Grand Army was to march direct by 1 Plotho, iii. the high road through Fère-Champenoise to Meaux; 346, 348. Burgh. 224, while the Silesian army was to advance to the same place 225. Dan. 291, 292. from Chalons. The united armies were to advance direct Die Grosse from Meaux upon the capital, which it was expected they 111, 113. would reach by the 29th. 1

1814.

Meanwhile a column of eight thousand horse, with forty-six pieces of horse-artillery, under Winzingerode, w were sent in the direction of St Dizier after Napoleon. rode is detached after His instructions were to detach Chernicheff with a large Napoleon. body of Cossacks to the right, towards Montiérender, to observe the country between the Marne and the Aube: and Tettenborn to the left towards Metz, to observe whether Napoleon was making any movement in the direction of that fortress. His grand object was to be to conceal the movements of the Allies from the French, and to give his own headquarters accurate information of the direction of Napoleon. The better to conceal what was going forward, Winzingerode received instructions everywhere to give orders for the reception of the Emperor of Russia. Flying detachments were at the same time sent out; Kaisaroff and Sislavin to scour the country, the former to the southward, in the direction of Brienne and Montiérender, the latter in that of Montmirail and Montereau, in 2 Dan. 291, order, if possible, to prevent any communication passing 293. Burgh. between Paris and the French Emperor. All the troops Plotho 374. Die were directed to march in fighting order, all the battalions Grosse being in columns of attack.² At three in the afternoon, ^{Chron. iv.} 130, 133. Winzingerode, with his numerous corps of cavalry,

1814.

marched out of Vitry towards St Dizier; all became quiet in the former town, where the Emperor Alexander's headquarters alone remained, and soon the sky was illuminated by the blaze of innumerable bivouacs along the banks of the Marne, where the rude warriors of the East reposed around their humble watch-fires.

of the troops on advanc-

No words can convey an idea of the enthusiasm which Enthusiasm prevailed throughout the whole Allied army when, at daybreak on the 25th, it became evident, from the routes ing to Paris. assigned to the different corps, that a general march on Paris had been resolved on. The joyful news spread from rank to rank; the transports of the soldiers rose to the highest pitch. By a natural transition, the minds of the Russians reverted to the days of their own humiliation —to the disastrous day when, at the close of their longcontinued retreat, they had, with bursting hearts, abandoned their capital to the invader. The staff-officers who now wrote the march-routes for the troops were the same as those who, in 1812, when Moscow was relinquished, had framed the instructions for the army when it marched out by the Riazan road. The same hands which had then written Bogorodsk, Kassimoff, Serpukoff, and Podolsk, now put down Etoges, Epernay, Fère-Champenoise, and Vertus. An age seemed to have separated the two periods, vet were they only distant eighteen months! The Russian veterans, with the medal of 1812 on their bosoms, reverted to the dreadful war of that year; they remembered the ghastly horrors of the field of Borodino, the circular night march round Moscow by the light of its flames; and mingled with the exultation, shared with them by their younger comrades, a deeper spirit of thankfulness for the 1 Dan. 293. marvellous protection afforded by Providence to their country.1

Although serious disasters might have been expected from the irruption of Napoleon with his whole force on the communications of the Grand Army, yet the mischief done was by no means considerable. Such was the

activity displayed by General Ertel, the head of the military police, in the rear, that on the approach of the French LXXXVIII. he collected the wounded, regimental waggons, parks, and waggons of treasure, and retired to Chaumont, where Judicious the Emperor's baggage joined him. He then retreated measures of Ertel in the towards Langres and Vesoul with such regularity and Grand free of the expedition, that, with the exception of a pontoon train, Army. some couriers, and twenty carts, hardly anything was taken. At the same time, out of the least hurt among the wounded he formed a corps at Altkirch, of six thousand men, which, daily augmented by the reinforcements coming up through Germany, soon became so considerable as not only to secure the depots from insult, but sufficient to repress every attempt at insurrection in the adjacent country. Nay, by the able dispositions of General Koller, the adjutant-general of the Austrian army, the capture of the magazines at Chaumont was prevented. while Winzingerode encountered Napoleon's rearguard at Thiéblemont, which confirmed the Emperor in the belief that the Grand Army was pursuing him. ceiving now that all danger to Paris was averted, he sent orders to Marmont and Mortier, who were retiring 1 Dan. 293, towards the capital before the army of Silesia, to march 222. through Vitry and join him there.1

CHAP.

1814.

These two marshals had occupied the position assigned to them at Soissons and Rheims, till the 18th March; Movements when Blucher, having at length obtained from the Low of Marmont and Mortier. Countries in his rear those supplies of provisions from the want of which, ever since the battle of Laon, he had so grievously suffered,* and having received intelligence March 18. of the departure of Napoleon to operate against Schwartzenberg on the Aube, made a forward movement, and crossed the Aisne, after some resistance, at Bery-au-Bac

^{* &}quot;I am struggling with the greatest want of provisions; the soldiers have been for some days without bread; and I am cut off from Nancy, so that I have no means of procuring it."-Blucher to Schwartzenberg, 17th March 1814; DANILEFSKY, 258.

> 1814. March 19.

and the ford of Asfeld. Having thus accomplished the passage of that important river, the Prussian marshal detached his left wing, under Winzingerode, against Mortier at Rheims, who, in no condition to contend with so formidable a force, evacuated it at his approach. Marmont, however, having joined him before he had got far from the town, it was resolved to reoccupy a post of such importance before it was taken possession of in strength by the enemy, and endeavour to make it good. It was held accordingly that day, and Winzingerode was making preparations for an escalade, when, in the night, Mortier again evacuated it; and the two marshals, retiring together, took a position, intending to accept battle, at Fismes. Blucher, however, desirous of re-establishing his communications with the Grand Army, and of operating to the relief of Schwartzenberg, rather than the threatening of Paris, instead of advancing in pursuit of the two marshals, extended himself from Rheims towards Epernay Koch, ii. 95, and Vatry; while Marmont and Mortier, abandoning Soissons to its own resources, with a garrison of three thousand men, resolved to keep the field as long as possible in front of Compiègne.1

March 20. ¹ Burgh. 227, 228. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 187, 188. Grosse Chron. iv. 113, 115.

26. They cross the country to join Napoleon. March 21.

On the 21st, however, they received Napoleon's orders to join them in the environs of Vitry. Regretting then that they had so easily abandoned Rheims, they had no alternative but to make the prescribed march by cross roads to Chateau-Thierry, and endeavour to thread their devious way through the Allied columns, to join the Emperor on the banks of the Marne. accordingly; but meanwhile General Vincent, who lav at Epernay with seven hundred men, was attacked by Tettenborn with two regiments of Cossacks, and, after a stout resistance, driven out of the town with the loss of Deeming, from this check, the great half his forces. chaussée by Epernay strongly occupied, the marshals resolved to seek their way through by the other road which passes by Etoges and Fère-Champenoise, little

dreaming that, in so doing, they would fall at once into the jaws of the Grand Army, which was advancing by that very road to the capital. Meanwhile Blucher, despairing of being able, on his side, to prevent the junction of the two marshals with the Emperor, took the resolution of marching across from Rheims, by Chalons to Vitry, to join the Grand Army. Thus, by a singular combination of circumstances, the whole hostile armies 1 Koch, ii. were, by the separate resolutions of their chiefs, unknown vand ii. 270, 278. to each other, concentrating into two masses in close Bargh. 227, 228. View. the Allies uniting from Vitry to Chalons, and marching xxiii. 187, 188. Die towards Paris; the other striving for a point of rendezvous Grosse Chron. iv. at Vitry, to carry the war towards the Rhine. But the 115, 117. latter required, to effect that object, to pierce with part of 375. their force through the heart of the enemy's army. 1

The march of the two marshals met at first with no interruption; on the 22d they reached Montmirail, on Approach of both armies the 23d Etoges, and on the 24th Vatry and Sommesous, to Fèrewhere they rested for the night. Intelligence of the Champe-noise. occupation of Chalons by the enemy, and of their con-March 24. verging towards Paris, here reached them; and Count Bordesoult, with Marmont's advanced guard, even reported that at Coste he had fallen in with the videttes of the Bavarians belonging to Wrede's corps. The marshals gave no credit, however, to the information, being fully persuaded that the Grand Army was following on the traces of Napoleon; and they were not even awakened from their delusion by the vast illumination of the sky to the eastward, produced by the countless bivouacs of the now united Allied host, which was not eight miles distant. At daybreak on the 25th, both armies were in motionthe Allies marching towards Paris, the French from Paris towards Vitry—both on the same road. The common rendezvous of Blucher's and Schwartzenberg's troops was Fère-Champenoise. The two advanced guards came in sight of each other, near Soude-St-Croix, at eight o'clock

1814.

in the morning. Marmont's videttes hastily retired on seeing the masses which were approaching; and the marshal himself, now seriously alarmed, drew back to Sommesous, where he took up a position, and sent an urgent request to Mortier to come to his support. The latter marshal had encountered the cavalry of Doctoroff, forming the advanced guard of Blucher, at Dommartin-Lettrée; and finding every avenue by which he could proceed blocked up by the enemy, he hastened to bev 309. Burgh the summons, and by a cross march joined Marmont 228, 229. near Lenharée. Both corps then retreated, combating vigorously all the way. But the rapidly increasing numbers of the enemy, and the repeated charges of the Russian horse, threw them into a certain degree of confusion, and several guns had been lost before they reached Conantray, painfully toiling to gain the heights of FERE-CHAMPENOISE.1

Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 270, 271. Vaud. ii. 277, 279. Plotho, iii. 380, 381. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 134, 137.

Battle of Fère-Champenoise.

> Atlas. Plate 101.

The force of the two marshals was twenty-two thousand men, of whom nearly five thousand were horse, with eighty-four guns. Of the Allied troops none but cavalry and artillery had yet got up; but they were very numerous, and embraced the flower of the Russian and Austrian Twenty thousand horse, including the cuirassiers and chevaliers of the Guard, with a hundred and twentyeight guns, thundered in close puruit; and though the French cavalry gallantly struggled against the overwhelming odds by which they were assailed, and their infantry formed square and retreated at first with great regularity, yet, from the long continuance of the fight, and the necessity of constantly retiring when surrounded by the enemy's squadrons, they at last fell into confusion. Several squares were broken by the Russian Chevalier Guards and cuirassiers; the gallant French horse, who had just arrived from Spain, strove to disengage their comrades on foot, but they too were overthrown by a charge of the Russian and Austrian cuirassiers, headed by the Grandduke Constantine and General Nostitz, who took twenty-

four guns; Pahlen's horse, under Prince Eugene of Würtemberg, captured twenty more; while another large body of cavalry appeared suddenly on their extreme left. and threatened to cut off their retreat. At the same time a violent storm of wind and rain arose, which, blowing right in the face of the French infantry, as it had done in that of the Austrians at Dresden, prevented great 1 Ante, ch. part of the muskets from going off. A sudden panic now lxxx. § 31. seized the French army: horse, foot, and artillery, breaking their ranks, rushed in a tumultuous torrent towards Fère-Champenoise: vast numbers of guns and caissons 2 Dan. 307. were taken; and it was only the gallant countenance of iii. Burgh, a regiment of heavy cavalry, under the brave Le Clare 229, 231. a regiment of heavy cavalry, under the brave Le Clerc, vict, et who opportunely came up at the moment, and, charging Cond. xxiii. out of the town right through the fugitives, stopped the Vaud, ii. 276, 281. horse under Nostitz, that gave the two marshals time to Die Grosse re-form their troops on the other side of its buildings, and 140, 142. with the approach of night saved them from total ruin.2

While these glorious and important successes were gained by the advanced guard, the Emperor Alexander second and the King of Prussia had left Vitry with Schwartzen- at Fereberg at nine in the morning, following the same great Champeroad by Soude-St-Croix, Sommesous, and Conantrav. They heard the distant firing as they approached Fère-Champenoise; and, hurrying forward to the front, at length reached that town just as the sun was about to Instead of halting there, the Emperor, accompanied by Schwartzenberg and a slender suite, set out for the advanced posts, whence a dropping and receding fire was still to be heard. They had not proceeded far when they descried on the right a considerable body of troops. having in convoy a large train of artillery, who were moving for Fère-Champenoise. From the direction they were taking, and the circumstance of their advancing without hesitation towards that town when in the hands of the Allies, they were first thought to be part of Blucher's army. But they soon proved to be French,

1814.

1814.

and were in effect General Pacthod's division, protecting a great convoy of guns and bread, which had been driven into this apparently unaccountable cross march, to avoid Blucher's advanced guard, with which, to their infinite astonishment, they had fallen in near Bierges, on the road to Vitry. Immediately forming his troops in square, with the convoy in the centre, Pacthod had long and bravely resisted the impetuous charges of Generals Korff and Wassilchikoff, at the head of the best Russian horse of the army of Silesia. perceiving the enemy's squadrons and artillery every moment thickening around him, he abandoned the convoy, harnessing its horses to the guns so as to double their complement, and was making his way by a flank movement across the fields to Fère-Champenoise, when iii. 378, 380. he fell into the middle of the cavalry of the Russian and Prussian Guards. 1

¹ Vaud. ii. 282, 284. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 273, 274. Lond. 287. 288. Dan. 313. Koch, iii. 388, 392. Plotho.

Heroic resistance of the French.

As soon as Alexander was aware that this corps consisted of enemies, he took the most prompt measures to encompass them and accomplish their destruction. Russian and Prussian cuirassiers of the Guard were formed on the right: Korff's hussars, who had moved parallel to them in their cross march, in front; and Wassilchikoff's dragoons on their left and rear. nine thousand chosen horse, supported by seventy guns, were ready to assail six thousand infantry, without cavalry, and with only sixteen pieces of cannon. in this manner environed the enemy, Alexander, to prevent a useless effusion of blood, summoned the French general to surrender. Pacthod, albeit sensible that escape was hopeless, nobly refused, and, briefly haranguing his soldiers, exhorted them to die like brave men in defence of their country. Loud cheers followed the generous appeal, and immediately the firing Formed into squares, with the ammunition and carriages in the centre, they bravely began a rolling fire,2 still continuing to retreat towards Fère-Champe-

² Dan. 314, 315. Lond. 287, 290. Vaud. ii. 283, 285. Plotho, iii. 375, 377. Burgh. 230, 231. Die Grosse Chron, iv. 144, 146.

noise, and for some time repelled all the charges of the LXXXVIII.

Russian horse. At length, however, the guns, one battery of which was under the immediate command of Lord Cathcart, to whom the Emperor, who was on the spot, had given its direction, were brought to bear upon them. Such was the deadly precision of their fire, that lanes were soon made in one of the squares, and, the cavalry breaking in at the apertures, the whole were cut down or made prisoners.

1814.

Meanwhile the intelligence spread like wildfire through the Russian columns coming up, that the Emperor was Their final in danger. With inconceivable ardour the troops destruction. rushed forward: hussars, light dragoons, hulans, and cuirassiers, came up at speed or full trot, thick clouds of dust darkening the air, and at last thirteen thousand were on the field. Still the other squares of the French refused to surrender; they even fired on the Emperor's aide-de-camp, Rapatel, whom he had adopted as a legacy from Moreau, who fell dead on the spot; and Alexander, seeing there was nothing else to be done, gave the signal for a general charge. At the head of his Chevalier Guards, that brave prince threw himself upon the square and dashed in at one of the openings made by the cannon; the soldiers, roused to the highest pitch by the presence and danger of their beloved Czar, followed with irresistible fury, and the mass was penetrated on all sides. Still the French, with heroic reso- 1 Dan. 314, lution, refused to submit. Some in tears, others almost line 2316. Vaud. frantic with indignation, kept firing till their last cart-237, 292, ridge was exhausted; and Pacthod, in the centre of Burgh. 230, the square, only surrendered his sword to the Emperor et Conq. in person. Three thousand of these brave men, many 275. Plotho, 275. Plotho, iii 375. of them national guards, fell nobly resisting on this iii. 375, fatal occasion: their historians justly lament that no iii. 390, 392. Die monument is erected to their memory by their ungrateful Grosse Chron. iv.

Let the first stone in the mausoleum of Fame 143, 147. be laid by their enemies.1

1814. 32. Results of these com-

The trophies of the battle of Fère-Champenoise were immense: seven thousand prisoners, two generals of division, four of brigade, eighty guns, two hundred ammunition waggons, with the whole of the convoy and baggage, fell into the hands of the Allies, whose loss did not exceed two thousand five hundred men. Mortier and Marmont were weakened in all by nearly eleven thousand men, and half their artillery—a dreadful loss to two weak corps, upon which, in the absence of the Emperor Napoleon, the defence of Paris had devolved.* The captured generals were received with the most marked distinction and courtesy by the Emperor of Russia, who invited them immediately to his own table, and paid them the most deserved compliments on their The action itself was remarkable for one circumstance, that it took place on a line of march, and that cavalry alone, with artillery, utterly broke and inflicted fearful loss on two corps, consisting of as great numerical force as their assailants, and fourth-fifths of ¹ Die Grosse whom were infantry, with an adequate proportion of guns. The number of troops successively engaged on Plotho, iii. 373. Lond. each side was about twenty-two thousand; and not a 292. Vict. musket was fixed on the musket was fired on the part of the Allies, who, by the force of their cavalry and horse-artillery alone, broke all 317. Koch, the squares to which they were opposed, though formed iii, 390, in great part of veteran troops, and took or destroyed half their number.1

Chron. iv. et Conq. xxiii. 275. 392.

> This remarkable fact is calculated to shake the confidence which military men, by general consent since the invention of firearms, have placed in the ability of

^{*} A romantic but melancholy incident occurred on this occasion, which deserves to be recorded. When Lord Londonderry, who was among the foremost in the charge, was in the midst of the mêlée, he perceived a young and beautiful French lady, the wife of a colonel, in a calèche, seized by three Bashkirs, who were proceeding to carry her off. The gallant Englishman immediately rushed forward and rescued her from her lawless oppressors, and, delivering her in charge to his own orderly, directed her to be taken to his own quarters till a place of safety could be procured for her. The orderly accordingly put her en croupe, and rode off towards Fère-Champe-

infantry to resist the utmost efforts of cavalry in at all CHAP. equal numbers; and may lead to a doubt whether the opinion of Napoleon is not the better founded—that cavalry still retains the superiority which it enjoyed, Reflections in the days when horse first gave Hannibal victory portance of over the Romans at the Ticino and Cannæ, and after-cavalry in war. wards, at Zama, rendered Scipio victorious over Hannibal. Certain it is, that it was the decided opinion of Napoleon, that in equal numbers, and equally bravely led, it is still the most important force in war; and that the spread of the opposite opinion, since the decline of chivalry, has arisen from the circumstance of modern generals having never, from the cost with which it is attended, had the means of employing this formidable arm in adequate strength, or to an extent commensurate to the revolutions which in all other ages it has produced in the world.*

These brilliant successes laid open to the Allied armies the road to Paris, now not more than sixty-five miles Retreat of distant; and they lost no time in pressing forward to Marmont and Mortier the goal. The reduced strength of Marmont and Mor-towards tier left these marshals no means of arresting the enemy; all that they could hope for was to retard his advance, to give the Emperor time to come up to their succour. Such, however, was the rapidity with which the Allied advanced guard followed upon their traces, that they had no time to take up a position, or to stop their march. The Grand Army marched, at four in the morning on the 26th, from Fère-Champenoise, on the direct road through Sézanne, to Paris; while Blucher advanced on

Plate 93.

noise, which was in sight; but on the road he was attacked by a ferocious band of Cossacks, pierced through, and left for dead on the field; while the ruffians seized their victim, who was never more heard of, though the Emperor of Russia, who was greatly moved by the incident, made the utmost efforts to discover what had become of her.—MARQUIS LONDONDERRY'S War in Germany and France, 288, 289.

* "My decided opinion," said Napoleon, "is, that cavalry, supposing the men on both sides to be equal in number, equally brave, and equally well led,

must always break infantry."-Las Cases, vii. 184.

1814.

two roads, from Vertus on Montmirail, and from Etoges on la Ferté-Gaucher. An attempt was made to reach the latter town before the French, so as to cut off their retreat, and the latter aim was very nearly effected. The Prussians, under Kleist, had received orders to anticipate them at this important point, and their advanced guard had accomplished the task, and established themselves in so solid a manner, that all Mortier's efforts to force a passage proved ineffectual. Meanwhile the indefatigable Pahlen, who with the advanced posts of the Grand Army never lost sight of the enemy, was 322. Burgh. closely pursuing their rearguard; and no sooner did he hear the firing at la Ferté-Gaucher, than, foreseeing that they would endeavour to save themselves by a detour to the left, he quitted the high-road, and, crossing the fields rapidly, reached Masioncelles, where the head of Mortier's columns had already begun to appear, who had sought this very outlet from otherwise inevitable destruction.1

March 27. i Dan. 320. 234, 236, Plotho, iii. 381, 382. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 277, 279. Vaud. ii. 289, 297. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 155, 156.

35. Their narrow escape.

Like Napoleon on the Beresina, the French marshals were on the eve of total destruction; and, if Pahlen had been left to himself, they would have met it. For their troops, worn out and dejected, were in no condition to withstand the charge of the victorious Russian squadrons; and such had been their losses in artillery the day before, that they had only seven pieces with them. From this hopeless state they were relieved by the illtimed prudence of the hereditary Prince of Würtemberg, Pahlen's commander, who was seized with such apprehensions about his artillery being lost in the fields or cross-roads, that he ordered Pahlen to return to the highway, which the latter officer, burning with indignation at seeing the enemy thus permitted to escape, reluctantly obeyed. Overjoyed to see him retire, the French immediately drew off their troops from the attack on la Ferté-Gaucher; 2 and, defiling rapidly across the fields to the left, reached Provins through Cour-

² Burgh. 234. Dan. 321, 323. Vaud. ii. 293, 297. Plotho, iii. 384. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 168, 171.

tacon. They were followed, however, by the advanced guard of Pahlen's Cossacks; and no sooner were the first LXXXVIII. spears discerned than, rushing tumultuously out of Provins, they retired in haste to Nangis, from whence, without further loss, they reached the capital; Mortier through Guignes, and Marmont through Melun.

Meanwhile the Grand Army, and that of Blucher,

Paris. The Russians of Raeffskoi's corps and the Wür- appearance of the tembergers led the van: then came the Austrians and Allied army on the Bavarians: behind them the Guards and grenadiers - march to all marching along, or on either side of the high road to Meaux. The columns of the army of Silesia were seen like a waving dark line to the right. Indescribable was the enthusiasm of the troops; magnificent the spectacle which the military pageant exhibited. weather, which for some months before had been so severe and dreary, had now become beautiful, and the rays of the ascending sun were reflected from the glittering arms of the host. Every step was lightsome, joy beamed in every countenance, ardour glanced from every eve, and rendered this triumphant march truly magnificent. A flourish of martial music, the loud roll of the drums, and the louder cheers of the soldiers, announced

CHAP.

1814.

continued their march, without interruption, towards splendid

"My children," said the Czar, "it is now but a step to Paris." "We will take it, father," they answered with 323.

loud cheers; "we remember Moscow."1*

the presence of the Emperor, as he rode successively up to every regiment. Several times he passed through the Guards, and conversed with the generals and officers of corps, many of whom had been trained under his own eye; often he ascended an eminence on the roadside, to gaze on the vast columns, which were all pressing forward to the completion of their mighty enterprise.

^{* &}quot;An incident occurred on this day, strikingly characteristic of the true magnanimity which warmed the bosom of this great man. On occasion of a deliberation the day before, he had said to Prince Volkonsky, in allusion to some apprehensions he had expressed of the amount of Napoleon's force.

> 1814. 37. Attack on Winzingerode by Napoleon.

Foreseeing that Napoleon would, in all probability, as soon as he received intelligence of the advance on Paris, endeavour to regain the capital by the circuitous route of Troyes, Sens, and Fontainebleau, the greater part of the next night was employed by the Emperor in despatching orders in all directions, as well to Winzingerode as to Chernicheff and the other partisans. They were enjoined to preserve the communications to the southward, to keep a vigilant look-out, and forward the earliest intelligence to headquarters of any movement on Napoleon's part of which they could receive advices. Meanwhile, however, Winzingerode himself, having borne the shock of the French Emperor's greatly superior forces, had suffered a severe defeat. Napoleon, as already mentioned, had rested on the 25th at Doulevant, extending his wings in all directions, in order to spread alarm in the enemy's rear; and although Winzingerode was in sight of the rearguard, under Macdonald, yet with such diligence had the directions of Alexander been obeyed, that the reports constantly were, that they were followed by the whole Allied army, under the Emperor and Schwartzenberg in person. Meanwhile, the march of a body of French troops towards Chaumont spread such terror in the rear that the Emperor of Austria, Lord Aberdeen, Counts Razumoffsky and Stadion, and the whole corps diplomatique who lay there, were obliged to mount on horseback, and ride thirteen leagues, without drawing bridle, by cross-roads to Dijon. The alarm, swelling as it receded from the real point of danger, spread to the Rhine, where it was universally believed that the whole victorious

March 25.

March 26.

'You always see the enemy double.' Musing on the displeasure of his sovereign, the prince was riding on, pensive and alone. No sooner did the Emperor see him approach, than he called him to come near, and said publicly, in presence of the King of Prussia and a numerous suite, 'I wronged you yesterday, and I publicly ask your pardon.' Napoleon, though greatly Alexander's superior in genius, could not have done this: he could conquer the world, but not subdue himself."—Danileffsky, 323.

French army was immediately to be upon them. But

on the day following, Napoleon, uneasy at the account transmitted by Macdonald, that he saw only horse in the enemy's outposts, began to suspect that he was not in reality followed by the Grand Army, and gave orders for the troops to retrace their steps towards St Dizier. The refluent tide soon brought an overwhelming force on 1 Fain, 187, Winzingerode, who had meanwhile occupied St Dizier ii. 314, 316. with five thousand horse, the remaining three thousand 327, Burgh, being detached to the front under Tettenborn to gain 262, 263, Koch, iii. information. The better to deceive the enemy, Winzin- 548, 550. Die Grosse gerode ordered rooms at St Dizier for the Emperor of Russia Chron. iv. 282, 286. and King of Prussia, who, he said, might be expected on Varnhagen the following day—a fact which was immediately communi- 264. cated to Napoleon by his devoted adherents in that town.1

Tettenborn, seeing that he was about to have the whole of Napoleon's army upon his hands, sent word to Win-Defeat of zingerode to send him no reinforcements, as none he could Winzingerode. send could enable him to keep his ground, and the troops coming up would only obstruct his retreat. Winzingerode, accordingly, drew up his troops in two lines. extending from St Dizier to the neighbourhood of Perthes, on the right bank of the Marne, hoping by this imposing array to gain time for Tettenborn's advanced guard to retire. The attack of the French, however, was so rapid. and with such overwhelming force, that there were no means whatever of either stopping or retarding it. Their troops deployed with incredible rapidity: column after column descended from the neighbouring plateau into the valley of the Marne: powerful batteries were erected on all the eminences, which sent a storm of round-shot and bombs through the Allied ranks; and under cover of this fire, the French infantry, cavalry, and artillery crossed the Marne at the ford of Hallignicourt, and came close to Tettenborn, who had no means whatever of With his little band of heroes, however, he plunged into the midst of the French horse, who were ten thousand strong, and broke the first and second lines;

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

1814.

1814.

but, being speedily enveloped by greatly superior forces, he was routed, and driven with great loss towards Vitry. Winzingerode's main body was next assailed by ten thousand French cavalry, supported by a large body of infantry; while the succeeding columns of the army, stretching as far as the eye could reach, presented the appearance of an interminable host. The Russian horse were unable to resist the shock; their artillery had time only to fire a few rounds: in a few minutes they were fairly routed. In utter confusion they now made for the road to Bar-le-Duc, where Benkendoff, with a regiment of dragoons and three of Cossacks, with some guns, had taken up a good position, flanked by an impassable morass. By the firm countenance of his brave rearguard, the pursuit was checked; and Winzingerode gained time to re-form his men, and continued his retreat to Bar-le-Duc without further molestation, from whence next day The French loss in this brilliant he retired to Chalons. affair did not exceed seven hundred men, while the Allies were weakened by two thousand, of whom five hundred were made prisoners, and nine pieces of cannon.1

1 Dan. 328, 330. Burgh. 263, 264. Vaud. ii. 316, 318. Koeh, iii. 553. Varn. von Enze, 282, 284. Plotho, iii. 389. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 288.

39.
Napoleon learns of the advance of the Allies toward Paris, and sets out after them.

This was the last gleam of sunshine which fortune bestowed upon the conqueror who had so long basked in her smiles; henceforth he was involved in one disaster after another, till he was precipitated from the throne. Such as it was, it had a most disastrous effect on the fortunes of Napoleon, for it inspired him with renewed confidence in his fortunes, and confirmed him in the opinion that he was on the traces of the whole Allied Army, and that he had only to follow up his advantages to insure their entire destruction. Accordingly, in the first moment of triumph, after his success at St Dizier, he ordered a strong body of troops to approach Vitry; and as the commandant refused to surrender, he marched thither next day himself, ordered a hundred and twenty guns to be planted against it, and threatened in a few hours to reduce the town to ashes. He soon, however, received

March 27.

intelligence which gave him more serious subject of meditation. From the prisoners taken on the field, he learned that Winzingerode's corps consisted only of cavalry and horse-artillery, with a few battalions of light infantry, drawn from the garrison of Vitry; and immediately after some peasants came up from Fère-Champenoise with full details of the march of the Allied armies towards Paris, and the disastrous combat which had taken place there two days before, between the retreating marshals and their cavalry. The veil now dropped from before his eyes; all doubt was at an end. It was all but certain that the Allies, fully three days' march ahead, would be in Paris before "Nothing but a thunderbolt," said he, "can save him. us:" and immediately drawing off his whole troops and guns from before Vitry, he retired with his staff to St Dizier, where he shut himself up in his cabinet, and spent the whole night in intently studying the maps. The Chron. iv. resolved, after much consideration, instead of pursuing 295, 297. the whole night in intently studying the maps. his movement on the Rhenish and frontier fortresses, to 399, 400. return forthwith to Paris; and to avoid the Allied army, Fain, 193, 196, Dan. which lay between, he chose the road by Doulevant, 330, 332, Vassy, Troyes, Sens, and Fontainebleau. Orders to that 266, Vaud. ii. 319, 320, effect were immediately given, and by daybreak on the Varnhagen and Enes. morning of the 28th, all the army was in motion by 28th.

Doulevant for Troyes.¹ Meanwhile the Allies were not idle. No force capable of even retarding their advance to the capital existed in Passage of the field; and they met with little interruption except by the at the passage of the Marne. The army of Silesia approached this river, which lay directly across their advance to Paris. Count Compans and General Vincent, with five thousand men, were retiring before them, and, like good soldiers, they broke down the bridges over the river, and took post on the opposite bank, at Trilport and Meaux, to dispute the passage. General Emmanuel, with March 27.

the advanced guard of the army of Silesia, soon came up,

CHAP. 1814.

1814.

March 28.

artillery; the Cossacks crossed over, for the most part, by swimming their horses; and soon the bridge groaned under the weight of five Prussian regiments, which, with the Russian horse, instantly attacked the enemy, drove them back into Meaux, and, following close on their heels, expelled them from that town. Two bridges were immediately established at Trilport, and one at Meaux; and the whole of the 28th was employed in transporting the immense masses and convoys of both armies, which, according to the plan concerted, here united, to the right bank of the river. The Emperor then reviewed Sacken's corps, and publicly thanked them for the extraordinary energy and valour they had displayed since the commencement of the campaign. Their diminished numbers, for they were now only six thousand out of twenty thousand who had crossed the Rhine, as well as the bronzed 336. Burgh. countenances and tattered garments of the men, told the desperate nature of the service which they had gone Conq. xxiii. through. But though their clothes and equipments were 280, 281. worn out, their arms were clean and in good condition, and the artillery train in perfect working order, though the loss by the fracture by an enemy's ball was often supplied by the wheel of a farmer's cart.1

1 Dan. 335, 334, 336. Vict. et Vaud. ii. 296, 299. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 297, 300,

41. efforts to preserve discipline in the army.

The Allies had now entered a rich champaign country, Alexander's adorned with woods, villas, orchards, smiling fields, and all the charming indications of long-established prosperity. It therefore not only abounded with resources of all kinds for the use of the troops, but offered almost irresistible temptations to the violence and marauding of conquest. This was more especially to be dreaded in a host such as that which now approached Paris, consisting of the soldiers of six different nations, extending from the Rhine to the wall of China, many of them of lawless and half savage habits, all smarting under the recollection of recent wrongs and unbearable oppression. True to the noble principles on which he had throughout maintained the contest. Alexander immediately issued a proclamation to his soldiers, enjoining the strictest discipline, and forbidding CHAP. any supplies to be obtained for the troops, except through the intervention of the mayors and local authorities.* Not satisfied with this, he addressed with his own hand a circular to the commanders of corps belonging to the other nations, earnestly entreating them to take every 1 Dan. 334. possible means to preserve the strictest discipline among Lab. ii. 349.

their troops.1+

The effect of these measures, not less politic than humane, was immense. A vast crowd of peasantry, Their imindeed, inspired with terror, with their horses and cattle, effect. at first fled into Paris, before the columns of the Allied army; but it was soon discovered that order was preserved by the invaders; and, ere long, the inhabitants remained at home, gazing with amazement at the endless columns of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, which, for days together, defiled past them towards the capital. After the repeated accounts which had been published of the defeat and ruin of the Allied armies, it was with unbounded astonishment that they beheld the extent of their hosts. They admired the superb array of the Guards, the dazzling cuirasses of the horsemen, the for-

* "It is the immutable will of his majesty the Emperor, that the troops under your command should observe the strictest discipline, and on no account whatever leave their bivouacs to go into the villages; and that their wants, such as fire, wood, straw, should not be supplied otherwise than through the intervention of the mayor. You cannot but be aware how much the good conduct of our troops in the present circumstances may influence the common success; and therefore his Majesty will hold you personally responsible for the execution of this order."—Alexander's Circular Order, 26th March 1814; Danilefsky, 334.

+ "At the moment we are approaching Paris, it is only by the strictest subordination among the troops that we can hope to obtain the important results we have in view. You were one of the first to be convinced of the necessity of gaining over the affections of the inhabitants of Paris to the cause we are maintaining; but shall we be acting on this conviction, if the villages round Paris be left a prey to plunderers, instead of finding protection from our armies? I earnestly entreat of you to use every possible means to prevent acts of violence. Every commander of a corps, or detachment, should be made personally responsible for whatever disorder may be committed. Your active exertions on this occasion will secure you the general gratitude, and double the high respect I entertain for you."—ALEXANDER to MARSHAL COUNT WREDE, March 26, 1814; DANILEFSKY, 334, 335.

> 1814. 1 Dan. 334. 335. Lab. ii. 349. Cap. x. 440.

First sight of Paris by the Allied army,

midable trains of artillery; and shuddered when they gazed on the long and desultory array of Cossacks and Bashkirs sweeping by, speaking uncouth tongues, singing Oriental songs, giving fearful token of that vast moral revolution which had thus brought the children of the desert into the heart of European civilisation.1

As the Allied troops approached Paris, the resistance of Marmont and Mortier's retiring corps, which had now completed their roundabout march by Nangis and Melun, and interposed between the invaders and the capital, was again felt. Compans' division did not evacuate the forest of Bondy till it had been turned on all sides, and after some sharp firing. Thence the sovereigns inclined to the left, and ascended an eminence on the roadside by a path through brushwood. The sun had just set; a cool breeze refreshed the air; there was not a cloud in the sky. All at once, on the right, the buildings of Montmartre appeared, and the stately edifices of PARIS burst upon the view. Indescribable was the sensation which this sight produced. From rank to rank, from mouth to mouth, the thrilling words passed; in a few seconds the electric shock was felt as far as the eye could reach in the columns; and all, breaking their order, hurried forward to the front, and crowded up the ascent.* The last rays of the sun were still illuminating the dome of the Invalides, the summit of the Pantheon yet reflected his beams; while they gazed the light ceased, and darkness began to overspread

> * " Ecco apparir Gerusalem si vede, Ecco additar Gerusalem si scorge, Ecco da mille voci unitamente Gerusalemme salutar si sente. Cosi di naviganti audace stuolo Che mova a ricercar estranio lido, E in mar dubbioso e sotto ignoto polo Provi l'onde fallaci e 'l vento infido, S' alfin discopre il desiato suolo, Il saluta da lunge in lieto grido; E l'uno all'altro il mostra, e in tanto oblia La noja e 'l mal della passata via."

Tasso, - Ger. Lib. iii. 3, 4.

the massy structures of the capital. Forgotten in an CHAP. instant were the fatigues of the campaign. Wounds, fallen brothers, lost friends, were as nothing. One only feeling, that of exultation, filled every bosom; one only emotion, that of gratitude, swelled every heart. inhaling, during several minutes, the entrancing spectacle, the Allied sovereigns, slow and pensive at the very magnitude of their triumph, descended from the height, and 1 Dan, 338, proceeded to Bondy, the last post station before Paris, 339.

1814.

where they passed the night.1

And what was the state of Paris-of the great Revolutionary capital—when the danger could no longer be con- Extreme cealed; when crowds of peasants, flying before the foe, Parisduring beset the barriers with trembling agitation; when the this period. rattle of musketry was at last heard in the plain of St Denis, and the illumination of the eastern sky told the affrighted inhabitants that the forces of banded Europe slept round watch-fires at their gates? Fearful indeed, for eight-and-forty hours, had been the note of preparation within its walls. In vain the agents of the police everywhere placarded proclamations, assuring the people that the Allies would never venture to attack the immortal city; that its means of defence were invincible; that five hundred guns were ready to spread death among the foe; ² Lab. ii. 349. Beauand that it would be sufficient simply to close the bar-champ, ii. riers to exterminate them to the last man.^{2*} These high- x. 440. sounding expressions could not conceal the real facts

^{* &}quot;The Allies regard the pillage and destruction of the capital as the recompense and end of their invasion; they already make a boast of having entered it without resistance - of having sacked it; and they propose to send off the élite of its workmen, of its artisans, of its artists, to the depths of Russia, to people their deserts, and then they will set fire to all the quarters of the town. But with what hope of success can they enter Paris? What would become of them in the midst of an immense population, armed, inflamed, and resolute to defend itself? Paris contains twenty thousand horses, which might convey to the heights five hundred pieces of cannon. It would be easy to barricade the streets, and to offer at every point an invincible resistance. It would be enough even to close the barriers to exterminate them to the last man! No! The Allies will never approach Paris!" — Affiché, Paris, 29th March 1814; Beauchamps, ii. 191, 292.

1814.

which were before their eyes. They could not make the citizens blind to the endless crowds of peasants in consternation, who defiled in confusion along the Boulevards, conveying with them their wives, their children, their horses and cattle, into the last asylum of the capital.

Ineffectual attempts to organise a defence.

The extreme proposals which the more violent of the Jacobin emissaries promulgated in the name of the Emperor, that they should arm the populace, burn the suburbs, destroy the bridges, barricade the streets, and, if necessary, retire to the south of the Seine, there to defend themselves to the last extremity, till the arrival of the heads of his columns, augmented the general consternation. Universal spoliation, conflagration, and massacre, were anticipated, from such letting loose of the long pent-up passions of the Revolution. The banks were closed: the shops shut up; every one hid his most valuable moveables; vast quantities of plate and treasure were buried; the gaming-houses were stopped; and, what had been unknown in the bloodiest days of the Revolution, the theatres were empty. Preparations were at length making by the government, but they were of a kind to increase rather than diminish the terrors of the people. Six thousand troops of the line, and twenty thousand national guards, were reviewed in the Place Carrousel, and marched along the quays; but the gloomy aspect of the soldiers, the long trains of artillery which traversed the streets, the distant thunder of the enemy's cannon, the ceaseless torrent of disorderly peasants flying ¹ Beauch, ii. before the invaders, which streamed over the Boulevards, Lab. ii. 349, and the wounded and dying who were brought in from the advanced posts, told but too plainly that war in all its horrors was fast approaching the mighty capital.1

x. 440.

In the midst of the general consternation, the council of state was summoned to deliberate on the grave question, whether or not the Empress and the King of Rome should remain in Paris to await the fate of arms, or be withdrawn to a place of safety beyond the Loire. The

minister of war, Clarke, briefly unfolded the military situation of the capital, the troops of the line, artillery, and national guards, who could be assembled for its defence. The forces of the Allies were estimated at a hundred and Deliberafifty thousand men; and in these circumstances the minis- Council of ter declared he could not answer for the safety of the State as to whether the Empress and her son. Various opinions as to what Empress should be done followed this exposition. Boulay de la Rome should re-Mearthe, an old republican, proposed that they should main in convey the Empress to the Hôtel de Ville, and show her to the people in the faubourgs, holding her infant in her arms; that now was the time to display the heroism of Maria Theresa. Savary expounded the means which he could put in motion for rousing the masses. Molé combated the removing the Empress, by observing, "that the greatest of all errors, if resistance was determined on. would be to leave Paris without a government—that left to themselves they would speedily abandon the Emperor." To this opinion Talleyrand assented. Clarke insisted "that it was a mistake to consider Paris as the centre of the imperial power: that the power of the sovereign 1 Thib. ix. 617, 618. would follow him everywhere; and as long as a village Sav. vi. 344. Cap. x. 442, remained in France unoccupied by the enemy, that was 443. his capital."1

On the vote being taken, nineteen out of twenty-three voted for making the contest a popular one, and trans- Joseph proporting the Empress and the seat of the government, as duces an order by in the days of the League, to the Hôtel de Ville. When hapoleon for their this division was made known, Joseph produced an removal. express order from the Emperor, dated from Rheims not a fortnight before, to the effect that in no event should they permit the Empress and the King of Rome to fall into the hands of the enemy; that if the Allies approached Paris with forces plainly irresistible, the Empress, with the King of Rome, and the great dignitaries of the empire, should be removed to the other side of the Loire; in fine, that he would rather see his son in the Seine than in the

CHAP.

1814. and King of

> 1814. 1 Thib. ix. 617, 618. Cap. x. 442, 444. Savary, vi. 344, 345.

48. Mournful scene at the departure of the Empress. March 29.

hands of the enemy.* This precise and definitive order, which provided for the very case that had occurred, put an end to all deliberation; and it was arranged that Joseph should remain to direct the defence of the capital, but that the principal officers of state should accompany the Empress and the King of Rome beyond the Loire.1

The departure of the Empress took place next day, and completed the discouragement of the inhabitants of Paris. A great crowd assembled at the Place Carrousel, when the carriages came to the door at daybreak; and though none ventured openly to arraign the orders of government, yet many were the condemnations uttered in private at the timid policy which virtually abandoned the capital to the enemy, by withdrawing those whose presence was most calculated to have preserved authority, and stimulated resistance, among its inhabitants. The King of Rome, though only three years of age, cried violently when they came to take him away; he exclaimed that they were betraying his papa, and clung to the curtains of his apartment with such tenacity, that it required all the influence of his governess, Madame de Montesquiou, to induce him to quit his hold. He was still in tears when he was carried down to the carriage of the Empress. Marie Louise was calm and resigned, but deadly pale. 3. Thib. ix. At eleven o'clock in the morning the mournful procession Cap. x. 442, set out, and, defiling by the quay of the river, took the

2 Sav. vii. 1, 618, 619. 443. Die Grøsse Chron. iv. 321, 324,

> * "You are in no event to permit the Empress and the King of Rome to fall into the hands of the enemy. I am about to manœuvre in such a manner, that you may possibly be several days without hearing from me. Should the enemy advance upon Paris with such forces as to render all resistance impossible, send off in the direction of the Loire the Empress, the King of Rome, the great dignitaries, the ministers, the officers of the senate, the president of the council of state, the great officers of the crown, and the treasure. Never quit my son; and keep in mind that I would rather see him in the Seine than in the hands of the enemies of France. The fate of Astyanax, a prisoner in the hands of the Greeks, has always appeared to me the most deplorable in history."—Naro-LEON to JOSEPH, Rheims, 16th March 1814; CAPEFIGUE, x. 443, 444.

> road for Rambouillet. The long train of carriages passed

slowly along, amidst the tears of a large body of people,2

while the thunder of the cannon was already heard from

the direction of St Denis. Terror now froze every heart; all felt that resistance was hopeless, and that nothing remained but to make the best terms that could be obtained from the victors.

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

1814.

Atlas. Plate 102.

Paris, now almost as well known as London to every person in England, whether male or female, who has Description received a liberal education, may not be equally familiar a military in future times, or in other countries; and even to those who know it best, it is never irksome to read a description of a city in which some of the happiest days of their life may have been spent. Situated on both banks of the Seine, the French metropolis is as favourably adapted for external defence as for internal ornament and salubrity. From Mount Valerien on the west, to the fortress of Vincennes on the east, it is protected by a line of hills running on the northern bank of the Seine, and presenting a natural fortification against an enemy approaching from the north or east, the quarter from which danger is principally to be apprehended. Clichy, Romainville, Belleville, the plateau of Chaumont, Montmartre, are the names which have been affixed to this ridge; and although not strengthened by field-works, yet these natural advantages constituted a very formidable line of defence. The ridge is about three miles and a-half in length, and the woods, orchards, gardens, villas, and enclosures with which it is covered, rendered it in a peculiar manner susceptible of defence by a body of militia or national guards, who might be unequal to a combat with regular forces in the open field. The plain of St Denis, between Montmartre and Romainville, extends up to the gates of the capital; but it is enfiladed on either side by the guns from those elevated heights, the fire of batteries on which, intersecting each other, rendered all access by the great road from St Denis impossible, till the summits were carried. Montmartre, a conical hill which rises to a considerable height, and is nearly covered with buildings, presented. if adequately furnished with cannon, a most formidable

1814.

point for defence; but the positions of Chaumont, Belleville, and Menilmontant were less compact and more open to a flank attack. The whole defence of the capital, however, depended on the possession of these heights: if they were taken, Paris was at the mercy of the conqueror. Bombs from Montmartre and Chaumont would carry as far as the Rue Montblanc, and into the very heart of the city; the old ramparts had long since been converted into shady walks, well known as the principal scene of enjoyment in the capital; and the barriers on the principal road, connected together by a brick wall, presented the means only of preventing smuggling, or aiding the efforts of the police, but could oppose no resistance whatever to the attack of regular soldiers.¹

Personal observation. Koch, iii. 415, 429. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 283, 284.

50. Description of the buildings of Paris.

What chiefly strikes a stranger on his first arrival in Paris, is the extraordinary variety and beauty of the public edifices. The long-established greatness of the French sovereigns, the taste for architecture which several of them possessed, and the durable materials of which the capital is built, have conspired, in a succession of ages, to store it with a series of public and private edifices, which are not only for the most part exceedingly imposing in themselves, but in the highest degree interesting, from the picture they present of the successive changes of manners. habits, and taste, during the prolonged lifetime of the monarchy. From the stately remains of the baths of Julian, now devoted to the humble purpose of a cooper's warehouse in the faubourg St Germain, to the recent magnificent structures begun by Napoleon, and completed by the Bourbons, it exhibits an unbroken series of buildings, still entire, erected during fifteen centuries, connecting together the ancient and modern world, and forming, like Gibbon's History of Rome, a bridge which spans over the dark gulf of the middle ages. The towers of Notre-Dame, which rose amidst the austerity of Gothic taste. and were loaded with the riches of Catholic superstition:

the Hôtel de Ville, the florid architecture of which recalls the civil wars of the Fronde and the League; the Marais, with its stately edifices, carrying us back to the rising splendour of the Bourbon princes; the Louvre, which witnessed the frightful massacre of Charles IX.; the Pont Neuf, which bears the image of Henry IV.; the Tuileries, recalling at once the splendour of Louis XIV., and the sufferings of his martyred descendant; the Place Loths XV., which beheld in succession the orgies of royalty and the horrors of the Revolution; the column of the Place Vendôme, which perpetuates the glories of Napoleon—present a series of monuments unequalled in interest by any other city of modern Europe, and which may possibly, to future ages, exceed even the attractions of the Eternal City itself. Every step in Paris is historical; the shadows of the dead arise on every side; the very stones breathe.

The streets in the old part of the town are narrow, and consequently, perhaps, unhealthy; but their straitness Its architeconly renders them the more imposing, their buildings dour. being always seen in rapid perspective. The old stone piles, often five stories in height, some of them contemporary with the Crusades, seem to frown with contempt on the modern passenger. It was in these narrow streets. the focus of the Revolution, that the great bulk of the inhabitants, estimated in all at that period at six hundred thousand souls, dwelt. On the banks of the river a wider space is seen. Light arches span the stream, and long lines of pillared scenery attest the riches and taste of a more refined age. Nor is the beauty of architectural monuments inferior to the interest of ancient associations. The colossal proportions, and yet delicate finishing, of the arch of Neuilly; the exquisite peristyle of the church of the Madeleine; the matchless façade of the Louvre; the noble portico of the Pantheon; the lofty column of Aus1 Personal terlitz, will ever attract the cultivated in taste from every observation. quarter of Europe, even after the political greatness of

1814.

France has declined, and its glories exist only in the records of historic fame.*

1814.
52.
Forces of the French on the line of defence.

The troops which remained at the disposal of Joseph, for the defence of the heights of Paris, were very inconsiderable, and altogether inadequate to the defence of so extensive a position. The national guard, indeed, was thirty thousand strong, but not more than half of this number were armed; and they were, for the most part, absorbed in the guarding of the twelve barriers of the city, or the service of the interior: so that not more than five thousand were available for service on the external defences. Marmont commanded the right, which rested on Belleville and Chaumont, with detachments on all the points susceptible of defence, as far as Vincennes; and Mortier the left, which extended between the canal of Ourcq and Montmartre, across the great road from St Denis, with posts as far as Neuilly. It was easy to foresee that the weight of the contest would be around the hill of Montmartre and the buttes of Chaumont; and it was there, accordingly, that the main strength of the French was placed. The wreck of fifteen divisions stood on the line of defence, which, in former days, would have contained at least ninety thousand combatants; but so wasted had they been under the dreadful campaigns of the last two years, that they could not now muster more than twenty thousand infantry and six thousand horse. In Marmont's wing, the skeletons of seventy battalions were required to make up eight thousand men. Their air was firm, but sad: they were resolved to lay down their lives for their country; but they knew the enemy they had to combat, and were aware it would be in vain.1 Including the national guards, who were without the

449, 450. Vaud. ii. 310, 312. Burgh. 238. Dan. 347. Plotho, iii. 403. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 307, 309, 314.

1 Koch, iii.

* They may well put the architects of England to the blush, for the painful inferiority which the modern structures of London exhibit. The modern structures, observe. Nothing worthy of the nation has been built in public edifices in London in our time. Compare St Paul's or Westminster Abbey with the National Gallery, and say whether we have not fallen from a race of giants to a brood of pigmies.

barriers, and all the depots which had been brought forward, not more than thirty-five thousand men took part in the defence; but they were supported by a hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, fifty-three of which were of And of the position, some on the extreme right being manned by the Allies. young men of the Polytechnic school. Of the Allies, a hundred thousand combatants were in line, and ready to take part in the attack; the remainder of the force being left behind on the Marne, at Trilport and Meaux, to guard the communications and keep an eye on the movements of Napoleon. That great commander, as already mentioned, had projected the erection of powerful fortifications on the heights now threatened by the Allies. after his return from Austerlitz in 1806, and had been Ante, ch. only prevented by the dread of awakening the Parisians 1vii. § 73. from their slumber of security under the shadow of the 2 Vaud. ii 310, 313, glory of the great nation. Memorable warning! How 328. Koch, Burgh. often is national security endangered, or national exist-238. Dan. ence shortened, by heedless pride or shortsighted ecoplotho, iii. 403, 404. nomy obstructing the sagacious foresight of prophetic Die Grosse Chron. iv. wisdom, requiring present sacrifice in money, or threaten- 340. ing a passing mortification to vanity!²

Joseph, on the 29th, published a spirited proclamation to his troops and the inhabitants of Paris, in which he sehwartzenexhorted them to combat bravely to maintain their ground berg's prountil the arrival of the Emperor, who might be hourly the inhabitants of expected.* Schwartzenberg, on his part, with the appro-Paris. bation of the Allied sovereigns, issued a remarkable address to the inhabitants of Paris, in which the precise

CHAP.

1814. 53.

² Vaud. ii.

^{* &}quot;Citizens of Paris! A column of the enemy has advanced to Meaux. It approaches by the road of Germany; but the Emperor follows it closely, at the head of a victorious army. The Council of the Regency has provided for the safety of the Empress and the King of Rome. I remain with you. Let us arm to defend our capital - its monuments, its riches, our wives, our children, all that is dear to us. Let this great city become a camp for a few moments; and let the enemy find his shame under those walls which he hopes to pass in triumph. The Emperor marches to our succour: second him by a brief and vigorous resistance, and we shall preserve the honour of France."—THIBAUDEAU, ix. 619, 620.

language was used which Louis XVI., two-and-twenty years before, had recommended to the Allied sovereigns as the only tone which was likely to vanquish the Revolution, by declaring war on it, but not on France; but which had been then and since unaccountably forgotten amidst the ambition and separate interests of the potentates who composed the alliance.* The allusions in this proclamation to the insatiable spirit of conquest with which all the governments of France for twenty years had been animated, and to the facility with which peace might be obtained, on honourable terms, by France, and to the example of Bordeaux, where Louis XVIII. had already been proclaimed, pointed, not obscurely, to a restoration of the exiled princes as the sole condition on which, since the rupture of the negotiations at Châtillon, the Allies considered it possible that a pacification could be effected. They had already erected the conquered districts into a sort of province, with the direction of which the Comte d'Artois, who was at Vesoul, was intrusted. The proclamation, with a proposal for the capitulation of Paris, was sent to the French advanced posts; but the French marshals, like brave and faithful men, rejected it, and resolved to maintain their posts to the last extremity.1

¹ Dan. 345, 346. Cap. x. 438, 439. Burgh. 234.

At two in the morning of the 30th March the générale beat in all the quarters of Paris, to summon the national guard to assemble at their different points of rendezvous. One-and-twenty years had elapsed since, at the same hour, it had called them, amidst the clang of

^{*&}quot; Inhabitants of Paris! The Allied armies are under your walls. The object of their march to the capital of France is founded on the hope of a sincere and durable pacification with her. For twenty years Europe has been deluged with blood and tears. Every attempt to put an end to these calamities has proved vain; for this reason, that in the very government which oppresses you, there has been found an insurmountable obstacle to peace. Who among you is not convinced of this truth? The Allied sovereigns desire to find in France a beneficent government, which shall strengthen her alliance with all nations; and therefore, in the present circumstances, it is the duty of Paris to hasten the general pacification. We await the expression of your opinion, with a degree of impatience proportioned to the mighty consequences which must result from your determination. Declare it: and you shall at once find

the tocsin, to muster for the defence of the throne on the CHAP. 10th August 1793. They had then failed at the decisive moment—they had basely surrendered their sovereign to an infuriated rabble, and abandoned the nation Commenceto the government of the multitude. They now had action, and their reward. They were to witness the degradation position of and punishment of their country, the defeat of its armies, March 30. the overthrow of its independence; the iron was to enter 1 Ante, ch. vii. § 93. into the soul of the nation. Bravely, however, they repaired to their posts, amidst the tears of their wives and children, who never expected to see them more. Hardly had the clock in the church of St Denis struck five in the morning, when the anxious eyes from the summit of the heights of Romainville discovered several dark masses appearing beyond Pantin, on the road to Meaux. Still not a gun was fired on either side; the level glance of the sun illuminated the peaceful slopes of Romainville, and the gilded dome of the Invalides was only beginning to lighten before his rays. Suddenly the discharge of artillery was heard on the right; the dark mass quickly became edged with fire; and soon the roar of above a hundred pieces of cannon announced to the trembling inhabitants of the capital that the last day of the Revolution had arrived. Raeffskoi, supported by the reserves of Barclay, was charged with the attack on the French centre, between Pantin and Vincennes, and especially of the heights of Belleville; the hereditary prince of Würtemberg, supported by Giulay's Austrians on the left, was to assail the bridges of the Marne at St Maur

defenders in the armies standing before your walls. Parisians! the state of France, the proceedings of the inhabitants of Bordeaux, the peaceable occupation of Lyons, and the real sentiments of your countrymen, are known to you. In these examples you will find the end of war and domestic discord: it is to be found nowhere else. The preservation of your city and of your tranquillity shall be the object of the prudent measures which the Allies will not fail to take, in concert with such of your authorities as enjoy the general confidence. Troops shall not be quartered upon you. Such are the sentiments with which Europe, arrayed before your walls, now addresses you. Hasten to justify her confidence in your patriotism and prudence."—See Dankersky, 345, 346; and CAPEFIGUE, x. 458; and Die Grosse Chronik, iii. 332.

1814.

1814.

1 Dan. 348, 238. Koch, Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 293, 294. Die Grosse Chron, iv. 344, 347.

and Charenton, to clear the wood of Vincennes, blockade its castle, and threaten the Barrière du Trône. right the army of Silesia was to advance on Montmartre on two sides: Count Langeron from Clichy and St Denis; Kleist, York, and Woronzoff, on the Allied left, 349. Vaud. ii. 330, 331. from the villages of la Vilette and la Chapelle. Above Burgh, 237, a hundred thousand men were destined to co-operate in iii. 451, 452. the attack; but they did not all arrive in action at the same time; the weight of the contest long felt on Raeffskoi and Barclay alone in the centre, and thence the unlooked-for continuance and bloody nature of the strife.1

the Russians in the centre.

At six in the morning the firing of musketry began in Repulse of the centre, by Prince Eugene of Würtemberg, with his division, issuing from the village of Pantin; while Raeffskoi himself, with Gortschakoff's infantry and Pahlen's cavalry, moved direct on Romainville. Marmont, however, convinced of the error which had been committed in not holding these villages the evening before, was advancing to occupy them with Boyer's division of the Young Guard, when he met Prince Eugene's Russians on an eminence a little beyond Pantin. A furious conflict immediately commenced, which soon extended to Romainville: the numbers were equal, the resolution and skill on the opposite sides well matched; and so bloody was the 240. Koch, combat, that in a short time fifteen hundred of the Russians had fallen. Mortier, finding he was not attacked, sent two divisions to aid Marmont, and with their aid the Russian cuirassiers were routed, and Prince Eugene driven back, still bravely fighting, into the villages.2

2 Vaud. ii. 332, 333, Dan. 353, 354. Burgh. iii. 453, 460. Plotho, iii. 405, 407. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 345, 347.

> Feeling himself unequal to such a conflict for any considerable time, he wrote to Barclay, representing his situation, but declaring his resolution to die at his post;* and shortly afterwards, Raeffskoi, having completed his

57. Heroic resistance of the Russians there.

^{*} His words were—"The second corps is ready and willing to be sacrificed; think of us and help us." Barclay answered — "Many thanks for your resolution: the grenadiers are prepared to reinforce you."—Danilefsky, 352.

circular march, commenced operations on the left. His CHAP. infantry carried Montreuil, and his cavalry pushed on to Charonne, nearly in the rear of the Young Guard at Romainville, which checked the advance of Marmont's victorious division; but still decided nothing. It was now eight o'clock, and the Emperor of Russia had just arrived on the field of battle, uncertain of the force of the enemy, or of the probable time of Napoleon's approach; he learned with dismay that Blucher's forces had not yet 1 Dan, 353, reached the neighbourhood of Montmartre—that the here- 354. Vaud. ii. 332, 334. ditary Prince of Würtemberg and Giulay were still far Victory behind, on the left—and that Raeffskoi was overmatched 296, 297. and his men fast falling, in the centre. Instantly per- Koch, iii. ceiving the danger, the Emperor immediately ordered 453, 460, 10ie Barclay to bring up the grenadiers, and Russian and Grosse Chron. iv. Prussian Guards, to the support of Raeffoski; and soon 344, 47. Plotho, iii. these noble troops were seen marching in double-quick 405. time, on the road to Pantin.1

Their arrival at the scene of danger speedily changed the face of affairs. Prince Eugene, long oppressed by The Emsuperior numbers, now in his turn had the advantage. up the General Mesenzoff advanced at the head of three Russian which redivisions of the Guards to the support of Raeffskoi; and stores the battle there. their united force, finding that it was impossible to advance in the plain till the heights were carried, from the summit of which the French guns vomited forth death on all sides, made a general attack on the wooded hills of Romainville, which were carried after a most desperate conflict. The French who occupied them were driven back to the heights of Ménilmontant and Belleville. At the same time, as the Prince-Royal of Würtemberg had not vet come up, Count Pahlen pushed forward a body of his dragoons toward Vincennes, who, meeting with no opposition, approached the Barrière du Trône, where twenty guns, manned by the scholars of the Polytechnic School, received them with a point-blank discharge. Hardly, however, was the first round fired, when the

1814.

> 1814. 1 Dan. 355. Vaud. ii, 334, 336. Plotho, iii. 404, 406. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 349, 351. Valentini. ii. 205

Russian hulans made a dash in flank at the guns, which were taken, with the gallant vouths who served them: and the seizure of the gate itself was only prevented by Dan. 355, 358, Burgh, the national guard, who checked the pursuit.* Mean-241. Koch, while Barclay having, by the aid of the Guards and grenadiers, at length dislodged the enemy from the heights of Pantin and Romainville, gave orders to suspend the attack in the centre, until the arrival of the army of Silesia on the right, and the corps of Giulav and the hereditary Prince of Würtemberg on the left, enabled the whole army to take the parts assigned them in the battle.1

59. Appearance of the army of Silesia on the right.

At eleven o'clock, standards and armed bodies of men were seen by the anxious crowds who thronged the heights of Montmartre around St Denis, which soon, widening and extending, moved steadily forward, till, like a huge black wave, they overspread the whole plain which stretches from thence to the capital. It was the vast host of the army of Silesia, which, dividing into two columns as it approached Montmartre, streamed in endless files, the one half towards la Villette, on the great road to the barrier of St Denis, the other in the direction of Neuilly, as if to turn that important post by the extreme French left. York and Kleist were on the great road, moving direct on Paris, Langeron on the Allied right, moving to turn the enemy's flank. The defence of la Villette and la Chapelle was most obstinate. For four long hours Mortier's troops, with heroic resolution, made good their post against the constantly increasing masses and reiterated attacks of the Prussians; and it was not till Woronzoff brought up his iron bands of Russian veterans, with the 13th and 14th light infantry at their head, that the batteries which commanded the village were carried and the French driven out. Meanwhile

^{*} One of these boys was overthrown into a ditch, where a Cossack had his spear uplifted to pierce him, when a Russian lancer, touched with his youth and valour, stayed his arm, saying, "Pas tuez le jeune Français."—Косн, iii.

Marmont, being reinforced, again made dispositions for an attack on Pantin. Barclay upon that ordered the Prussian and Baden Guards to march out and attack the enemy; and these splendid troops, led by their gallant colonel Alvensleben, rushed on the enemy with such impetuosity, that they were speedily broken and driven back almost to the barrier of Pré St Gervais. Such was the admiration which this charge excited in the breast of Alexander, who 1 Dan. 357, witnessed it, that with his own hands he took the cross of 211, 242. St George off the neck of the Archduke Constantine, who 406, 407. stood near him, and sent it to the Prussian commander 336, 338. while he and his troops were in the thick of a running Koch, iii. 465, 476. fire. The flattering badge being put on his breast on the Chron. iv. spot, the men set up a shout which was heard above all 354, 357. the roar of the battle.1

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

1814.

At length, about one o'clock in the afteruoon, the heads of the columns of the hereditary Prince of Würtemberg And of the arrived at the extreme Allied left; and although Giulay's wurtem-Austrians had not yet made their appearance, he imme- hers on the diately commenced operations. The wood of Vincennes was occupied almost without opposition; the castle blockaded; the bridge of St Maur, with eight guns, carried by storm, and the French driven back with severe loss to Charenton. Both wings having thus come up at last, the Emperor ordered a general attack along the whole line. The Allies formed, as at Leipsic and Arcissur-Aube, a vast concave, stretching from Charenton on the extreme left, to the neighbourhood of Neuilly on the right; the French a convex, and which was gradually 2 Dan. 360. falling back to the barriers. Langeron was ordered 242, Vaud. to carry Montmartre, cost what it might; while Koch, iii. 342, 352. Koch, iii. Raeffskoi and Prince Eugene, supported by Barclay's 639, 646. reserves and the grenadiers, again renewed the attack on Cong. xxiii. 342, 343. the centre. This grand assault, now made with greatly Plotho, iii. superior forces, and at all points at the same time, proved Die Grosse entirely successful.² The conquerors rushed forward in 363, 369. the order followed in the desperate assault of Ismael, and

1814.

with as rapid success. In vain the French generals and officers did all in their power, by standing in front of their columns, and exposing themselves to the uttermost, to animate their men and lead them back into action. Heroism and patriotism did their best to resist, but they did it in vain. An invincible spirit was roused among mankind; the Almighty fiat had gone forth, its instrument was the indignation of oppressed humanity, and France was to undergo the punishment of the Revolution.

61. Storming of the heights which command Paris.

Flashing in the rays of a brilliant sun, the Russian and Prussian colours were carried forward from one summit to another, till every obstacle was surmounted, and Paris lay at their feet. The Prussians, under the gallant Prince William, after a desperate struggle, carried the bridge over the canal of Ourcg, and expelled Mortier's men, at the point of the bayonet, out of la Villette. Charpentier's veterans of the Guard retired, furious with indignation. and still even in retreat keeping up a deadly and unquenchable fire on their pursuers. Pitchnitsky's division of the Russians carried the barrier of Pré St Gervais, and made themselves masters of seventeen guns which had been planted there; ten more yielded to the impetuous assault of the Prussian and Baden Guards: Prince Gortschakoff forced Charonne; the burying-ground at Mont Louis with eight, the battery of Ménilmontant with seven guns, were successively stormed; the inmost recesses of the wood of Romainville were the theatre of mortal conflict; the village of Bagnolet was forced at the same time by Mesenzoff. The external defences of the French centre being thus all carried about the same time, the whole Allied centre, amidst deafening shouts, converging together, rushed simultaneously into Belleville. Following up their successes, the advanced guards, with breathless haste, toiled to the summit of the Butte de Chaumont; the level plateau was speedily covered with troops; the splendid capital of France burst on their view; the cry,

¹ Dan, 360, 361. Burgh, 342, 343. Koch, iii, 474, 477. Vaud, ii. 362, 365. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 303, 307. Plotho, iii. 407, 411, 414. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 268, 371.

"Fire on Paris! fire on Paris!" arose on all sides, and, CHAP. amidst cheers which were heard over the whole battlefield, twenty howitzers were brought forward, which speedily sent their bombs as far as the Chaussée d'Antin. first shot was fired from a Russian battery of light artillery, which was the last that evacuated Moscow; and on both occasions was under the direction of General Milaradowich.

All of a sudden the troops received orders to halt at all points, and it was soon known that a capitulation had A suspenbeen concluded. Joseph no sooner perceived that the sion of arms is agreed to Allied armies were about to throw the French troops on both sides. back upon Paris, than he authorised the marshals to enter into a capitulation. This injunction was given by Joseph at a quarter past twelve; but it was not till the plateau of Chaumont was stormed, and the Russian bombs began to fall in the city, that the French marshals rightly judged that the defence could no longer be prolonged. In fact, in half an hour more the French troops, driven headlong down the steep descent which leads from the plateau to the town, would have been irrecoverably routed, and the conquerors would have entered the gates with them. They, in concert, accordingly despatched an officer to the Emperor Alexander, who was on the summit of the hill of Romainville, to request an armistice. The Emperor answered, with dignity, that he acceded to the proposition, but on condition only that Paris was immediately sur-As the officer had no power to accede to such rendered. a condition, Colonel Orloff returned with him to Marshal Marmont, whom he found in the first line, with his sword drawn, encouraging his worn-out battalions. The terms ¹ Dan. 363, Cap. were at once agreed to, and the French were immediately Sav. vii. 11, 13, Barrel. to evacuate all the positions without the gates, including 13. Burgh.

Montmartre. Orders were soon after despatched in all 299, 300.

Plotto, iii. directions to stop the firing. So warm, however, was the 414. Valenconflict, so exasperated were the soldiers on the opposite 209. sides, that it was with great difficulty that they could be

1814.

1814.

separated; the enthusiastic cheers of the Allies made the air resound over the adjacent parts of Paris; and when the firing ceased, the last sounds that were heard were from Curial's veterans of the Old Guard, who still shouted "Vive l'Empereur!"

General occupation of the heights.

To the loud roar of the artillery, the incessant clang of the musketry, the cries and cheers of the combatants, now succeeded a silence yet more awful, during which the terms of the capitulation were under discussion, and the fate of six hundred thousand human beings depended on a few words from the Emperor of Russia. Meanwhile the French troops, in the deepest dejection, many of them with tears mingling with the blood on their cheeks, withdrew within the barriers. The Allied columns, who had now all come up in great strength, and exulting in their triumphs, were immediately everywhere brought forward to the front, and formed a sublime spectacle. From the banks of the Marne to those of the Seine, on a vast semicircle of six miles, the troops rested on their arms. The different lines were placed near each other, so as to form a continuous close array. Artillery bristled on all the heights, cavalry filled all the plains; a hundred thousand men, leaning on their arms, and three hundred pieces of cannon, with the matches burning, were ready to pour the vials of wrath on the devoted city. Alexander, with all his suite, rode on to the plateau of Chaumont; Paris lay spread like a map at his feet. The descending sun, which cast its rays over its vast assemblage of domes and palaces, seemed to supplicate him to imitate its beneficence, and shine alike upon the just and the unjust. He was not wanting to his glorious destiny.1

1 Dan. 366, 367. Koch, iii. 466. Vaud. ii. 369, 370. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 387, 389.

But ere the terms could be agreed to, loud cheers, fol-Storming of lowed by a tremendous fire, were heard on the Allied right. Montmartre was speedily enveloped in smoke; and for some time all were in suspense, watching the dreadful struggle, the last of the northern campaign, which was there going forward. In a quarter of an hour, however,

Montmartre, which closes the battle.

the thunders ceased; the well-known Russian hurrah CHAP. resounded through the air; Russian standards were descried on the summit of the hill: and soon the arrival of messengers announced, that before intelligence of the suspension had reached them, Count Langeron, ascending from the extreme right of the Allied line on the side of Clichy, had carried this stronghold by assault. Such was the vigour of the storm, that of thirty guns planted on the hill, twenty-nine were taken; and in ten minutes from the time when the attack commenced, the Russian colours waved on its summit, although the preparations for defence appeared so formidable that the brave Radzewitz, who led the assault, took leave of his brother officers, as advancing to certain death, before he entered the fire. No sooner was the hill carried, than Langeron chased the French back into Paris, and immediately brought up eighty-four guns, which were planted on its summit pointed towards the capital. "So, Father Paris! you must now pay for Mother Moscow," exclaimed a Russian artilleryman, with the medal of 1812 on his breast, as he approached his match to the touch-hole of his cannon. As soon as the suspension of arms, however, was agreed to, a white flag was displayed from the telegraph on the 1 Dan. 366, top of Montmartre, the soldiers piled their arms, and the 368 Plotho, bands of all the regiments, advancing to the most elevated Koch, iii. points around, made the air resound with martial and 647,658. triumphant strains. By a singular coincidence, the last 369, 371. action in the war took place on an eminence which still Chron. iv. bears its Roman name of the Hill of Mars, and where, Varnhagen fifteen hundred years before, St Denis suffered martyr- von Ense, 433. dom, who first introduced Christianity into Northern

1814.

The battle of Paris, the last scene in this mighty drama,

Gaul.1*

^{*} Montmartre-Mons Martis. St Denis, the patron saint of France, suffered martyrdom there in the year 241. His remains, cast into the Seine, were raised by a pious widow near Chaillot, and interred in a wheat field, where the church of St Denis now stands, and the mausoleum of the kings of France has been constructed.—See Thierry, Gaule sous la Domination Romaine, ii. 324, 325.

1814.

Results of the battle.

was also on the side of the Allies, and considering the number opposed to them, one of the most bloody. They lost not less than 9093 men, of whom 153 were Würtembergers, 1840 Prussians, and 7100 Russians—a clear proof upon whom the weight of the contest had fallen, and with whom its principal glory should rest. They took eighty-six pieces of cannon on the field, two standards, and a thousand prisoners; and the guns of the national guard, seventy-two in number, were given up by capitulation. The French loss was much less severe, and did not exceed 4500 men. The reason of this great disproportion between the loss of the victorious and vanguished army, was not so much the strength of the French position, or the effect of their formidable heavy batteries on the Allied columns, as the circumstance that Blucher did not receive his orders in time to make his attack on the right simultaneous with Raeffskoi's in the centre; and that the Prince-royal of Würtemberg did not come up till the very last attack, at two o'clock in the afternoon, after the battle had lasted eight hours. Thus, during the greater part of the day, the opposite sides were nearly equally matched in respect of number at the points engaged, though, when all their troops came up, the Allies were three to one. Nevertheless, the resistance of the French army, from first to last, was most heroic: they yielded their capital, in the end, only to the forces of banded Europe; and this day may justly be considered as adding another to the immortal wreath of laurels which encircles their brows.1

¹ Dan. 371, Plotho, iii. 416, 417. Vaud. ii. 372, 373. Koch, iii. 488, 506. Die Grosse Chron, iv. 385.

66. Napoleon receives inthe Allied advance.

"If the Allies were encamped," said Napoleon in the senate, on the 30th March 1813, "on the heights of receives intelligence of Montmartre, I would not surrender one village in the thirty-second military division," (the Hanse Towns.) On that day year—on the 30th March 1814—the Allies were encamped on the heights of Montmartre; but he was obliged to surrender, not a village in the north of Germany, but his crown and his empire. No sooner was

the Emperor made aware, while on his return to Paris, that the Allies were approaching its walls, than he despatched on the 29th his aide-de-camp, General Dejean, from Dolancourt, to announce his immediate return to the capital; and to intimate that negotiations were renewed, through the medium of Austria and Prince Metternich, with the Allied powers. Dejean had reached Mortier, after incredible exertions, about three o'clock, as he was bravely combating the Prussians in front of la The marshal immediately despatched a flag of truce to Schwartzenberg, with a letter written on a drum-head, intimating the resumption of the negotiations, and proposing an armistice. The Allied generals, however, were too well informed to fall into the snare; and a polite answer was returned by the generalissimo, stating "that the intimate and indissoluble union which subsists between the sovereign powers, affords a sure guarantee that the negotiations which you suppose are on foot separately between Austria and France, have no founda-1 Mortier to tion; and that the reports which you have received on Schwartzen-berg, March that head are entirely groundless." The attempt to 30, 1814; and Reply, avert the evil hour thus completely failed, and it was Sav. vii. 10, shortly afterwards that Marmont and Mortier jointly conshortly afterwards that Marmont and Mortier jointly con- 198, 199. cluded the armistice for the evacuation of Paris. 1

Meanwhile Napoleon, every hour more alarmed, was straining every nerve to reach the capital. On the 29th His rapid the Imperial Guard and equipages arrived at Troyes late return to the neighbourat night, having marched above forty miles in that single Paris. day. After a few hours' rest he threw himself into his travelling carriage, and, as the wearied cuirassiers could no longer keep pace with him, set out alone for Paris. Courier after courier was despatched before him, to announce his immediate return to the authorities of the capital; but as he approached it, the most disastrous intelligence reached him every time he changed horses. He learned successively that the Empress and his son had quitted Paris; that the enemy were at its gates; that

CHAP.

1814.

1814.

they were fighting on the heights. His impatience was now redoubled: he got into a little post calèche to accelerate his speed; and although the horses were going at the gallop, he incessantly urged the postilions to press on faster. The steeds flew like the winds; the wheels took fire in rolling over the pavement: vet nothing could satisfy the Emperor. At length by great exertions he reached Fromenteau, near the fountains of Juvisy only five leagues from Paris, at ten at night. As his horses were there changing at the post-house called Cour de France, some straggling soldiers who were passing announced, without knowing the Emperor, that Paris had capitulated. "These men are mad!" cried Napoleon, "the thing is impossible: bring me an officer!" At the very moment General Belliard came up and gave the whole details of the catastrophe. Large drops of sweat stood on the Emperor's forehead: he turned to Caulaincourt and said, "Do you hear that?" with a fixed gaze that made him shudder. At this moment the Seine only separated the Emperor from the enemy's advanced posts ¹Fain, 198, on the extreme Allied left, in the plain of Villeneuve St George; their innumerable watch-fires illuminated the whole north and east of the heavens; while the mighty conqueror, in the darkness, followed only by two post carriages and a few attendants, received the stroke of fate. 1

199, 203. Caul. ii. 356, 358. Koch, iii. 561, 562. Die Grosse Chron. iv. 893, 394.

sation on hearing of the fall of Paris.

Berthier now came up, and Napoleon immediately said His conver he must set out to Paris. "Caulaincourt, order the carriage!" Unable to restrain his anxiety to get forward, he set out on foot, accompanied by Berthier and Caulaincourt, speaking incessantly as he hurried on, without waiting for an answer, or seeming to be conscious of their presence. "I burned the pavement," said he; "my horses were as swift as the wind; but still I felt oppressed with an intolerable weight: something extraordinary was passing within me. I asked them only to hold out four-and-twenty hours. Miserable wretches that they are!

Marmont, too, who had sworn that he would be hewn in pieces rather than surrender! And Joseph ran off too ____ LXXXVIII. my very brother! To surrender the capital to the enemy -what poltroons! They had my orders; they knew that on the 2d April I would be here at the head of seventy thousand men. My brave scholars, my national guard, who had promised to defend my son-all men with a heart in their bosoms—would have joined to combat at my side. And so they have capitulated !-betraved their brother, their country, their sovereign, degraded France in the eyes of Europe! Entered into a capital of eight hundred thousand souls without firing a shot. It is too dreadful! That comes of trusting cowards and fools! When I am not there, they do nothing but heap blunder on blunder. What has been done with the artillery? They should have had two hundred pieces, and ammunition for a month. Every one has lost his head; and yet Joseph imagines he can lead an army, and Clarke is vain enough to think himself a minister; but I begin to think Savary is right, and that he is a traitor. Set off, Caulaincourt; fly to the Allied lines; penetrate to headquarters. You have full powers; fly, fly!" He still insisted upon following with Belliard and the cavalry, who had already evacuated Paris; but upon the repeated assurances of that officer that the capitulation was concluded, and the capital in the hands of an army of a hundred and twenty thousand men, he at 1 Caul. ii. 358, 361. length agreed to return, rejoined his carriages, which he Kock, iii. had preceded by above a mile, and, after ordering the Die Grosse retiring corps to take a position at Essonne, set out for 394, 395. Fontainebleau, which he reached at six in the morning.1

While these mournful scenes were passing at the solitary headquarters of the French Emperor, very different Preparawas the spectacle which the victorious camp of the Allies for Allies for exhibited. It was there universally known that the entering Paris. troops were to enter Paris on the following morning; and orders had been issued that all those who were to accom-

CHAP.

1814.

1814.

pany the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia should appear in their gala dresses, and with their arms and accoutrements in the best possible order. In great part of the troops, especially the corps of Blucher's army, the clothing was almost worn out; hardly an entire uniform was to be seen; many of the men were arrayed in a motley garb, stripped from the dead bodies of their enemies or their allies. But the case was otherwise with the household troops of Alexander, the Guards, grenadiers, and reserve cavalry. These superb corps had been kept by the Emperor throughout the whole three preceding campaigns in the highest state of discipline and equipment, and for this glorious entrée they decked themselves out with the utmost possible care. Incredible efforts were made by the men through the night, even after the fatigues of the preceding day, to gratify alike their sovereigns' and their own wishes on this memorable occasion. From having almost invariably, during the preceding campaign, marched and fought in their great-coats, their uniforms were in their knapsacks, clean and dry, and their arms were burnished up with a vigour which soon rendered them as bright as when they left the esplanades of St Petersburg or Berlin. 1

¹ Dan. 381. Lond. 254, 300.

70. Final conclusion of the capitulation.

Meanwhile the terms of the capitulation were the subject of anxious discussion in the Emperor's cabinet. It was conducted on the part of the French by Colonels Fabrier and Denis, on that of the Allies by Nesselrode and Orloff. To all the demands of the French marshals that Paris should be protected, its monuments intrusted to the care of the national guard, and private property preserved sacred, the Allies gave a ready consent; but a very serious difficulty arose, when it was proposed that the marshals with their followers should capitulate. To this they positively refused to accede, declaring that they would sooner perish in the streets; and as the Russian officers had no power to dispense with this material article, they were obliged to refer the matter to the

Emperor, who agreed to abandon it. A discussion next arose as to the route by which the marshals should retire; the Allies insisting for that of Brittany, the French for any they might choose. This too was referred to the Emperor, who agreed to forego this condition also. terms of the capitulation were at length finally adjusted at three in the morning; it being stipulated that the marshals should evacuate Paris at seven on the same day; that the whole public arsenals and magazines should be surrendered in the state in which they were when the capitulation was concluded; that the national guard, according to the pleasure of the Allies, should be either disbanded or employed under their direction in the service 1 Dan. 375, of the city; that the wounded and stragglers found after 377. Vict. et Conq. ten in the morning should be considered prisoners of war; xxiii. 317, 318. Plotho, and that Paris should be recommended to the generosity iii. 418,419. of the Allied sovereigns.1

CHAP. 1814.

two prefects of the department of the Seine, the mayor Interview of the city, the chiefs of the national guard, and a few of ander with its superior officers, thus abandoned to themselves, with- the Magis-strates of out any superior government to direct their movements, Paris. now deemed it high time to take steps for the preservation of the city. Accordingly a deputation, consisting of those elevated functionaries, set off at two in the morning for the headquarters of the Allied sovereigns. They had no need of lamps to their carriages; the immense semicircle of watchfires through which they passed on the road to Bondy threw a steady light on the road, and first revealed to them the vast force by which the capital had been assailed. Proceeding rapidly on, they soon reached the headquarters, and at four they were introduced to the Emperor Alexander. They were received by him in the most gracious manner—"Gentlemen!"

said the Czar, "I am not the enemy of the French nation; I am so only of a single man, whom I once admired and long loved; but who, devoured by ambition and filled

The municipal authorities of Paris, consisting of the

1814.

with bad faith, came into the heart of my dominions, and left me no alternative but to seek security for my future safety in the liberation of Europe. The Allied sovereigns have come here, neither to conquer nor to rule France. but to learn and support what France itself deems most suitable for its own welfare; and they only await, before undertaking the task, to ascertain, in the declared wish of Paris, the probable wish of France." He then promised to take under his especial protection the museums, monuments, public institutions, and establishments of all sorts in the capital. Upon the request of the magistrates that the national guard should be kept up, Alexander, turning to the chief of the staff, asked if he could rely upon that civic force. The reply was, that he might Vict. et Conq. xxiii. entirely rely upon their discharging every duty like men 319, 320. of honour. The Emperor immediately replied that he Burgh. 249, of honour. The Emperor immediately replied that he 250. Koch, could expect nothing more, and desired no other guarantee; iii. 517,521. and that he referred the details to General Sacken, whom he had appointed governor of Paris, and whom they would find in every respect a man of delicacy and honour.1

Die Grosse Chron. iv. 390, 394.

State of public feelduring this period.

Paris, meanwhile, was in that state of combined excitement and stupor which prepares the way for great political The terrors of the people had been extreme ing at Paris revolutions. during the battle; they trembled for the pillage, massacre, and conflagration, which they were told, by the placards posted by the police, awaited them if the Allies were successful; and they dreaded at least as much the unchaining the cupidity of the faubourgs and passions of the Revolution, by the proposal to arm the working classes, and prepare a national defence. While the struggle lasted, an immense crowd filled the Boulevards, and all the streets leading in to them on the north and east, composed of at least as many women as men, who manifested the utmost anxiety for the event, and evinced the warmest sympathy with the long files of wounded who were brought in from the heights. On the approach of evening, when the passage of artillery and ammunition waggons through

the streets to the southward told but too plainly that the CHAP. defence could no longer be maintained, the sentiment that Napoleon was overthrown, and that a change of government would take place, became universal. The partisans of a regency, under the direction of Marie Louise, who otherwise might have been numerous, were paralysed by her departure from the capital; and the Jacobins and republicans, long restrained under the empire, did not venture to declare themselves, from terror of the Allied 1 Beauch, ii. Thus the Royalists, who had received some slight 225, 259. countenance at least from the Allied headquarters, were Conq. xxiii. the only party that ventured to act openly; and Lab. ii. 369. already some symptoms of their taking a decided part 521, 523.

1814.

had appeared.1

At the barrier of Monceaux, where a battalion of the national guards was ordered by the general to issue forth First moveand combat with the troops of the line, the Duke of Fitz-ments of the Royalists. james, a known Royalist leader, had stepped forward from the ranks, harangued the regiment, and persuaded them to disobey the order, upon the ground that it was contrary to the fundamental conditions of their institution to be sent beyond the barriers. After it was known that a capitulation had been agreed to, the activity of the Royalist committee was redoubled. All night they were in deliberation: in vain several of their members were arrested by the police: the general conviction that the authority of that hated body, and their host of ten thousand spies, by whom Paris and France had so long been governed, would soon be at an end, counterbalanced all their efforts; and it was determined to raise the Royalist standard openly in the capital on the following morning at nine o'clock. Accordingly, M. Charles de Vauvineux, on the Place Louis XV., read aloud to a small assembly of Royalists Schwartzenberg's proclamation, issued the day before, and at its close, mounting the white cockade. exclaimed "VIVE LE ROI!" The number of his followers was only four, but they immediately rode through the

1814.

1 Lab. ii. 378, 381. Beauch. ii. 257, 283. Montg. vii. 400. Vict. et Conq. xxiii. 321. Koch, iii. 525, 527.

neighbouring streets and Boulevards, repeating the ancient rallying cry of France, and distributing white cockades to the people. A few gentlemen of the old families and the better classes joined them, but their numbers were still very inconsiderable; and towards the Porte St Martin and Rue St Antoine the Royalist emissaries were insulted by the people and seized by the police. The great body of the inhabitants were congregated in the streets, and highly excited, but dubious and uncertain; anxious, but yet apprehensive: ready to receive an impulse, but incapable of originating it. Such is the end of revolutions.1

sovereigns into Paris.

In this state of agitation and uncertainty, morning Entrance of arrived, and the cortege of the Allied sovereigns began to make its appearance in the Faubourg St Martin, on their way to the capital. The Prussian cavalry of the Guard, preceded by some squadrons of Cossacks, came first; then the Prussian light horse of the Guard; next the Austrian grenadiers; then the Russian and Prussian foot-guards: the Russian cuirassiers and artillery closed the procession. Indescribable was the enthusiasm which the matchless spectacle excited in the minds of the soldiers and officers who witnessed the march. Precisely at eight o'clock the Emperor mounted his horse, and, traversing the vast array of soldiers who were drawn up to salute him in passing, arrrived at nine at the commencement of the Faubourg St Martin. Already various pickets of Cossacks had traversed the Boulevards; the principal military points in the capital had been occupied by the Russians; the red Cossacks of the Guard were to be seen at the corners of the ² Dan. 384, 385. Burgh. principal streets; their bizarre costume and Asiatic physiognomy had excited general alarm. But when the superb array of the household troops appeared, when the Cap. x. 467, infantry thirty, and the cavalry fifteen abreast, began to defile through the faubourg, and the forces whom they had so often been told were cut to pieces or destroyed, were beheld in endless succession,2 in the finest order and the

² Dan. 384. Beauch. ii. 281, 283. Lond. 301. Grosse Chron. iv. 396, 397.

most brilliant array, one universal feeling of enthusiasm

seized upon the multitude.

Every window was crowded; the roofs were covered with anxious spectators; the throng in the streets was so Universal excessive that it was with difficulty the troops could make of the their way through them. Passing from the extreme of people. terror to that of gratitude, the Parisians gave vent in the loudest applause to their astonishment and admiration. The proclamation of the Allied sovereigns to the inhabitants of Paris, already given, had been placarded in 1 Ante, ch. every part of the capital that morning; its conciliatory 54, note. expressions were universally known, and had diffused a unanimous entrancement. The grand object of anxiety with all, was to get a glimpse of the Emperor Alexander, to whom, it was generally felt, their deliverance had been owing. When that noble prince, with the King of Prussia on his right, and Prince Schwartzenberg and Lord Cathcart on his left, made his appearance, amidst a brilliant suite of varied uniforms, at the Porte St Martin, the enthusiasm of the multitude knew no bounds. Cries of "Vive l' Empereur Alexandre!" "Vive le Roi de 2 Cap. x. Prusse!" "Vivent les Alliés!" "Vivent nos Libé- 467, 468. Dan. 384, rateurs!" burst from all sides; and the universal trans- 386. Lond. 301, 302. ports resembled rather the incense of a grateful people to Burgh, 251, 252. Thib. a beneficent and victorious sovereign, than the reception ix 640. by the vanquished of their conqueror, after a bloody and 281, 284. desperate war.2

Turning to the right at the Porte St Martin, the Allied sovereigns passed along the Boulevard of the same name, Extraordiand admired at the gate of St Denis the noble triumphal in the Place arch, inscribed "Ludovico Magno." * As they approached Louis XV. the Boulevard Italien, the aspect of the multitude, if possible still greater, was of a more elevated description: the magnificent hotels of that opulent quarter were crowded with elegantly dressed females, waving white

1814.

1814.

handkerchiefs, and cries of "Vivent les Bourbons!" were heard in every direction. Such was the enthusiasm with which the sovereigns were received as they defiled through the Boulevard de la Madeleine, that the people kissed their boots, their sabres, and the trappings of their horses; and many young women of graceful exterior and polished manners, entreated the gentlemen in attendance to take them up before them on their horses, that they might obtain a nearer sight of their deliverers. * Alexander's manner was so gracious, his figure so noble, his answers so felicitous, his pronunciation of the French so 1 Beauch. ii. pure, as to excite universal admiration. "We have been Cap. x. 467, long expecting you," said one. "We should have been 468. Die here sooner but for the bravery of your troops," was the happy answer of the Czar. "I come not," he repeatedly said, "as your enemy; regard me as your friend." 1

283. Dan. 384, 385. Grosse Chron, iv. 397.

Striking moral retribution which now fell on Paris.

The sovereigns defiled past the then unfinished pillars of the Temple of Glory, now converted into the graceful peristyle of the church of the Madeleine; their triumphant hoofs rang in the Place Louis XV., on the spot where Louis XVI., Marie Antoinette, and the Princess Elizabeth had been executed; and, halting in the entrance of the Champs-Elysées, they beheld fifty thousand of their chosen troops defile before them, amidst the applause of the multitude, and through the space formed by the bayonets of the national guard of Paris, which kept the

* I have been assured of this fact by both Lord Cathcart and Lord Burghersh, now the Earl of Westmoreland, who took a part in the procession, and themselves had a fair Parisienne, sometimes en croupe, at others on the pommel of their saddles, at the Place Louis XV. The English who entered Paris with the Allies were the Earl of Cathcart, Lord Stewart, Lord Burghersh, Sir Hudson Lowe, Colonel H. Cooke, the Hon. Major Frederick Cathcart, Captain Wood, Lieutenant Aubin, Lieutenant the Hon. George Cathcart, Lieutenant Harris, who brought the despatches to England, Thomas Sydenham, Esq., John Bidwell, Esq., and Dr Frank. - Burghersh, 254, note. Savary gives the same account of the Parisian ladies on this occasion. "There were to be seen ladies, and even ladies of rank, who so far forgot the respect due to themselves, as to give themselves up to the most shameful delirium. They threw themselves over the circle of horses which surrounded the Emperor of Russia, and testified an empressement more fitted to excite contempt than conciliate kindly feeling."-SAVARY, vii. 52.

ground for the procession. "God!" said Monvel, in the CHAP. church of St Roch during the fervour of the Revolution, "if you exist, avenge your injured name: I bid you defiance: you dare not launch your thunders; who will after this believe in your existence?" 1 "Lento gradu, xiv. § 48. ad vindictam, Divina procedit ira; tarditatem supplicii Montg. vii. 400. Beau-The thunders of Heaven had champ, ii. 283, 285. gravitate compensat."* now been launched; the Revolution had been destroyed Can. x.467, 468. Lond. by the effect of its own principles, and the answer of God 302. Dan. 384, 386. delivered on the spot where its greatest crimes had been Burgh. 252. Daval, iv. 150. selves.2

" Par ce terrible exemple, apprenez tous du moins Que les crimes publics ont les dieux pour témoins; Plus le coupable est grand, plus grand est le supplice. Tremblez, peuples et rois, et craignez leur justice!" VOLTAIRE, Semiramis, Act v. scene 8.

* "The Divine wrath proceeds by a slow step to retribution: it compensates the delay of punishment by its weight."-ST AUGUSTINE.

CHAPTER LXXXIX.

RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS, AND CONCLUSION OF THE APRIL 1-JULY 30, 1814.

CHAP.

1814.

Great difficulty in the choice of Napoleon's successor.

NAPOLEON was now overthrown: but a duty of no small difficulty awaited the Allied sovereigns in deliberating upon who was to be acknowledged as his successor. In truth, it was a question of the most delicate kind; and there was not a little danger that the alliance, which had been held together with such difficulty during the vicissitudes of war, would be broken up in determining what use was to be made of its victory. political principles and passions of the most profound, but family interests of the strongest kind, were at issue in the determination that was about to be taken. It was of the last importance to avoid rendering the war a national one in France, and to continue to hold it out as directed, as in reality it was, solely against the violence and injustice of the Revolution. But how was this to be done if a dynasty which they had proscribed, and which was possibly still unpopular, was forced upon an unwilling people? The Allied sovereigns had uniformly declared, that they would wait for some manifestation of public opinion in France, but none such had hitherto been generally evinced; and it would soon be necessary to take some decided measure while yet in uncertainty as to the race of sovereigns, or the species of government, which would be acceptable to its inhabitants. Nor were

the inclinations of the Allied sovereigns less at variance on the subject. Alexander had more than once repudiated the idea of a crusade for the restoration of the Bourbon line; Austria naturally and openly inclined to a regency, of which Marie Louise might be the head; while, although the English ministers in private inclined to the ancient race, yet no official act implicating the nation had hitherto taken place; and, following the principles of their constitution, and the uniform principles of their government during the war, they too deprecated the idea of any forcible interference in the internal affairs of France.

When the review was concluded, and the troops were

them, in the barracks and suburbs of the city, Alexander the sovealighted at the hotel of M. Talleyrand, where the leading reigns at Talleyrand's members of the senate, and the most distinguished cha-hotel. racters of the capital, were assembled. The fact of his taking up his residence there sufficiently evinced the part which the arch-diplomatist had taken in the measures which had preceded, and was to take in the negotiations which followed. The meeting was of a very various character, and exhibited a strange example of the manner in which the most opposite parties are thrown together in the later stages of a revolution. On the side of the Royalists there were the Baron Louis and M. de Pradt. the well-known and acute archbishop of Malines, the Duc de Dalberg, Bourrienne, formerly Napoleon's private secretary, and the senator Bournonville; and these, with

world depended upon their deliberations.1 Alexander opened the discussion by stating that there were three courses to adopt: either to make peace with Napoleon, taking the necessary securities against him;

1814.

dividing into small parties to reach the quarters assigned Important

the King of Prussia, Prince Schwartzenberg, Prince 1 Thib ix. Lichtenstein, Count Nesselrode, and Count Pozzo di Cap. x. 469, Borgo, constituted this memorable assemblage. Their Pradt, Hist. proceedings are well worth recounting; the fate of the 13, 14.

CHAP. LXXXIX.

1814.

Account of the deliberations.

to establish a regency; or to recall the house of Bourbon. Upon these momentous questions he requested the opinion of the meeting, protesting that the only wish of the Allied sovereigns was to consult the wishes of France, and secure the peace of the world. Talleyrand immediately rose, and strongly urged that the two former projects were altogether inadmissible; and that there could be no peace in Europe while Napoleon, or any of his dynasty, were on the throne. He concluded that the only course was to adopt the third, which would be generally acceptable, and which offered the only way of escaping from the evils by which they were surrounded. He added, under the mild rule of a race of princes who had learned wisdom in misfortune, all the guarantees which could be desired would be obtained for durable freedom. To this proposition it was replied by Schwartzenberg, that no indications of indifference to the Emperor had been witnessed by the army in its passage through France: that the declarations in favour of the Bourbons had been few and far between; and that the heroic resistance of the national guards at Fère-Champenoise, many of whom had been only a few days before at the plough, gave no indications of such a disposition. Alexander then turned to Talleyrand, and asked him how he proposed to arrive at his object. Talleyrand replied, by means Cap. x. 476, of the constituted authorities: that he would answer for the senate, and that their example would be speedily followed by all France.1

De Pradt. Hist, de la Rest. 18, 24. vii. 53, 54.

Which terminates in nation to restore the Bourbons.

Alexander then asked the Abbé de Pradt and Baron Louis their opinion; and prefaced it by declaring, in the the determi- most energetic terms, "that the Russian Emperor was not the author of the war; that Napoleon had, without a cause, invaded his dominions; that it was neither a thirst for conquest nor the lust of dominion which had brought him to Paris, but the necessity of self-preservation; that he had done all in his power to spare that capital, and would have been inconsolable if he had

failed in that object; finally, that he was not the enemy of France, but of Napoleon, and all who were hostile to its liberties." In these sentiments the King of Prussia and Prince Schwartzenberg expressed their entire concurrence: and then the Abbé de Pradt and Baron Louis declared that they were Royalists: "that the great majority of the French nation were of the same opinion: that it was the knowledge of negotiations going on at Chatillon with Napoleon, that alone had hitherto prevented this opinion from manifesting itself; but that, now they were concluded. Paris would readily declare itself, and the whole of France would immediately follow its example." "Sire." resumed Tallevrand, "there are but two courses open to us: Buonaparte or Louis XVIII. Buonaparte, if you canbut you cannot; for you are not alone. What would they give you in his place? A soldier? We want no more of them. If we wanted one, we would keep the one we already have: he is the first in the world. After him, any one that could be offered us would not have ten votes in his favour. I repeat it, Sire! any 1 De Pradt, attempt except for Buonaparte or Louis XVIII. is but Hist. de la an intrigue." "Well, then," said Alexander, "I declare Sav. vii. 53, that I will no longer treat with the Emperor Napoleon;" 55. Thib. ix. 640, 641. and added, on the suggestion of the Abbé de Pradt, 477. "nor with any member of his family." 1

The die being thus cast, the next step to be taken was to announce the resolution of the Allied sovereigns Declaration to the inhabitants of Paris. An address to the French of the Allies that they nation was immediately drawn up and published, in would no longer treat which they declared that they would grant more favourable with Napoleon nor his terms to a wise government, than when it was neces-family.

March 30. sary to provide against the devouring ambition of Napoleon; that they would not treat with Napoleon, nor any member of his family; that they would respect the integrity of France, as it had been under its legitimate monarchs; that they wished that France should be great

and powerful, and would respect and guarantee any constitution which it might adopt; and concluded by inviting the senate to appoint a provisional government, and prepare a suitable constitution for the French people.* Orders were, at the same time, sent to the police to liberate all persons detained in prison for state offences, or "for having prevented the inhabitants in their communes from firing on the Allied troops, and so saved their persons and effects, or who were in detention on account of their attachment to their ancient and legitimate sovereign." Some difficulty was anticipated in getting a printer who would have courage enough to throw off such a proclamation: but Talleyrand had early in the morning provided against this difficulty, and was ready with an artisan, who did the work with such expedition that before nine at night five hundred copies were placarded over every part of Paris. Cap. x. 476, the same time Bourrienne, by means of the post-office, 477. Thib. of which he got command by authority of Alexander, circulated it next morning over the whole of France.1

1 Hard. xii. 394, 395. ix. 642, 643. Bour. x. 43, 45.

This declaration produced a prodigious impression. It cut short at once all intrigues for a regency, and, in effect of this fact, left the nation no alternative but to revert to the The senate, thus specially called upon by Bourbons. the Allied sovereigns to act, was not long in being put in motion: it had been secretly prepared in part for such a step by Talleyrand, and the declaration of the Allies at once brought matters to a crisis. Already the municipal council of Paris had, from the Hôtel de Ville, issued a

^{* &}quot;The Allied powers having occupied Paris, they are ready to receive the declaration of the French nation. They declare, that if it was indispensable that the conditions of peace should contain stronger guarantees when it was necessary to enchain the ambition of Napoleon, they would become more favourable when, by a return to a wiser government, France itself offers the assurance of repose. The Allied sovereigns declare, in consequence, that they will no longer treat with Napoleon nor with any of his family; that they respect the integrity of old France, as it existed under its legitimate kings—they may even go further, for they always profess the principle, that for the happi-

vehement invective against Napoleon, and in favour of Louis XVIII.; but the senators were in great part uninitiated in the secret of the approaching change, and it was with pale visages and trembling steps that they obeyed the summons which, early on the morning of the 1st April, Talleyrand, in his capacity of arch-chancellor of the empire, sent them, to assemble to deliberate in their usual hall of assembly. Only sixty-four out of one hundred and forty attended; but that number comprised several men of distinction, whose names had been known on almost every side through all the phases of the Revolution: many who had voted for the death of the king, and others who, by a kind of miracle, had kept their heads on their shoulders during the Reign of Terror. To the proceedings of that day are affixed the signatures of Destutt de Tracy, Fontanes, the eloquent orator of the empire, Garat, the Abbé Grégoire, Lambrecht, Lanjuinais, the Abbé de Montesquiou, Roger Ducos, Serrurier, Bourdesoules, and the Marshal Duc de Valmy! Strange assemblage of men of the most opposite political 1 Moniteur, sentiments, now met together to pull down the last and 3, 1814. government of the Revolution! 1

Talleyrand opened the proceedings; and after a short discussion, a provisional government was unanimously Establishestablished, consisting of Talleyrand, who was president, ment of a provisional the Comte de Beurnonville, the Comte de Jaucourt, the government Duc de Dalberg, and M. de Montesquiou. The latter Senate. April 1. had been a distinguished member of the Constituent Assembly in 1789. Nothing was said of Napoleon, though the very establishment of a provisional government was the most decided act of high treason to his

ness of Europe it is necessary that France should be great and powerful; that they recognise and will guarantee such a constitution as the French nation may give itself. They invite, consequently, the senate to appoint a provisional government, which may provide for the necessities of administration, and establish such a constitution as may be fitting for the French people. The intentions which I have just expressed are common to me with all the Allied powers. Alexander, Paris, 31st March 1814: Three P.M."-See Capefigue, x. 477; and THIBAUDEAU, ix. 642.

LXXXIX.

1814.

authority; nor of the Bourbons, though every step taken was a nearer approach to their recognition. cipal care of the senate appeared to be the formation of a constitution; and in that view it was provided that the senate and legislative body should be a constituent part of the new government; their ranks and pensions should be preserved to the army, the public debts maintained, the sale of the national domains ratified, an amnesty declared for the past, liberty of worship and of the press established, and a constitution on these bases formed. The last act in the popular drama in France was worthy of all which had preceded it. No provision was made, excepting a word for the press, for public freedom or individual liberty: all that was thought of was the preservation of the interests created by the Revolution, and the first stipulation was in favour of these. their preservation was an essential element in any April 1, 1814, Moni- restoration which was likely to be durable; but what a teur, April picture does the absence of any other stipulations give Cap. x. 471; of the principles on which the struggle had been maintained, and the motives by which its promoters had been actuated!1

1 Séances, ix. 647.

Generous conduct of Alexander, who liberates all the French prisoners.

The meeting of the senate broke up at half-past nine; and they proceeded to wait upon the Emperor Alexander. the Emperor He received them in the most gracious manner. tlemen," said he, "I am charmed to find myself in the midst of you. It is neither ambition nor the love of conquest which has led me hither; my armies have only entered France to repel unjust aggression. Your Emperor carried war into the heart of my dominions when I wished only for peace. I am the friend of the French people; I impute their faults to their chief alone; I am here with the most friendly intentions; I wish only to protect your deliberations. You are charged with one of the most honourable missions which generous men can discharge,—that of securing the happiness of a great people; in giving France institutions at once strong

and liberal, with which she cannot dispense in the state CHAP. of civilisation which she has attained. I set out to-morrow to resume the command of the armies, and sustain the cause which you have embraced: it is time that blood should cease to flow; too much has been shed already: my heart grieves for it. I will not lay down my arms till I have secured the peace which has been the object of all my efforts; and I shall be content if, in quitting your country, I bear with me the satisfaction of having had it in my power to be useful to you, and to contribute to the peace of the world. The provisional government has asked me this morning for the liberation of the French prisoners of war confined in Russia: I give it to the senate. Since they fell into my hands, I have done all in my power to soften their lot. I will immediately give orders for their return: may they rejoin their families in peace, and enjoy the tranquillity which the new order of things is fitted to induce!" A hundred and fifty thousand men by these words recovered their liberty, and were to be restored to their families and their country. Such was the vengeance which Alexander took for the desolation of his dominions and the flames of Moscow! When Napoleon left Vienna in 1809, he blew up the time-honoured bastions of the 1 Ante, ch. capital; when he became master of Berlin in 1806, 2 Ante, ch. he said, "I will make the Prussian nobility so poor, sliv. § 88. that they shall beg their bread;"2 when he evacuated 1xxiii. \$ 28. 4 Moniteur, Moscow, he gave orders for destroying the Kremlin, the April 3, 1814. Cap. last relic of that capital which had escaped the flames.³ x. 478.

Beauch ii. If ever the spirit of the Gospel actuated the human 326, 327.

On the day following, being 2d April, the senate by a solemn decree dethroned the Emperor, and absolved the army* and people from their oaths of alle-

breast, it was Alexander's on this occasion.4

^{* &}quot;Soldiers! France has broken the yoke beneath which she has groaned for so many years! You have never fought save for your country: you can now no longer combat but against her, under the standards of the man who has

1814.

Napoleon. April 2.

giance.* This decisive step was moved in an impassioned speech by Lambrecht; the act of accusation having been prepared by Barbé-Marbois, Lanjuinais, and Fontanes. The Senate It abounded in the most severe and cutting invectives against the imperial government; in the justice of which posterity, from the evidence of facts, must almost entirely participate, and which involve the most valuable commentary that history has preserved on the inevitable tendency and final issue of revolutions. Nor is the lesson the less important, if we recollect that the body which now burst forth into this vehement strain of indignation against the Emperor, was the very senate which had so long been the passive instrument of his will; that the orators, whose eloquence was now so powerfully exerted to demonstrate the ruinous tendency of his administration, were the very men who had hitherto exalted it to the skies as the height of wisdom and magnanimity; and that the empire, whose exhaustion and miseries they now so graphically portrayed, was the powerful monarchy which they had formerly represented as regenerated by revolution, and conducted by the most splendid abilities to the summit of social hap-

> hitherto conducted you. See what you have suffered from his tyranny : you were once a million of soldiers; almost all have perished under the sword of the enemy; or, without subsistence, without hospitals, they have been doomed to die of misery and famine. You are no longer the soldiers of Napoleon: the senate and people of entire France absolve you from your oaths."-Moniteur. 5th April 1814.

> * "Frenchmen! on emerging from civil dissension, you chose for chief a man who appeared on the theatre of the world with an air of grandeur. You reposed in him all your hopes; these hopes have been deceived: on the ruins of anarchy he has founded only despotism. He was bound at least in gratitude to have become a Frenchman with you: he has not done so. He has never ceased to undertake, without end or motive, unjust wars, like an adventurer who is impelled by the thirst for glory. In a few years he has devoured at once your riches and your population. Every family is in mourning; all France groans: he is deaf to our calamities. Possibly he still dreams of his gigantic designs, even after unheard-of reverses have punished in so signal a manner the pride and the abuse of victory. He has shown himself not even capable of reigning for the interests of his despotism. He has destroyed all that he wished to create. He believed in no other power but that of force; force now overwhelms him-just retribution of insensate ambition!"-CAPEFIGUE," x. 483; and Moniteur, April 5, 1814.

piness and military glory. Either the statement they CHAP. now made, and the picture they now drew, was true or false. If it was true, what a lesson does it read on the effect of that unrestrained indulgence of the social passions which constitutes a revolution; if it was false, what a mirror does it present of the baseness of cha-1 Moniteur. racter which such a convulsion produces, and the destiny April 4, 1814; and of a state which it throws into the guidance of such Cap. x. 481. Thib. ix. hands *1 * But, in truth, such was the baseness of those 650, 651. days, that a parallel to it is to be found only in the

* "The conservative senate, considering that, in a constitutional monarchy, the monarch exists only in virtue of a social compact: that Napoleon Buonaparte's administration for some time was firm and prudent, but that latterly he has violated his fundamental compact with the French people, especially by raising and levying taxes without the sanction of the law, in direct opposition to the oath which he took on ascending the throne: that he committed that infraction of the liberties of the people, when he had, without cause, prorogued the legislative, and suppressed as criminal a report of that body, thereby contesting its title and share in the national representation: that he has undertaken a series of wars of his own authority, in violation of the law, which declared that they should be proposed, discussed, and promulgated as laws: that he has illegally issued several decrees declaring the penalty of death, especially those of 3d March last, tending to establish as national a war which sprang only from his immediate ambition: that he has violated the laws of the constitution by his decrees on state prisons: that he has annihilated the responsibility of monarchs, confounded all powers, and destroyed the independence of the judiciary bodies: that he has trampled under foot the liberty of the press by means of a corrupt and enslaved censorship, and made use of that powerful instrument only to deluge France with false maxims, doctrines favourable to despotism, and outrages on foreign governments: that acts and reports of the senate itself have undergone alteration previous to publication: that instead of reigning conformably to the interest, happiness, and glory of the French nation, in terms of his oath, Napoleon has put the finishing stroke to the miseries of the country, by refusing to treat with the Allies on terms which the national interest required him to accept, and which did not compromise the honour of France: that by the abuse which he has made of the resources in men and money intrusted to him, he has effected the ruin of the towns, the depopulation of the country, and everywhere induced famine and contagious pestilence: considering, in fine, that by all these causes the imperial government has ceased to exist, and that the wishes of the French call for a state of things of which the first result may be the re-establishment of a general peace, and the reunion of France with all the states of the great European family,—the senate declares and decrees as follows:-1. Napoleon Buonaparte is cast down from the throne, and the right of succession in his family is abolished. 2. The French people and army are absolved from their oath of fidelity to him. 3. The present decree shall be transmitted to the departments and armies, and proclaimed immediately in all the quarters of the capital."-Moniteur, 5th April 1814; and CAPEFIGUE, x. 479, 481.

CHAP.

1814.
10.
General adherence to the new government,

degraded days of Roman slavery. "Certatim omnis populus, senatus, equites, plebs, in servitutem decurrunt."*

The legislative body, in a meeting consisting of seventvseven members, adhered to the act of the senate dethroning Napoleon, and absolving the army and nation from their oaths to his government. Adhesions speedily came in on all sides. A falling cause rarely finds faithful defenders; in a revolutionary state, where success is the god of idolatry—never. All the public bodies of Paris forthwith prepared addresses, vying with one another in invectives against Napoleon, as they had formerly exhausted all the powers of rhetoric in extolling the unparalleled blessings of his government. It was a realisation of the views, and even the language of Malet, who had so nearly proved successful when the Emperor was in Russia; but with the additional invectives drawn from boundless calamities since incurred, and irresistible military support since obtained. As fast as the intelligence reached the provinces and provincial towns, they lost not an instant in proclaiming the downfall of the tyrant, and their cordial adhesion to the new order of things. Still not a word was said, at least by any of the constituted authorities. on the subject of a return to the Bourbon dynasty. On the contrary, the persons appointed by the provisional government to the principal offices of state, were almost all drawn from the republican party. Dessolles, an austere democrat, was nominated to the command of the national guard; M. Angles to the police; Henrion de Pansey became minister of public justice; M. Beugnot, of the interior; Malouet, of the marine: M. Louis, of the finances; M. de Laforest, of foreign affairs; Dupont de Nemours was made secretary to the government; and General Dupont minister of war. This last appointment, though made because they thought they were sure of the man, was unfortunate; it recalled to the army the

^{* &}quot;The whole people, senators, knights, plebeians, vie with each other in rushing headlong into servitude."—TACITUS.

disaster of Baylen, one of the darkest blots on their his- CHAP. toric scutcheon. All the persons belonged more or less to the republican or imperial parties: not a Royalist appeared amongst them. Therein Talleyrand showed 1 Moniteur. his knowledge of human nature: the former could be April 4, 1814; and gained only by their interests; of the latter he was sure Cap. x. 482. through their affections.1

1814.

Nothing, however, had yet been heard from the army; and although its force, reduced now to fifty thousand Defection of men, could not pretend to cope with the colossal mass of a hundred and sixty thousand Allies, who, having been brought up from all the detachments in the rear, were now grouped around Paris, yet it had Napoleon at its head, and it was of the highest importance, both to the domestic settlement of France and the general peace of Europe, that its sentiments should as soon as possible be expressed. The world was not long kept in suspense. In the Moniteur of 7th April appeared an official correspondence between Prince Schwartzenberg and Marshal Marmont, commencing on the 3d, and which terminated in the adhesion of the marshal to the provisional government on the 4th. The stipulated conditions were, that the life and personal freedom of Napoleon should be secured, and a fitting asylum provided for him in some situation designated by the Allied powers; and that the French troops which, in virtue of the present convention, might pass over to the Allies, should be provided with secure quarters in Normandy, whither they were to retire with their arms, cannon, and baggage. In consequence of this important step, the whole corps of Marmont, twelve thousand strong, immediately entered the Allied lines, where they were received with respect mingled with April 5. acclamations, and, passing through their files, took up their quarters at Versailles on their route for Normandy.*

^{* &}quot;Soldiers! for three months the most glorious successes had crowned your efforts: neither perils, nor fatigues, nor privations have been able to diminish your zeal, or cool your ardour for your country. Your country esteems and

1814. Cap. x. 497, 50Î.

At the same time Barclay de Tolly issued a proclamation to the Russian troops, in which he declared that, peace being now restored between France and Russia, all enmity April 4. peing now restored between France and Russia, all enmity Moniteur, between them and the French inhabitants should forth-7,1814; and with cease, and they should reserve their hostility for the small body of unhappy warriors who still adhered to the fortunes of Napoleon.1 *

Caulaincourt's mission to Alexander.

That body, however, was daily becoming more inconsiderable: the fidelity of the Revolution could not withstand the storms of adverse fortune. court, despatched by Napoleon from Juvisy to endeavour to re-open a negotiation with the Allied powers, had great difficulty in making his way into Paris, as the barriers were in the hands of the Allied soldiers. He was on the point of turning back in despair, when, by accident, the carriage of the Grand-duke Constantine drove up, who, after much entreaty, agreed to put him in the way of seeing the Emperor, though without giving him the slightest reason to hope that any alteration of the determination already taken could be expected. This was on the evening of the 31st March. He was introduced into the palace of the Elysée Bourbon at ten at

thanks you by my mouth, and will never forget what you have done. But the moment has now arrived when the war which you waged has become without end or object; it is time you should repose. You are the soldiers of your country; it is public opinion, therefore, which you are bound to follow; and it desires you to tear yourselves from dangers which are now without an object. to preserve the noble blood which you will know how again to shed, should your country again call for your exertions. Good cantonments and my paternal cares will soon, I trust, make you forget the fatigues you have experienced."-MARMONT to his Corps d'Armée, 5th April 1814; Moniteur, 7th April 1814; and CAPEFIGUE, x. 500.

* "Soldiers! your perseverance and your valour have delivered the French nation from the yoke of a tyrant, who acted for himself alone, and forgot what he owed to an estimable and generous people. The French nation has declared for us; our cause has become theirs; and our magnanimous monarchs have promised them protection and support. From that moment the French became our friends. Let your arms destroy the inconsiderable band of unfortunate men who still adhere to the ambitious Napoleon; but let the cultivators and the peaceable inhabitants of towns be treated with consideration and friendship, like allies united by the same interests."-Ordre du Jour, par le COMBE BARCHAY DE TOLLY, Paris, 4th April 1814; See Moniteur of 5th April.

night, but the Emperor could not leave the conference of the Allied sovereigns, at which he assisted. The brilliant lights with which the palace was resplendent; the rapid entry and departure of carriages; the cheers of the Russian Guards round the hotel; the prancing and neighing of steeds which drove up to the door; the busy concourse to and fro—reminded him of the days when, in that identical palace, Napoleon had with him matured his gigartic plans for the conquest of Russia. What a contrast for the imperial plenipotentiary! Here, worn out with care, devoured with misery, steeped in grief, he 1 Capl. i. awaited with breathless anxiety the approach of the 363, 374; Czar, who was to announce the decision of the Allied and ii. 1,

CHAP.

1814.

powers on his master's fate.1

At length, at one in the morning, the Emperor appeared, and received him in the kindest manner; but gave no Which terhopes of any modification of the resolution of the sove- disappointreigns. The utmost that he could get him to promise ment. was, that on the day following, at the council, he would revert to the question of a regency; intimating, at the same time, that any further hope was inadmissible. four the Emperor retired to rest; he reposed in the bed in which Napoleon formerly slept: Caulaincourt threw himself, in the antechamber, on a sofa on which that great man had in old times worked with his secretaries during the day. Unable to sleep, from the recollections with which he was distracted, he arose, and rested for some hours in an arm-chair: when daylight dawned in the morning, he found that it was the very chair on which Napoleon had usually sat, and which bore in all parts the deep indentations of his penknife.2 The decision of 2 Ante, ch. the sovereigns was, at eleven, announced by Alexander in bx. at leaven, announced by Alexander in bx. these words—"Return to the Emperor Napoleon; tell 363, 380; him faithfully all that has passed here, and as soon as and it. 1, possible come back with an abdication in favour of his 491, 493. The Emperor Napoleon shall be suitably treated, 219. I give you my word of honour."3

CHAP.

1814.

14. Napoleon at first refuses to abdicate. April 4.

Caulaincourt arrived with this intelligence at Fontainebleau late on the night of the 2d April. Napoleon at once refused, in the most peremptory terms, to abdicate in favour of his son, and treated as altogether chimerical the idea of restoring the Bourbons in France; alleging that they were obnoxious to nine-tenths of the "Re-establish the Bourbons in France! The madmen! They would not be there a year: they are an object of antipathy to nine-tenths of the nation. And how would the army, whose chiefs have combated the Emigrants—how would they bear the change? No, no; my soldiers will never be theirs: it is the height of folly to think of founding an empire of such heterogeneous materials as theirs of necessity would be composed of. Can it ever be forgotten that they have lived twenty years on the charity of the stranger, at open war with the principles and interests of France? The Bourbons in France! it is absolute madness, and will bring down on the country a host of calamities. I was a new man, free of the blood which had stained the Revolution: I had nothing to avenge, everything to reconstruct; but even I would never have ventured to seat myself on the vacant throne, had not my forehead been crowned with laurels. The French nation have raised me on their bucklers, only because I have executed great and glorious deeds for it. But the Bourbons-what have they done for France? What part can they claim in its conquests, its glory, its prosperity? Re-established by the stranger, they must yield everything to their masters; they must bend the knee to them at every turn. They may take advantage of the stupor occasioned by the occupation of the capital to proscribe me and my family; but to make the Bourbons reign in France !—never!" 1

¹ Caul. ii. 48, 50.

Full of the project of resuming hostilities, he mounted on horseback early on the morning of the 3d, and traversed the advanced posts along the whole line. The soldiers, despite their disasters, were full of enthusiasm,

and demanded, with loud cries, to be led back to Paris;* and the young generals, who had their fortunes to make, shared the general ardour. But it was not thus with the old generals, or those whose fortunes were made. They But at surrounded Caulaincourt, eagerly demanding what had length agrees to been done at Paris; listened with undisguised compla-do so in favour of cency to his account of the first proceedings of the his son. senate; and it was evident, from their doubts and hesitation, either that they regarded the cause of the Revolution as hopeless, or that they had profited so much by its excesses that they were disposed to risk nothing more in its defence. The marshals were nearly unanimous on the subject; Ney in particular was peculiarly vehement upon the impossibility of further maintaining the contest, and the absurdity of their sacrificing everything for one man.+ Orders were, nevertheless, given over night for the troops to prepare for a forward movement; and measures were adopted for transferring the headquarters next day to Essone, on the road to Paris. But, during the night, news arrived of the dethronement of the Emperor by the senate. It spread immediately through the army, and produced a great impression, especially on the marshals and older generals. The orders to advance to Paris were not recalled, but it was evident that they were not to be obeyed. At noon a

1814.

^{* &}quot;Soldiers!" said he, "the enemy has gained some marches upon us, and outstripped us at Paris. Some factious men, the emigrants whom I have pardoned, have mounted the white cockade, and surrounded the Emperor Alexander, and they would compel us to wear it. Since the Revolution, France has always been mistress of herself. I offered peace to the Allies, leaving France in its ancient limits, but they would not accept it. In a few days I will attack the enemy; I will force him to guit our capital. I rely on you-am I right? (Yes, yes.) Our cockade is tricolor, before abandoning it we will all perish on the soil of France. (Hurrah! yes, yes!)"-CAPEFIGUE, X.

^{+ &}quot;Ney, in an especial manner, made himself remarkable by the vehemence of his expressions, as he had always done since Moscow. 'Are we,' said he, 'to sacrifice everything to one man? Fortune, rank, honours, life itself? It is time to think a little of ourselves, our families, and our interests.' Caulaincourt warmly supported the plan of a regency, thinking that it was all that could be done for Napoleon."—CAPEFIGUE, x. 492.

1814.

conference of the Emperor with Berthier, Ney, Lefebvre, Oudinot, Macdonald, Maret, Caulaincourt, and Bertrand, took place, at the close of which Napoleon signed his Fain, 218, abdication in favour of his son, and of the Empress as it. 28, 37. regent. Macdonald and Ney were forthwith despatched 492, 493. with Caulaincourt to present this conditional abdication to the Allied sovereigns.1*

16. Napoleon's proclamation against Marmont and the Senate.

April 5, 1814.

While the three plenipotentiaries of Napoleon were on their way to Paris, the march of events at Fontainebleau was so rapid as almost to outstrip imagination. During the night of the 4th, intelligence arrived of the adhesion of Marmont to the provisional government, and the entrance of his corps d'armée within the Allied lines. At this news the indignation of the Emperor knew no bounds, and its vehemence found vent in an order of the day next morning. "The Emperor," said he, "thanks the army for the attachment which it has manifested towards him, and chiefly because it has recognised the great principle that France is to be found in him, and not in the people of the capital. The soldier follows the fortune and the misfortune of his general; his honour is his religion. The Duke of Ragusa has not inspired his companions in arms with that sentiment: he has passed over to the Allies. The Emperor cannot approve the condition on which he has taken that step; he cannot accept life and liberty from the mercy of a subject. senate has allowed itself to dispose of the government of France; it forgets that it owes to the Emperor the power which it has now abused—that it was he who saved a part of its members from the storms of the Revolution, drew it from obscurity, and protected it against the hatred of the nation. The senate founds on the articles

^{* &}quot;The Allied powers having proclaimed that the Emperor Napoleon is the sole obstacle to the re-establishment of peace in Europe,—the Emperor Napoleon, faithful to his oath, declares that he is ready to descend from the throne, to quit France, and even life itself, for the good of the country, which is inseparable from the rights of his son, of the regency of the Empress, and of the maintenance of the laws of the empire." - Fontainebleau, April 4, 1814; FAIN, 221.

of the constitution to overturn it, without adverting to the fact that, as the first branch of the state, it took part in those very acts. A sign from me was an order for the senate, which always did more than was desired of it. The senate does not blush to speak of the libels the Emperor has published against foreign nations; it forgets that they were drawn up by itself. As long as fortune was faithful to their sovereign, these men were faithful, and not a whisper was heard against the abuse of power. If the Emperor despised them, as they now reproach him with having done, the world will see whether or not he had reasons for his opinion. He held his dignity from God and the nation; they alone could deprive him of it. He always considered it as a burden; and when he accepted it, it was in the conviction that he alone was able to bear its weight. The happiness of France appeared to be indissolubly bound up with the fortunes of the Emperor: now that fortune has decided against him, the will of the nation alone can persuade him to remain on the throne. If he is really the only obstacle ¹ Fain, 225, ²²⁷. Cap. to peace, he willingly gives himself up a sacrifice to x. 505. France."1

1814.

When Caulaincourt and Macdonald arrived at Paris. however, they found that matters had proceeded too far The mission to render the proposition of a regency admissible. fact, though the Emperor Alexander secretly inclined to establish a regency that course, and Austria, as might have been expected. fails. was ready to support it, yet the declaration against Napoleon, and the manifestations in favour of the Bourbons, had been so vehement and unanimous from all incorporated bodies and all classes of society, that to establish the family of Napoleon now on the throne, would appear to be doing a violence to the national will. Nor did it escape observation, that the recognition of Marie Louise as regent, and the young Napoleon as heir, would in fact be a continuation of the revolutionary regime, attended with its passions, its ambition, and its

CHAP.

1814.

dangers; and that the exclusion of Napoleon personally would be but nominal, as long as his family sat upon the throne, and the imperial authorities continued the govern-Influenced by these considerations, the Allied powers unanimously agreed that the sentence of dethronement pronounced by the senate could not be disturbed, and that they must adhere faithfully to their declaration, that they would not negotiate with Napoleon or any of his family. Caulaincourt and Macdonald exerted themselves to the utmost in the Emperor's behalf, but it was in vain: and Alexander announced the final decision in the mournful words-"It is too late." Nev was more flexible: feeble and irresolute in political life, as much 21. Fain, ii. 228, 230. as he was bold and undaunted in the field of battle, he Cap. x. 508, 509. Caul. ii. 51, 57. Lond. 311. was easily gained over to the party of Talleyrand; and next morning his formal adhesion to the provisional government appeared in the columns of the Moniteur.1+

18. The cause of the Restoration had become irresistible at Paris.

1 Thib. x.

In truth, during the four days which had elapsed since the first declaration of the Allies that they would not treat with Napoleon or any of his family, the cause of the Bourbons had been gained. The voice in their favour, which at first had emanated merely from the enthusiastic lips of a few devoted adherents, whose fidelity

* "A regency with the Empress and her son," said the Emperor Alexander, "sounds well, I admit; but Napoleon remains—there is the difficulty. In vain will be promise to remain quiet in the retreat which will be assigned to him. You know even better than I his devouring activity, his ambition. Some fine morning he will put himself at the head of the regency, or in its place: then the war will recommence, and all Europe will be on fire. The very dread of such an occurrence will oblige the Allies to keep their armies on foot, and thus frustrate all their intentions in making peace."—Thibaudeau, x. 15.

† "Yesterday I came to Paris with the Duke of Vicenza and the Duke of Tarentum, furnished with full powers from the Emperor Napoleon to defend the interests of his dynasty on the throne. An unforeseen event having broken off the negotiations when they promised the happiest results, I saw that, to avoid a civil war to our beloved country, no course remained but to embrace the cause of our ancient kings; and, penetrated with this sentiment, I repaired that evening to the Emperor Napoleon to declare to him the wish of the French nation. The Emperor, aware of the critical situation to which he has reduced France, and of the impossibility of his saving it himself, appeared to resign himself to his fate, and has consented to an absolute resignation, without any restriction. LE MARECHAL NEY."-Fontainebleau, 5th April 1814, half-past eleven at night; Moniteur, April 7.

had survived all the storms of the Revolution, had now swelled into a mighty shout, so as to include not only the whole influential bodies, but nearly all the population of the capital. It was neither any chivalrous feeling of loyalty, nor any abstract repentance for the crimes of the Revolution, which produced this vehement desire. Selfishness was at the bottom of the public feeling. Deliverance from evil was the feeling of the multitude preservation of their fortunes, the passion with the great. Even on the first day of the Allies' arrival, a crowd of persons, flying with characteristic vehemence from one extreme to another, had grossly insulted the busts and monuments of the Emperor, and a rope was slung up to his statue on the pillar in the Place Vendôme, with which they strove to pull it down. But the solidity of the fabric resisted all their efforts. When they could not succeed in throwing it down, the mob next covered the statue with a white sheet, so as to withdraw it from the view. "They did well," said Napoleon, "to conceal from me the sight of their baseness." The Royalists were too few to effect anything in the work of demolition; it was the constituted authorities, all the creatures of Napoleon, who succeeded at last by the aid of scaffolding in getting it down. By a decree of the senate on 5th April, April 5. all the emblems and initials belonging to the imperial dynasty were ordered to be effaced from the public edifices and monuments in Paris; workmen were immediately engaged to carry this decree into execution, and their ingenuity generally contrived to turn the N into an April 7. H, for Henri IV., as quickly as the nation turned from April 5, and

1814.

the imperial to the royal dynasty. So great was the 7, 1814.
violence of public feeling against the monuments of the Chateaub. late Emperor, that Alexander, to prevent their total 325.

destruction, was obliged to issue a decree,1* taking them, * "The monument on the Place Vendôme is under the especial safeguard of the magnanimity of the Emperor Alexander and his allies. The statue on its summit will not remain there; it will immediately be taken down and give place to one of Peace."-Proclamation, 7th April 1814; Moniteur.

CHAP. and in an especial manner the pillar in the Place Ven-LXXXIX. dôme, under his peculiar protection.

1814.
19.
Increasing fervour in favour of the Bourbons.

Such was the impulse communicated to the public funds by the prospect of a termination of the war, that the five per cents, which on the 30th March were at forty-five, had risen in the next five days twenty-five per cent, so as to be quoted on the 5th April at seventy. Universal transports, similar to those which prevailed in England at the Restoration, seized upon the public mind; it was like the joy of a shipwrecked mariner when he first beholds a friendly sail in the desolate main. the midst of the general rapture, Chateaubriand's celebrated pamphlet, "De Buonaparte et des Bourbons," appeared; and contributed, in the most powerful manner, to give a practical direction to general feeling, by pointing out with fervent, though exaggerated eloquence, the origin of the public evils, and the only mode of escape which yet remained open from these.* Whatever might

* François René de Chateaubriand was born on the 4th September 1768, the same year as Napoleon, in an old melancholy chateau on the coast of Brittany, washed by the waves of the Atlantic Ocean. His mother, like that of almost all other remarkable men recorded in history, was a very remarkable woman, gifted with a prodigious memory and an ardent imagination; qualities which she transmitted in a very high degree to her son. His family was very ancient, going back to the year 1000; but till illustrated by François René, who has rendered it immortal, the Chateaubriands lived in unobtrusive privacy on their paternal acres. After receiving the elements of education at home, he was sent at the age of seventeen into the army; but the Revolution having soon after broken out, and his regiment revolted, he resigned his commission and came to Paris, where he witnessed the storming of the Tuileries on the 10th August 1792, and the massacres in the prisons on the 2d September. Many of his nearest relations, in particular his sister-in-law, Madame de Chateaubriand, and sister, Madame de Rozambeau, were executed, along with Malesherbes, shortly before the fall of Robespierre. Obliged now to fly to England, he lived for some years in London in extreme want, sometimes unable to procure even a single meal a-day. It was there he wrote his first and least creditable work, the Essai Historique, which is strongly tinctured with the revolutionary principles in religion and politics, then so prevalent in France. Tired of such an obscure and monotonous life, he set out for America in 1798, with the Quixotic design of discovering by land the north-west passage. He failed in that attempt, for which indeed he had not any adequate means; but he dined with Washington, and in the solitude of the Far West imbibed several of the noblest ideas, and found the subjects of many of the finest descriptions which have since adorned his works. Finding that there was nothing to be done in the way of discovery in America, he returned to

be said of the violence of this production, of which thirty CHAP. thousand copies were sold in a few days, no reproach could be cast upon the consistency of the author; for he had refused office under Napoleon on the death of the Duc d'Enghien, and braved his resentment in the plenitude of his power. 1 When Alexander and the King of 1 Ante, ch. Prussia appeared at the opera, on the 3d April, thunders 25. xxxviii. § of applause shook that splendid edifice. Every allusion to passing events was seized with avidity and encored with rapture. The Buonapartists, from the senate downwards, were foremost in adulation of the foreigners, and flattery of the exiled princes; they fêted them in 2 Cap. x. their palaces, applauded them at the theatres, and 508, 509. exhausted all the flowers of rhetoric in their praise, in the observation. Thib. ix. press. The splendid melodrama, the "Triumph of Trajan," 653, 655. Monts. vii. was brought forth with unequalled magnificence, and had 418, 419. Chateaub. a run of unprecedented success; 2 and a couplet, the pro- vi. 326. duction of a liberal writer, was sung and rapturously

1814.

England; from whence, on the amnesty proclaimed by Napoleon in 1800, he went over to Paris. He there composed his greatest works, Atala et Réné, and the Génie du Christianisme, which soon gained for him a colossal reputation, and attracted the notice of Napoleon, who gave him a diplomatic situation first at Rome, and afterwards in the Republic of the Valais.

The murder of the Duc d'Enghien in 1804, however, so deeply affected Chateaubriand, that he instantly threw up his appointment to the Valais: a courageous and highly honourable step, which for some days exposed his life to the most imminent danger. Having happily escaped without being shot, he travelled to the East, and visited Athens, Constantinople, Jerusalem, and Egypt. These travels furnished subjects for two very charming works, the Itinéraire à Jerusalem, and Les Martyrs, the scene of which latter romance is laid on the banks of the Nile. He afterwards returned to France, but did not reappear in public life till the approach of the Allies to Paris, when he composed in a few days, and published his celebrated pamphlet, De Buonaparte et des Bourbons, which had a powerful effect in bringing about the Restoration. That event opened to him the career of political life, and in a great degree closed his literary career.

The usual jealousies of courts, however, at real genius, long prevented him from being placed in the situations for which he was fitted. He was first appointed ambassador at Stockholm, to which, however, he never went, in consequence of the return of Napoleon, and flight of Louis to Ghent, whither he was accompanied by Chateaubriand, who obtained the situation of Minister of the Interior; in which, during the exile of the royal family, he rendered very important services to the royal cause. So great had his ascendancy now become, that it was only from the overpowering influence of Talleyrand and Fouché, and the phalanx of baseness with which the fugitive monarch

1814.

20. Napoleon's final and unconditional abdication. encored, which savoured rather of the servility of Oriental despotism than of a nation which had so strenuously contended for liberty and equality.*

When the plenipotentiaries of Napoleon returned to Fontainebleau with this decided refusal, he burst out into a violent explosion of passion; declared that it was too much; that he would put himself at the head of his armies, and rather run the hazard of any calamities than submit to a humiliation worse than them all. He called for his generals and maps, talked of retiring to the Loire, and spoke of the resources which still remained to him in the armies of Soult and Suchet. "I have," said he to Caulaincourt, "twenty-five thousand of the Guards and cuirassiers at Fontainebleau—those giants who are the terror of all Europe: on them I will rally thirty thousand men from Lyons, eighteen thousand under Grenier from

was surrounded on his second restoration, that he was prevented from making him prime minister. He retired from the ministry on their appointment in July 1815, and was sent as ambassador to Berlin, and afterwards in the same capacity to London in 1822. He afterwards was one of the plenipotentiaries of France at the Congress of Verona, and had the entire merit of the successful expedition of the Duke d'Angoulême into Spain in 1823. Jealousy, however, again led to his overthrow; he was dismissed from the ministry which he had so ably and successfully served, and was not again restored to power. He was too liberal a man to be employed by Charles X.; but he exhibited an honourable constancy to misfortune on the Revolution of the Barricades in June 1830. Pressed by Louis Philippe to accept the portfolio of foreign affairs, he refused the offer, and retired to Rome, from whence he returned and was imprisoned for a short time by the government of Paris on occasion of one of the disturbances in Paris in 1832. The remainder of his life was passed in retirement, engaged in literary pursuits, and in the composition of the interesting memoirs of his eventful life, which have been published since his death in ten volumes. During this period, also, he wrote his Etudes Historiques in four volumes. He died in July 1848, in his eightieth year.— See Memoires d'Outre Tombe, par M. DE CHATEAUBRIAND. 10 vols. Paris : 1849-50.

* The following couplets were added to the air of Henry IV., and sung at all the theatres amidst unbounded applause;—

"Vive Alexandre,
Vive le Roi des Rois;
Sans nous donner des lois,
Ce prince auguste,
A le triple renom
De héros, de juste;
Et nous rend un Bourbon.

Vive Guillaume,
Et ses guerriers vaillants;
De ce royaume
Il sauve les enfants,
Par sa victoire,
Et nous donne la paix;
Et compte la gloire
Par ses nombreux bienfaits."

Italy, fifteen thousand under Suchet, and forty thousand CHAP. They form in all a hundred and thirty thousand men, and with them I am still erect. rest on that sword which has visited every capital of Europe: I will inscribe on my eagles, 'Independence and our Country,' and they will again become terrible." But during the night, he received the most decisive proof of the universal defection of his generals. All, with the exception of a few young, generous, and ardent men. represented the continuance of the war as impossible; and in fact, during the five days which had elapsed since the battle of Paris, the Allied forces had so accumulated both on his front and flanks, that retreat even had become out of the question. Still the iron soul of Napoleon refused to vield; and it was only after several painful altercations between him and his marshals that, with an agitated hand, and in almost illegible characters, he wrote 1 Monitour. and signed the absolute and unqualified resignation of April 12, Cap. the throne.* "Observe," said he, when he affixed his x.515. Fain, 231, signature, "it is with a conquering enemy that I treat, 232. Caul. ii. 61, 62, and not with the provisional government, in whom I see 68, 95. nothing but a set of factious traitors."1

1814.

And now commenced at Fontainebleau a scene of baseness never exceeded in any age of the world, and which General and forms an instructive commentary on the principles and base defecpractice of the Revolution. Let an eyewitness of these Napoleon. hideous tergiversations, an ardent supporter of the Revolution, record them; they would pass for incredible if narrated from any less exceptionable source. "Every hour after this," says Caulaincourt, " was marked by fresh voids in the Emperor's household. The universal object was

^{* &}quot;The Allied powers having declared that the Emperor Napoleon is the sole obstacle to the re-establishment of a general peace in Europe, the Emperor Napoleon, faithful to his oath, declares that he renounces, for himself and his heirs, the throne of France and Italy; and that there is no personal sacrifice, not even that of life itself, which he is not willing to make for the interests of France."-Fontainebleau, April 6, 1814; Moniteur, April 12, 1814; and CAPE-FIGUE, x. 515.

how to get first to Paris. All the persons in office quitted their post without leave, or asking permission; one after another they all slipped away, totally forgetting him to whom they owed everything, but who had no longer anything to give. The universal complaint was, that his formal abdication was so long of appearing. 'It is high time,' it was said by every one, 'for all this to come to an end: it is absolute childishness to remain any longer in the antechambers of Fontainebleau, when favours are showering down at Paris;' and with that they all set off for the capital. Such was their anxiety to hear of his abdication, that they pursued misfortune even into its last asylum; and every time the door of the Emperor's cabinet opened, a crowd of heads were seen peeping in to gain the first hint of the much longed-for news." No sooner was the abdication and the treaty with the Allies signed than the desertion was universal; every person of note around the Emperor, with the single and honourable exceptions of Maret and Caulaincourt, abandoned him: the antechambers of the palace were literally deserted. Berthier even left his benefactor without bidding him adieu! "He was born a courtier," said Napoleon, when he learned his departure: "you will see my vice-constable a mendicant for employment from the Bourbons. I feel mortified that men whom I have raised so high in the eyes of Europe should sink so low. What have they made of that halo of glory through which they have hitherto been seen by the stranger? What must the sovereigns think of such a termination to all the glories of my reign!"*

^{*} In the general scramble, Constant, the Emperor's private valet, who had served him faithfully for fourteen years, took the opportunity to secrete one hundred thousand francs with which he had been intrusted, and which he buried in the forest of Fontainebleau. The fraud was detected the night before the Emperor set out for Elba, and the money given up by Constant, from the place where he had secreted it. He set off immediately for Paris, accompanied by Rustan, the Mameluke, who had been the Emperor's constant companion ever since he returned from Egypt. What is very remarkable, Constant details all these facts himself, giving them of course the best colouring he could.—See Constant's Memoirs, vi. 101, 112; and Fain, ii. 150.

Alexander was so impressed with this universal baseness, CHAP. that he said to Caulaincourt, who recounted it to him, "Add to that, that they owed him everything-rank, celebrity, fortune. I verily believe if Kutusoff had lived, and we had proposed to put him on the throne, they would have exclaimed, 'Vive Kutusoff!' What a lesson to us sovereigns! There is no Tartar who would have dishonoured himself by such baseness. Think of the noble blind peasant, Patrowik. Think of Moscow, 68, 69, 99, and its splendid palaces, thrown as a holocaust to our 233, 235. country. What a contrast between these effects of a 318. sublime patriotism and the conduct we see around us!"1

Nothing remained now but to conclude the formal treaty between Napoleon and the Allied powers; and it Treaty between Napoleon and IIth April. By it Napoleon renounced poleon and poleon and the empire of France and the kingdom of Italy for himself the Allied and his descendants; but he was to retain the title of Emperor, and his mother, brothers, sisters, nephews, and nieces, those of princes and princesses of his family. island of Elba having been selected by him as his place of residence, it was erected into a principality in his favour: the duchy of Parma and Placentia was secured to the Empress Marie Louise and the prince her son, in full sovereignty: two million five hundred thousand francs (£100,000) a-year was provided for the annual income of the Emperor Napoleon, to be reserved from the revenue of the countries he ceded; and two millions more inscribed on the great book of France, to descend after his decease to his heirs—the first being a provision for himself, the second for his family: the Ex-Empress Josephine was to receive a million of francs yearly (£40,000) from the great book of France. All the moveable estate of the princes and princesses of the Emperor's family was to remain with themselves; but the furniture of the palace and diamonds of the crown were to revert to France. Fifteen hundred of the Old Guard were to escort the Emperor to his place of embarkation; and he was to be

1814.

1 See the Treaty in Martens, Sup. i. 696, 700; and Cap. x. 518, 519. at liberty to take with him four hundred soldiers to form his body-guard. Finally, the Poles in the service of France were to be at liberty to return to their own country, with their arms and baggage. The treaty bore the signatures of Caulaincourt, Macdonald, Ney, Metternich, Nesselrode,* and Hardenberg. To this treaty Lord Castlereagh, on the part of England, acceded, "but only to be binding upon his Britannic Majesty with respect to his own acts, but not with respect to the acts of third parties." 1

* Charles Albert, Count of Nesselrode, was born at Lisbon in 1770. His father, who was descended of an ancient and noble family of German extraction, was plenipotentiary in that capital to Catherine II. Empress of Russia. Early destined to the diplomatic line by the choice of his father, and the rapid discernment of rising talent which distinguishes the cabinet of St Petersburg, Nesselrode made his first entrée into public life as an attaché to the French embassy at Paris in 1801, when Napoleon was First Consul. He little thought. amidst the succession of reviews, fêtes, and pageants, which then surrounded the throne of the victorious general, that he was destined to sign, in the very same capital, the treaty which told of his overthrow! His remarkable abilities and vast erudition, which were marked even at that early age, soon, however, occasioned his transfer to the inner chancery, or private council, of the Russian empire. The Emperor Alexander early appreciated the importance of his services, and accordingly he accompanied that prince on his important interview with Napoleon at Erfurth, in 1808. From this period he became, as it were, the head of a middle body in Russian diplomacy, equally removed from the ardent patriotism of the old national party, which beheld with undisguised pain the subjection of the cabinet of St Petersburg to the dominion of Napoleon, and the ambitious dreams of the Greek enthusiasts, who aimed at planting the cross on the dome of St Sophia. Moderate and rational in his views, with extensive knowledge and great address, he soon became indispensable to Alexander—whose views he divined, whose character he studied, to whose interests he was devoted. In 1812, though not as yet the head of the imperial chancery, he had the chief direction of its foreign diplomacy. He was present at the interview at Abo between Alexander and Bernadotte. In 1813 his influence openly appeared; he accompanied the Emperor to Germany in the memorable campaign of that year, and signed the convention of Reichenbach with England on the 15th June 1813. He had a great share in the delicate negotiation which, in the succeeding months, led to the accession of Austria to the grand alliance, and ultimately occasioned the fall of Napoleon; and bore an active part, when military measures were resumed, in the difficult task of keeping Bernadotte to his diplomatic engagements. He signed, with the other plenipotentiaries of the Allies, the treaty of Chaumont, and subsequently that of Paris in the French capital. Since that time he has been almost the Metternich of Russian foreign affairs, and continued to enjoy the entire confidence of the Emperors.—See Capefigue, Diplomates Européens, ii. 317, 345; Biog. des Hommes Vivants, iv. 539, 540.

† Lord Castlereagh's objections to the treaty were two-fold, 1st, That it recognised the title of Napoleon as Emperor of France, which England had never yet done, directly or indirectly, 2d, That it assigned him a residence, in

A terrible catastrophe had wellnigh terminated at this CHAP. period the life and the sufferings of Napoleon. departure for Elba had been fixed for the 20th April; and in the interim, while he was totally deserted by all Abortive but a few domestics and his faithful Guards, it became Napoleon evident to those around him that some absorbing idea had to poison himself. taken possession of his mind. He recurred constantly to the last moments of departed greatness; his conversation to his intimate friends was entirely upon the illustrious men of antiquity, who, in circumstances similar to his own, had fallen by their own hands; in the close of his career as in its outset, he dwelt on the heroes of Plutarch, and their resolution not to survive misfortune. The apprehensions of his attendants were increased when they learned that on the 12th, the day after the signature of the treaty, he had directed the Empress Marie Louise, who was on her way from Blois to join him, to delay the execution of her design. On taking leave of Caulaincourt that night, after a mournful reverie he said, "My resolution is taken: we must end: I feel it." Caulaincourt had not been many hours in bed when he was suddenly roused by Constant, the Emperor's valet, who entreated him to come quickly, for Napoleon was in convulsions, and fast dving. He instantly ran in; Bertrand and Maret were already there; but nothing was to be heard but stifled groans from the bed of the Emperor. Soon, however, his domestic surgeon Ivan, who had so long attended him in his campaigns, appeared in the utmost consternation, and stated that he had been seen, shortly after going to bed, to rise quietly, pour a liquid into a glass, and lie down again; and Ivan had recognised in the phial, which was left on the table, a subtle poison, a composition of opium and other deadly substances, prepared by Cabanis, the

1814.

independent sovereignty, close to the Italian coast, and within a few days' sail of France, while the fires of the revolutionary volcano were yet unextinguished in both countries. The result proved that he had judged rightly. - See Beauснамр, іі. 384.

1814.

celebrated physician, which he had given the Emperor during the Moscow retreat, at his own desire, and which, as long as the danger lasted, he had constantly worn round his neck. When Caulaincourt seized his hand it was already cold. "Caulaincourt," said he, opening his eyes, "I am about to die. I recommend to you my wife and my son-defend my memory. I could no longer endure life. The desertion of my old companions in arms had broken my heart." The poison, however, either from having been so long kept, or some other cause, had lost its original efficacy; violent vomiting gave him relief; he was with great difficulty prevailed on to drink warm water; and after a mortal agony of two hours, the spasms gradually subsided, and he fell asleep. "Ivan," said he, on awaking, "the dose was not strong enough-God did not will it;" and he rose, pale and haggard, but composed, and seemed now to resign himself with equanimity to his future fate.1*

1 Month. Captivité de St Helène, ii. 39. Caul. ii. 85, 89. Fain, 241, 243. Constant, vi. 85, 90.

24. Universal desertion of the Empress, and dispersion of Napoleon's family.

Meanwhile the imperial court at Blois, where the Empress Marie Louise and the King of Rome had been since the taking of Paris, was the scene of selfishness more marked, desertions more shameless, than even the saloons of Fontainebleau. Unrestrained by the presence of the Emperor, the egotism and cupidity of the courtiers there appeared in hideous nakedness, and the fumes of the Revolution expired amidst the universal baseness of its followers. No sooner was the abdication of the Em-

^{*} There can be no doubt now of the accuracy of the preceding account, for Napoleon himself gave precisely the same account of the matter to Montholon at St Helena:—"Depuis," said he, "la retraite de Moscow, je portais sur moi du poison suspendu au cou dans un cachet de soie: c'est Ivan qui l'avait preparé par mon ordre dans la crainte d'être enlevé par les Cosaques. A présent (à Fontainebleau) ma vie n'appartenait plus à la patrie: les évènemens des derniers jours m'en avaient rendu le maître. Pourquoi tant souffrir? Je n'hésitais pas: je sautais à bas de mon lit, et, délayant le poison dans un peu d'eau, je le bus avec une sorte de bonheur. Mais le temps lui avait ôté sa valeur. D'atroces douleurs m'arrachaient quelques gémissemens; ils furent entendus; des secours m'arrivèrent; Dieu ne voulut que je mourusse encore; St Helène était dans ma destinée."— Montholon, Captivité de Napoleon, ii. 37.

peror known, than all her court abandoned the Empress; it was a general race who should get first to Paris, to share in the favours of the new dynasty. Such was the desertion that, in getting into her carriage on the 9th April, at Blois, to take the road to Orleans, no one remained to hand the Empress in but her chamberlain. The Empress, the King of Rome, were forgotten: the grand object of all was to get away, and to carry with them as much as possible of the public treasure, which had been brought from Paris with the government. a few days it had all disappeared. At Orleans, the remaining members of the Emperor's family also departed: Madame, Napoleon's mother, and her brother, the Cardinal Fesch, set out for Rome; Prince Louis, the ex-king of Holland, for Switzerland; Joseph and Jerome soon after followed in the same direction. The Empress at first declared her resolution to join Napoleon, maintaining that there was her post, and that she would share his fortunes in adversity as she had done in prosperity. The wretched sycophants, however, who were still about her person, spared no pains to alienate her from the Empe-They represented that he had espoused her only from policy; that she had never possessed his affections; that during the short period they had been married he had had a dozen mistresses; * and that she could now expect nothing but reproaches and bad usage from him. Overcome partly by these insinuations, and partly by her own facility of character and habits of submission, she, too,

followed the general example. Her French guards were

* There was too much foundation for this scandal. Though women had no
lasting power over Napoleon, and never in the slightest degree influenced his
conduct, he was extremely amorous in his disposition, so far as the senses
were concerned; and his infidelities, though carefully conducted to avoid
observation, were very frequent, both before and after his marriage with
Marie Louise. Two instances, in particular, are mentioned by Constant, which
occurred at St Cloud recently before this period; and, what was very remarkable, both the ladies, one of whom was of rank, came to visit him at Fontainebleau during the mournful scenes which passed, though neither saw him on
that occasion. Both afterwards visited him at Elba.—Constant's Mémoires de
Napolbon, vi. 92-97.

VOL. XIII.

CHAP.

CHAP.

1814. April 18 and 23.

Sav. vii. 115, 119, 156, 157. Thib. x. 33,

dismissed, and replaced by Cossacks; she took the road from Orleans to Rambouillet, where she was visited successively by the Emperor her father, and the Emperor Alexander; and at length she yielded to their united entreaties, and agreed to abandon Napoleon. A few days after, she set out for Vienna, taking the King of Rome with her, and neither ever saw Napoleon more.1

April 15.

Amidst the general and humiliating scene of baseness Honourable which disgraced the French functionaries at the fall of ndenty of a Napoleon, it is consolatory, for the honour of human nature, to have some instances of a contrary character to recount. Carnot remained faithful at his post at Antwerp till the abdication of Napoleon was officially intimated; and then he announced his adhesion to the new government in an order of the day to the garrison, in which he concluded with the memorable words, which so completely define the soldier's duty—" The armed force is essentially obedient: it acts, but never deliberates." Yet he was not insensible to the evils which had rendered the farther sway of Napoleon insupportable in France, and said— "The return of the Bourbons produced in France a universal enthusiasm; they were received with an effusion of the heart which is inexpressible; the enthusiasm was universal. The ancient republicans did not feel it the least; Napoleon had in a particular manner oppressed them." Soult was one of the last to give in: his adhesion is dated Castelnaudery, 19th April, nine days after the battle of Toulouse,* and when, in reality, there was no alternative, as the whole nation had unequivocally declared itself. Of the few who remained faithful to the Emperor at Fontainebleau, it is impossible to speak in terms of too high admiration. Caulaincourt, after having nobly discharged to the very last his duties to his old master, at his earnest request returned to Paris, a few days before

^{* &}quot;Essentially obedient, the army has nothing now to do but to conform to the will of the nation." - South's Proclamation, Castelnaudery, 19th April 1814; Moniteur, 24th April; and BEAUCHAMP, ii. 501.

he departed for Elba, and bore with him an autograph CHAP. letter from Napoleon to Louis XVIII., strongly recommending him to the service of the restored monarch. The Emperor obviously thought, and justly, that his presence there was indispensable to watch over the performance of the treaty of Fontainebleau. Generals Bertrand, Drouot, and Cambronne, Maret, General Belliard, Baron Fain, General Gourgaud, Colonel Anatole Montesquiou. Baron de la Place, Generals Kosakowski and Vonsowitch, remained with him to the last at Fontainebleau; and Bertrand shared his exile, as well at Elba as at St Helena. Macdonald, though the last of his marshals to be taken into favour, was faithful to his duty: he did not forget his word pledged on the field of Wagram. 1 Napoleon 1 Ante, ch. lix. § 59. was so sensible of his fidelity, that on the morning when he brought him the ratification of the treaty of Fontainebleau to sign, he publicly thanked him for his affectionate zeal, and lamented the coldness which had at one period estranged them from each other. He had derived one benefit from his misfortunes—he had learned who were. his real and who his false friends.* "At least," said the Emperor, "you will not refuse one souvenir—it is the Chateaub. sabre of Mourad-Bey, which I have often worn in battle; Mem. vi. 283. Mem. keep it for my sake. Return to Paris, and serve the sur Carnot, 260, Thib. Bourbons as faithfully as you have served me." Amidst x. 27, 29, Menit the general and hideous defection of the other marshals, + April 21. Caulii. it is refreshing to find one man who preserved unscathed, 2 114, 125. amidst the revolutionary furnace, the honour and fidelity

* "L'unico ben, ma grande, Che riman fra' disastri agl' infelici, E il distinguer da' finti i veri amici. Oh del tuo Re, nou della sua fortuna, Fido seguace! E perchè mai del regno, Ond'io possa premiarti, il Ciel mi priva? METASTASIO, Alessandro, Act ii. scene 1.

+ Augereau, at Valence, on the Rhone, thus addressed his soldiers:-"Soldiers! the Senate, the just interpreter of the national will, worn out with the despotism of Buonaparte, has pronounced, on the 2d April, the dethronement of him and his family. A new dynasty, strong and liberal, descended from our ancient kings, will replace Buonaparte and his despotism. Soldiers!

1814.

of his Scottish ancestors, which had so long bound the Highlanders, more steadily even in adverse than in prosperous fortune, to the house of Stuart.

26.
The Emperor's last speech at Fontaine-bleau.
April 24.

The last scene of this mighty drama was not unworthy of the dignity of those which had preceded it. the day for setting out drew nigh, Napoleon in the first instance refused to move, and even threatened to renew the war, alleging that the Allied powers had broken the compact with him, by not permitting the Empress Marie Louise and his son to accompany him. Upon the solemn assurance of General Koller, the Austrian commissioner, that the absence of the Empress was of her own free will, he agreed to take his leave. The preparations for his departure were at length completed, and the four commissioners, on the part of the Allied sovereigns, who were to accompany him, appointed—viz. General Koller on the part of Austria, General Schouvaloff on that of Russia, Colonel Campbell on that of England, and Count Waldburg-Truchess on behalf of Prussia. The Emperor then at noonday descended the great stair of the palace of Fontainebleau, and, after passing the array of carriages which awaited him at the door, advanced into the middle of the Old Guard, which stood drawn up to receive him. Amidst breathless silence and tearful eyes, he thus addressed them :—"Soldiers of my Old Guard, I bid you adieu! During twenty years I have ever found you in the path of honour and of glory. In the last days, as in those of our prosperity, you have never ceased to be models of bravery and fidelity. With such men as you, our cause could never have been lost; but the contest was interminable: it would have become a civil war, and France must daily have become more unhappy. therefore sacrificed all our interests to those of our country.

you are absolved from your oaths; you are so by the nation, in which the sovereignty resides: you are still more so, were it necessary, by the abdication of a man who, after having sacrificed millions to his cruel ambition, has not known how to die as a soldier."—Augeneau, 16th April; Moniteur, 23d April 1814.

Its happi-I depart; but you remain to serve France. ness was my only thought; it will always be the object of my wishes. Lament not my lot; if I have consented to survive myself, it was that I might contribute to your glory. I am about to write the great deeds we have done together. Adieu, my children! I would I could press you all to my heart; but I will at least press your eagle." At these words, General Petit advanced with the eagle; Napoleon received the general in his arms, and kissed the standard. His emotion now almost overcame him; but, making a great effort, he regained his firmness, and said, "Adieu, once again, my old companions! May this last embrace penetrate your hearts!" With these words he tore himself from the arms of those around him, and threw himself into his carriage, which immediately drove off amidst the sobs and tears of his faithful Guard, all of ¹ Fain, ²⁵⁰, whom had petitioned to be allowed to accompany him. x. 46, 47. Certainly never was a great career more nobly terminated.1*

Napoleon ere long, however, received convincing evidence that, how ardent soever might be the attachment of Napoleon's his soldiers, the population of all France was far from Frejus, and sharing the same sentiments. On the road to Lyons, which he indeed, he was received always with respect, generally ranwith acclamations; but after passing that city, which he traversed on the night of the 23d, he began to experience the fickleness of mankind, and received bitter proofs of the baseness of human nature, as well as the general indignation which his oppressive government had produced. At

* Voltaire would seem to have had a presentiment of this impressive scene in Œdipe, in the noble lines :-

> "Finissez vos regrets et retenez vos larmes; Vous plaignez mon exil, il a pour moi des charmes; Ma fuite à vos malheurs assure un prompt secours ; En perdant votre roi, vous conservez vos jours. Du sort de tout ce peuple il est temps que j'ordonne, J'ai sauvé cet empire en arrivant au trône, J'en descendrai du moins comme je suis monté; Ma gloire me suivra dans mon adversité: Mon destin fut toujours de vous rendre la vie." Œdipe, Act v. scene 2.

1814.

1 Aute, ch. lxxxix. § 25, note.

noon on the following day he accidentally met Augereau on the road near Valence; both alighted from their carriages, and, ignorant of the atrocious proclamation in which that marshal had so recently announced his conversion to the cause of the Bourbons,1 the Emperor embraced him, and they walked together on the road for a quarter of an hour in the most amicable manner. was observed, however, that Augereau kept his helmet on his head as he walked along. A few minutes after, the Emperor entered Valence, and beheld the proclamation placarded on the walls: he then saw what recollection his lieutenant had retained of the days of Castiglione. The troops were drawn out to receive him, and they ² Thib. x. 45, 47. Sir saluted the Emperor as he passed; but they all bore the At Orange loud cries of "Vive le Roi!" white cockade. were heard; and at Avignon he found his statutes overx. 227, 230. turned, and the public effervescence against his govern-

Neil Campbell's MS. Cap. i. 31, 32. Bour.

28. His narrow escape at Orgon and Saint Canat.

ment assuming the most menacing character.2 As Napoleon continued his journey to the south, the tumult became so excessive, that his life was more than once in imminent danger from the fury of the populace. At Orgon he was with difficulty extricated, chiefly by the firmness and intrepidity of Colonel Campbell and the other Allied commissioners, who acted with equal courage and judgment, from a violent death. At the inn of la Calade, near Saint Canat, a furious mob surrounded the house for some hours, demanding his head; and it was only by getting out by a back window, and riding the next post disguised as a courier, with the white cockade on his breast, that he escaped. Such was the mortification which Napoleon felt at this cruel reception from the people whom he had so long governed, that when the Allied commissioners came up to the post-house, they found him in a back room, with his elbows on his knees and his hands on his forehead, in profound affliction. was persuaded that the government had excited these tumults, in order that he might be murdered in them;

and refused to take any nourishment lest it should be He put on the uniform of the Austrian general, Koller; the helmet of Count Waldburg on his head; hung the order of Maria Theresa on his breast; wrapped himself in the cloak of General Schouvaloff, whose aide-de-camp took his place in the one provided for the Emperor. Relays were provided outside the walls at Aix, to avoid the danger of entering the city; he was clothed in the Austrian uniform, which he wore during the remainder of his journey; and the under-prefect, Dupeloux, a man of courage and honour, escorted him in person on horseback as far as the limits of his department. At Luc, Napoleon met and had an affecting interview with Pauline, who, amidst all her vanities, had some elevated points of character, and offered to accompany him in his exile; on the 27th, he reached Frejus; and on the 28th, at eight at night, set sail for Elba, on board the English frigate the Undaunted, sent there to receive him. Thus, in its last stage, a British vessel bore Cæsar and his fortunes. He was received by Captain Usher, who commanded that vessel, agreeably to the orders of government, with the honours due to a crowned head: a royal salute was fired as he stepped on board, the yards were manned, and every possible respect was shown to him, from the captain to the humblest cabin-boy. Such was the impression produced by this reception from his enemies, so different from that of his own subjects which he had recently experienced, that he burst into tears. Dur- 1 Thib. x. ing the voyage he was cheerful and affable; conversed Neil Campmuch with Captain Usher and the other officers on board; cap. Cent

had, with his wonderful ascendency over mankind, made

1814.

and was particularly inquisitive concerning the details of 30 Lab. ii. the English naval discipline—the object, he said, of his 452, 453. Lournal du long admiration. A slight shade of melancholy was Comte Waldbourg, observed to pass over his countenance while the vessel was 27. Bour. x. in sight of the Maritime Alps, the scene of his early Chateaub. triumphs; but he soon regained his usual serenity, and 303.

1814.

great progress in the affections of the crew, when the vessel cast anchor in Porto-Ferrajo, the capital of Elba. Moreau said of Napoleon, on hearing of the subterfuges to which he had recourse during this journey to save his life—"What characterises him is a mixture of falsehood and of the love of life: when he is beaten, you will see him fall at your feet and ask his life." But this was not a just appreciation of his character. With more truth Chateaubriand said:—"He is like the rebel angels: at one time he can contract into a dwarf, at another expand into a giant."

29. Death of Josephine. May 28.

Josephine did not long survive the fall of the hero with whose marvellous fortunes her own seemed in a mysterious manner to be linked. In her retreat at Navarre, she had went in secret the declining fortune and tarnished glory of the husband who had elevated her to the pinnacle of worldly grandeur, and whose star had visibly become obscured from the moment that he divorced her from his side. He married misfortune, like Louis XVI., when he allied himself with the Austrian line.* Alexander was desirous to see and console her amidst her misfortunes. and promise his powerful protection to her children. his request she came to Malmaison, the much-loved scene of the early and romantic attachment of Napoleon, and there the Emperor saw her frequently, and gave her those assurances in the most unreserved manner. In the midst of these cares, however, she was suddenly taken ill of a putrid sore throat, which proved fatal at the end of a few days. The Emperor Alexander was with her almost to the last, and soothed her deathbed by reiterated assurances of protection to her children. And well and faith-

LUCAN, Pharsalia, iii. 20.

^{*} How applicable to Napoleon's fate were the words which Lucan makes the shade of Junia, Pompey's first wife, address to him in a dream:—

[&]quot;Conjuge me, lætos duxisti, Magne, triumphos.

Fortuna est mutata toris: semperque potentes
Detrahere in cladem fato damnata maritos,
Innupsit tepido pellex Cornelia busto."

fully did he keep his promise. When some delay took CHAP. place in making out the letters-patent, erecting the forests around Saint Leu into an appanage in favour of the second son of Queen Hortense, her grandson, as had been stipulated in the treaty of Paris, he declared that his Guards should not leave Paris till they were signed, which induced its being immediately done. In the following vear he took Prince Eugene's interests under his especial protection at the congress at Vienna, and was mainly instrumental in there putting them on a proper footing. The friendship thus contracted between the Viceroy and the Czar led to a prolongation of the intimacy in the next generation; and by a remarkable revolution in the wheel of fortune, Eugene Beauharnais' son, the Duke of Leuchtenberg, espoused in subsequent times one of the grand-duchesses, a daughter of the Emperor Nicholas; so 1 Thib. x. that it is not altogether beyond the bounds of possibility, 115, 117.

Beauch, iii.

that a lineal descendant of Josephine, and a descendant 37, 42.

Bour. x.

Bour. x.

Bour. x.

Bour. x.

Bour. x.

Bour. x.

Bour. x. by marriage of Napoleon, may one day mount the throne 212, 216. of Russia.1

1814.

ALEXANDER, Emperor of Russia, who took so prominent a part in these memorable events, is one of the Character sovereigns of modern times who has left the greatest name of the Emperor Alexin history, and who has made the most indelible marks on the records of European fame. The vast extension which the Russian empire has received under his rule, the burning of Moscow, and dreadful overthrow of the French army in 1812—the deliverance of Germany, and fall of Napoleon, have conspired to give a character of awful and yet entrancing interest to his reign, to which there is perhaps nothing comparable in the whole annals of mankind. He was born in 1777, and ascended the throne on the murder of the Emperor Paul in 1800, so that he was at this period only thirty-seven years of age. His character, naturally amiable and benevolent, had been moulded by the precepts of his enlightened, though speculative and visionary, Swiss preceptor, la Harpe. But the ideas of

1814.

that distinguished philanthropist were formed upon the dreams of the closet rather than a practical acquaintance with men, and this defect strongly appeared when Alexander was first called to act in the great theatre of public His early measures were all beneficent in their tendency, and bespoke a warm and susceptible heart; but he was not at first a match for the talent and the wickedness of the Revolution; and he yielded at Tilsit, less to the force of the French arms, than to the irresistible ascendant and magic sway of the great enchanter who wielded its powers.

But if he was born good, he became great. He learned He became wisdom and gathered strength in the school of misfortune. If he had yielded at first, perhaps too easily, to the fascination of Napoleon's genius, no one ever surpassed him in the firmness with which, when again driven to arms, he resisted his aggression, or the tenacity with which he followed up the contest, till he had hurled his enemy from the throne. His early friendship for Napoleon was an affair of the heart; and he who has surrendered his heart. and been deceived, will be deceived no more. But for his firmness and resolution, the coalition would repeatedly have fallen to pieces. From the day Napoleon crossed the Niemen, Alexander clearly saw that peace with him was impossible. With Roman magnanimity, he held the same language when his empire was reeking with the slaughter of Borodino, and his star seemed to pale before the conflagration of Moscow, as when, on the heights of Chaumont, he gave law to a conquered world: and if he has been outshone by few conquerors in the lustre of his victories, or the magnitude of his conquests, none have equalled him in the magnanimous use which he made of his power, and the surpassing clemency with which in the moment of triumph he restrained the uplifted arm of vengeance. When it was suggested to him to change the 1. Chateaub. name of the bridge of Austerlitz, after the taking of Paris. he replied-" No; it is enough that I have passed over it with my army,"1

Mem. vi.

In private life his conduct was less irreproachable. CHAP. Unhappy circumstances, and the usual vices of royal life, had early produced an estrangement between him and the Empress, who nevertheless continued to reside in the His private imperial palace, where she preserved a spotless reputation. and disposi-But though external decorum was thus preserved, and they tion. were frequently in company together, they never met in private; and this at once deprived the empire of the hope of a direct succession to the throne, and threw the Emperor into the usual temptations of female fascination. had frequent liaisons accordingly, but they partook of the benevolent and tender character of his mind, and were unattended by open licentiousness or indecorum. was fond of praise, and often led into extremes by that weakness; but it was the praise only of generous or noble deeds which he coveted. His figure was tall and majestic, his countenance open, his air mild, but such as at once bespoke the sovereign. He possessed the mingled dignity and serenity of aspect which poetic genius has ascribed to Jupiter Tonans.* No one possessed greater personal courage, or more passionately desired the honours of war; but still a sense of duty to Europe led him to forego the command, which he might have obtained, of the Allied armies in Germany in 1813. His manners were polished and fascinating in the highest degree, his tastes refined and elegant, and his information surprising, considering the incessant avocations which the management of such weighty concerns required. Though passionately fond of accomplished female society, he was deeply impressed with the responsibility of his situation at the head of such an empire, and was ever ready to forego

-Dagli occhi, ch' etade ancor non muta. Spira l'ardire e 'I suo vigor primiero : E ben da ciascun atto è sostenuta La maestà degli anni e dell' Impero. Apelle forse o Fidia in tal sembiante Giove formò, ma Giove allor tonante."

Gerus, Liber, xvii, 11.

1814.

its charms, and abandon all the luxuries of the court, to execute justice or stimulate improvement in the remotest parts of his dominions. A profound master, like most of his nation, of dissimulation, he was yet jealous of his personal honour; and whatever he promised on his word, might with confidence be relied on, how much soever he thought himself entitled to elude the wiles of inferior diplomatists.

His ambition, and character as

He was ambitious; but his thirst for acquisition of territory was so blended with a desire for, and generally followed by an increase of, the happiness of mankind, a sovereign. that it could hardly be called a fault. Deeply impressed with religious feelings, those noble sentiments breathed forth in all his addresses to his people and army throughout the whole course of the war, and influenced his conduct to the latest hour of his life. He regarded himself as an instrument in the hand of the Almighty for the destruction of the Revolution and the improvement of mankind, and acted through all his career, sometimes with imprudent haste, under that impression. racter cannot be better illustrated in this respect than by the fact, that he refused to permit his statue to be placed on the summit of the column which the gratitude of his country decreed to him at St Petersburg, but instead, he caused it to be surmounted by one of Religion extending her arms to bless mankind. Serenity and benevolence formed the leading features of his mind: no one more readily overlooked a fault, or forgave an injury: none was so uniformly devoted to the happiness of his people. But his empire was not ripe for the mighty projects of amelioration which he contemplated; mankind were too selfish and corrupt to follow out his wishes. He was perpetually grieved by discovering how all his philanthropic intentions had been marred by the cupidity or neglect of inferior agents, and how uniformly human wickedness had fastened on the best-conceived plans of social improvement. His very generosity at Paris, the





TALLEYRAND.

liberal sentiments he there uttered, which entranced the CHAP. world, were in advance of the people whom he governed, and brought on a dark conspiracy in his own dominions, which embittered his future days, and in the end shortened his life. He died of the malaria fever, at Taganrog, in the south of Russia, on the 31st November 1825, in the arms of the Empress Elizabeth, to whom he had for some time before his death become reconciled.* He retained his faculties to the last, had the Scriptures frequently read to him during his previous illness, and left the theatre of his worldly greatness with the serenity which might have been expected from such a character. Inferior to Napoleon in genius, he was his superior in 1 Caul. ii. magnanimity: both conquered the world; but Alexander 237. Cap. only could conquer himself. Posterity will certainly Allen's Life and Corresp. award the first place to the matchless genius of the French ii. 406. Biog. Univ. Emperor; but it will confirm the saying of that great Sup. lvi. man, extorted from him even in the moment of his fall,—andre.) "If I were not Napoleon, I would be Alexander." 1

1814.

Never was character more opposite to the Russian autocrat's than that of his great coadjutor in the paci- Character fication and settlement of Europe, PRINCE TALLEYRAND. of Talley-This most remarkable man was born at Paris in 1754, so early history. that in 1814 he was already sixty years of age. He was descended of an old family, and had for his maternal aunt the celebrated Princess of Ursins, who played so important a part in the War of the Succession at the court of Philip V. Being destined for the church, he early entered the seminary of St Sulpice; and, even there, was remarkable for the delicate vein of sarcasm, nice discrimination, and keen penetration, for which he afterwards

* The following letter, written by the Empress of Russia to her mother the day after her husband's death, will show how entirely the bonds of conjugal affection had been reunited before the Emperor's death :- "I have lost all: the angel is no more. Dead, he smiles upon me as he was wont to do while living. There now remains no hope to me but in you, my dear mother, with whom I wish to come and weep, and to be present at the interment. I shall remain near the deceased, and follow him as fast as my strength will permit." Empress Elizabeth to her Mother, Dec. 1, 1825; Wheeler's Memoirs.

1814.

became so distinguished in life. At the age of twenty-six he was appointed agent-general for the clergy, and in that capacity his administrative talents were so conspicuous that they procured for him the situation of Bishop of Autun, which he held in 1789, when the Revolution broke out. So well known had his talents become at this period, that Mirabeau, in his secret correspondence with Berlin, pointed him out as one of the most eminent men of the age. He was elected representative of the clergy of his diocese for the Constituent Assembly, and was one of the first of that rank in the church who voted on the 29th May for the junction of the ecclesiastical body with the Tiers Etat. He also took the lead in all the measures, then so popular, which had for their object to despoil the church, and apply its possessions to the service of the state. Accordingly, he himself proposed the suppression of tithes, and the application of the property of the church to the public treasury. In all these measures he was deaf to the remonstrances of the clergy whom he represented, and already he had severed all the cords which bound him to the church.

ciples in life,

His ruling principle was not any peculiar enmity to Ruling prin- religion, but a fixed determination to adhere to the dominant party, whatever it was, whether in church or state; to watch closely the signs of the times, and throw in his lot with that section of the community which appeared likely to gain the superiority. In February 1790 he was appointed president of the Assembly; and from that time forward, down to its dissolution, he took a leading part in all its measures. He was not, however, an orator: knowledge of men and prophetic sagacity were his great qualifications. Generally silent in the hall of debate, he soon gained the lead in the council of deliberation or committee of management. He officiated as constitutional bishop, to the great scandal of the more orthodox clergy, in the great fête on the 14th July 1790, in the Champ de Mars, of which an account has already been

given; but he had already become fearful of the excesses of the popular party, and was perhaps the only person to whom Mirabeau, on his deathbed, communicated his 1814. secret views and designs for the restoration of the French vi. § 46. monarchy. Early in 1792 he set out on a secret mission from the French government to London, where he remained till the breaking out of the war in February 1793, and enjoyed much of the confidence of Mr Pitt. He naturally enough became an object of jealousy to both parties: being denounced by the Jacobins as an emissary of the court, and by the Royalists as an agent of the Jacobins. In consequence he was accused and condemned in his absence, and only escaped death by withdrawing to America, where he remained till 1795, engaged in commercial pursuits. It was not the least proof of his address and sagacity that he thus avoided equally the crimes and the dangers of the Reign of Terror, and returned to Paris at the close of that year with his head on his shoulders, and without deadly hostility to any party in his heart.

His influence and abilities soon caused themselves to be felt. The sentence of death which had been recorded His apagainst him in absence was recalled; he became a leading as minister member of the Club of Salm, which, in 1797, was esta-of foreign affairs. blished to counterbalance the efforts of the Royalists in the Club of Clichy; and on the triumph of the Revolutionists by the violence of Augereau in July 1797, he was appointed minister of foreign affairs. Nevertheless, aware of the imbecility of the Directorial government, he entered warmly into the views of Napoleon, upon his return from Egypt, for its overthrow. He was again made minister of foreign affairs by that youthful conqueror, after the 18th Brumaire, and continued, with some few interruptions, to be the soul of all foreign negotiations, and the chief director of foreign policy, down to the measures directed against Spain in 1807. On that occasion, however, his wonted sagacity did not desert

him: he openly disapproved of the design to appropriate the whole Peninsula, and counselled the Emperor to confine his spoliations of Spain to the provinces to the north of the Ebro. He was, in consequence, dismissed from office, which he did not again hold till he was appointed chief of the provisional government on 1st April 1814. He had thus the singular address, though a leading character under both régimes, to extricate himself both from the crimes of the Revolution and the misfortunes of the Empire.

37. His great abilities.

He was no ordinary man who could accomplish so great a prodigy, and yet retain such influence as to step, as it were, by common consent, into the principal direction of affairs on the overthrow of Napoleon. His power of doing so depended not merely on his great talents: they alone, if unaccompanied by other qualifications, would inevitably have brought him to the guillotine under the first government, or the prisons of state under the last. It was his extraordinary power of divining the future course of events, the versatility and flexibility of his disposition, and the readiness with which he accommodated himself to every change of government and dynasty which he thought likely to be permanent, that mainly contributed to this extraordinary result. Such was his address, that though the most changeable character in the whole Revolution, he contrived never to lose either influence or reputation by all his tergiversations; but, on the contrary, went on constantly rising, to the close of his career, when above eighty years of age, in weight, fortune, and con-The very fact of his having survived, both in person and influence, so many changes of government, which had proved fatal to almost all his contemporaries, of itself constituted a colossal reputation. Men never ceased admiring an address which could have so long obtained the mastery of the mutations of fortune; and when he said, with a sarcastic smile, on taking the oath of fidelity to Louis Philippe in 1830, "C'est le treizième,"

the expression, repeated from one end of Europe to the CHAP. other, produced a greater admiration for his address than indignation at his perfidy.

He has been well described as the person in existence who had the least hand in producing, and the greatest And proposer of profiting by, revolutions. He was not destitute simulation. of original thought, but wholly without the generous feeling, the self-forgetfulness, which prompt the great in character, as well as talent, to bring forth their conceptions in word or action, at whatever hazard to themselves or their fortunes. His object always was not to direct but to observe and guide the current; he never opposed it when he saw it was irresistible, nor braved its dangers where it threatened to be perilous; but quietly withdrew till an opportunity occurred, by the destruction alike of

its supporters and its opponents, to obtain its direction. In this respect his talents very closely resembled those of

Metternich, of whom a character has already been drawn; 1 1 Ante, ch.

but he was less consistent than the wary Austrian diplomatist; and, though equalled by him in dissimulation, he was far his superior in perfidy. It cost him nothing to contradict his words and violate his oaths, whenever it suited his interest to do so; and the extraordinary and almost unbroken success of his career affords, as well as that of Napoleon, the most striking confirmation of the profound saying of Johnson—that no man ever raised himself from a private station to the supreme direction of affairs in whom great abilities were not combined with certain meannesses, which would have proved altogether fatal to him in ordinary life. Yet was he without any of the great vices of the Revolution. His selfishness was constant, his cupidity unbounded, his hands often sullied by gold: but he was not cruel or unforgiving in his disposition, and few, if any, deeds of blood stain his memory. His witticisms and bon-mots were admirable, and repeated from one end of Europe to the other. Yet

was his reputation in this respect perhaps greater than

CHAP.

1814.

the reality; for, by common consent, every good saying at Paris, during his lifetime, was ascribed to the ex-bishop of Autun. But none perhaps more clearly reveals his character, and explains his success in life, than the celebrated one, of which he at least obtained the credit, "That the principal object of language was to conceal thought."

39. Solemn thanksgiving in the Place Louis XV. April 10.

On Easter day, being 10th April, a grand and imposing ceremony was performed in the Place Louis XV. On the spot where Louis XVI., Marie Antoinette, the Princess Elizabeth, and so many of the noble victims of the Revolution had perished, a great altar was erected, by command of the Emperor Alexander, in order to a general thanksgiving, by the sovereigns and armies, for the signal and complete success with which it had pleased the Almighty to bless the Allied arms. There was something to the thoughtful mind inexpressibly impressive in this ceremony. Bareheaded, around the altar, the sovereigns, with their princes, marshals, and generals, partook in the service, which was celebrated with extraordinary pomp, according to the forms of the Greek church, by the bishops and priests of that establishment who had accompanied the Russian army. But it was, in the most emphatic sense, a catholic service. All Christendom was there represented; the uniforms of twenty victorious nations were to be seen round the altar; it was a thanksgiving for the triumph of Christianity over the most inveterate. the most deprayed, and the most powerful of its enemies. It bore none of the marks of worldly exultation: the

^{*}There can be little doubt that this celebrated expression was original in the person of Talleyrand or Fouché, or both; butithad long before been used by an author very different from either, though not less deeply versed in the secrets of the human heart—Oliver Goldsmith. "It is usually said by grammarians," says he, "that the use of language is to express our wants and desires; but men who know the world hold, and I think with some show of reason, that he who best knows how to keep his necessities private, is the most likely person to have them redressed, and that the true use of speech is not so much to express our wants as to conceal them."—"On the Use of Language"—The Bee, No. 3, Oct. 20, 1759.

deliverance of mankind was ascribed with reverent CHAP. humility to the arm of Omnipotence. On their knees, around the altar, the monarchs kissed the sacred emblem of the cross; when it was elevated, all assembled bowed their heads with reverent devotion; amd a hundred guns, from the two banks of the Seine, announced the triumph of the Gospel by the devotion which it had inspired into the breasts of its supporters. Such was the impression produced by the august scene, that not an arm was moved, nor a sound to be heard, in the vast concourse of thirty thousand soldiers, who stood in close column in the square. The whole marshals of France, in full uniform, attended the ceremony. The world never beheld such an example of moral retribution, such a convincing proof of the reality of the Divine administra-The rudest Cossack present felt the sacred influence. But no feelings of that sort were experienced, save in a few breasts, by the immense numbers of French who witnessed the ceremony. They were dead to its ¹Dan. 403, 404, Bour. moral import; they felt not its awful warning; and con- ^{x. 180}, 181, Lab. ii. 435, soled themselves for the presence of so many foreign uni- ⁴³⁶, Monitour, April forms in the heart of their capital by the observation, ¹², 1814. This x. 24, that the "drasses were not so well made as those of their 285. that the "dresses were not so well made as those of their 25. own army."1

1814.

Nothing remained but to give effect to the declared will, alike of the sovereigns and the French people, by Louis recalling the Bourbons. Hitherto, although all believed XVIII. is called to the that the old family would be restored, yet no act clearly throne. expressive of that intention had emanated from the provisional government; and they had, on the contrary, carefully disclaimed several acts of individuals, tending to the restoration of the royal authority. Doubts, in consequence, began to be entertained as to what was to be done, and the Royalists were in general and undisguised uneasiness. But the resolution of the Allies was finally taken in the sitting, which continued till seven in the morning, of the night between the 5th and 6th, not

1814. April 7.

to treat with a regency. Talleyrand then threw off the mask, and the conservative senate, by a solemn decree, called Louis XVIII, to the throne, and his heirs, according to the established order of succession previous Various provisions were at the same to the Revolution. time made for the establishment of the senate and legislative body, and the due limitations of the royal authority, which were afterwards engrossed in the charter, and formed the basis of the government of the Restoration. The chief articles of that celebrated instrument will be considered in a subsequent chapter, when the internal state of France after the accession of Louis XVIII. is Suffice it to say at present, that the considered.* French received a constitution which gave them a hundred times more real fredom than they had ever enjoyed since the revolt of the 10th August had overturned the throne, and incomparably more than, as the event proved, they were capable of bearing. And so completely had the people repented of their dreams of self-government. and so wofully had they suffered from its effects, that this important decree, which thus re-established, after a lapse of twenty-one years, the royal family upon the throne, attracted very little attention, and was received by the whole multitude as a matter of course. Even the Abbé Sièves voted for the King's return; he had now felt what the government of the masses was, and got an answer to his celebrated question, which twenty-five vears before had convulsed France, "What is the Tiers Etat?"1

¹ Moniteur, April 7, 1814. Beauch. ii. 390, 394. Thib. x. 19, 21. Lond. 309. Burgh. 306.

41. Entry of the Comte d'Artois into Paris. The royal authority being thus re-established, the different branches of government rapidly fell into the new system. On the 9th the national guard assumed the white cockade; and on the 12th the Comte d'Artois, who during these great events had been drawing near to the capital, made his public entry into Paris. He was

on horseback, surrounded by a brilliant cortège of gen- CHAP. tlemen who had gone out to meet him; and near the barrier of Pantin he was met by the marshals of France, in full costume, with Ney at their head. " Mon Seigneur," said Marshal Ney, speaking for himself and his brethren in arms, "we have served with zeal a government which commanded us in the name of France: your Highness and his Majesty will see with what fidelity we shall serve our legitimate king." "Messieurs," replied the Compte d'Artois, "you have made the French arms illustrious; you have carried, even into countries the most remote, the glory of the French name; the King claims your exploits: what has ennobled France can never be foreign to him." The procession, which swelled immensely as it advanced, proceeded to Notre Dame, where the prince returned thanks for his restoration to his country. "There is nothing changed," said ¹ Beauch. ii. 407, 415. he, "only a Frenchman the more in Paris. This is the Burgh. 307. first day of happiness I have experienced for twenty-five 438. vears."1

1814.

Louis XVIII. was not long of responding to the call made upon him by the Senate. On the 20th April, the Entry fugitive monarch left his peaceable retreat of Hartwell XVIII.into to be again tossed on the stormy sea of public affairs, and London.
April 20, made his entry amidst an extraordinary concourse of spectators into London, where he was received in state by the Prince-Regent. No words can convey an adequate idea of the enthusiasm which prevailed on this occasion. It was a great national triumph, unmixed by one circumstance of alloy; it gave demonstration strong of the total overthrow of the revolutionary system. Sympathy with an illustrious race, long weighed down by misfortune, was mingled with exultation at the glorious reward now obtained for a quarter of a century of toils and dangers. White cockades were universal; the general rapture was shared alike by the rich and the poor; the fierce divisions, the rancorous faction, with

1814.

April 27.

Jours, i. 7.

Chronicle.

34, 36, Beauch, ii.

474.

which the war commenced, had disappeared in one tumpltuous swell of universal exultation. "Sire" said the monarch with emotion to the Prince-Regent, when he first addressed him, "I shall always consider that, under God, owe I my restoration to your Royal Highness." The Prince-Regent received his illustrious guest with that dignified courtesv for which he was so celebrated, accompanied the royal family to Dover, and bade them farewell at the extremity of the pier of In a beautiful day, and with the utmost that place. splendour, the royal squadron, under the command of the Duke of Clarence, accompanied the illustrious exiles ¹ Cap. Cent to their own country. Hardly had the thunder of artil-10. Ann. Reg. 1814. lery from the castle of Dover ceased to ring in their errs. when the cliffs of France exhibited a continued blaze; and the roar of cannon on every projecting point, from 509, 515. Lab. ii. 473, Calais to Boulogne, announced the arrival of the monarch in the kingdom of his forefathers.1

And into Paris. May 3.

Hitherto the progress of the sovereign had been a continued triumph; but as he advanced through France. although the crowds which were everywhere assembled on the wayside to see him pass received him always with respect, sometimes with enthusiasm, yet it was apparent that there was a mixed feeling on the part of the people. The unanimous transports which had greeted his entry into London, and passage through England, were no longer to be discerned. The feeling of loyalty, one of the noblest passions which can fill the breast, because one of the least selfish, was nearly extinct in the great mass of the people; the return of the royal family was associated with circumstances of deep national humiliation: the principal feeling in the multitude was curiosity to see the strangers. The King arrived at Compiègne on the 29th, and the preparations for his reception at Paris having been completed, he made his public entry by the gate of St Denis on the 3d May, in the midst of a prodigious concourse of spectators. The Duchesse

d'Angoulême was seated by his side; the Old Guard of CHAP. Napoleon formed his escort; the national guard of Paris kept the streets for the procession; and innumerable officers and privates of the Allied armies added, by their gay and varied uniforms, to the splendour of the scene. The procession proceeded first to Notre Dame, where the King and the royal family returned thanks for their restoration, and then advanced by the quays and the Pont Neuf to the Tuileries. From a delicate desire to save Louis the pain of seeing the foreign uniforms, it was arranged that the streets should be lined by French soldiers, and the Old Guard were stationed between Notre Dame and the Tuileries. Never was indignation more strongly marked than in their visages. under pretence of saluting the cortège, bent their heads down and drew their bearskins over their eyes so as to see nothing; others ground their teeth in the vehemence of their rage, or showed them like tigers; several shed tears of rage. When commanded to present arms, they did it with a vehemence which made the spectators start; it was like bringing down their bayonets to the charge. When the Duchesse d'Angoulême reached the foot of the principal stair of that palace, which she had not seen 1 Ante, chap. since the 10th August 1792, when, in company with vii. § 98. Cap. Hist. Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette, she left it to take de la Rerefuge from the insurgents in the National Assembly, 1 stauration, her emotions were so overpowering that she fell down Bour.x.239, insensible at the King's feet. But these awful recollec- 242. Lab. ii. 479, 480. tions produced little or no effect on the Parisians; and Moniteur, the principal observation made was, that the King's and 1814. Thib. Princess's dresses were cut in the London fashion, and Chateaub. that the Duchesse d'Angoulême was a perfect fright with 311.

1814.

her low English bonnet.2 *

^{*} At this period the English fashion for bonnets was exceedingly low, and the French proportionally high: so that the contrast between the Duchesse d'Angoulème's haymaker's bonnet and the splendid coiffures and feathers with which the ladies were adorned at Paris, was sufficiently striking. When Louis

1814.

14. of April 23d for the abandonment by France of all her conquests.

But a more serious duty awaited the restored monarch: and having now resumed the reigns of government, the first care which awaited him was the difficult task of Convention concluding a treaty of peace with the Allied powers, which should at once satisfy their just and inevitable demands, and not prove an insuperable stumblingblock in the first days of his restoration to the French people. The generous, perhaps in some degree imprudent, expressions of the Emperor Alexander, at the first taking of Paris, had produced a prodigious impression; his popularity was at the highest point, and his influence in the capital altogether irresistible. It was the idea that they would escape by his magnanimity from the consequences of defeat, and retain, even after the occupation of the capital, no inconsiderable portion of their conquests, which had reconciled its inhabitants to the Restoration, and produced the general burst in favour of the Bourbon dynasty. But when the diplomatists began coolly to sit down to reduce the conditions of the treaty to writing, it was no easy matter to reconcile these expectations with the obvious necessity of curtailing France so much, that Hard, xii. it should not again prove dangerous to the liberties of Lab. ii. 483, Europe; and it required all the address of Talleyrand,

422, 423,

484. Sav. vi. 174, 175. and the other ministers who had been appointed by the King, to overcome the difficulty.¹

Prodigious extent of the possessions thus ceded by France.

By a convention concluded on 23d April, it was provided that the French troops in Germany, Italy, and the Low Countries, should cede all the fortresses and countries beyond the frontiers of old France, as they stood on the 1st January 1792, which was at one blow to sweep away the whole conquests of the Revolution. The Allied troops were, with as little delay as possible, to evacuate the whole of the territory so defined; and

crossed the Pont Neuf, the veil was taken off the statue of Henry IV., which had been placed there a week before, and which bore the inscription-" Ludovice reduce, Henricus redivivus," which was the felicitous thought of M. Lally Tollendal.—Personal observation.

all military exactions on both sides were, by a secret article, to cease forthwith. The principal object of this LXXXIX. clause was to put a stop to the unbounded and scourging requisitions of Marshal Davoust, who still retained possession of Hamburg. The number of strong places, and the quantity of artillery, warlike stores, and muniments of war, which by this convention fell into the hands of the Allies, was prodigious, and altogether unexampled in the annals of military trophies. They of themselves convey a stupendous idea of the vast extent of the military resources which, at one period, were at the disposal of the French Emperor; and of the strange and ruinous policy which prompted him to disperse his troops over ¹ Schoell, x. so many distant strongholds, when he was contending tens, N. against greatly superior forces of the enemy, for life or Recueil, i. death, on the plains of Champagne.1

Hamburg, Magdeburg, and Wesel, in Germany; Maestricht, Mayence, Luxembourg, and Kehl, on the Rhine Fortresses and the Meuse; Flushing, Bergen-op-Zoom, Antwerp, which she abandoned, Ostend, Nieuport, and many others in the Low Coun-and vast amount of tries; Mantua, Alessandria, Peschiera, Gavi, and Turin, their garrisons. in Italy; Barcelona, Figueras, Rosas, and Tortosa, in Spain, besides a vast number of others of lesser note,

1814.

* The magnitude of these garrisons, even in the last moments of the empire, and when Napoleon was literally crushed in France for want of men, was such as almost to exceed belief. The following was the amount of a few of the principal, as they finally evacuated the fortresses they held on the conclusion of hostilities :--

were abandoned.* Fifty-three fortresses of note, twelve

101013	Garrisons.	Surrendered.
Hamburg,	. 12,200	25th May.
Magdeburg,	16,000	25th May.
Wesel,	. 10,000	10th May.
Mayence,	15,000	4th May.
Barcelona,	6,000	12th May.
Antwerp,	. 17,500	6th May.
Mantua,	6,000	28th April.
Alessandria,	. 5,500	30th April.
Bergen-op-Zoom, .	4,000	24th April.

⁻ See Schoell, Histoire des Traités de Paix, x. 432, 433.

1814.

thousand pieces of cannon, ammunition and military stores in immense quantities, and garrisons to the amount of nearly a hundred thousand men, all beyond the frontiers of old France, were thus at one blow surrendered! What a picture does this present of the astonishing strength and tenacity of the grasp which Napoleon had laid on Europe; of the greatness of the military giant whose weight had so long oppressed the world, when even in his last extremity, and after such unheard-of reverses, he yet had such magnificent spoils to yield up to the victor! But what is physical strength where Martens, N. moral virtue is wanting; and what the external resources

Recueil, i. of an ampire when its beaut is parelyzed by the salfishof an empire, when its heart is paralysed by the selfishness of a revolution ?1

1 Koch, iii. 667, 669. Schoell, x. 706.

Treaty of May 30th at Paris.

The treaty of the 30th May was signed at Paris by the plenipotentiaries of France on the one side, and Great Britain, Russia, and Prussia, on the other; but after the convention of 23d April, it contained little which was not foreseen by the French. It provided that France should be reduced to its original limits, as: they stood on 1st January 1792, with the exception of various cessions of small territories, some to France by the neighbouring powers, others by France to them, for the sake of defining more clearly, and for mutual advantage, its frontiers, but which, upon a balance of gains and losses, gave it an increase of four hundred and fifty thousand souls. Avignon, however, and the country of Venaisin, the first conquests of the Revolution, were secured to it. France, on the other hand, consented to abandon all pretensions to any territories beyond these limits, and to throw no obstacle in the way of fortifications being erected on any points which the new governments of those countries might deem expedient. Holland was to be an independent state, under the sovereignty of the house of Orange, with an accession of territory drawn from union with Flanders; Germany was to be independent, but under the guarantee of a federal union;

Switzerland independent, governed by itself; Italy CHAP. divided into sovereign states. The free navigation of the Rhine was expressly stipulated. Malta, the ostensible cause of the renewal of the war after the treaty of Amiens, was ceded in perpetuity, with its dependencies, to Great Britain; and she, on her part, agreed to restore all the colonies taken from France or her allies during the war, with the exception of the islands of Tobago, St Lucie, and the portion of St Domingo formerly belonging to Spain, which was to be restored to that power, in the West, and the Isle of France in the East Indies. Guadaloupe, Martinique, and Guiana were restored to France. France was to be permitted to form commercial establishments in the East Indies, but under the condition that no more troops were to be sent there than were necessary for the purpose of police; and she regained the right of fishing on the coast of Newfoundland and in the gulf of St Lawrence. The fleet at Antwerp, which consisted of thirty-eight ships of the line and fifteen frigates, was to be divided into three parts, of which two were to be restored to France, and one to the King of The ships, however, of France which had fallen into the hands of the Allies before the armistice of 23d April, and especially the fleet at the Texel, were to remain with the Allies; and they were immediately made over to the King of Holland. All subordinate points and matters of detail were, by common consent, ¹ Martens, Sup. or N.R. referred to a congress of all the great powers, which it ii. 1; and Schoell, x. was agreed should assemble at Vienna in the succeeding 486, 496.

1814.

Such were the public articles of the treaty; but, in addition to these, there was a secret treaty also signed, secret artiwhich contained articles of considerable importance, and treaty. which pointed in no obscure manner to the policy to be pursued for the reconstruction of the balance of power in Europe. They related chiefly to the disposal of the immense territories, containing no less than 15,360,000

autumn.1

1814.

souls, which had been severed from Napoleon's empire, besides 16,000,000 more from its external dependencies, which were now in great part at the disposal of the Allied The leading principle which regulated these distributions was, to strengthen the second-rate states bordering upon France, from the weakness of which she had hitherto always been able to make successful irruptions from her own territories, before the more distant sovereigns could come to their support. To guard against this danger, it was provided, that Piedmont should receive an accession of territory by the incorporation of Genoa with her dominions, the latter town being declared a free port; that the reconstruction of Switzerland, as agreed on by the Allied powers, should be ratified by France; that Flanders, between the Scheldt and the Meuse, should be annexed to Holland; and the German 1 Cap. Cent states on the left bank of the Rhine, which had been conquered from France, divided between Holland and Prussia.1

Jours, i. 18,

Reflections on the treaty of Paris.

Such was the treaty of Paris, the most glorious that England had ever concluded—glorious, even more from what she abandoned than what she retained of her conquests. With her enemy absolutely at her feet-with half of France overrun by four hundred thousand victorious troops, her capital taken, and her Emperor virtually a prisoner in exile—she gave to this prostrate foe no inconsiderable accession of territory in Europe, and restored four-fifths of her colonial possessions. Not a village was reft from old France; not a military contribution was levied; not a palace or museum was rifled; not an indignity to the national honour was offered. All that was done was to restore the provinces which, since her career of conquest began in 1794, she had wrested from the adjoining powers. The French museums, loaded with the spoils of Italy, Germany, Spain, Flanders, and Holland, were left untouched: even the sacred relics of Sans-Souci, and of the great king of Prussia, were

unreclaimed.* So far were the Allies from following CHAP. Napoleon's bad example, in seizing every article of value wherever he went, that when they had them in their power they did not even reclaim their own.

1814.

What did Napoleon do to Prussia in similar circumstances, in 1807? Why, he imposed on that small And on the state, with only seven millions of inhabitants, a war con- generosity of the Allied tribution of £26,000,000, and severed from it the half sovereigns. of its dominions! 1 What did he do to Austria by the 1 Ante, ch. treaty of Vienna, in 1809? Why, he imposed on it a 11. \$7. contribution of £9,500,000, and wrested from it a fourth of the monarchy! 2 If the Allies had acted in a similar 2 Ante, ch. spirit in 1814, how much of the territories of old France lix. § 71. would they have left to its inhabitants? What crushing contributions would they have levied, for many a long and weary year, on the vanquished! what havoc would they have made in all the museums and royal palaces of France! Doubtless, their forbearance was not entirely owing to disinterestedness; doubtless they had jealousies of their own to consider, political objects of their own to

In the general settlement of Europe, after the revolutionary deluge had subsided, the fate of one of the most Return of persevering, and not the least illustrious, of Napoleon's the Pope to opponents must not be overlooked. Pius VII., after April 2. having been taken away, by orders of Napoleon, from Fontainebleau on the 23d January, in virtue of the con- 3 Ante, ch. laxxiv. § vention already mentioned, had been still, under one 43.

of human nature.

gain, in reconciling France to the new dynasty. But their policy was founded on a noble spirit—it rested on the principle of eradicating hostility by generosity, and avenging injury by forgiveness. The result proved that, in doing so, they proceeded on too exalted an estimate

^{*} Napoleon had some of these with him, in the room in which he died at St Helena. "Vous examinez," said he, "cette grande horloge; elle servait de réveille-matin au Grand Frédéric. Je l'ai prise à Potsdam : c'était tout ce que valait la Prusse."—Antomarchi, Derniers Jours de Napoléon, i. 97.

1814. April 2. pretext or another, detained in the French territory, and was still in Provence when Paris was taken. first cares of the provisional government was, by a decree, to direct him to be instantly set at liberty, and conducted to the Italian frontiers with all the honours due to his He entered Italy accordingly, and at Cesina, near Parma, had an interview with Murat, who exhibited to him the original of a memorial, which a number of the nobles and chief inhabitants of Rome had, at his instigation, presented to the Allied powers, praying to have the Roman states incorporated with one of the secular powers of Italy. Without looking at the memoir so as to know what signatures were attached to it, the generous pontiff at once threw the document into the fire. Continuing his route by slow journeys, which the feeble state of his health rendered necessary, he reached the neighbourhood of Rome on the 23d, and entered that city on the 24th May-nearly five years after he had been violently carried off, at dead of night, by the troops of Napoleon. Opinions had been divided previously as to the expedience of his return; and those who had signed the memorial to the Allies justly dreaded the effects of his resentment. the generous proceeding at Cesina overcame all hearts, and he was received with unanimous and heartfelt expressions of satisfaction. Stricken by conscience, some of the nobles who had signed the memorial came next day "Have we not some faults, too, to request forgiveness. to reproach ourselves with?" replied the generous pontiff; "let us bury our injuries in oblivion."1

¹ Artaud, ii. 367, 381. Pacca, ii. 257, 261.

52. Extraordinary spectacle which Paris exhibited at this period.

The world had never seen—probably the world will never again see—so marvellous a spectacle as the streets of Paris exhibited from the 31st March, when the entry of the Allies took place, till the 16th June, when, upon their finally retiring, the service of the posts was restored to the national guard of the capital. The dream of Ariosto was realised under circumstances yet more striking—round a greater than Charlemagne all the princes

and ambassadors of the world were assembled.* In a state of the most profound tranquillity, with the most absolute protection of life and property, even of the most obnoxious of their former enemies, the capital of Napoleon was occupied by the troops of twenty different nations, whom the oppression of his government had roused to arms from the Wall of China to the Pillars of Hercules. As if by the wand of a mighty enchanter, all the angry passions, the fierce contentions, which had so long deluged the world with blood, seemed to be stilled; victors and vanguished sank down side by side into the enjoyment of repose. Beside the veterans of Napoleon's Old Guard, who still retained, even in the moment of defeat, and when surrounded by the might of foreign powers, their martial and undaunted aspect, were to be seen the superb household troops of Russia and Prussia; the splendid cuirassiers of Austria shone in glittering steel; the iron veterans of Blucher still eyed the troops of France with jealousy, as if their enmity was unappeased even by the conquest of The nomad tribes of Asia and the their enemies. Ukraine strolled in wonder along every street; groups of Cossack bivouacs lay in the Champs - Elysées; the Bashkirs and Tartars gazed with undisguised avidity, but restrained hands, on the gorgeous display of jewellery and dresses which were arrayed in the shop-windows, to attract the notice of the numerous princes and potentates who thronged the metropolis. Every morning the noble columns of the Preobazinsky and Simonefsky Guards marched out of the barracks of the Ecole Militaire, to exercise on the Champ de Mars; at noon, reviews of cavalry succeeded, and the earth shook under the thunder-

CHAP. LXXXIX.

1814.

* "Dentro a Parigi non sariano state
L' innumerabil genti peregrine,
Povere e ricche, e d'ogni qualitate,
Che v'eran, greche, barbare e latine.
Tanti signori, e imbascerie mandate
Di tutto 'l mondo, non aveano fine."
Orlando Furioso, xlvi. 75.

CHAP.

1814.

ing charge of the Russian cuirassiers. Often in the evening the Allied monarchs visited the opera, or some of the theatres; and the applause with which they were received resembled what might have been expected if Napoleon had returned in triumph from the capture of their capitals. Early in June, Wellington, who had been appointed ambassador of England at the court of the Tuileries, arrived among them; he was received with enthusiasm; and the opera-house never shook with louder applause than when he first made his appearance there, after the battle of Toulouse.¹

1 Personal observation. Dan. 403, 409.

53. Universal religious feelings of the Allied troops.

One peculiarity in the Russian and Prussian armies, which most excited the attention of the Parisians, was the universal and simple feeling of piety with which they were animated. To an infidel generation, who had never known Christianity but in its corruption, and judged of its spirit only from the misrepresentations of its enemies, this circumstance was the subject of general astonishment and partial admiration. "We listened," says a contemporary French journalist, "to young Russian officers, on the very day of their triumphant entrance into Paris, who spoke of their exploits from Moscow to the Seine as of deeds which had been accomplished under the immediate guidance of divine Providence, and ascribed to themselves only the glory of having been chosen as the instruments for the fulfilment of the divine decree. They spoke of their victories without exultation, and in language so simple, that it seemed to us as if they did so by common consent out of politeness. They showed us a silver medal, worn equally by their generals and private soldiers as a badge of distinction.* On the one side is represented the eye of Providence, and on the other these words from Scripture, 'Not unto us, not unto us, but to thy name.' We must allow it is religion which has formed the sacred bond of their union for the benefit of

mankind, the emblems of which their troops wear on their chap. garments. No human motive could have induced them to make sacrifices unparalleled in history." The Emperor 1814. Alexander uniformly expressed the same sentiments. des Debats, "This arm," said that noble prince, "did no more than April 3, 1814. other men's—each did his duty. Could I do less? Not Coxe's Memoirs of I, more than they, achieved the victory. 'Twas Provi-Russia, v. dence." Such was the spirit which conquered the French Revolution; such, on the testimony of the vanquished, the principles which gave final victory to the arms of the desert in the centre of civilised infidelity. The opposite characters of the two contending powers were perfectly represented by one circumstance: Napoleon placed on his triumphal column, in the Place Vendôme, a statue of himself; Alexander, as has been already mentioned, caused the column which the gratitude of the senate decreed to him at St Petersburg to be surmounted 2 Dan. 407, by a statue of Religion extending her arms to bless 408. mankind.2

Before the Allied armies broke up from Paris, a grand review took place of the whole troops in and around that Grand recity, comprising the élite of the Allied forces then in Allied France. Seventy thousand men, with eighty-two guns, troops at Paris. were drawn up three deep on the road, from the barrier May 20. of Neuilly to the bridge of St Cloud: they occupied the whole space, and certainly a more magnificent military spectacle never was witnessed. When the Emperor Alexander, with the Emperor of Austria and the King of Prussia, and all the marshals and generals of their respective armies, rode along the line, the acclamations of the troops, at first loud and overpowering, then getting fainter and fainter as they died away in the distance, were inexpressibly sublime. Breaking then into open column, the whole defiled past the sovereigns; and such was the splendour of their array, that it seemed scarcely conceivable that they had so recently been engaged in a campaign of unexampled duration and hardship. The

Russian Guard in particular, twenty, and the Prussian, eight thousand strong, with hardly a man in their ranks under six feet high, attracted, by the brilliancy of their equipments and the precision of their movements, universal admiration. The eye could scarcely bear the dazzling lines of light which under a bright sun and a cloudless sky, were reflected from the cuirasses and sabres of the cavalry. Proudly the celebrated regiments of the Russian Guards, Preobazinsky, Simonefsky, and Bonnet d'Or, marched past. In noble array, and with an erect air, the vast host pressed on: they passed round the massy pillars of the arch of Neuilly, begun by Napoleon to the honour of the Grand Army, defiled in silence over the Place of the Revolution, treading on the spot where Louis XVI. had fallen, and scarce cast an eye on the unfinished columns of the Temple of Glory, commenced after the triumph of Jena. Among the countless multitude whom the extraordinary events of the period had drawn together from every part of Europe to the French capital, and the brilliancy of this spectacle had concentrated in one spot, was one young man who had watched with intense interest the progress of the war from his earliest years, and who, having hurried from his paternal roof in Edinburgh on the first cessation of hostilities, then conceived the first idea of narrating its events; and amidst its wonders inhaled that ardent spirit, that deep enthusiasm, which, sustaining him through fifteen subsequent years of travelling and study, and twenty more of composition, has at length realised itself in the present history.

Allied sovereigns to England.

Having finally arranged matters at Paris, the Allied 55.
Visit of the sovereigns, before retiring to their own dominions, paid a visit to London. It belongs to the historians of England to recount the festivities of that joyous period-that Cloth of Gold of modern times; when the greatest, and wisest, and bravest in Europe came to do voluntary homage to the free people whose energy and perseverance

had saved themselves by their firmness, and the world by their example. Suffice it to say, as a topic interesting to general history, that the Allied monarchs left Paris on the 5th July, and reached Dover on the 8th: that they were received with extraordinary enthusiasm by all classes in England, from the peasant to the prince: that they were feasted with more than the usual magnificence at Guildhall, and received with more than wonted splendour at the palace: that the Emperor of Russia was invested with the Order of the Garter at Carlton House; and that at Oxford both he and the King of Prussia, as well as Marshal Blucher, were arrayed with all the academic honours which a grateful nation could bestow: that a splendid naval review at Portsmouth, where thirty ships of the line and frigates manœuvred together, conveyed an adequate idea of the naval power of England: and that, satiated with pomp and the cheers of admiration, they embarked for the Continent on their return to their own dominions. But two circumstances connected with this visit, at the close of the longest, most costly, and bloodiest war mentioned in history, deserve to be recorded, as characteristic of the British empire at this period. When Alexander visited the arsenal at Woolwich, and saw the acres covered with cannon and shot in that stupendous emporium of military strength, he said, "Why, this resembles rather the preparation of a great nation for the commencement of a war, than the stores still remaining to it at its termination." And as the same monarch surveyed the hundreds of thousands who ¹Ann. Reg. assembled to see him in Hyde Park, he was so impressed ⁵⁵. Chronicle Croly, with the universal wellbeing of the spectators, that he Life of Geo. exclaimed, "This is indeed imposing; but where are the 71. people?"1

One other circumstance, of domestic interest in its origin, but of vast importance in its ultimate results, deserves to be recorded of this eventful period. At Paris, during the stay of the Allied monarchs, resided Lord

CHAP.

1814.

1814. 56. circumstance which led to Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg coming to England.

, who had filled with acknowledged ability a high diplomatic situation at their headquarters during the later period of the war. His lady, of high rank, had Remarkable joined him to partake in the festivities of that brilliant period, and with her a young relative, equally distinguished by her beauty and talents, then appearing in all the freshness of opening youth. A frequent visitor at this period in Lord ____'s family was a young officer, then an aide-de-camp to the Grand-duke Constantine, a younger brother of an ancient and illustrious family in Germany, but who, like many other scions of nobility, had more blood in his veins than money in his pocket. The young aide-de-camp was speedily captivated by the graces of the English lady; and when the sovereigns were about to set out for England, whither Lord was to accompany them, he bitterly lamented the scantiness of his finances, which prevented him from following in the train of such attraction. Lord - good-humouredly told him he should always find a place at his table when he was not otherwise engaged, and that he would put him in the way of seeing all the world in the British metropolis, which he would probably never see to such advantage again. Such an offer, especially when seconded by such influences, proved irresistible, and the young German gladly followed them to London.

57. Which led to the Saxe-Coburg dynasty ascending the throne of England.

He was there speedily introduced to, and ere long distinguished by, the Princess Charlotte, whose projected alliance with the Prince of Orange had recently before been broken off. Though the princess remarked him, however, it was nothing more at that time than a passing regard; for her thoughts were then more seriously occupied by another. Having received, at the same time, what he deemed some encouragement, the young soldier proposed to the princess, and was refused, and subsequently went to Vienna during the sitting of the congress at that place, where his susceptible heart was speedily engrossed in another tender affair. Invincible

obstacles, however, presented themselves to the realisation CHAP. of the Princess Charlotte's views, which had led to her first rejection of the gallant German: he received a friendly hint from London to make his attentions to the fair Austrian less remarkable: he returned to the English capital, again proposed to the English princess, and was accepted. It was Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg: and his subsequent destiny and that of his family exceeds all that romance has figured of the marvellous. He married the heiress of England; after her lamented death, he espoused a daughter of France: he was offered the throne of Greece; he accepted the crown of Belgium. In consequence of his elevation, one of his nephews has married the heiress of Portugal, another the Queen of England; and the accidental fancy of a young German officer for a beautiful English lady has, in its ultimate results, given three kingdoms to his family, placed on one of his relatives the crown of the greatest empire that has existed in the world since the fall of Rome, and restored to England, in hazardous times, the inestimable blessing of a direct line of succession to the throne.*

The march upon St Dizier was unquestionably expedient as a measure of military policy; and as such it may be Reflections regarded as the last of those brilliant movements in that on the decisive moveastonishing campaign, which alone would be sufficient to St Dizier. give immortality to the name of Napoleon. When his whole remaining resources had been fairly worn out in that marvellous struggle, he had a fair prospect by this felicitous conception of renewing the contest on fresh

* It would be indelicate, during the life of some of the persons mentioned in the preceding curious narration, to give their names to the public. Those acquainted with the elevated circles of English society at that period, will have no difficulty in filling them up; and the statement may be relied on, as the author had it from some of the parties immediately concerned. The reader of Italian history will recollect the corresponding anecdote of the peasant Sforza, when invited to enter the army by a recruiting party which was passing the field where he was pruning vines. He hesitated whether to accept or decline the offer; and at length put his shears on a branch, saying, if they fell he would go, if they were supported by the branch he would remain. They fell: he joined the party, became Duke of Milan, and founded the house of that name.

1814.

1814.

ground, hitherto comparatively unexhausted, and of tripling his force in the field by the addition of the garrisons drawn from the frontier fortresses. Yet this movement, beyond all question, proved Napoleon's ruin; for, by giving room for the manly counsels of Blucher and the Russian Emperor, it exposed the capital to the assault of irresistible forces, and led to the overthrow of the French Emperor's power in the very quarter where he had deemed it most securely founded. And that he fully appreciated the danger of an attack there, is decisively proved by the haste with which he at once abandoned all the military advantages of the march on St Dizier to avert it, and the decisive results which followed the start which the Allies had got of him at the capital by only eight-and-forty hours.

59. Difference between the other European the effect of the occupation of their capitals.

It was not thus with the other European monarchies, when they were involved in disaster. Vienna was taken France and by Napoleon in 1805; but the Austrians fought the battle of Austerlitz, and had wellnigh restored affairs monarchies, after that event: it was again taken in 1809, but the monarchy stood firm, and reduced the invader to the verge of ruin at Aspern. Berlin was captured by the Russians in 1769, and by Napoleon in 1806; but that did not prevent the Great Frederick, in the first instance, from bringing to a glorious close the Seven Years' War, nor Frederick William, in the second, from gallantly struggling with his Russian allies for existence in the furthest corner of his dominions, amidst the snows of Madrid fell an easy prey, in 1808, to the mingled fraud and violence of the French Emperor; but Spain, notwithstanding, continued to maintain a mortal struggle for six long years with the forces of Napoleon. Russia was pierced to the heart in 1812, and her ancient capital became the spoil of the invader; but Alexander persevered in the contest with unabated vigour, and from the flames of Moscow arose the fire which delivered the How, then, did it happen that the fall of the

capital—which in all these other cases, so far from being the termination, was rather the commencement of the most desperate and protracted period of the war-should in France alone have had a totally opposite effect; and that the capture of Paris should not merely have been the conquest of a kingdom, but the overthrow of a system, and the change of a dynasty, which still spread its ramifications over the half of Europe?

CHAP.

The cause of this remarkable difference is to be found in the decisive distinction, in the last crisis, between a causes of revolutionary and an established government, and the ence different motives to human action which the two bring to bear upon mankind. A revolution being founded in general on the triumph of violence, robbery, and treason, over fidelity, order, and loyalty-and almost always accompanied in its progress by a hideous effusion of blood and spoliation of property—its leaders, if successful, have no means of rousing or retaining the attachment of their followers, but by constantly appealing to the passions of the world. Equality, patriotism, liberty, glory, constitute the successive and brilliant meteors which they launch forth to dazzle and inspire mankind. They have an instinctive dread of the influences of Heaven; all allusion to a Supreme Being appears to them fanaticism; they would willingly bury all thoughts of another world in oblivion. So long as success attends their efforts, the powerful tie of worldly interest, or temporary passion, binds together the unholy alliance, and its force proves for a considerable period irresistible. But the very principle which constitutes its strength in prosperity affords the measure of its weakness in adversity: its idol being worldly success, when that idol is pierced to the heart by the destroyer, "the ocean-vault falls in, and all are crushed." The same motives of action, the same principles of conduct, which make them unanimously rally round the eagles of the conqueror, necessarily lead them as generally to abandon the standards of the unfortunate.

1814.

The enthusiasm of Austerlitz, however different in its aspect, sprang from the same source as the defections of Fontainebleau. In both cases they were true to one and the same principle—self-interest.

61. It is that individual advancement was the mainspring of the Revolution.

The existence of this motive, as the general moving principle, is quite consistent with the utmost generosity and heroism in *individual* cases, though these unhappily daily become less frequent in the late stages of the national Nay, the absorbing passion for individual advancement, which in the more advanced stages of revolution comes to obliterate every other feeling, springs from the ill-regulated impulse given in the outset to the generous affections. For such is the deceitfulness of sin. and the proneness to self-aggrandisement in human nature, that the passions cannot be set violently in motion. even by the disinterested feelings, without the selfish ere long obtaining the mastery of the current; as in a town carried by a storm, how sublime soever may be the heroism, how glorious the self-sacrifice, with which the troops mount the breach, the strife, if successful, is sure to terminate in the worst atrocities of pillage, rape, and conflagration. It is religion alone which, by opening a scene of aspiration beyond the grave, can provide a counterpoise to the overwhelming torrent of worldly ambition, which can render men nobly superior to all the storms of time, and give the same fidelity to a falling, which revolution secures to a rising cause.

62. Wide difference from the fidelity of the monarchy.

That this, and not any peculiar fickleness or proneness to change, was the real cause of the universal and disgraceful desertion by France of its revolutionary chief, when he became unfortunate, is decisively proved by the consideration that, in other times, even in France itself, in those parts of the country, or among those classes where the old influences still survived, the most glorious examples of constancy and fidelity had been found. In the course of the wars with England, Paris was not only taken, but occupied eighteen years by the English armies; an Eng-

lish king was crowned King of France at Rheims; and so complete was the prostration of the country, that an English corps, not ten thousand strong, marched right through the heart of France, from Calais to Bayonne, without encountering any opposition. But that did not subjugate the French people, or hinder them from gloriously rallying behind the Loire, and twice expelling the English from their territory. The League long held Paris; but that did not prevent Henry IV., at the head of the forces of the provinces, from laying siege to it, and placing himself, a Protestant chief, on the throne of France. Where, in the annals of the world, shall we find more touching examples of heroism in misfortune, and constancy in adversity, than in la Vendée, amid the republican massacres, or in Lyons under the mitraillades of Fouché and Collot d'Herbois? Even in Paris, stripped as it had been of almost the whole of the nobility by the previous emigration, five hundred devoted gentlemen hastened to the Tuileries, on the 10th August 1792, to meet death with the royal family. But not one of the new noblesse went from thence to Fontainebleau to share exile with Napoleon on the eve of his overthrow.

It is in vain, therefore, to attempt to shelter the tergiversation of Fontainebleau under any peculiarity of It was misnational character; or to ascribe to human nature what is fortune alone which evidently owing, in this instance at least, to its baseness rendered Napoleon under the vices of a revolution. It is equally vain to unpopular. allege that necessity drove the French leaders to this measure; that they had no alternative; and that desertion of Napoleon, or national ruin, stared them in the face. If that were the case, what condemnation so severe could be passed on the Revolutionary system, as the admission that it had brought matters, under chiefs and leaders of the nation's own appointment, to such a pass that nothing remained but to ruin their country, or betray the hero whom they had placed upon the throne? But, in truth, it was misfortune, and the stoppage of the robbery of

1814.

1814.

Europe, which alone rendered Napoleon unpopular, and undermined the colossal power which the Revolution had reared up. Not a whisper was heard against his system of government so long as it was victorious; it was at the zenith of its popularity when, after twelve years' continuance, he crossed the Niemen. It was when he became unfortunate that it was felt to be insupportable. the French eagles had gone on from conquest to conquest, France would have yielded up the last drop of its blood to his ambition; and he would have lived and died surrounded by the adulation of its whole inhabitants, though he had deprived all its mothers of their sons, and all the civilised world of its possessions.

tion of the revolutionary system was impossible at this period.

No position is more frequently maintained by the Anyrestora- French writers of the liberal school, than that Napoleon perished because he departed from the principles of the Revolution: that the monarch forgot the maxims of the citizen, the emperor the simplicity of the general; that he stifled the national voice till it had become extinct, and curbed the popular energies till they had been forgotten; that he fell at last, less under the bayonets of banded Europe, than in consequence of his despotic terror at putting arms into the hands of his own people; and that, if he had revived in 1814 the revolutionary energy of 1793, he would have proved equally victorious. might as well say, that if the old worn-out debauchee of sixty would only resume the vigour and the passions of twenty-five, he would extricate himself from all his ailments. Doubtless he would succeed in so doing, by such a miracle, for a time; and he might, if so renovated, run again for twenty years the career of pleasure, licentiousness, suffering, and decay. But is such a restoration in the last stages of excitement, whether individual or national, possible? Is it desirable? Was there ever such a thing heard of as a people, after twenty-five years' suffering and exhaustion from the indulgence of their social passions, again commencing the career of delusion

and ruin? Never. Men are hardly ever warned by the CHAP. sufferings of preceding generations, but they are never insensible to the agonies of their own.

Equally extravagant is the idea frequently started by a

1814.

was Napoleon's ambition which ruined the cause of the impractica-Revolution; and that if he had only turned his sword leon. into a ploughshare, and cultivated the arts of peace, after he had gained possession of supreme power, as he had done those of war to attain it, he might have successfully established in France the glorious fabric of constitutional freedom. They know little of human nature-of the deceitfulness of sin, and downward progress of the career of passion—who think such a transformation practicable. They know still less of the laws of the moral world, who deem such a result consistent with the administration of a just and beneficent Providence. Are the habits necessary for the building up of constitutional freedom; the industry, self-denial, and frugality, which must constitute its bases in the great body of the people; the moderation, disinterestedness, and general sway of virtue, which must characterise the leaders of the state, to be acquired amidst the total breaking up of society, the closing of all the channels of pacific industry, the excitement and animation of war? Is the general abandonment of religion, the universal worship of the idol of worldly success, the sacrifice of every principle at the shrine of self-interest,

more amiable and philanthropic class of writers, that it A pacific

could have given the people engaged in it such a blessing. Napoleon knew well the fallacy of this idea. He constantly affirmed that he was not to be accused for the

the school in which the domestic and social virtues are to be learned? Are robbery, devastation, and murder, the sweeping away of the property of ages, the pouring out like water the blood of the innocent, the steps by which. under a just Providence, the glorious fabric of durable freedom is to be erected? We might well despair of the fortunes of the human race, if the French Revolution

1814. Napoleon's views of the compulsion

wars which he undertook: that they were imposed upon him by an invincible necessity: that glory and successin other words, perpetual contest-were the conditions of his tenure of power: that he was but the head of a military republic, which would admit of no pause in its career: under which that conquest was with him essential to existence, and that the first pause in the march of victory would prove the commencement of ruin. This history has indeed been written to little purpose if it is not manifest, even to the most inconsiderate, that he was right in these ideas, and that it was not himself, but the spirit of his age, which is chargeable with his fall.* The ardent and yet disappointed passions of the Revolution, the millions thrown out of pacific employment, the insatiable desires awakened, the boundless anticipations formed during the progress of that great convulsion, could by possibility find vent only in external conquest. The simple pursuits of industry, the unobtrusive path of duty, the heroic selfdenial of virtue, the only sure bases of general freedom, were insupportable to men thus violently excited. If we would know where the career of conquest, once successfully commenced by a democratic state, must of necessity lead, we have only to look to the empire of Rome in ancient, or of British India in modern times. Even now the fever still burns in the veins of France: her maniac punishment is not yet terminated. Not all the blood

^{*} Charlemagne felt the force of a similar necessity: it is common to all men of capacity who find themselves at the head of affairs in a powerful state, long torn by internal dissensions. "Charlemagne, devenu seul Roi des Francs, a la conviction profonde qu'il faut occuper incessamment la nation belliqueuse qu'il gouverne; s'il ne la mene à la conquète, sa force se tournera en guerre civile, comme sous les Mérovingiens; il a des hommes vaillans et impétueux, il faut qu'il les conduise à travers les fleuves et les montagnes, dans de nouvelles terres; son habilité consiste à jeter ses compagnons d'armes sur les peuples et les territoires qui l'environnent; car il leur doit du butin, des terres, et des dominations, s'il veut éviter qu'ils se dévorent entre eux."—CAPEFIGUE, Hist. de Charlemagne, i. 156. This might pass without changing a word, but "Mérovingiens" into "Capétiens," for a true and graphic description of Napoleon's situation, as often drawn by himself, after the strife of the Revolution. The position of Louis XIV., after the wars of the Fronde, was precisely similar, and forced him into a similar career of foreign aggression and conquest.

shed by Napoleon, not her millions of citizens slaughtered. have been able to subdue the fierce ebullition; * the senate and legislative body obsequiously voted, the people slavishly acquiesced in, his ceaseless demands for the blood of their children, happy that he asked less than they would have given.+ The double conquest of her capital has been unable to tame her pride; and nothing but the consummate talents and courage of Louis Philippe. joined to the philosophic wisdom of M. Guizot, have been able to prevent her from rushing again into the career of glory, of suffering, and of punishment.

The French Revolution, therefore, is to be regarded as a great whole, of which the enthusiasm and fervour of 1789 were the commencement; the rebellion against

* Levies of men in France	since t	he Rev	olution:		
1793,	•				300,000
1793,		•	•		1,200,000
1798,	• •				200,000
1799,					200,000
1801,		٠.	•		30,000
17th Jan. 1805,				•	60,000
24th Sept. 1805,					80,000
4th Dec. 1806,	•				80,000
7th April 1807,					80,000
21st Jan. 1808,					80,000
10th Sept. 1808,	(a. a. 1)				160,000
18th April 1809,					30,000
18th April 1809,					10,000
5th Oct. 1809,					36,000
13th Dec. 1810,			ana Tingy		120,000
13th Dec. 1810,		74 J. J. A.	N. 15		40,000
20th Dec. 1811.					120,000
13th March 1812,	9. . N.				100,000
1st Sept. 1812,					137,000
11th Jan. 1813,					250,000
3d April 1813,		•			180,000
24th Aug. 1813,	•				30,000
9th Oct. 1813,					280,000
15th Nov. 1813,	•				300,000
Total, .					4,103,000
					_, _,,,,,,

-CAPEFIGUE, v. 510; and Moniteurs of the above dates.

+ "Sedere Patres censere parati, Si regnum, si templa sibi, jugulumque Senatus, Auxiliumque petat: melius, quod plura jubere Erubuit, quam Roma pati."—Lucan, Pharsalia, iii. 110.

progressive

CHAP. government and massacre of the King, the second stage; the Reign of Terror and charnel-house of la Vendée, the third; the conquests and glory of Napoleon, the fourth; View of the the subjugation of France and treachery of Fontainebleau, progressive the consummation. Its external degradation and internal Revolution. infamy at the latter period, were as necessary a part of its progress, as inevitable a result of its principles, as the harvest reaped in autumn is of the seed sown in spring. The connexion—the necessary connexion between the two now stands revealed in colours of imperishable light; they are stamped in characters of fire on the adamantine tablets of history. Therefore it is that any narrative of the Revolution which does not follow it out to its fall, must necessarily be imperfect, both in the fidelity of its picture and the truth of its moral. To stop at the accession of the Directory, or the seizure of supreme power by Napoleon, as many have done, is to halt in our account of a fever at the ninth or thirteenth day, when the crisis did not come on till the twenty-first. And he who, after reflecting on the events of this marvellous progress, in which the efforts of ages and the punishment of generations were all concentrated into one quarter of a century, does not believe in the Divine superintendence of human affairs, and the reward of virtuous and punishment of guilty nations in this world, would not be converted though one rose from the dead.

Agency by which the nations is carried on.

An author in whom simplicity or beauty of expression often conceals depth and justice of thought, has thus Which the Divine gov- explained the mode of the Divine administration, and the manner in which it works out its decrees by the instrumentality of free agents:—"The beauty and magnificence," says Blair, "of the universe are much heightened by its being an extensive and complicated system, in which a variety of springs are made to play, and a multitude of different movements are with admirable art regulated and kept in order. Interfering interests and jarring passions are in such manner balanced against one another, such

proper checks are placed on the violence of human pursuits, and the wrath of man is made so to hold its course, that how opposite soever the several motions at first appear to be, yet they all concur at last in one result. While among the multitudes that dwell on the face of the earth, some are submissive to the Divine authority. some rise up in rebellion against it; others, absorbed in their pleasures and pursuits, are totally inattentive to it; they are all so moved by an imperceptible influence from above, that the zeal of the dutiful, the wrath of the rebellious, and the indifference of the careless, contribute finally to the glory of God. All are governed in such a manner as suits their powers, and is consistent with their moral freedom; yet the various acts of these free agents all conspire to work out the eternal purposes of heaven. The system upon which the Divine government plainly proceeds, is, that men's own wickedness should be appointed to correct them, that they should be snared in the work of their own hands. When the vices of men require punishment to be inflicted, the Almighty is at no loss for the ministers of justice. No special interpositions of power are requisite. He has no occasion to step from his throne and interrupt the majestic order of nature. With the solemnity which befits Omnipotence, he pronounces, 'Ephraim is joined to his idols; let him alone.' He leaves transgressors to their own guilt, and punishment follows of course. Their own sins do the work of justice. They lift the scourge; and with every stroke 1 Blair, iv. they inflict on the criminal, they mix the severe admoni- Serm. 14; tion that he is reaping only the fruit of his own deeds, serm. 14. and deserves all that he suffers."1

Without pretending to explain the various modes by which this awful and mysterious system of Divine admi- Universal nistration, in which ourselves are at once the free agents, downward progress of and the objects of reward and punishment, is carried on, it sin. is impossible not to be struck with the powerful operation of two moral laws of our being, with the reality of which

1814.

every one, from the experience of his own breast, as well as the observation of those around him, must be familiar. The first is, that every irregular passion or illicit desire acquires strength from the gratification which it receives, and becomes the more uncontrollable the more it is indulged. The second, that the power of self-denial, the energy of virtue, the generosity of disposition, increase with every occasion on which they are called forth, until at length they become a formed habit, and require hardly any effort for their exercise. On the counteracting force of these two laws, the whole moral administration of the universe hinges; as its physical equilibrium is dependent on the opposite influences of the centripetal and centrifugal forces.

70. Gradual and deceitful progress of vice.

It is by gradual and latent steps that the destruction of virtue, whether in the individual or in the community, begins. The first advances of sin are clothed in the garb of liberality and philanthropy: the colours it then assumes are the homage which vice pays to virtue. If the evil unveiled itself at the beginning-if the storm which is to uproot society discovered as it rose all its horrors, there are few who would not shrink from its contact. But its first appearance is so attractive that few are sensible of its real nature: and, strange to say, the most hardened egotism in the end derives its chief strength in the outset from the generous affections. By degrees "habit gives the passions strength, while the absence of glaring guilt seemingly justifies them; and, unawakened by remorse, the sinner proceeds in his course till he waxes bold in guilt and becomes ripe for ruin. We are imperceptibly betrayed; from one licentious attachment, one criminal passion, led on to another, till all self-government is lost, and we are hurried to destruction. In this manner, every criminal passion in its progress swells and blackens, till what was at first a small cloud, no bigger than a man's hand rising from the sea, is found to carry the tempest in its womb."1 What is the career of the

¹ Blair, i. 177.

drunkard, the gamester, or the sensualist, but an exemplification of the truth of this picture? Reader, if you have any doubt of the reality of this moral law, search your own heart, call to mind your own ways. Exactly the same principle applies to nations. What is the history of the French Revolution, in all its stages, but an exemplification of this truth when applied to social passions? And how did the vast colossus of earthly passion, which had so long bestrode the world, ultimately break up? Despite the bright and glowing colours with which its youth arose, despite the great and glorious deeds by which its manhood was emblazoned, it sank in the end amidst the basest and most degrading selfishness. perished precisely as a gang of robbers does, in which, when the stroke of adversity is at last felt, each, true to the god of his idolatry, strives to save himself by betraying his leader. The same law which makes an apple fall to the ground regulates the planets in their course.

The second moral principle, not less universal, alike in individuals and nations, than the first, is open to the daily And ascendobservation of every one, equally in his own breast and ing career of virtue. the conduct of others. Every one has felt in his own experience, however little he may have practised itevery teacher of youth has ascertained by observation —every moralist from the beginning of time has enforced the remark as the last conclusion of wisdom—that the path of virtue is rough and thorny at the outset; that habits of industry and self-denial are to be gained only by exertion; that the ascent is rugged, the path steep, but that the difficulty diminishes as the effort is continued; and that, when the "summit is reached, the heaven is above your head, and at your feet the kingdom of Cashmere." And such is the effect of effort strenuously made in the cause of virtue, that it purifies itself as it advances, and progressively casts off the intermixture of worldly passion, which often sullied the purity of its motives in the outset. Hence the constant elevation often

1814.

1814.

observed in the character of good men as they advance in life, till at its close they almost seem to have lost every stain of human corruption, and to be translated, rather than raised, by death to immortality. It is in this moral law that the antagonist principle of social as well as individual evil is to be found, and it was by its operation upon successive nations that the dreadful nightmare of the French Revolution was thrown off the world. Many selfish desires, much corrupt ambition, great moral weakness, numerous political sins, stained the first efforts of the coalition, and in them at that period England had her full share. For these sins they suffered and are suffering; and the punishment of Great Britain will continue as long as the national debt endures "-of Russia and Prussia as long as Poland festers, a thorn of weakness, in their sides. But how unworthy soever its champions at first may have been, the cause for which they contended was a noble one. It was that of religion, fidelity, and freedom; and, as the contest rolled on, they were purified in the only school of real amelioration—the school of suffering. Gradually the baser elements were washed out of the confederacy; the nations, after long agony, came comparatively pure out of the furnace. At last, instead of the selfishness and rapacity of 1794, were exhibited the constancy of Saragossa, the devotion of Aspern, the heroism of the Tyrol, the resurrection of Prussia; and the war, which had commenced with the partition of Poland and the attempted partition of France, terminated with the flames of Moscow and the pardon of Paris.

Is, then, the cause of freedom utterly hopeless? does agitation necessarily lead to rebellion, rebellion to revolution? and must the prophetic eye of wisdom ever anticipate in the infant struggles of liberty the bloodshed of

^{*} If England had acted in the outset of the war as she did at the close, the contest would have been terminated in 1793, and £600,000,000 saved from the national debt.

Robespierre, the carnage of Napoleon, the treachery of Fontainebleau? No. It is not the career of freedom, it is the career of sin which leads, and ever will lead, to such results. It is in the disregard of moral obligation How alone when done with beneficent intentions; in the fatal downward maxim, that the end will justify the means; in the obli-progress be averted? vion of the divine precept, that "evil is not to be done that good may come of it;" and not in any fatality connected with revolutions, that the real cause of this deplorable downward progress is to be found. And if the supporters of freedom would avoid this otherwise inevitable retribution; if they would escape being led on from desire to desire, from acquisition to acquisition, from passion to passion, from crime to crime, till a Moscow retreat drowns their hopes in blood, or a treachery of Fontainebleau for ever disgraces them in the eves of mankind—they must resolutely in the outset withstand the tempter, and avoid all measures, whatever their apparent expedience may be, which are not evidently based on immutable justice. If this, the only compass in the dark night of revolution, is not steadily observed; if property is ever taken without compensation being given; or blood shed without the commission of crimes to which that penalty is by law attached; or institutions uprooted, sanctioned by the experience of ages, when their modification was practicable; if, in short, the principle is acted on, that the end will justify the means, unbounded national calamities are at hand, and the very objects for which these sins are committed will be for ever lost.

What are the difficulties which now beset the philosophic statesman in the attempt to construct the fabric of Is a free constitutional freedom in France? They are, that the government possible in national morality has been destroyed in the citizens of France? towns, in whose hands alone political power is vested: that there is no moral strength or political energy in the country: that no great proprietors exist to steady or direct general opinion, or counterbalance either the encroach-

1814.

ments of the executive or the madness of the people: that France has fallen under a subjection to Paris, to which there is nothing comparable in European history: that the Prætorian guards of the capital rule the state: that nearly six millions of separate proprietors, the great majority at the plough, can achieve no more in the cause of freedom than an army of privates without officers: that commercial opulence and habits of sober judgment have been destroyed, never to revive: that a thirst for excitement everywhere prevails, and general selfishness disgraces the nation: that religion has never resumed its sway over the influential classes: that rank has ceased to be hereditary, and, having become the appanage of office only, is a virtual addition to the power of the sovereign; and that the general depravity renders indispensable a powerful centralised and military government. In what respect does this state of things differ from the institutions of China or the Byzantine empire? "The Romans," says Gibbon, "aspired to be equal: they were levelled by the equality of Asiatic servitude."

74. Reasons which must prevent it.

And yet, what are all these fatal peculiarities in the present political and social condition of France, but the effects of the very revolutionary measures which were the object of such unanimous support and enthusiasm at its commencement? This was the expedience for which the crimes of the Revolution were committed! For this it was that they massacred the king, guillotined the nobles, annihilated the church, confiscated the estates, rendered bankrupt the nation, denied the Almighty !-- to exchange European for Asiatic civilisation; to destroy the foundations of freedom by crushing its strongest supports; and, by weakening the restraints of virtue, render unavoidable the fetters of force! Truly their sin has recoiled upon them; they have indeed received the work of their own hands. Mr Burke long ago said, "that without a complete and entire restitution of the confiscated property, liberty could never be re-established in France." And

the justice of the observation is now apparent, for by it alone could the elements and bulwarks of freedom be restored. But restitution, it will be said, is now impossible; the interests of the new proprietors are too immense, their political power too great; the Restoration was based on their protection, and they cannot be interfered with. Very possibly it is so, but that will not alter the laws of nature. If reparation has become impossible, RETRIBUTION must be endured; and that retribution, as the necessary result of the crimes of which it is the punishment, is the doom of Oriental slavery.

CHAP. LXXXIX,

1814.

CHAPTER XC.

AMERICA - ITS PHYSICAL, MORAL, AND POLITICAL CIRCUMSTANCES.

CHAP.

1812.

Vast outlet for mankind rican conti-

IF the friends of freedom are often led to despair of its fortunes amidst the dense population, aged monarchies, and corrupted passions of the Old World, the aurora appears to rise in a purer sky and with brighter colours in the other hemisphere. In those immense regions tor mankind in the Ame- which the genius of Columbus first laid open to European enterprise, where vice had not yet spread its snares nor wealth its seductions, the free spirit and persevering industry of England have penetrated a yet untrodden continent, and laid in the wilderness the foundations of a vaster monument of civilisation than has ever yet been raised by the efforts of man. Nor has the hand of nature been wanting to prepare a fitting receptacle for the august structure. Far beyond the Atlantic wave, amidst forests trodden only by the foot of the savage, her creative powers have been, unknown to us, in ceaseless activity: in the solitudes of the Far West, the garden of the human race has been for ages in preparation; and amidst the onward and expanding energies of the Old World, her prophetic hand had silently prepared, in the solitude of the New, unbounded resources for the future increase of man.

There is a part of the New World where nature appears clothed with the brilliant colours, and decked

out in the gorgeous array of the tropics. In the gulf of Mexico, the extraordinary clearness of the water reveals to the astonished mariner the magnitude of its abysses, and discloses, even at the depth of thirty fathoms, the Enchanting gigantic vegetation which, so far beneath the surface, is west Indian drawn forth by the attraction of a vertical sun. In the midst of these glassy waves, rarely disturbed by a ruder breath than the zephyrs of spring, an archipelago of perfumed islands is placed, which repose like baskets of flowers on the tranquil surface of the ocean. Everything in those enchanted abodes appears to have been prepared for the wants and enjoyments of man. Nature has superseded the ordinary necessity for labour. The verdure of the groves, and the colours of the flowers and blossoms, derive additional vividness from the transparent purity of the air and the deep serenity of the heavens. Many of the trees are laden with fruits, which descend by their own weight to invite the indolent hand of the gatherer, and are perpetually renewed under the influence of an ever-balmy air. which yield no nourishment, fascinate the eye by the luxuriant variety of their form or the gorgeous brilliancy of their colours. Amidst a forest of perfumed citron-trees, spreading bananas, graceful palms, wild figs, round-leaved myrtles, fragrant acacias, and gigantic 1 Tooq. i. arbutuses, are to be seen every variety of creepers, 33. Malte-Brun, xi. with scarlet or purple blossoms, which entwine them- 727, 731. Irving's Col. selves round the stems, and hang in festoons from tree i. 269. to tree.1

1812.

The trees are of a magnitude unknown in northern The luxuriant vines, as they clamber up the Its noble loftiest cedars, form graceful inverted arches of vegeta- natural natural tion; grapes are so plenty upon every shrub, that the riches. surge of the ocean, as it lazily rolls in upon the shore with the quiet winds of summer, dashes its spray upon the clusters; and natural arbours form an impervious shade, which not a ray of the sun of July can penetrate.

CHAP. XC.

1812.

Cotton, planted by the hand of nature, grows in wild luxuriance; the potato and banana yield an overflowing supply of food; fruits of too tempting sweetness present themselves to the hand. Innumerable birds, with varied and splendid plumage, nestle in shady retreats, where they are sheltered from the scorching heats of summer. Painted varieties of parrots and woodpeckers glitter amidst the verdure of the groves, and humming-birds rove from flower to flower, resembling "the animated particles of a rainbow." The scarlet flamingoes, seen through an opening of the forest in a distant savannah, appear the mimic array of fairy armies: the fragrance of the woods, the odour of the flowers, load every breeze. These charms broke on Columbus and his followers like Elysium: "One could live here," said he, "for ever." Is this the terrestrial paradise which nature seems at first sight to have designed—which it appeared to its heroic discoverer? It is the land of slavery and of pestilence; where indolence dissolves the manly character, and stripes can alone rouse the languid arm; where "death bestrides the evening gale," and the yielding breath inhales poison with its delight; where the iron race of Japhet itself seems melting away under the prodigality of the gifts of nature.1

1 Malte-Brun, xi. 727, 731. Tocq. i. 33. Descourtiz, Descript. des Antil-les, i. 265. Irving's Columbus, i. 269, 271. Bancroft, i.

North Ame-

There is a land, in the same hemisphere, of another Character of character. Washed by the waves of a dark and stormy ocean, granite rocks and sandy promontories constitute its sea-front, and a sterile inhospitable tract, from a hundred to a hundred and fifty miles broad, and eleven hundred long, presents itself to the labours of the colonist. It was there that the British exiles first set their feet, and sought amidst hardship and suffering that freedom of which England had become unworthy. Dark and melancholy woods cover the greater part of this expanse: the fir, the beech, the laurel, and the wild olive, are chiefly to be found on the sea-coast; but in such profusion do they grow, and so strongly do they characterise

the country, that even now, after two hundred years of laborious industry have been employed in felling them, the spaces cleared by man appear but as spots amidst the gloomy immensity of the primitive forest. Farther inland, the shapeless swell of the Alleghany mountains rises to separate the sea-coast from the vast plains in the interior; the forests become loftier, and are composed of noble trees, sown by the hand of nature in every variety, from •the stunted pine which strikes its roots into the ices of the arctic circle, to the majestic palm, the spreading plane-tree, the graceful poplar, and verdant evergreen oak, which overshadow the marshes of the Floridas and Carolinas. Inexpressible is the beauty of the scenes which nature exhibits in the highlands which lie around the upper valley of the Tennessee river. The vales are there encircled by blue hills rising above hills, of which the lofty peaks kindle with the first rays of the sun. while their overshadowing mass intercepts his noontide Lower down, the slopes are covered with magnolias; flowering forest-trees, decorated with roving climbers in snow-white cascades, glitter on the hill-sides; the rivers, clear and shallow, rush through the narrow vales amidst thickets of rhododendron and blooming azalia. The fertile soil teams with luxuriant herbage, on which vast herds of deer brouse; the vivifying breeze 1 Malteis laden with fragrance; daybreak is ever welcomed by Brun xi. 184, 195. the carol of birds. Such are the enchanting features Balbis 879, 885. Tocq. which nature presents in the highlands of Carolina, i. 34. Ban-Georgia, and Alabama; the most picturesque and salu- 246. brious region to the east of the Mississippi.1

The ceaseless activity of nature is seen, without intermission, throughout these pathless solitudes: the great Prodigious work of creation is everywhere followed by destruction, nature in its that of destruction by creation. Generations of trees forests. are perpetually decaying, but fresh generations ever force their way up among the fallen stems; luxuriant creepers cover with their leaves alike the expiring and the reviv-

CHAP.

1812.

CHAP.

1812.

ing race: the frequent rains which almost everywhere stagnate amidst the thickets, attracted by this prodigious expanse of shaded and humid surface, at once hasten decay and vivify vegetation; prolific animal life teems in the leafy coverts which are found amidst these fallen patriarchs: and the incessant war of the stronger with the weaker, strews the earth alike with animal and vegetable remains. The profound silence of these forests is occasionally interrupted alone by the fall of a tree, the breaking of a branch, the bellowing of the buffalo, the roar of a cataract, or the whistling of the winds. It is the land of health, of industry, and of freedom; of ardent zeal, and dauntless energy, and great aspiration. those forests a virgin mould is formed; in those wilds the foundations of human increase are laid: no gardener could mingle the elements of rural wealth like the contending life and death of the forest; and out of the decayed remnants of thousands of years are extracted the sustenance, the life, the power of civilised man.1

¹ Tocq. i. 34, 35. Malte-Brun, xi. 184, 211. Balbi, 879, 920.

6. Cooper's description of the American forests.

The vast forests of this primeval continent have been thus described by the hand of a master, whose pictorial eve and graphic powers almost bring the realities he has witnessed before our eyes :-- "The American forest exhibits in the highest degree the grandeur of repose. As nature never does violence to her own laws, the soil throws out the plant it is best qualified to support, and the eye is not often disappointed by a sickly vegetation. There is a generous emulation in the trees, which is not to be found among others of different families, when left to pursue their quiet existence in the solitude of the fields. Each struggles towards the light; and an equality in bulk and similarity in form are thus produced, which scarce belong to their distinctive characters. may easily be imagined. The vaulted arches beneath are filled with thousands of high unbroken columns, which sustain one vast and trembling canopy of leaves. A pleasing gloom and an imposing silence have their

interminable reign below, an outer and a different atmosphere seeming to rest on the cloud of foliage. While the light plays on the varying surface of the tree-tops, a sombre hue colours the earth. Dead and moss-grown logs, mounds covered with decomposed vegetable surfaces, the graves of long-past generations of trees, cavities left by the fall of a long uprooted trunk, dark fungi that flourish about the decayed roots of those about to loose their hold, with a few slender and delicate plants of minor growth, and which flourish in the shade, form the principal features of the scene beneath. In the midst of this gloomy solitude, the foot of man is rarely heard. An occasional glimpse of the bounding deer or trotting moose, is almost the only interruption on the earth itself; while the heavy bear or the leaping panther is occasionally met, seated on the branches of some venerable tree. There are moments, too, when troops of hungry wolves are encountered on the trail of the deer; but these are rather an exception to the stillness of the place, than accessories that should properly be introduced into the picture. Even the birds are in general mute; or, when they do break the silence, it is in discordant notes that suit their wild abode. The wilderness in the midst of many successive changes is always sustained at the point nearest to perfection: since the ¹Cooper, in Borderers, alterations are so few and gradual as never to innovate chap. 8. on its general character." 1

The United States of North America extend from 70° to 127° west longitude, and from 25° to 52° north Geographilatitude. They embrace in the territories of the separate of the Unit-States 1,535,000 square geographical miles, or about ten ed States. times the area of France, which contains 156,000; and seventeen times that of the British islands, which amount to 91,000; besides about 500,000 more in the unappropriated western wilds not yet allotted to any separate State—in all, 2,076,400 square miles, or 1,328,896,000 acres, upwards of twenty times the area of the British

CHAP.

CHAP.

1812.

Islands.* This immense territory is portioned out by nature into three great divisions, of which not a third has yet heard the hatchet of civilised man, by the two great chains of mountains which, running from north to south, nearly parallel to the adjacent oceans, separate the continent of North America, as it were, into a centre and two wings. These chains are the Alleghany and the Rocky Mountains. The former, gradually rising from the shores of the St Lawrence and the frontiers of Canada, and stretching southward to the gulf of Florida, a distance of above fourteen hundred miles, divides the sea-coast, which first began to be cultivated by the European settlers, from the vast alluvial plains of Central America. The space between it and the sea is comparatively sterile, and does not embrace above 200,000 square miles. It is beyond the Alleghanies, a comparatively low and shapeless range, seldom rising to five thousand feet in height, that the garden of the world is to be found. In the immense basins of the Missouri, the Ohio, and the Mississippi, to which the waters descend from the whole length of the Alleghanies on the east, and the vast piles of the Rocky Mountains on the west, are contained above 1,000,000 square miles, with hardly a hill or a rock to interrupt the expanse. Of this prodigious space, above six times the whole area of France, and fully eleven times that of Great Britain, two-thirds, being that which lies nearest to the Alleghany range, is composed of the richest soil, in great part alluvial, in others covered with the virgin spoils of decayed forest vegetation during several thousand years. The remaining third stretches, by a gentle and almost imperceptible slope, to the foot of the Rocky Mountains.1

¹ Balbi, 935, 937. Malte-Brun, xi. 185, 200.

^{*} The total territory of the United States, including the Floridas, is, according to Malte-Brun, about 3,000,000 square geographical miles; but that includes the portion covered by water, which is a fifteenth of the whole, and the desert tracts of the Rocky Mountains.—Malte-Brun, xi. 185. The British islands, including Ireland, contain 91,000 square geographical miles, or nearly 122,000 English square miles.

Nature exhibits a character so different on the opposite banks of the Mississippi, that it is scarcely possible. to believe they belong to the same part of the world. On the western bank vast savannahs stretch as far as the The Prairies eye can reach; their undulations of verdure, like the and Rocky waves of the ocean, blend in the distance with the blue of heaven. Gradually as it approaches the stupendous barrier of the Rocky Mountains, the character of nature changes. Charming savannahs, over which innumerable herds of buffaloes range at pleasure, first break the dark uniformity of the forest; wider and more open prairies next succeed, over which the trees are loosely sprinkled, and sometimes attain a prodigious size: naked and dreary plains are then to be traversed, in which a thousand rills meander, with imperceptible flow, towards the great river in the east, almost concealed amidst gigantic reeds and lofty grass which fringe their banks; until at length the vast and snowy ridge of the Rocky Mountains, rising in unapproachable grandeur to the height of fourteen and fifteen thousand, sometimes twenty thousand feet, presents apparently an impassable barrier to the adventurous steps of man. Yet even these, the Andes of Northern America, which traverse its whole extent from Icy Cape to the Isthmus of Darien, do not bound the natural capabilities of its territory. On their western slopes another more broken plain, furrowed by innumerable ravines, is to be seen, descending rapidly towards the Pacific, which embraces three hundred thousand 939, 1012. square miles. Its numerous and rapid streams give it 387. Maltean inexhaustible command of water-power; its rivers, Brun, xi. 185, 215. stored with fish and in great part navigable, present vast American resources for the use of man: its boundless forests and 6. Chateaub. rich veins of mineral wealth point it out as the future Réné, 4, 5. abode of manufacturing greatness.1

On the opposite, or eastern bank, a very different scene in general presents itself. Every object in nature is there new and wonderful. Loud and frequent thunCHAP.

1812.

1812.

der-storms attest the electricity with which the atmosphere is charged, and refresh the earth when parched by the droughts of summer. Life everywhere abounds; Character of the woods, the savannahs, the morasses teem with existence. Hanging over the watery current, grouped on the bank of the Mississippi. rocks and eminences on its banks, clustering in every valley, trees of all sorts, colours, and perfumes, grow up together in wild profusion, and reach a height which the aching eye can hardly measure. Wild vines, bignonias, and other creepers, generally adorned by the most splendid blossoms, creep up to their very summits; and, stretching from one to another, form, as in the Campagna of Naples, arches of vegetation at the height of a hundred and fifty feet from the ground. Sometimes spreading their tendrils out from the trees, these adventurous creepers stretch across rivers, over which they throw aërial bridges of flowers. From the midst of this verdant wilderness, the magnolia rears his motionless cone, surmounted by large white roses. He has no rival but the palm-tree, which, at his side, waves to every breeze his graceful fan of verdure.1

1 Bancroft, i. 233. Chateaub. Ata-

Prodigious number of animals which are there assem-

If silence, interrupted only by casual sounds, reigns in the vast savannahs on the western, a very chorus arises from the woods on the eastern bank. A multitude of living animals, of all sorts, there attest the prodigality with which life has been spread in the wilderness by the hand of the Creator. Everything has been prepared for their reception. Forests majestic in their growth, and free from underwood, spread over the plains in boundless magnificence; the purling streams and frequent rivers flowing between alluvial banks, quicken the ever-pregnant soil into unwearied fertility; the strangest and most beautiful flowers grow familiarly in the fields; the woods are replenished with fragrance; the birds with their gay plumage and varied melodies inspire delight. The humming-bird, so brilliant in its plumage, so quick in its motions, so unfearful of man, rebounds from the blossoms

like a bee gathering honey. Myriads of pigeons often darken the air with their flocks. Bears of huge size, often reeling from the intoxication of the wild grapes, of which they are passionately fond, cling to the branches; black squirrels sport in the recesses of the foliage; mocking-birds and Virginian pigeons alight on turf made red by strawberries; parrots, resplendent with green and red, creep around the tops of the cypresses; and in the midst of the jessamine of the Floridas, the deadly sound of the rattlesnake is heard. The noise which these innumerable tribes of animals make is so prodigious, as to exceed anything ever heard in the abodes of civilised man. The roaring of beasts of prey, the bellowing of buffaloes, the cooing of birds, the hissing of serpents, the din of parrots, is all heard at once, without any one apparently being disquieted by the others. And, when wafted by the breeze from a little distance, it produces a Atala, 5, 6. dull incessant roar, like the sound of a distant cataract, Eur. x. 5. which harmonises singularly with the deep solitude of 233. these untrodden forests.1

CHAP.

1812.

These are the great geographical divisions of the territory of the United States; but they do not comprehend Description the whole of the immense continent of North America. of Canada. MEXICO on the south, and the British provinces on the north, contain within themselves the elements of mighty empires, and are destined to open their capacious arms for ages to come, to receive the overflowing population of the Old World. The former of these has been already described in treating of Spanish America, to which division of the New World it properly belongs.² CANADA, ² Ante, ch. lxvii. § ²⁶. and the other British possessions in North America, though apparently blessed with fewer physical advantages, contain a noble race, and are evidently reserved for a lofty destination. Everything there is in proper keeping for the development of the combined physical and mental energies of man. There are to be found, at once, the hardihood of character which conquers difficulty,

CHAP. 1812.

the severity of climate which stimulates exertion, the natural advantages which reward enterprise. Nature has marked out this country for exalted destinies; for if she has not given it the virgin mould of the basin of the Missouri, or the giant vegetation and prolific sun of the tropics, she has bestowed upon it a vast chain of inland lakes, which fit it one day to become the great channel of commerce between Europe and the interior of America and eastern parts of Asia.1

1 Malte-Brun, xi. 139, 141.

navigation which its lakes afford.

The river St Lawrence, fed by the immense inland vast inland seas which separate Canada from the United States, is the great commercial artery of North America. cending from the distant sources of the Kaministiquia and St Louis, it traverses the solitary Lake Winnipeg and Lake of the Woods, opens into the boundless expanse of Lake Superior, and, after being swelled by the tributary volumes of the Michigan and Huron waves, again contracts into the river and lake of St Clair; a second time expands into the broad surface of Lake Erie, from whence it is precipitated by the sublime cataract of Niagara into "wild Ontario's boundless lake," and, again contracting, finds its way to the sea by the magnificent estuary of the St Lawrence, through the wooded intricacies of the Thousand Islands. Nor are the means of water navigation wanting on the other side of this marvellous series of inland seas. The Rocky Mountains, sunk there to five or six thousand feet in height, contain valleys capable of being opened to artificial navigation by human enterprise; no considerable elevation requires to be surmounted in making the passage from the distant sources of the St Lawrence to the mountain feeders of the Columbia; the rapid declivity of the range on the western side soon renders the latter river navigable, and a deep channel and swelling stream soon conduct the navigator to the shores of the Pacific.2 As clearly as the Mediterranean Sea was let in by the Straits of Gibraltar to form the main channel of communication and the

2 Malte-Brun, xi. 129, 143. Balbi, 926. great artery of life to the Old World, so surely were the vast lakes of Canada spread in the wilderness of the New, to penetrate the mighty continent, and carry into its remotest recesses the light of European knowledge and the blessings of Christian civilisation.

The superficial extent of the British possessions in North America is prodigious, and greatly exceeds that superficial which is subject to the sway of the United States; it extent, and amounts to above four millions of square geographical capabilities of Canada. miles, or nearly a ninth part of the whole terrestrial surface of the globe.* Probably seven-eighths of this immense surface are doomed to eternal sterility from the excessive severity of the climate, which yields only a scanty herbage to the reindeer, the elk, and the musk ox: but the two Canadas alone contain three hundred thousand square miles, of which ninety-five thousand are in the upper and richer province; and, altogether, there are probably not less than six hundred thousand square miles, in the British dominions in that part of the world, capable of profitable cultivation, being nearly seven times the superficies of the whole British islands, if the wastes of Scotland, not less sterile than the Polar snows, are deducted. Of this arable surface, about one hundred and thirty thousand square miles, or somewhat more than a fourth, has been surveyed, or is under cultivation. The climate is various, being much milder in the upper or more southerly province of Canada, than in the lower; but in both it is extremely cold in winter, and sur- Brun, xi. prisingly warm in summer. In the lower province, the and 179.

CHAP.

1812.

thermometer has been known to stand, in July and Balbi, 1096, 1107. Buck-August, at 93° of Fahrenheit in the shade, and it is fre-ingham's quently from 80° to 90°; while in winter it is sometimes as App. 517.

low as 40° below zero, so as to freeze mercury. But, not-

^{*} The exact amount is 4,109,630 square geographical miles. The terrestrial globe embraces about 37,000,000.—Malte-Brun, xi. 179. Besides this land surface, British North America contains 1,340,000 square miles of water.—

withstanding this extraordinary range of temperature, the climate is not only eminently favourable to the health of the European race, but brings to maturity, in many places, the choicest gifts of nature.

Vegetable productions of the Canadas.

Vast pine forests, scantily intersected, in the vicinity only of the great rivers, by execrable roads, cover indeed nine-tenths of the northern provinces, as of the corresponding districts of Russia and Sweden in the Old World. But they constitute no inconsiderable portion of the national wealth, for in them is found an inexhaustible store of timber, the exportation of which constitutes the great staple of the country, and employs four-fifths of the twelve hundred thousand tons of shipping which now (1849) carry on the trade between Great Britain and her magnificent Transatlantic possessions. Even in Lower Canada, however, when you approach the basin of the St Lawrence, the earth becomes fruitful, and yields ample supplies for the use of man. Grain, herbage, potatoes, and vegetables grow in abundance: the almost miraculous rapidity of spring compensates the long and dreary cold of winter; and the fervent heat of summer brings all the fruits of northern Europe to maturity. In the upper province, the winter is shorter and milder, and the ardent rays of the summer sun so temper the northern blasts, that the vine, the peach, the nectarine, and the apricot, as well as cherries and melons, ripen in the open In both, the same change is now taking place which has been observed in Europe since the dark masses of the Hercynian Forest were felled, and its morasses drained by the laborious arms of the Germans. climate, every season becoming more mild, has undergone a change of 8° or 10° on the average of the year since the efforts of European industry were first applied to the cultivation of the territory.1

1 Malte-Brun, xi. 143, 145. Annales des Voyages, xviii. 114, 126.

> Although the rivers in the United States of America do not offer the same marvellous advantages for foreign commerce which the St Lawrence and its chain of inland

seas afford to the activity of British enterprise, they are inferior to none in the world in the immensity of their course and the volume of their waters, and present unbounded facilities both for the export of the produce Immense of the soil, and the marvellous powers of steam navigation. rivers of the United The greatest of these is the Missouri—the main branch States. of the vast system of rivers which drain the rich alluvial plain between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains, and which after a course of two thousand five hundred miles in length, empties itself into the gulf of Mexico, below New Orleans. Already a noble river when it issues in the solitude of the Far West from the Rocky Mountains, its passage into the plain is worthy of the majestic character of the Father of waters. Between stupendous walls of rock, twelve hundred feet high, and three leagues in length, whose overhanging cliffs darken the awful passage, it issues forth in a deep and foaming current three hundred yards broad, and, soon swelled by other tributary streams, winds its long and solitary way through the prairies to the falls, sixty miles distant, which rival Niagara itself in sublimity and grandeur.* The Mississippi, the Ohio, the Tennessee, the Illinois, the Arkansas, the Kansas, the White River, the Red River, the St Peter, the Wisconsin, the least of them rivalling the Rhine in magnitude, and some of which have given their names to the mighty states which already are settled on their shores, are but the tributaries of this prodigious artery. But they are tributaries on a gigantic scale. Ere the limpid waters of the Ohio join the turbid waves of the Mississippi, it has already been swollen by sixty tributary streams, any one of which would pass for a great river in Europe. When these two vast arteries join, they are each two miles broad, and they flow for

1812.

^{*} They are, in all, 384 feet in height; the principal fall alone is 220 feet high, and about 800 broad. They are surmounted by lofty cliffs, and their roar is heard thirteen miles off. In a solitary tree on an island, in the middle of one of the falls, an eagle has built its nest.—Lewis and Clarke, ii. 347, 351.

1 Malte-Brun, xi. 192, 194, 296, 297. Lewis and Clarke, ii. and iii. Chateaub. Voyage, 27.

16. The Delta of the Mississippi.

some miles in placid majesty, side by side, without intermingling their waters. These various rivers, all of which are navigable, each with its own affiliated set of tributary streams, several thousand in number, form a vast chain of inland navigation, all connected together, and issuing into the sea by one channel, which, like the arteries and veins of the human body, is destined to maintain an immense interior circulation, and convey life and health to the furthest extremities of the million of square miles which constitute the magnificent garden of North America.¹

If the majestic portals by which the Missouri issues from its icy cradle in the Rocky Mountains are one of the sublimest, the alluvial swamps through which it finds its way to the ocean in the gulf of Mexico present one of the most interesting objects in nature. There, one of the great formations of the earth is actually going forward: we are carried back to what occurred in our own continent before the creation of man. Like all other great rivers, the Missouri, or the Mississippi as it is there called, does not empty itself into the sea in one continuous channel, but by a great variety of arms or mouths, which intersect, in sluggish streams, the vast alluvial delta, formed by the perpetual deposit from the immense volume of waters which it rolls into the ocean. Between these mouths of the river an immense surface, half land half water, from fifty to a hundred miles in width, and three hundred in length, fringes the whole coast: and there the enormous mass of vegetable matter constantly brought down by the Mississippi is periodically deposited. A few feet are sufficient to bring it above the level of the water, except in great floods; and as soon as that is done, vegetation springs up with the utmost rapidity in that prolific slime.2

² Hall's America, iii. 336. Malte-Brun, xi. 272, 274.

No spectacle can be conceived so dreary, and yet so interesting, as the prospect of these boundless alluvial swamps in the course of formation. As far as the eye can reach, over hundreds of square leagues, nothing is to

be seen but marshes bristling with roots, trunks, and In winter and spring, when the floods branches of trees. come down, they bring with them an incalculable quantity of these broken fragments, technically called logs, which Extraordinot only cover the whole of this immense semi-marine tacle which territory, but, floating over it, strew the sea for several it exhibits. miles off to such an extent, that ships have often no small difficulty in making their way through them. Thus the whole ground is formed of a vast net-work of masses of wood, closely packed and rammed together to the depth of several fathoms, which are gradually cemented by fresh deposits, till the whole acquires by degrees a firm consistency. Aquatic birds, innumerable cranes and storks, water-serpents and huge alligators, people this dreary solitude. In a short time a sort of rank cane or reed springs up, which, by retarding the flow of the river, collects the mud of the next season, and so lends its share in the formation of the delta. Fresh logs, fresh mud, and new crops of cane, go on for a series of years; in the course of which, the alligators in enormous multitudes fix in their new domain, and extensive animal remains come to mingle with the vegetable deposits. Even here, in the infancy as it were of a world, the efforts of nature to clothe the earth with a robe of beauty are conspicuous. Plants spring up among the debris; flowers and tendrils are seen amidst the desolation; and often beautiful Duvallon's creepers, floated with the stones to which they are Colonie de attached down the Mississippi, take root and flourish in Mississippi, attached down the Mississippi, take root and flourish in 13. Captain the watery waste. Gradually, as the soil accumulates Hall's America, iii. and hardens, a dwarfish shrub begins to appear above the 336, 341. Maltesurface; larger and larger trees succeed with the decay Brun, xi. 196, 272, of their more stunted predecessors; and at length, on the 274. Chascene of former desolation, the magnificent riches of the Atala, 3, 4. Virginian forest are reared.¹

Would we behold what this barren marsh, at first the abode only of serpents and alligators, is destined one day to become under the prolific hand of nature?

CHAP. XC.

1812. 17.

CHAP.

1812. 18. Primitive forest of the southern provinces.

that perfumed and verdant forest, where, on the shores of the rivers of Florida and Virginia, the marvellous riches of nature are poured forth with a prodigality, of which, in more northern climates, scarcely a conception can be So rapidly does vegetation there grow out of the water, that, in navigating the rivers, thickets and woods seem to be floating on its surface. The magnificent scarlet blossoms of the Lobelia Cardinalis, and the gigantic perfumed white petals of the Pancratima of Carolina, attract the eye, even in the midst of the endless luxuriance of marsh vegetation. High overhead the white cedar towers, and furnishes in its dense foliage a secure asylum for the water-eagle and the stork; while wild vines cluster up every stem, and hang in festoons from tree to tree. Every branch in the lower part of the forest teems with luxuriant creepers, often bearing the most splendid flowers. In the natural labyrinths formed in these watery forests, spots of ravishing beauty are often to be found, which might tempt the pilgrim to fix his abode, did not the pestilential air of autumn forbid for a long period the residence of civilised man. But these dangers diminish as the soil becomes higher and more consistent; human perseverance embanks the rivers and lina, 20, 28. excludes the flood: and in no part of the world, when this is done, does such exuberant fertility reward the labour of the husbandman.¹

1 Malte-Brun, xi. 200, 203, Payne's Geog. iv. 418, 424. Drayton's South Caro-Bancroft, i.

The immense regions of North America were not wholly Character of uninhabited when Columbus first approached their shores. the American Indians. Sprung originally from the neighbouring tribes of Asiatics who dwelt in the most eastern portion of the Old World. and whom accident or adventure had wafted across Behring's Straits, its inhabitants have gradually spread over the whole extent of the American continent in both hemispheres, from Icy Cape to Cape Horn. Tradition, universal and unvarying, assigns the first origin of the American race to a migration of their fathers from beyond the western ocean: a connected chain of words, which

float unchanged through the otherwise forgotten floods of time, may be traced from the Caucasian range to the Cordilleras of Mexico and Peru. But climate and circumstances, those great moulders of human character, have exercised their wonted influence upon the descendants of Shem, and presented in the North American savage a different specimen of the race of man from what the world has elsewhere exhibited. He is neither the child of Japhet, daring, industrious, indefatigable, exploring the world by his enterprise, and subduing it by his exertions; nor the offspring of Ishmael, sober, ardent, enduring, traversing the desert on his steed, and issuing forth at appointed intervals from his solitudes, to punish and regenerate mankind. He is the hunter of the forest; skilled to perfection in the craft necessary for that primitive occupation, but incapable of advancing beyond it. Civilisation in vain endeavours to throw its silken fetters over his limbs; he avoids the smiling plantation, and flees in horror before the advancing hatchet of the woodman. He does well to shun the approach of the European race; he can neither endure its fatigues, nor withstand its temptations; and, faster than before the sword and the bayonet, his race is melting away under the fire-water, the first gift and last curse of civilisation.

Like the Germans in the days of Tacitus, the life of the North American is divided between total inactivity and Their strikstrenuous exertion. After sleeping away months in his ing peculiawigwam, he will plunge into the forest, and walk from position. eighty to ninety miles a-day, on a stretch, for weeks. He will lie for days together in ambush waiting for an opportunity to spring upon his foe; and in following, sometimes for hundreds of miles, the trail of his enemies through the forest, he exhibits a degree of sagacity which appears almost miraculous. Enduring of privation, patient in suffering, heroic in death, he is wavering in temptation, and without honour in the field. His principle is ever to shun danger if possible, and never attack except at an

CHAP. XC.

1812.

CHAP.

1812.

advantage: and the man who can bear, without flinching, the most exquisite tortures, will often perish beside a barrel of spirits, which he wants the resolution to resist. The language of these tribes is poetry; their ideas are elevated; the imagery of nature, amidst which they live, has imprinted a majestic character on their thoughts. But they cannot be converted to the habits of laborious life: they adopt of civilisation only its vices; their remains are fast disappearing under the combined influence of European encroachment and savage indulgence. Already they are as rarely to be seen in New York as in London; and before many ages have elapsed, their race, like that of the mammoth, will be extinct; and their memory, Amérique, ii. 221, 230. enshrined by the genius of Cooper, will live only in the enduring pages of American romance.1

1 Chateaubriand, Voyages en

21. Extraordinary growth of the Anglo-Saxon race in America.

Two hundred years have elapsed since the British exiles. flying from the persecutions of Charles I., first approached the American shores; and their increase since that time has been unparalleled, for so considerable a period, in any other age or part of the world. Carrying with them into the wilderness the powers of art and the industry of civilisation, with English perseverance in their character, English order in their habits, and English fearlessness in their hearts: with the axe in their hand, the Bible in their pocket, and the rifle by their side; they have multiplied during that long period in exactly the same ratio, and the different states of the Union now contain above seventeen millions of souls, of whom fourteen millions are of the Anglo-Saxon The duplication of the inhabitants during this whole time has regularly occurred everytwenty-three years It was the same under the British colonial as and a half.

^{*} The following is the increase of the American population since the first regular census was taken in 1790 :-

^{1810.} 1820. 1830. 1840. 1850. 3,929,326 5,306,035 7,239,903 9,638,226 12,853,838 17,068,666 21,000,000 -MALTE-BRUN, xi. 346; American Atlas, No. 6; and Census for 1840; Stat. Almanack, 265.

The increase in America in the last ten years has been 4,202,646 inhabitants —being a growth of 34½ per cent for the last ten years—less than the increase

under the Republican independent government; evidently demonstrating that it has been owing to general and permanent causes altogether independent of the forms of constitution. The Negro inhabitants, in 1840, were 2.874.378, of whom 2,487,113 are in a state of slavery; but though the black inhabitants increased from 1790 to 1830. faster than the white, yet the balance since that 1 Census of time has been rather turned the other way, and, except 1841; and Tocq. ii. in the most southern states, the European race is now 329, 370. increasing faster than the African.1*

1812.

If this rate of increase should continue for the next hundred, as it has done without the slightest variation for

during the same period in some parts of Great Britain. In the following counties, from 1831 to 1841, the augmentation was-

Monmouth,				36.9	per ce	nt
Lanark,				34.8		
Dumbarton,		alah M		33.3		
Durham,				27.7		
Stafford,			•	24.2	•••	
Lancashire,				24.7		
Forfar,				22.0		
Surrey,				19.0		
York, (West	Riding,)			18.2		
Chester,	• 0,,,			18.5		

-Population Returns, 1841, Great Britain, p. 2, 3.

But the increase over the whole empire, during this period, has been only 14 per cent, not half of what has occurred in America during the same time. Yet when it is recollected that at least from 50,000 to 60,000 persons annually, on an average, during the same time have emigrated from the British islands and settled in the United States, it is probable that the increase in births in the two countries was not materially different; an extraordinary and portentous circumstance, when it is recollected that in the British islands population is about three hundred to the square mile, whereas in America it is only eleven: the area of the States being about 1.500.000 square miles.

* The following is the relative growth of population, in the Blacks and Whites, from 1780 to 1840, in the Slave States: -

> From 1790 to 1830, the Whites increased 80 per cent. 112 -

Blacks But since 1830 the proportion stands thus:-

> From 1830 to 1840, the Whites increased 30 per cent. Blacks

What is very remarkable, it appears from all the returns that the White race is now gaining rapidly on the Black in all the Northern states, where slavery is abolished, and the Black race is increasing most rapidly in the Southern states; a state of things which leads to the hope that, in process of time, the Black slave population will be entirely confined to the States bordering on the Gulf of Mexico. - See Carey's Letters on Colonisation, 1833; Tocque-VILLE, ii. 239; and Population Returns, 1840.

1812. the growth

rican population.

the last two hundred years, America will, by the year 1940, contain two hundred and seventy millions of inhabitants, or thirty more than all Europe west of the Ural Prospects of mountains at this time, which is now peopled by two hundred and forty millions. Prodigious as this increase of of the Amehuman beings is, it is by no means beyond the bounds of probability that it will be realised; for if the usual causes which retard the advance of mankind, shall, long ere that time arrives, have come into powerful operation over a great part of the Union, as they already have done in the states on the sea-coast which were first colonised, yet the immense tracts of unappropriated rich land in the basin of the Mississippi will still communicate an unwonted impulse to the principle of population, and perpetuate, on the frontier of the desert, the prolific augmentation of the human race. Gradually, however, as the sea-coast becomes an old-established and densely peopled country, the temptation to European emigration will diminish, while its difficulties must increase; the expense of transporting a family from the shores of the ocean to the Far West, will exceed that of conveying it across the Atlantic; the stream of European settlement will take some other direction, and the two hundred thousand emigrants who now (1849) annually land on the American shores, from the states of the Old World. will disappear. But whatever may be the rapidity of their increase, nothing is more certain than that the prolific powers of nature will keep far ahead of them; and that, great as is the surplus produce of the American agriculturist at this time, it will, if their society is undecaved, be far greater in proportion to their population a thousand years hence.1

1 Alison's Population, i. 60, 62.

Prodigious as has been this increase of population during so long a period, in the whole American states, it Prodigious increase in the valley of is incomparably less than the growth of mankind in parthe Missisticular parts of this favoured quarter of the globe. sippi. the basin of the Mississippi-by far the richest part, as

CHAP.

1812.

already mentioned, of the states of the Union—the population has multiplied in the last fifty years no less than fifty-fold, having increased in that time from one hundred and twelve thousand to five million three hundred and eighty-five thousand, the numbers ascertained by the last census. It has now reached the enormous amount of eight millions! This is probably the most extraordinary instance of well-authenticated human increase on record in the world. It is far beyond the powers of multiplication which mankind possess from their own unaided resources; and is mainly to be ascribed to the vast influx of emigrants into those fertile regions, both from the states of the Union on the shores of the Atlantic, and the more distant British islands.* The number of persons who annually settle in the United States of America from Great Britain and Ireland, has been, on an average of the last twenty years, nearly fifty thousand.+

* The following table exhibits the growth of population in the provinces in the basin of the Mississippi since 1790. It almost exceeds belief:—

Kentucky, 73 Indiana, Arkansas, Illinois,	$egin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	564,317 147,178 14,273	935,884 687,917 343,031 30,388 157,455	1,519,467 779,898 685,866 212,267 476,183
Mississippi,		20,845	66,586	684,904 140,455 136,621	829,210 383,702 97,574
Louisiana,		76,556	153,407	215,529	352,411 ————

-Malte-Brun, xi. 346; American Atlas, No. 6; and Stat. Almanack, 1841, 264.

+ Table showing the number of emigrants who have landed in the United States, in the years under mentioned, from the United Kingdom.

tates, in	the years	under mentioned	, from the United	Kingdom.	
1830,		. 24,887	1840,		40,642
1831,		. 23,489	1841,		45,017
1832,	, .	. 32,872	1842,		63,852
1833,		. 29,109	1843,		28,335
1834,		. 33,074	1844,		43,660
1835,		. 26,720	1845,		58,538
1836,		. 37,774	1846,		82,239
1837,		. 36,770	1847,		142,154
1838,		. 14,332	1848,		188,233
1839,		. 33,536			

-Porter's Parl. Tables, xii. 253; and Martin's British Colonies, i. 108.

1812.

America,

1840.

During the disastrous years, from 1846 to 1849, it exceeded on an average one hundred and fifty thousand At New York, it is no unusual thing to see five a-vear. thousand immigrants landed in a single week; and great numbers of those who proceed first to Quebec or Montreal, ¹ Census of attracted by the fertility of the backwoods of America, make their way across the border.¹

Which is mainly owgration from Europe and the American coast.

Almost the whole of this vast multitude no sooner arrive on the shores of America, than they crowd away mainly owing to immit to the back settlements, and seek the prodigious flood of civilisation which is overspreading the banks of the Ohio. To these are to be added a still greater stream of immigration from America itself; for, clearly marked as is the tendency of emigration from Europe, and especially from the British islands, to the American shores, it operates not less forcibly in directing mankind from the margin of the Atlantic, across the Alleghany mountains, into the vast and untrodden solitudes of the west. Such has been the growth of the human species in that fertile territory, that the states in its great alluvial surface, though they only began to be seriously cultivated in 1790, contain now above eight millions of inhabitants; and, from the vast rapidity of their increase, compared with that of the other states in the Union, it is no longer matter of doubt that in less than twenty years their representatives will have a preponderating voice in the national legislature.2

² Tocq. ii. 376, 377. Census of America, 1840.

25. Immense stream of immigration across the Alleghany Mountains.

There is something solemn and almost awful in the incessant advance of the great stream of civilisation, which in America is continually rolling down from the summits of the Alleghany mountains, and overspreading the boundless forests of the Far West. Vast as were the savage multitudes whom ambition or the lust of plunder attracted to the standards of Timour or Genghis Khan, to oppress and overwhelm the opulent regions of the earth: immense as were the swarms which, for centuries, issued from the cheerless plains of Scythia to insult or devastate the decaying provinces of the Roman empire; they were

as nothing compared to the ceaseless flood of human

beings which is now in its turn setting forth from the

abodes of civilised man, into the desert parts of the world. Nearly two hundred thousand persons, almost all in the prime of life, now yearly cross the Alleghany mountains, and settle on the banks of the Ohio or the Arkansas and their tributary streams. They do not pass through, as the Tartar hordes, like a desolating fire or a raging torrent; they settle where they take up their abode, never to Their war is with the forest and the marsh, not with the corrupted cities of long-established civilisation. Spreading themselves over an extent of nearly twelve hundred miles in length, these advanced posts of civilisation commence the incessant war with the hatchet and the plough; and at the sound of their strokes, resounding through the solitude of the forest, the wild animals and the Indians retire to more undisturbed retreats. Along a frontier tract, above twelve hundred miles in length. the average advance of cultivation is about seventeen miles a-year. The ground is imperfectly cleared, indeed,

by these pioneers of humanity; but still the forest has disappeared under their strokes: the green field, the wooden cottage, the signs of infant improvement, have arisen: and behind them, another wave of more wealthy and skilled settlers succeeds, who complete the work of

forest retire before this incessant advance of civilisation;

agricultural improvement.

European hatchet.1

The wild animals of the

by a mysterious instinct, or the information of other creatures of their race, they become aware of the approach of the great enemy of their tribe; and so far does the ¹Tocq. ii. 274. Report alarm penetrate before the approach of real danger, that of Clarke to Clarke to Congress,

The first settlers, or squatters, who precede the arrival of regular colonists, constitute a most important class, peculiar to America, of whom no type had previously

hundred miles in advance of the actual sound of the 1829,

CHAP. XC. CHAP.

1812. 26. First settlers, or squatters.

existed in the world. Consumed by an incessant desire to explore new territories, and skim the surface of the as vet virgin soil, they penetrate with dauntless courage into the wilderness; and, often several hundred miles in advance of the regular clearers of the forest, first make Their habits the woods resound with the crack of the rifle and the strokes of the hatchet. The profound solitude with which they are surrounded, the dangers from wild beasts and savage tribes to which they are exposed, the independent roaming life which they lead, possess charms which more than compensate to them for the loss of all the comforts and intercourse of civilised society. The desert attracts them as powerfully as it does the Red man Under pretence of choosing a more healthy abode, richer soil, or more abundant game, they push incessantly forward; and, advancing into the very depths of the forest or the prairie, gradually drive the native inhabitants of the wilderness before them. Adventurers of this description have often been known to penetrate a thousand miles alone into the woods; in a small canoe, capable of being borne on the shoulders, they descend immense rivers, with no other equipments but a rifle, a bag of powder and shot, a tomahawk, a couple of beaver-traps, and a large knife. If the first stragglers of the crowd approach in their rear, they move steadily on, ever far in advance of civilised life: and leave to succeeding and more permanent settlers the labour of ghany, 89, Malte- felling the trees, of erecting the log-houses, of sowing the maize, and reaping the first-fruits of the virgin riches of nature.1

1 Michanx, Voyage à l'Ouest des Monts Alle-Brun, xi. 253, 254.

pearances of of cultivation in the forests.

Few objects are more striking than the first appear-Striking ap- ances of regular cultivation in the midst of the aged the progress magnificence of nature. They have been thus described by the master hand of an eye-witness. ancient cypress tree of the desert," says Chateaubriand, "is to be seen the spring of infant cultivation; the golden ears of the wheat wave over the fallen trunk of an oak.

and the harvest of a season replaces the growth of ten centuries. Everywhere are to be beheld forests delivered over to the flames, sending forth clouds of smoke into the air, and the plough slowly making its way through their roots; land-surveyors with their long chains are measuring the desert, and marking out the first divisions of property on its surface; arbiters settle the disputed limits; the bird abandons its nest; the resting-place of the wild beast is converted into a log-house; and the strokes of the hatchet are the last sounds which are repeated by the echoes, that are themselves perishing with the forests which produced them." Gradually the powers of man assert their destined superiority over those of nature. He not only "replenishes the earth, but subdues it." In a few years the patriarchs of the forest disappear; a few indurated stems, which have withstood alike the fire and the axe of the woodman, alone rise up above the level expanse of cultivation. The city is ere long seen in the wilderness, and the wilderness is often seen near the city, which has sent forth its swarms to more distant scenes of industry. The capital itself, after thirty years of fostering care on the part of government, presents its disjointed and sickly villages in the centre of the deserted old fields of Maryland; while numberless youthful rivals are flourishing on the rivers of the west, in spots where the bear has ranged and the wolf howled, long since the former had been termed a city. The smooth and gravelled road sometimes ends in an impassable swamp; the spires of the town are often hid by the branches of the forest, and 1 Chateauthe canal leads to a seemingly barren and unprofitable briand, briand, briand, briand, broad, broad, briand, briand, broad, briand, br fifty-fold even the rudest labours of cultivation. The chap. 7. smiling village, the church spire, the infant school, suc-

CHAP.

1812.

1812.

ceed; but with them are mingled the spirit-shop, the hotel, the attorney's office; and civilisation spreads its roots, with its blessings, its passions, and its vices.

Extraordi-

The violence of the mysterious impulse which thus urges the European race into the western solitudes, nary progress of the appears in the strongest manner in all the public means stream of emigration, of carriage which transport passengers to these distant Thousands and tens of thousands every week in summer descend from the heights of the Alleghany to the margin of the streams, which promise them the means of passing to the distant regions of the west, all eager for an immediate conveyance to the land of promise. Difficulties cannot retard, dangers cannot deter them. With ceaseless activity and persevering courage, they make their way to the first steam-boats, which carry them down the tributaries of the Ohio to that mighty river; and, without regarding the perils of the passage, or the numerous dangers of steam navigation, demand only to be instantly conveyed to the land of their hopes. Such are the multitudes that flock to these means of transport, and the universal anxiety to get forward, that even the sight of a high-pressure steamboiler blown up before their eyes, has no effect in deterring others from instantly embarking in the perilous navigation. They ask only a cheap passage and quick voyage. For weeks and months together in summer. they stream down every road which descends from the Alleghanies, and crowd to the quays where the steamboats take their passengers, almost rolling over each other in their anxiety to get forward. No sooner does a boat touch the quay, than it is instantly filled with passengers; and with scarcely any money in their pockets, and but little provender in their scrips, the 274. Cheva- hardy adventurers rush forward into the wilderness 24. Alison before them, and gain from the chase a precarious subtion, i. 547. sistence, till the first returns of cultivation afford them the means of support.1

Steam navigation is the vital means of communication by which this extraordinary activity is conveyed into distant regions. The Ohio, the Mississippi, the Arkansas, and all their numerous tributary streams, are constantly Effects of navigated by steam-boats. Nearly three hundred ply on gation and the Mississippi alone; upwards of five hundred are paper credit employed on the different rivers which convey this pro- United States. digious flood of immigration to the western provinces of the Union. Without the assistance of this mighty agent, which alike aids the descending, and conquers the adverse stream, the progress of cultivation, and clearing of the forest, must have been comparatively slow. Propelled by its marvellous powers, the human race has advanced with the steps of a giant through the vast wilderness prepared for their reception. Steam navigation is to the continent of America, what the circulation is to the human frame: and the commercial wealth and paper currency of the great commercial cities on the shores of the Atlantic, are 1 Chevalier, the moving power in the heart which sets the whole cir- ii. 24, 25. culation in motion.1

CHAP. 1812.

Immense has been the extent to which this powerful, but perilous, engine of advancement—paper currency— Vast paper has been employed in the American continent. From an in- of the quiry set on foot in 1834, it appears that there were in the States. United States at that period five hundred and six banking establishments, independent of the National Bank of the United States at Philadelphia, which last issued notes to the amount of £3,300,000. The private banks issued notes to the amount of £16,200,000 more-making in all, a paper circulation of £19,500,000; besides £10,000,000 in specie. This makes the total circulation at that period nearly £30,000,000, or nearly £2 a-head to the whole free population; a proportion considerably greater than obtains in the British Islands,* if the vast extent

^{*} The total paper circulation of the United Kingdom was, prior to the law of 1844, which materially contracted it, £42,300,000, and that in gold and silver £23,000,000; in all, about £65,000,000. At present, (1849) the paper

1812.

of the commercial dealings of this empire are taken into consideration. This immense circulation is pushed into the farthest extremities of the states of the Union by means of the branch banks, which, like so many forcingpumps, disseminate the bank-notes through every village and hamlet it contains. Such is the competition of these branch banks for employment, that they are everywhere established on the frontiers of civilisation, almost before the surrounding trees are felled. The discounting of bills is carried to an unprecedented extent. indeed has, in all the states, fixed eight per cent as the maximum rate of interest, and in most cases it is only six; but the cupidity of lenders, combining with the necessities or speculative tendency of borrowers, very frequently breaks through these restraints, and fixes a higher rate, which is often excessive. One per cent a-month is a usual, three per cent a-month no uncommon occurrence; and these immense profits at once tempt bankers to advance money to needy adventurers, and indemnify them for the numerous losses to which such perilous issues are liable. So powerful an agent is this system of paper credit in forcing and maintaining the industry of the United States, that its influence may be seen in the farthest parts of their possessions; and it is to the greater advantages they enjoy in this respect, more than to any other cause, that the superior population, wealth,1

¹ Chevalier, i. 392, 394.

circulation of Great Britain and Ireland is under £31,000,000. The gold and silver is said to be of equal or larger amount, but no reliance can be placed on that supply, as it is liable at any time to be contracted at least a half by the exportation of the precious metals, to meet the imports of grain, which now exceed 12,000,000 quarters a-year.—M'Culloth's Commercial Dictionary.

Bank of England,	Oct. 6, 1849. £17,814,601
Private banks,	3,462,306 2,577,234
Total in England,	23,854,141
Ireland,	4,133,928
United Kingdom,	31,127,483

and cultivation of the southern side of the St Lawrence and lakes, to that which appears on the British side of those noble estuaries, is to be attributed.

CHAP. 1812.

He was a wise man who said that paper currency is too often strength in the outset, but weakness in the end; Dreadful and unless it is wisely regulated, this is undoubtedly the with which case: the excess of paper, like that of food, may prove attended. as fatal as its want. America has more than once bitterly felt the truth of this aphorism. The commercial and monetary crises to which she has long been subject have been such that they would have crushed, perhaps for ever, the industry of any other nation. During the war with Great Britain in 1814, the commercial distress was such, that the northern states, including New York, the commercial capital of America, were on the very point of breaking off from the Union; and it was computed that at least two-thirds of the whole traders in the states became insolvent. In the course of the great crisis of 1837, nearly all the cotton growers in the southern states became bankrupt together; in the still more disastrous convulsion of 1839, brought on by the sudden and ill-judged measures of government to return to a gold circulation, and discredit the paper one, the whole banks of Philadelphia and the southern states, including the National Bank of the United States, at once stopped payment; those of New York only avoided a similar catastrophe by a contraction of credit, not less disastrous; and such was the effect of these repeated shocks upon the national fortunes, that the exports of Great Britain to the 1 Toog, iv. United States, which in 1836 had reached £12,425,604, $^{556}_{557}$, in 1837 were only £4,695,225, in 1838 £7,585,760, and 117, 120. in 1842 had sunk to £3,562,000.1

But these dreadful catastrophes, which would overwhelm any state in the Old World with a mass of pauperism Means by from which it could scarcely recover, cast but a passing ruin is recloud over the fortunes of the New. The vast flood of paired. British emigration; the constant increase of population,

and consequent rise in the value of every species of property, even without any exertion on the part of its owners; the continual forward expansion of cultivation, in a very short time obliterate the effects of all these disasters. So boundless are the resources of the country, that no human catastrophes seem capable of arresting them. In a few months, a new race of traders succeed those in New York or Philadelphia who have been swept away by the tempest: their bills, discounted often at 12 per cent, soon put them on the perilous road to affluence or ruin: their predecessors, who had sunk before the storm, are transported by the steam-boats to the back settlements, where they speedily enter, with exemplary vigour, upon the labours of cultivation. The ladies of New York and Pennsylvania, once delicate and languishing amidst the frivolities of affluence, are seen active and happy when engaged in the variety of rural or household They exhibit under these stunning reverses employment. of fortune a courage and energy, the sure parent of contentment and success, which is worthy of the very highest Aided by such helpmates, the labours of the men in the Far West are rapidly rewarded with plenty; and the deserts of the Ohio are vivified by a fresh stream of intelligent emigrants, from the effect of those very commercial catastrophes which, to distant spectators, appear to shake to its centre the whole fabric of industry in the New World.1

¹ Tocq. iv. 81, 357. Chevalier, i. 117, 124.

33. Generalwellbeing of the people. The marvellous rapidity of increase in the population has hitherto not only been unattended with any addition to human suffering, but it has taken its rise rather from the prodigious extent to which, owing to the combined bounty of nature and efforts of man, general prosperity has been diffused through all classes of the community. Among the many marvels which strike a European traveller on his first approach to the United States, one of the most extraordinary is the general wellbeing which pervades all classes of the community. Pauperism, indeed, exists to a most

distressing extent in many of the first-peopled states along the sea-coast, and nearly all the great commercial towns of the Union: poor's rates are in consequence generally established, and benevolence is taxed nearly as severely as in the old monarchies and dense population of the European nations. But these are the exceptions, not the rule. They arise in a great degree from the immense multitudes of emigrants who, during the summer months, flood the sea-coast of America, and are destitute alike of the means of maintaining themselves, and of funds to convey them to the interior, where their labour is required. In the rural districts, and especially in the states which lie in the basin of the Mississippi, there is scarcely a working man who does not eat butcher-meat twice a-day. So great is the demand for all kinds of labour, that common workmen everywhere receive from sixteen to twenty shillings a-week: skilled labourers, such as masons and carpenters, from thirty to forty shillings for their ordinary wages. Such is the magnitude of these gains as compared with the cost of food, clothing, and other necessaries, that a common workman, with ordinary prudence, is able in two years to lay by enough to purchase and stock a little freehold of twenty or thirty acres. the end of two years more, the return of the few acres which he has cleared and sown is so considerable as to place him and his family, not only beyond the reach of want, but on the fair road to rustic opulence. The old observation of Adam Smith still holds good, that in America a widow with eight children is sought after, ¹Hall's, Martineau's, and married, as an heiress; and, as in the days of the Bucking-ham's, America patriarchs, the greater the number of arrows in the quiver rica, passim. Chevalier, i. of the American cultivator, the greater is his strength in 158. the gate.1

It is the universal diffusion and extraordinary facility of acquiring property over all the states of the Union, which is the great cause of the coincidence of this astonishing increase, with the continued wellbeing of all the CHAP.

1812.

34.
Proportion of agricultural to other classes in Great Britain and America.

1 Tocq. iii.
47.

individuals, at least in the rural districts, of whom the population consists. Over the whole of America there is not to be found a single farmer, in the European sense of the word—that is, a cultivator who pays rent to a landlord for the ground which he occupies. 1 Every man is the proprietor of the land which he cultivates. Eightninths of the population in the rural districts are engaged in the cultivation of the soil; and even taking into view the whole inhabitants of the Union, the cultivators are to all the other classes of society put together, in the proportion of nearly four to one.* This fact is very remarkable, and affords the most decisive refutation of Mr Malthus's celebrated principle of the increasing pressure of population on subsistence in the later stages of society. For in Great Britain, by the late census, the proportion lies just the other way; one-fourth of the whole population engaged in agriculture, having been found to raise subsistence for the remaining three-fourths engaged in commerce and manufactures by the census of 1831, while by that of 1841 the supply was raised by one-seventh only.2+

America, 1840.

Nay, in America itself, the same law of nature is dis-

* The following is the proportion of the agricultural to the other classes of society in the United States in 1840:—

Agricultural,		. 3,717,756
Other classes, viz.	—Mining,	15,203
	Commerce,	117,575
	Manufactures, .	791,554
	Sailors,	56,025
	On Lakes,	33,067
	Learned Professions,	65,236
	보고 하면 하는 것이 그리는 것 같아요? 생각하다	

All other classes.

1,078,660

† By the census of 1831, out of 3,414,175 families in Great Britain, 961, 134, or nearly a fourth only, (282 in 1000) are employed in the production of food. By the census of 1841, the agricultural population has in many places declined, and the manufacturing everywhere immensely increased, and hardly a seventh are employed in raising food for the remaining six-sevenths. The total persons employed in raising food in 1841, in Great Britain and Ireland, were 3,843,974, while the consumers were 23,482,115, or above seven times greater. See Ante, Chap. ix. § 21, note.—PORTER, i. 59; and Consus 1841.

tinctly demonstrated; * for while over the whole Union the cultivators are to the other classes as four to one, in the agricultural states beyond the Alleghany they are as eight to one. And yet, in Great Britain, anterior to the Which defive extraordinarily bad seasons, which lasted without monstrates the increasintermission from 1838 to 1842, subsistence, derived in power of man almost entirely from domestic cultivation, was not only over subabundant, but overflowing; and wheat, for the first time society adfor a hundred years, was, in 1835, under thirty-six shillings a quarter; while the average amount of foreign grain imported had been steadily diminishing ever since the commencement of the present century, until at length it had come to be, on an average of five years, under 400,000 quarters.+ Thus, while on the virgin soil, and

CHAP.

1812.

* The following table shows the proportion of the agriculturists to the other classes in the states beyond the Alleghany Mountains :-

States and Territories.	Agriculture.	Mining.	Commerce.	Manufactures and Trades.	Sailors on the Rivers.	Sailors on the Lakes.	Learned Professions.	Total not Agricultural.
N. Carolina,	217,095	589	1734	14,322	327	379	1086	
S. Carolina,	198,363	51	1958	10,325	381	348	1481	
Georgia,	209,383	574	2428	7,984	262	352	1250	
Alabama,	177,439	96	2212	7,195	256	758	1514	441
Mississippi,	139,724	14	1303	4,151	33	100	1506	
Louisiana,	79,289		8549	7,565	1322	662	1018	1
Tennessee,	227,739	103	2217	17,815	55	302	2042	
Kentucky,	197,738	331	3448	23,217	44	968	2487	
Ohio,	272,579	704	9201	66,265	212	3323	5663	
Indiana,	148,806	233	3076	20,590	89	627	2257	
Illinois,	105,337	782	2506	13,185	63	310	2021	
Missouri,	92,408	742	2522	11,100	39	1885	1469	
Arkansas,	26,355	41	215	1,173	3	39	301	
	2,092,255	4260	41,369	204,887	3086	10,053	24,095	287,751

-American Census, 1841.

+ Average of corn imported into Great Britain

	Quarters.
From 1800 to 1810	600,468
1810 to 1820	458,578
1820 to 1830	534,992
1830 to 1835	398,509
1835 to 1840‡	1,992,548

⁻PORTER'S Progress of Nation, ii. 145; and Parl. Tables, ix. 164.

[#] Five bad seasons in succession.

amidst the boundless profusion of America, four cultivators only maintain one person engaged in pursuits unconnected with agriculture; amidst the dense and long-established population of Great Britain, one cultivator maintains seven manufacturers and artisans: a fact which demonstrates, that so far from population, in the later stages of society, pressing on subsistence, the powers of agriculture daily, in such circumstances, acquire a more decisive superiority over those of population.¹

Alison on Population, chap. ii. vol. i. 40, 53.

> "Accuse not nature; she hath done her part, Do thou but thine; and be not diffident Of wisdom: she deserts thee not, if thou Dismiss not her."*

36. General attachment of men to their landed possessions.

But in America there is one circumstance connected with the race of cultivators which is very remarkable. and altogether unparalleled in any other age or country of the world. In every nation that has hitherto appeared. the enjoyment of property, and engrossing of mankind in the cares of agriculture, have been found to be attended with the strongest possible attachment by the owners of the soil to the little freeholds which they cultivate: and nothing short of the greatest disasters in life has been able to tear them away from the seats of their childhood. and the spots on which their own industry and that of their fathers has been exerted. Mungo Park has told us how strong this feeling is in the heart of Africa among the poor Negroes: "To him no water is sweet but that which is drawn from his own well, and no shade refreshing but the tabba-tree of his native dwelling. When carried into captivity by a neighbouring tribe, he never ceases to languish during his exile, seizes the first moment to escape, rebuilds with haste his fallen walls, and exults to see the smoke ascend from his native village." 2 Ceylon, Bishop Heber informs us, the attachment of the cultivators to their little properties is such, that it is not

² Park's Travels, i. 247.

* Paradise Lost, viii. 560.

unusual to see a man the proprietor of the hundred and fiftieth part of a single tree. In France, the same principle has always been strongly felt; and Arthur Young 1812. long ago remarked, that it continues with undiminished Travels, ii. strength, though the freehold is reduced to the fraction of 247. a tree. In Canada, local attachment operates among the habitans of French descent with such force, that in place of extending into the surrounding wilds, the cultivators divide and subdivide among their children the freeholds they have already acquired; population multiplies inwards not outwards; and instead of spreading over and fertilis- 2 Young's Travels in ing the desert, it leads, as in old France, to an infinite France, i. subdivision among the inhabitants of the land already ii. 204. cultivated.2

CHAP.

In America, on the other hand, for the first time in the history of mankind, this strong and general feeling Universal seems to be entirely obliterated. Though the labourers migratory turn of the of that country have probably derived greater advan-Americans. tages from the cultivation of the soil than any other people that ever existed, yet they have no sort of attachment either to the land which they have acquired, or to that which they have inherited from their fathers. Not only is real property almost always sold and divided at the death of the head of a family, but, even during his lifetime, emigration from one spot to another is so frequent, that it may be considered as the grand social characteristic of the American people. However long and happily a proprietor may have lived upon his little domain; though it may have been the sepulchre of his fathers, the playground of his infancy, the arbour of his wedded love, the nursery of his children; though it may be endeared to him by all the ties which can bind man to material nature, and the severance of which, in other countries, constitutes the last drop in the cup of the vanquished—an American is always ready to sell it, if he can do so for a profit; and putting himself and his family, with all his effects, on board the first steam-boat.

XC.

1812.

make his way to a distant part of the country, and commence again, perhaps at a distance of some hundred miles, the great and engrossing work of accumulating wealth. To turn money into land, and take root in the soil, and leave his descendants there, is the great object of ambition in the Old World. To turn land into money, and leave his children afloat, but affluent in society, is the universal desire in the New. This peculiarity is so remarkable, and so totally at variance with what had previously been ever observed in nations engaged in the cultivation of the soil, that it may be considered in a social point of view as the grand characteristic of society in the United States of America; and its present condition, at least beyond the Alleghany mountains, cannot be so well chaii. 121, 123. racterised, in comparison with that of other countries, as by styling it the NOMAD AGRICULTURAL STATE.1

1 Tocq. ii. 121. Chev.

38. Causes of this peculiarity. The general custom of dividing land among children.

This extraordinary peculiarity appears to be mainly owing to three causes:—1. The universal passion for democratic equality has led in practice to a general division of landed estates among all the children equally, or with sometimes merely a double portion to the eldest. The law allows a certain portion of the land to be otherwise disposed of by will; but primogeniture is so repugnant to general opinion, that this power is hardly ever acted upon, and equal division is all but universal. Hence a landed property is never looked to as a permanent family resting-place. It is merely a temporary lodging, to be used till the owner's death breaks it up into lots, or till he can get an opportunity of disposing of it to advantage. Hereditary feeling is unknown in America; even family portraits, pictures of beloved parents, are often not framed, as it is well understood that, at the death of the head of the family, they will all be sold and turned into dollars, to be divided among the children.2

Mem. ii. 331.

2. Agriculture being the general, and in many places

almost the only profession, it is regarded as a vulgar occupation. The aristocracy—except in Virginia and the Carolinas, where primogeniture has more strongly taken root—is never to be found among the landowners The regardany more than among the merchants. The little free-ing of agriholders on the Ohio and the Mississippi are the grand vulgar profession. support of the extreme democratic party; and the conservative cause is upheld only by the merchants of New York, Philadelphia, and the other commercial towns on the coast. The democratic cry there is not "Down with the landed," but "Down with the paper aristocracy." The whole clamour against paper currency, which has recently convulsed the Union, and in its effects brought insolvency upon nine-tenths of the whole trading classes throughout the country, was in reality a political movement. They wanted to destroy paper credit, and stop bank issues, because they knew perfectly that was the last citadel in which the influence of property was intrenched, and that when it was ruined the whole power of the state would be centred in numbers. instinct which roused such a fever in France against 1 Chev. i. the noblesse, made the American democrats run at the 109, 201. banks.1 *

CHAP.

1812.

3. The prodigious rise in the value of property on the frontiers of civilisation, in consequence of the felling of Effect of forests and spread of cultivation around it, offers a pro-the continual rise in spect of accumulating fortunes and amassing wealth, far the value of land in beyond what can be obtained from the slow and regular the newly cleared parts returns of long-established agricultural industry. In the of America. states of the basin of the Mississippi, if a man can only muster up a hundred dollars, and buy as many acres of land, he is certain that in ten years, by the mere lapse of time, and accumulation of population around him, it

^{*} We have felt the same in Great Britain. "To stop the Duke, go for gold." Mankind are the same at bottom in all countries; the difference lies in the circumstances, or institutions, which do or do not permit the rapacity of a single class to oppress or ruin the others.

1812.

will be worth, with very little exertion on his part, five Hence the universal fever to hundred or a thousand. get on to the frontier, and, by a cheap purchase of virgin land, at once reap the first fruits from the bounty of nature, and the first profits arising from the rapid multiplication of man. And truly, when we recollect that the population of the states to the westward of the Alleghany has augmented fifty-fold in the last half century, it may be conceived what prodigious profits must have been realised by all those who were fortunate enough first to get possession of the land; and we shall cease to wonder at the general passion which, obliterating all recollections of home, infancy, and place of nativity, perpetually urges the American race towards the frontiers of civilisation. the real El Dorado of the New World.

Al. Extraordinary activity of the Americans.

Nothing is more remarkable in America than the universal activity and industry which prevail among all classes of society. That the Anglo-Saxon race in Europe is laborious, persevering, and energetic, need not be told to any one who witnesses the colossal fabric of British greatness, or the vast impression which England has made in every quarter of the globe. But, enterprising as it is in Great Britain, it is not influenced by such a restless spirit of activity, such a perpetual fervour of exertion, as appears among its descendants in the New The vast facilities for the acquisition of fortune, which the prodigious increase of population, great extent of bank issues, and boundless extent of fertile land afford: the entire absence of all hereditary rank or property, which opens the career of elevation and distinction alike to every citizen; the engrossing thirst for gold, which springs from its being the only source of influence, and the only durable basis of power, have combined, with the active and persevering habits which they have inherited from their Anglo-Saxon ancestors, to produce in the Americans a universal spirit of industry and enterprise, to which nothing comparable has ever been witnessed

among mankind. It is the fervour of Roman conquest, turned only to war with the desert; the fever of French democracy, yet "guiltless of its country's blood." the British Islands, if energy and perseverance distinguish the middle classes, labour and industry the lower, the higher ranks are often indolent or luxurious; and, with the graces of patrician manners, they have sometimes imbibed the selfishness and indolence of patrician wealth. But, in America, all are in a state of activity. Every human being, except the pauper and the lunatic, is engaged in some profession. If their ¹Chev. ii. 118, 123, efforts are checked in one direction, they are imme- 124. Tocq. i. 84; iii. diately renewed in another. Activity is universal and 274. incessant.1

CHAP.

1812.

The enterprise of the Americans, however, differs from that which, at least in former times, laid the deep Ardent and and solid foundation of British greatness. It is far character of more vehement, ardent, and speculative. If it is true, as the people. the Scripture says, that "he who hasteneth to be rich shall not be innocent," there are few blameless characters in the United States. The few idlers from Europe find themselves so useless and contemptible amidst the general din of activity with which they are surrounded, that they are driven to exertion in their own defence. Wealth being universally felt to be the only passport either to influence, enjoyment, or consideration, it is everywhere sought after with an avidity unknown even in the most commercial states of the Old World. Speculations the most rash, enterprises the most dangerous, undertakings often the most absurd, are gone into with avidity, prosecuted with energy, and never given up in mere fickleness. If it turns out, as is not unfrequently the case, that the affair is of such a kind that it can by no possible effort be brought to a successful issue, it is abandoned in a state of bankruptcy: the speculators get on board steam-boats, hurry away to the frontier, and commence anew with undiminished energy the great and

all-important business of amassing wealth. Everything goes on at the gallop. Neither society nor the individuals who compose it ever pause for an instant: fresh undertakings are incessantly commencing; new paths of life continually attempted by the unfortunate: successful industry ardently prosecuted by the prosperous. Projects of philanthropy, of commerce, of canals, of railways, of banking, of religious and social amelioration, succeed one another with breathless rapidity, and are gone into with ardent zeal by the different classes of society, according to their inclinations and habits. A European, bred up amidst the stillness of social life on the Continent, is almost stunned, when he lands at New York, by the din with which he is surrounded; and even an Englishman, accustomed to the corresponding turmoil in which the commercial cities of his own country are involved, sees enough to convince him that an additional impulse has been communicated to his already active race, by the democratic institutions and vast capabilities of the New World.1

¹ Chev. ii. 122, 124. Tocq. ii. 128, 130. Martineau, Society in America, iii. 40, 41.

43. Universal discontent in America.

At first sight it would be supposed that a country such as this, possessing unbounded natural advantages, with unlimited power of elevation and means of advancement open to all, even the humblest of the community, and with no hereditary rank or arbitrary privileges to keep back or prefer any in the common race, must be not only one of the most rising, but one of the happiest in the world. Nevertheless, it is just the reverse; and this is the people of all others where at once general progress is the greatest, and private discontent the most universal. All classes and ranks are dissatisfied with their condition. and plod on in sullen carefulness, which is so strong as to be apparent in their habits, their manners, even the expression of their countenances. The desire to rise and better their condition in the world is so universal, that, as the excessive competition renders it difficult to do so in any great degree, most are disappointed. The scho-

lars are dissatisfied: they complain of the superficial character of literature, and lament that its tone, instead of rising, is progressively sinking, with the extension of the power of reading to the middle and working orders of society, and the growing demand for works adapted to their tastes and suited to their capacity. The professional men are dissatisfied: they allege that their rank is lower than in Europe; that they are overshadowed by commercial wealth, and find no compensation in the esteem or respect in which their avocations are held, or the society, often imperfectly educated and ill-mannered, of which it is composed. The merchants are dissatisfied: they declare that they are worn to death by excessive toil; and are surrounded by such a multitude of competitors and slippery undertakings, that it is seldom they can preserve their fortunes during their lives, and still more rarely that they can bequeath them in safety to their children. Even the mechanics and cultivators are dissatisfied. Outwardly blessed beyond any other class that society has ever contained, they are consumed by the incessant thirst for riches and advancement—a thirst which not even the boundless capabilities of the basin of the Mississippi has been able to slake. They can enjoy nothing, because

"They never are, but always to be blessed."

they desire everything.

It is to this cause that we are to ascribe the melancholy and weariness of life which is so common in America, under circumstances in which a very great degree of comfort appears to have been attained. They are perpetually straining after a shadow, which as constantly eludes their grasp. In all this there is nothing surprising. Individual dissatisfaction, and the desire to 1 Martineau, iii. remove it by rising in the world, is at once the main- 40, 49. Spring of the general progress, and the certain cause of 374. Tocq. iv. 163; iii. private discontent, in free communities. In despotic 277. states all are contented, because none can get on; in

CHAP.

CHAP. XC. 1812.

democratic states none are contented, because all can get on. And thus it is that Nature, in mercy to her offspring, equalises in all respects, save from inequality in

virtue, the sum of human happiness.

General thirst for wealth.

1 Channing's Let-ter to Bir-

ney, 1837.

"Our present civilisation," says Channing, "is characterised and tainted by a devouring greediness for wealth; the passion for gain is everywhere sapping pure and generous feeling, and raising up bitter foes against any reform which may threaten to turn aside the stream of wealth. I sometimes feel as if a great reform were necessary to break up our present mercenary civilisation, in order that Christianity, now repelled by the universal worldliness, may come into near contact with the soul, and reconstruct society after its own pure and disinterested principles."1 This is strictly true, and it is the necessary effect of those democratic institutions, which, by removing all other distinctions, concentrate the whole aspirations of the human mind upon this one object of ambition. But though beyond all precedent desirous of wealth, the American is far from being avaricious or tenacious in its disposal: like Catiline, he is "alieni appetens, sui profusus."* In no country is wealth bestowed with a more lavish hand on all undertakings, public or private, promising a return for money, or gifted in a more generous spirit to every institution of a religious or charitable description. All its great towns can boast of noble establishments for education, public worship, and the relief of suffering, almost entirely supported by private contributions, which can vie with any in the world, both in the magnificence of their undertakings, and the benevolent ardour with which they are superintended and 159. Buck- supported. It would seem as if the extraordinary faci-America, ii. lities which they enjoy of getting wealth, make them 237, 348, and passim. liberal and generous in its disposal.² The most common cause of an avaricious disposition is the experience of

² Chev. ii. ingham's

* " Desirous of other's wealth, lavish of his own."

difficulty in making money; generosity is in general the child of easy circumstances, and of the enjoyment of wealth with little or no exertion.

CHAP. 1814.

Although the mission of America evidently is to the people what has been well termed "the Reserve of commer-Nature;" and her democratic institutions and national cial cities character impel her people with such violence towards that noble destiny, yet she is great, also, in her seaport towns and commercial activity. The very transit of such a multitude of emigrants, on their way to the land of promise in the West-the wants of such a vast and rapidly increasing population—necessarily induce a very great foreign trade. New York, the commercial capital of America, already (1849) numbers above four hundred thousand inhabitants, and, at its present rate of increase, will in twenty years have six hundred thousand; Philadelphia has two hundred and seventy thousand; Boston, Baltimore, New Orleans, are all rapidly increasing, and will soon rival the greatest commercial cities of the Old World.* The ardent spirit of enterprise, the insatiable passion for gambling adventures, by which the inhabitants of the United States are so peculiarly distinguished, occasion indeed periodical and rapidly returning crises of commercial or monetary distress, and overwhelm the land with a flood of embarrassment exceeding anything ever experienced from pacific causes in the Old World.

* The following table exhibits the past progress and present population of the principal cities in America:-

	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.
New York,	33.131	60,489	96,373	123,706	203,007	312,710
Philadelphia,	42,520	70,287	96,664	108,116	167,118	228,691
Baltimore,	13,503	26,614	46,555	62,738	80,625	102,313
New Orleans,		1	17,242	27,176	46,310	102,198
Boston,	18.038	24,927	32,250	43,298	61,392	93,383
Cincinnati,		750	2,540	9,644	24,831	46,338
Brooklyn,		3,298	4,402	7.175	12,042	36,233
Albany,	3,498	5,349	9,356	12,630	24,238	33,721
Charleston,	16,359	18,712	24,711	24,480	30,289	29,261
Washington,		3,210	8,208	13,247	18,827	23,364
Providence.		7,614	10,071	11,767	16,832	23,17

-American Statistical Almanac for 1842, p. 261.

CHAP. 1812.

democratic states none are contented, because all can get And thus it is that Nature. in mercy to her on. offspring, equalises in all respects, save from inequality in virtue, the sum of human happiness.

General thirst for wealth

1 Channing's Let-

ter to Birney, 1837.

"Our present civilisation," says Channing, "is characterised and tainted by a devouring greediness for wealth: the passion for gain is everywhere sapping pure and generous feeling, and raising up bitter foes against any reform which may threaten to turn aside the stfeam of wealth. I sometimes feel as if a great reform were necessary to break up our present mercenary civilisation, in order that Christianity, now repelled by the universal worldliness, may come into near contact with the soul, and reconstruct society after its own pure and disinterested principles."1 This is strictly true, and it is the necessary effect of those democratic institutions, which, by removing all other distinctions, concentrate the whole aspirations of the human mind upon this one object of ambition. But though beyond all precedent desirous of wealth, the American is far from being avaricious or tenacious in its disposal: like Catiline, he is "alieni appetens, sui profusus."* In no country is wealth bestowed with a more lavish hand on all undertakings, public or private, promising a return for money, or gifted in a more generous spirit to every institution of a religious or charitable description. All its great towns can boast of noble establishments for education, public worship, and the relief of suffering, almost entirely supported by private contributions, which can vie with any in the world, both in the magnificence of their undertakings, and the benevolent ardour with which they are superintended and 159. Buck- supported. It would seem as if the extraordinary faci-America, ii. lities which they enjoy of getting wealth, make them 237, 348, and passim. liberal and generous in its disposal. The most common cause of an avaricious disposition is the experience of

² Chev. ii. ingham's

* "Desirous of other's wealth, lavish of his own."

difficulty in making money; generosity is in general the child of easy circumstances, and of the enjoyment of wealth with little or no exertion.

CHAP. 1814.

Although the mission of America evidently is to the people what has been well termed "the Reserve of commer-Nature;" and her democratic institutions and national of America. character impel her people with such violence towards that noble destiny, yet she is great, also, in her seaport towns and commercial activity. The very transit of such a multitude of emigrants, on their way to the land of promise in the West-the wants of such a vast and rapidly increasing population—necessarily induce a very great foreign trade. New York, the commercial capital of America, already (1849) numbers above four hundred thousand inhabitants, and, at its present rate of increase, will in twenty years have six hundred thousand: Philadelphia has two hundred and seventy thousand; Boston, Baltimore, New Orleans, are all rapidly increasing, and will soon rival the greatest commercial cities of the Old World.* The ardent spirit of enterprise, the insatiable passion for gambling adventures, by which the inhabitants of the United States are so peculiarly distinguished, occasion indeed periodical and rapidly returning crises of commercial or monetary distress, and overwhelm the land with a flood of embarrassment exceeding anything ever experienced from pacific causes in the Old World.

* The following table exhibits the past progress and present population of the principal cities in America:-

	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.
New York,	33.131	60,489	96.373	123,706	203,007	312,710
Philadelphia,	42,520	70,287	96,664	108,116	167,118	228,691
Baltimore,	13,503	26,614	46,555	62,738	80,625	102,313
New Orleans,			17,242	27.176	46,310	102,193
Boston,	18,038	24,927	32,250	43,298	61,392	93,383
Cincinnati,		750	2,540	9,644	24,831	46,338
Brooklyn,		3,298	4,402	7,175	12,042	36,233
Albany,	3,498	5,349	9,356	12,630	24,238	33,721
Charleston,	16.359	18,712	24.711	24,480	30,289	29,261
Washington,		3.210	8,208	13,247	18,827	23,364
Providence.		7,614	10,071	11,767	16,832	23,171

⁻American Statistical Almanac for 1842, p. 261.

these dreadful catastrophes, though the cause of unbounded private suffering, produce apparently no lasting diminution in the general progress of their commercial activity. A new race of energetic adventurers, equally capable, equally daring, immediately succeeds that which has been swept away. The banks, whom no measure of government are able to restrain, furnish the means of fresh enterprise and adventure. The great work of private effort and public advancement continues with unabated vigour; the flame, apparently extinguished for ever, burns up again with fresh brilliancy; wave after wave is broken on the shore, but the great flood-tide still streams forward, and rises higher and higher upon the beach.

commerce and shipping.

The American seaman possesses all the hardihood and Progress of daring which have given to those of Great Britain the empire of the ocean, and is stimulated in addition by a spirit of adventure, a thirst for gain, exceeding that of his hardy progenitors on the wave. The progress of American foreign commerce has been more rapid, for the last half century, than that of England during the same or any former period. The same indomitable perseverance and inextinguishable passion for advancement, which drive their race with such violence towards the Rocky Mountains, have sent them forth with equal vigour in the opposite direction, and impelled their sails into every creek and bay of the navigable seas. Their pendants are to be seen alongside those of England in every harbour of the world: in London and Liverpool, Petersburg and Constantinople: in the waters of Canton and the Gulf of New Zealand: amidst the ices of the South Pole and on the frozen shores of Greenland. Individual adventure, private enterprise, have in so short a time achieved all these prodigies: the American commercial navy owes nothing to the encouragement or power of its government. The American shipmaster stretches across the Atlantic with a scanty crew and ill-equipped ship: indefatigable exertion, untiring watchfulness, supply the want of numbers: he takes in his cargo of tea at Canton, returns to New York, sells it at a halfpenny a pound cheaper than his British rival, and is content.* It is in this minute attention to details, and indefatigable vigour, that the secret of the rapid progress of the American commercial navy is to be found. Yet is its value so considerable as to have now (1840) reached, in exports, the vast amount of 131,500,000 dollars, or £27,089,000, of which 113,000,000 dollars, or £23,278,000, is for the value of domestic produce. The imports for the same year were 104,000,000 dollars, or £21,424,000 sterling. exports and imports have more than doubled in the last 1 Wood-bury's Retwenty years; a progress somewhat greater than the port to Con-British foreign commerce has made during the same gress, Dec.

CHAP. 1814.

period.1

The American navy at this time (1841) consists of seven ships of the line, and four on the stocks, seventeen Their prefrigates, twenty-one sloops, and twelve schooners and sent naval establishbrigs; no very formidable force for a power which boasts ment. its ability to contend with Great Britain for the empire of the waves. The real strength of their marine is to be found in the vast and growing amount of their commercial vessels, and the vigour and courage which long training on the storms of the Atlantic has communicated to the already hardy and intrepid race of their seamen. marine seamen of their whole states for the year 1840 numbered fifty-six thousand; a considerable commercial navy, from whence powerful supplies of sailors, already

* Table showing the progress of exports and imports of the United States :-

Years.	Value of exports.	Value of imports.	Years.	Value of exports.	Value of imports.
1821	£13.544.661	£13,038,592	1835	£25,352,822	£31,228,279
1825	20,736,539	20,070,849	1836	26,804,799	39,579,174
1830	15,385,314	14,766,025	1837	24,702,355	29,292,544
1831	16,939,703	21,498,140	1838	22,121,854	22,431,350
1832	18,161,862	21,047,764	1839	25,557,104	32,523,120
1833	18,779,255	22,524,648	1840	27,089,000	21,424,000
1834	21,736,868	26,358,610			

⁻PORTER'S Progress of the Nation, ii. 190; and American Statistical Almanac for 1842, p. 120.

1814.

trained to the most material parts of their duty, may at The pay they give to the seamen all times be obtained. and inferior officers is very high; to the superior ones proportionally low :—a peculiarity observable universally in the United States, where democratic parsimony can only relax in favour of that class with which itself sympathises, and from the comforts of which itself may derive benefit. Gunners receive £150 a-year, boatswains £180, captains on duty only £625. The wages of common sailors, being four or five pounds a-month, are so considerable as to attract a large portion of British seamen into their service, whom, from the identity of language and habits between the two states, it is impossible to distinguish; while the diminutive number of their ships, compared with those of Great Britain, renders it impossible for the latter power to attempt to vie with the United States in the amount of the remuneration they can hold out to the naval service.1

1 American Navy List, 1841, in Stat. Almanac, 1842, p. 79, 81.

48. Their military force.

If the navy of America, even in the present maturity of its powers, is small, its military force is still more inconsiderable, and affords a striking proof of the entirely pacific direction which the national strength has hitherto It consists of eight regiments of infantry, three of cavalry, and three of artillery, numbering in all twelve thousand five hundred and thirty-seven combatants! This is just the strength of a Roman legion, or of one of Napoleon's divisions. It is not a fifth part of the military force of Bavaria, nor a half of that maintained by Saxony or Würtemberg. Such as it is, this Lilliputian force is scattered over fifty fortified posts on the frontier, and twelve arsenals in the interior, stretching over an extent two thousand miles in length, being not, on an average, two hundred and fifty men to each post. Of all marvels, this amount of military force is the most marvellous, when the magnitude and resources of the Republic are taken into view, the vast extent of frontier they have to defend. and the arrogant tone which they assume in their diplomatic intercourse with foreign states. It is true they have a militia everywhere established, which in periods of danger may, it is said, enrol fifteen hundred thousand combatants around its banners.* But although such a force, composed of backwoodsmen, combating behind trees in their forests, is doubtless very formidable, and may sometimes make a stout resistance behind intrenchments in the neighbourhood of towns; yet the result of the war of 1812 demonstrated what à priori might have been readily imagined, that it is incapable of carrying on war in the field, is wholly unfit for offensive operations, and cannot be relied on for the defence even of the strongest positions, if assailed with skill by much inferior forces. The proof of this is decisive: the Americans allowed their capital to be taken and pillaged by a British division, that could not muster three thousand five hundred bayonets. De Tocqueville was never more correct than when he asserted, that if America were placed in the midst of the European powers, it would at the end of a century, if still independent, have made a much more rapid progress than any of them; but that it would run the most imminent hazard of being three or four times conquered, in the interim, by monarchies not possessing a fourth part of its material 1 Army resources. Her safety hitherto has consisted in her isola- List, 1841. tion. She is surrounded on all sides, except Canada, by manac, 83. Tooq. ii. scattered savages or degenerate Europeans; so weak, 274. Chateaub. Mem. that she has never known what it was to combat a real ii. 324.

enemy.1 + Incredibly small as the naval and military establish-

CHAP. XC.

1814.

* The militia of the whole States amounted, according to the Army List of 1841, to 1,503,952 men in arms.

That of New York was, 169,435 257,178 Pennsylvania, . 105,122 Virginia, Ohio, 146,428

-Militia Abstract, 1841; State Almanac for 1841, p. 85.

+ "The isolation of the United States has permitted them to grow and advance: it is doubtful if they would have been able to live and to increase in Europe. Separated from the Old World, the population of the United CHAP.

1814.
49.
Revenue and expenditure of the United States.

ments of the United States appear to one accustomed to contemplate the colossal armaments of the European powers, they are fully as large as the scanty revenue at the disposal of the central government can afford to maintain. Such is the impatience of taxation in America, as in all countries where democratic power is really, and not, as in republican France, nominally established, that no consideration will induce them to submit to the burdens necessary to put the independence of the confederacy on a secure foundation. The ordinary national revenue at this time, (1840,) is only 17,197,000 dollars, or £3,546,000; and including all extraordinary aids, no more than 28,234,000 dollars, or £5,858,000. expenditure is 26,643,636 dollars, or £5,488,000. There is no national debt properly so called, that is, attaching to the central government, excepting a floating balance of three or four millions of dollars in exchequer bills, issued during the dreadful commercial embarrassments and consequent fall of revenue during the last four years. Even this trifling national debt has since been paid off. Of this revenue, four-fifths, or about 15,000,000 of dollars, (£3,090,000,) is derived from customs: there is no excise or direct taxes to the general government of any kind; and the remainder is almost entirely drawn from the sale of the lands belonging to the state, which in the year 1840 produced 2,620,000 dollars, or £539,000. Hitherto, indeed, with such scanty public revenues, the Americans have held surprisingly together; but that is because they have not as yet experienced in their full force the causes of separation.1 The interests, however, of the different parts of their immense territory, exceeding all Europe put together in extent, riches, and variety, are so different, that it is more than doubtful if they will continue united when the separate states

Finance Statement, 1841. Stat. Almanac, 1841, 97.

States still inhabits a solitude. The deserts have proved their safety; but already the conditions of their existence are changing."—Chateaubriand's Memoirs, ii. 324.

become sufficiently strong to be able to stand without CHAP.

support.

1814. 50.

XC.

This, however, is but a part of the revenues and debt of the United States. Each of the states in the Union Revenues has a separate exchequer, receipts, expenditure, and debt and debt of the separate of its own, from which its local expenses, such as judges, courts of justice, militia, &c., are defrayed. The greater part of the debt of each separate state has been contracted by their local legislature for the promotion of great public improvements, such as roads, canals, railways, and bridges, for the benefit of the community; and these debts are very considerable, amounting in all to 248,841,540 dollars, or £51,000,000. This is a fact of no small moment to Great Britain at this time, considering that at least two-thirds of this sum is due to English capitalists, and that the democratic masters of several of these states have already adopted the convenient device of "repudiating" the debt; in other words, refusing to pay either its principal or interest, after it has been expended for their behoof. The states which have adopted this disgraceful step owe 100,000,000 dollars, or £22,000,000, and include Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, and some others beyond the Alleghany mountains. Pennsylvania has failed in the regular payment | See Finof the interest of its debt; and even in the great com-ance State-ment in mercial capital of New York, symptoms of no equivocal Stat. Alm. kind have appeared of a disposition to relieve the people 98. Chaof the disagreeable burden of discharging their obliga- ii. 325. tions.1

The government of America, as all the world knows, is a pure and unmixed democracy; established on a scale, sketch of and over an extent, to which there never has been a the American constiparallel in the annals of mankind. The central govern-tution. ment—the local government—the officers of state, the president of the republic, the judges and civil officers of every description, in all the states, are elected by the universal suffrage of the people, either through the



the general election for the national office-bearers. great is the amount of the constituency which may be called on to vote on the election of a president, that it is not unusual to see nearly two millions and a half of electors record their suffrages on that interesting occasion; and nearly that number actually voted at the election of General Harrison on 4th of March 1841.* somewhat less than the proportion capable of bearing arms, in a population of 14,500,000 free whites in round numbers, being about one to six in the whole free inhabitants. In Great Britain and Ireland there are 830,000 electors out of 27,000,000 people, or 1 in 32 only; in France, less than 200,000 among 32,000,000, or 1 in 190! So widely different is the extent to which the electoral suffrage has been carried, in the three countries in the world where the greatest efforts in favour of freedom have been made, and popular institutions have been established on the broadest basis. It will not appear surprising, when these figures are considered, that the Americans should be repudiating their debts, while those of England have always been, and of France are now, at least, religiously upheld. The mass of the people are, no doubt, deeply interested in the final result of keeping faith with the public creditor; but the immediate effect

of its violation promises them a most alluring liberation, in the outset, from disagreeable burdens. The majority of men in all ages are governed by the first effect of measures, and such as strike the senses only. Ultimate consequences, overwhelming in their influence on the thinking few, are wholly overlooked by the unthinking many. The majority of men will never discharge their

medium of the elections for their separate legislatures, or

* On that occasion	there voted	for	
Harrison,			1,274,783
Van Buren,			1,128,702
	Cotal electors	, .	2,403,485
-Stat. Almanac, 184	1, 53.		

obligations if they can possibly help it. Public faith is preserved with religious fidelity in England, because it is for the immediate as well as the ultimate interest of the moneyed classes, in whom property is substantially vested, to uphold it. If Great Britain wants to shake off its national debt, it has only to extend the suffrage in any considerable degree, and the burden will not stand three months.

According to the theory of the American constitution, a great variety of checks are established, intended to The Senate limit and restrain the inordinate power given to the and House popular voice in the formation of government. principle of their union is, that whatever power is not tution and expressly vested in the federal government, belongs of right to the assemblies of the separate states; and the central authority itself is restrained as much as appeared necessary under such a system for its formation. general government, which meets at Washington in congress, consists of two chambers—the Senate and House of Representatives. Each state sends two members to the Senate, and a certain number, in proportion to the population, which is fixed every ten years, to that of the Representatives. This proportion was originally made one to every thirty thousand persons; but in 1792 this was changed to one in thirty-three thousand; and in 1832, to one in forty-eight thousand souls.¹ The House ¹ story, of Representatives is named by the direct and immediate United vote of the people; the Senate, by the choice of the state States, i. legislature: thus the first is the result of a single, the second of a double election. In the first instance, the seat endures for two—in the second, for six years. Chamber of Representatives is endowed only with legislative powers; the Senate, in addition to these, with certain judicial and executive duties. No bill can become 2Story, 199, a law until it passes both houses; but, in addition to 314. Tocq. this, the Senate judges of impeachments preferred by the 200. lower house for state offences,2 and its consent is requisite

1814. 53. Powers of

the Presi-

dent

to ratify treaties with foreign powers, and validate certain appointments to offices made by the President.

The executive power is vested, in a great degree, in the President, whose functions are intended to correspond with those of a sovereign in the European monarchies; but, both in substantial authority and theoretical right, the two are essentially different. His tenure of office is not for life, but for four years; and a vice-president is always elected with the President, who, in the event of his death while in office, succeeds without any further The President can propose no laws to Congress, election. and his ministers are excluded in like manner as himself; so that it is only by indirect means that the views of government can be laid before the legislature. No inviolability is attached to the office of supreme magistrate, as to the constitutional monarchs of France and England. The President carries the laws into execution, but he has no share in their formation; he can refuse his sanction to them, but, by a singular anomaly, though that prevents their execution, it does not prevent them from being laws, and being enforced when a more pliant chief of the republic is elected. The only real source of influence which the President enjoys, is the nomination to employments under government; and their number is very considerable, for it already amounts to sixty thousand,* the greater part of whom are removed with every change of administration. 1

¹ Tocq. i. 207, 209. Kent's Commentaries, i. 289. Chev. i. 328.

It is not, however, either in the President or the Senate, in the ministers of state or the House of Representatives, that the true sovereignty of the United States resides.

* Offi	s in America in the gift of the executive :—	
	그 이 전문을 하는 것 같다. 이 이 사람들은 그리고 그는 그들은 것이 되는 것이 되는 것이 되었다. 그 그리고 있는 것이 없는 것이 없는 것이 없는 것이 없다면 없다.	2,144
7	itary, and service against the Indians,	9,643
1	νу,	6,499
Ŧ	rt-Office,	1,917
	하고 있다. 사람 보다 내가 있어요 한다면 하다 하고 하고 있는 것이다고 있다면 사고 보였다.	5 N 16 16

—Calhoun's Report to the Senate, 1836; given in Chevalier, ii. 461; Note 46.

Government is really vested in THE PEOPLE: and that, too, not in the figurative and hyperbolic sense in which that expression is used in the declamations of modern Europe, but really, practically, and effectively. Each sovereignty separate state is a democracy in itself, and in it the ple. power of the people is exerted without any control. Every one has its governor, its senate, and house of representatives; the whole number of which, in both houses, are elected by the universal suffrage of the people. The senators, in these state legislatures, vary from twelve to ninety-three in number: the representatives from twenty-six to three hundred and fifty-two. These legislative bodies are vested with what practically amounts to absolute powers in their separate states; and the governor carries into effect the declared will of the majority of both houses, in like manner as he does the declared will of Congress. They exclusively manage their debts, finances, improvements, judicial establishment, militia, harbours, roads, railways, canals, and whole local concerns. extensive and undefined are their powers, that it may be doubted whether they do not amount to those of declaring peace and war, and acting in all respects as independent states. Certain it is, that on more than one occasion, particularly the dispute with the southern states in 1834, on the question of nullifying the tariff of duties established by Congress; and the open hostilities which the northern states carried on with the British inhabitants on the Canada frontier in 1837 and 1839; the separate states, the Carolinas in the first instance, and New York and Maine in the second, took upon themselves to set the authority of the central government at defiance; and Congress and the executive were glad to veil their weakness under the guise of moderation, while in reality they succumbed to the whole demands of the insurgent commonwealths. It does not require the gift of prophecy to foretell, that a vast confederacy of separate states, each with its own legislature and armed force, and actuated,

1814.

from difference of climate and situation, by opposite and conflicting interests, held together by so slender a tie, is not destined to hang long together. The very difference in the national character and descent in different parts of the Union, render it highly improbable that they can remain permanently united. "What similarity," says Chateaubriand, "is there between a Frenchman of Louisiana, a Spaniard of the Floridas, a German of New York, an Englishman of New England, of Virginia, of Carolina, of Georgia? Yet they are all called Americans. The one is volatile, and a duellist; the other a proud and indolent Catholic; this a Lutheran labourer, without slaves; that an English Protestant, with slaves; here is a Puritan merchant; there an Episcopalian slave-driver. Can ages ever render such a population homogeneous?"

¹ Tocq. i. 99, 130. Stat. Alm. 1840, 126. Chateaub. Mem. ii. 326.

55. Religion in the United States.

In one important respect America differs entirely from any state of Christendom, or indeed any that ever before existed in the world. It acknowledges no state religion; and no public funds whatever are provided for the clergy, or religious instructors of any denomination. the footing of dissenters in England; that is, they are maintained solely by the seat-rents, or the voluntary contributions of their flocks. Churches, especially in the great towns, are numerous, and embrace every possible variety of belief, from the austere Puritan, the genuine descendant of the patriarchs who, two centuries ago, sought a refuge in New England from the persecution of Charles I., to the lax Socinian, whose creed scarcely differs from that of the Deist of former times. Episcopacy is the prevailing religion of the higher classes in the principal cities of the Union, except Baltimore: but the Baptists and Methodists are by far the most considerable The Presbyterians are also very numerous; and, sects. in several districts, the Roman Catholics are making great progress; insomuch that they now number above two millions of souls within the pale of their church in the whole states of the Union 2

² Tocq. ii. 224. Mart. iii. 272. Buckingham, i. 230, 241.

Religion in the United States being entirely separated CHAP. from civil government, its ministers are relieved from . that jealousy which in Great Britain is attached by the democratic party to every person in any situation of penendence trust, whether civil or ecclesiastical, whose nomination is of the clergy not vested in themselves. The clergy of all denomina-flocks. tions are elected by their congregations; they are maintained by them during their incumbency; they may, in most cases, like those of the dissenting congregations in the British islands, be dismissed by them at pleasure.* A strong religious feeling pervades the United States, especially New England and Pennsylvania, which has descended to them from their Puritan or Quaker ancestors: and this is much enhanced by the complete divorce from temporal concerns which has taken place in the church. The clergy have no political influence, and never intermeddle with temporal affairs. But in no country in the world have they a stronger sway in society, or are their opinions more attended to, especially by the female portion of their congregations. It is to this general influence of religion, and the unseen chain which it has thrown over the passions and vices of men, more, perhaps, than any 1 Tocq. ii. other cause, that the existence of society for so consider- 224, 228. Chev. ii. able a period as sixty years, without any great con- 328. Mart. vulsions, notwithstanding the almost entire absence of 283. 272, external restraint or efficient government, is to be ascribed.1

But the difficulties of the American church are yet to come; and with the increase of its destitute population, want of a and of the classes which subsist on wages alone, the national provision impossibility of providing by voluntary contribution for for religion. the maintenance of religion will become very apparent. No want of religious instruction is felt in the great commercial towns, but in the rural districts the case is often directly the reverse; + and although the proportion of

* The Episcopalian clergy have in some states a life tenure, which the law supports.

^{+ &}quot;The Baptist sect alone proclaims a want of above three thousand ministers to supply the existing churches. Churches and funds are sufficient,

CHAP.

1814.

¹ Tocq. ii. 224, 236. Chev. ii. 284. Buckingham, ii. 231, 284. proprietors has hitherto been so great, no less than five millions of persons* already exist in the United States, for whom there is no provision in any place of endowed or existing public worship whatever.† If this is the case in their infancy, what will it be in their maturity and old age? And how are funds to be raised to provide for the deficiency in a democratic worldly community which starves down all its public establishments to the lowest point, and where no legislator ever yet has ventured to hint, in congress, at a general direct tax? If nothing

but men are wanting."—MARTINEAU, iii. 272, 273. This is the precise point where the question hinges, and the difficulty always occurs: it is comparatively easy, under the influence of temporary excitement or philanthropic feeling, to build churches, at least in great towns; to maintain their ministers in decent competence from voluntary sources is a very different matter.

* The American Board of Education makes the following statement, March 8, 1844:—"A vast population exists in these United States, for whom no means of grace whatever are provided. The most accurate examination would fix the number at not less than five millions! Among this mass of perishing immortal beings, at our very doors, error in its countless forms,—Popery, infidelity, and delusions wilder than the fanatical dreams of Mahommed, are making fearful havoc of souls. Indeed, the whole number of nominal professors of religion, in all the evangelical denominations in the land, does not much exceed two millions, while our population numbers eighteen millions."

+ "According to a general summary of religious denominations, made in 1835, the number of churches was 15,477; but there were only 12,130 ministers."—MARTINEAU, iii. 272. This is about one church to each thousand inhabitants, and one minister to each thirteen hundred: the population being at that period about 15,000,000. This, on an average, might seem to be a fair proportion; but the evil of the system lies in two points. 1. The churches are unequally distributed; abounding sometimes to profusion in the rich towns, and wholly wanting in the rural districts. 2. No provision exists for the permanent maintenance of the clergy, which is the real difficulty; and accordingly, in the Baptist persuasion alone, 3000 churches are already without ministers.—See preceding note, and MARTINEAU, iii. 273.

The following statement of the religious population of the United States is said by the *Rochester Democrat* to be derived from various sources, several of which are pathentic.

which are authentic			
Baptists,	4,000,000	Dutch Reformed,	- 450,000
Methodists, -	3,000,000	Friends,	- 220,000
Presbyterians, -	2,175,000	Unitarians, -	- 180,000
Congregationalists,	1,400,000	Dunkers,	- 30,000
Roman Catholics,	1,300,000	Mormonites, -	- 19,000
Episcopalians, -	1,000,000	Shakers,	- 6,000
Universalists, -	600,000	Moravians, -	- 5,000
Lutherans, -	540,000	Swedenborgians,	- 6,000
al 7777 197			

 \ddagger There are small direct taxes in some of the separate states, and in New York 600,000 dollars (£160,000) is yearly raised in this way. But there is no general direct tax whatever over the whole Union.

else existed to subject America to the common lot of CHAP. humanity, the seeds of its mortal distemper are to be found in the want of any provision for the gratuitous religious instruction of the poor over the whole commonwealth: the very circumstance which, with the admirers of their institutions, is most ceaselessly the subject of eulogy.

If, by being severed from the state, and relieved from the deteriorating effect of political passions or consider- Ruinous ations, the American clergy have been relieved from one effects of the dependence set of debasing influences, they have, from that very cause, of the clergy become subjected to another. Already the ruinous effect flocks. of the dependence of the ministers of all denominations on the voluntary support of their flocks, has become painfully conspicuous. Religion has descended from its function of correcting the national vices and boldly denouncing the national sins in the ruling power: it has become little more, with a few noble exceptions, of whom Channing was an illustrious example, than the re-echo of public opinion. Listen to the words of an able and candid eyewitness, herself a most strenuous advocate for the voluntary system. "The American clergy," says Miss Martineau, "are the most backward and timid class in the society in which they live; self-exiled from the great moral questions of the time; the least-informed with true knowledge; the least conscious of that Christian and republican freedom which, as the natural atmosphere of piety and holiness, it is their prime duty to cherish The proximate causes of this are obvious: and diffuse. it is not merely that the living of the clergy depends on the opinion of those whom they serve; to all but the far and clear-sighted it appears that the usefulness of their The most guilty class of the commufunction does so. nity on the slavery question at present is not the slaveholding, nor even the mercantile, but the clerical. They shrink from the perils of the contest. It will not be for them to march in the noble army of martyrs. Yet, if the

CHAP.

1814.

clergy of America follow in the rear of society, they will be the first to glory in the reformations which they have done the utmost to retard. The fearful and disgraceful mistake which occasions this, is the supposition that the clerical office consists in adapting the truth to the minds of their hearers; and this is already producing its effect in thinning the churches, and impelling the people to find an administration of religion better suited to their need. My final impression is, that religion is best administered in America by the personal character of the most virtuous members of society, out of the theological; and, next, by the acts and preachings of the members of that profession, who are the most secular in their habits of life. The exclusively clerical are the worst enemies of Christianity, except the vicious." Such is the fruit of the voluntary system, according to the testimony of its most ardent supporters. An English historian need not fear to express this opinion, for he sees ample evidence around him of a similar tendency among the dissenting clergy in his own country. They are sufficiently inclined, indeed, to withstand the influence and denounce the vices of the government, of the established church, or of the richer classes who attend the churches of rival persuasions; but are they equally active in denouncing the sins that most easily beset their own popular supporters ?1*

neau's America, iii. 278, 283, 293. Buckingham, i. 134, 148.

1 Marti-

Here, then, is a country in which, if they ever had such on earth, republican principles have enjoyed the fairest ground for trial, and the best opportunity for establish-

^{*} At a general conference of the clergy of Georgia, held at Athens on December 30, 1837; it was resolved :—

[&]quot;I. That it is the sense of the Georgia Annual Conference, that slavery, as it exists in the United States, is not a moral evil.

[&]quot;Resolved, that we view slavery as a civil and domestic institution, and one with which, as ministers of Christ, we have nothing to do, further than to ameliorate the condition of the slave, by endeavouring to impart to him and his master the benign influence of the religion of Christ, and aiding both in their way to heaven."—New York Evening Post, January 5, 1838.

Contrast this with the gradual extinction of slavery in the chief states of

ing their benefits. The land was boundless, and, in the interior at least, of unexampled fertility; the nation began its career with all the advantages and powers, and none of the evils, and scarce any of the burdens, of civili- How has this demosation. They had the inheritance of English laws, cus-cracy worked? toms, and descent; of the Christian religion, of European arts, and all the stores of ancient knowledge; they had neither a territorial aristocracy, nor a sovereign on the throne, nor a hereditary nobility, nor a national debt. nor an established church, which are usually held out as the impediments to the advancement of freedom in the Old World. How, then, has the republican system worked in this, the garden of the world, and the land of promise? The answer shall be given on no mean authority—in the words of one, himself an ardent, though candid, supporter of democratic equality, and whose political writings, alone of any in this age, deserve a place beside the works of Bacon and Machiavel.

"The self-government and all-powerful sway of the majority," says M. de Tocqueville, "is the greatest and Irresistible most formidable evil in the United States. The reproach power of the major to which I conceive a democratic government, such as is rity. there established, is open, is not, as many in Europe pretend, its weakness; it is, on the contrary, its irresistible strength. What I feel repugnance to in America is not the extreme liberty which reigns in it, but the slender guarantee which is to be found against tyranny. When a man, or a party, suffers from injustice springing from the majority in the United States, to whom can he apply for

CHAP.

1812.

Europe by the unceasing efforts and exhortations of the Christian clergy, and say whether religion has not descended from her pedestal when she ceased to rest on independent revenues.

"What is most surprising of all, a large number of the clergy, and especially those of the Episcopal Church, including those who call themselves evangelical, are not merely palliators of this state of slavery, but advocates for its continuance, and deprecators of all public discussion on the subject; so that, if the republicans understand civil and political liberty but imperfectly, the Christian professors seem to understand the liberty of religion and justice still less."-Buckingham's America, i. 79, 87.

CHAP.

1812.

redress? To public opinion? It is formed by the majority. To the legislative body? It represents the majority, and blindly obeys its mandates. To the executive? It is named by the majority, and is the passive instrument in its hands. To the public force? It is nothing but the majority under arms. To a jury? It is the judicial committee of the majority. To the judges? They are in some states elected by the majority, and hold their offices at their pleasure. How unjust and unreasonable soever may be the measure which strikes you, no redress is practicable, and you must submit."1-" Liberty of thought and opinion," says Miss Martineau, "is strenuously maintained in words in America; it has become almost a wearisome declamation; but it is a sad and deplorable fact, that in no country on earth is the mind more fettered than it is here; what is called public opinion has set up a despotism such as exists nowhere else-public opinion, sitting in the dark, wrapt up in mystification and vague terrors of obscurity, deriving power no one knows from whom; like an Asiatic monarch, unapproachable, unimpeachable, undethronable, perhaps illegitimate; but irresistible in its power to quell thought, repress action, and silence conviction; bringing the timid perpetually under the unworthy fear of man-fear of some superior opinion which rules the popular breath for a day, and controls, through impudent folly, the speech and actions of the wise."—" This country," says Jefferson, "which has given the world the example of physical liberty, owes it that of moral emancipation also; for as yet it is but nominal with us. The inquisition of public opinion overwhelms in practice the freedom asserted by

1 Tocq. ii.

145, 146.

² Sober Thoughts on the Times, Boston, 1833. Martineau, ii. 69, 70. Jefferson's Works, ii. 321.

the laws in theory."2

61.
Total absence of originality or independence of thought.

Original thought, independence of character, intrepid assertion of opinion against the prepossessions of the majority, are, generally speaking, unknown in America, at least in all who aspire to a share in the administration of public affairs. Where it exists, it is usually found in

persons of respectable birth or ancient descent, who seek. in the privacy of their own homes, that independence which is immediately extinguished in public life. They pass, in consequence, for aristocrats, and are regarded with jealousy as such. This is admitted by their own ablest and best-informed writers.* So completely do the ideas of all who appear in public affairs flow in one channel, that you would say they are all cast in one mould, and stamped with one image and superscription. Party spirit, indeed, runs extremely high; the public press abounds with furious and often coarse invective. and the most vehement division of opinion often agitates the whole Union. But in neither of these vast arrays is there any originality or stubborn independence of thought in individuals; all follow implicitly, like the well-disciplined forces of a parliamentary leader in England, the opinions of their separate parties. It is a mere struggle of numbers for the superiority, and the moment the contest is decided by a vote, the minority give way, and public opinion ranges itself, to appearance, universally on the side of the greater number. It may well be believed that this unanimity is seeming only; and that the beaten party do not really become converted to the opinions of their antagonists. But they are compelled to feign acquiescence: they must crouch to numbers. That noblest of spectacles, which is so often exhibited in England, of a resolute minority, strong in the conviction and intrepid in the assertion of truth, firmly maintaining its opinions in the midst of the insurgent waves of an overwhelming majority, is scarcely ever seen on the other side of the

CHAP. XC.

^{* &}quot;Manliness of character is more likely to be the concomitant of aristocratic than of democratic birth; for the first feel themselves above public opinion, but the last bow to it as the slave to his master. I have learned in America to feel the truth of a maxim which is becoming familiar amongst us, that it takes an aristocrat to play the true democrat. All the real manly democrats I have ever known in America have been accused of aristocracy, simply because they were disposed to carry out their principles, and not let that imperious sovereign, the neighbourhood, play the tyrant over them."—Cooper, in Lucy Hardinge, ii. 82.

CHAP. 1812.

They feel sufficiently often the "civium ardor Atlantic. prava jubentium;" but the "justum et tenacem propositi virum" is unknown.* The reason is obvious: society in America is governed only by one element. Individual resolution is not wanting, but it has no ground to rest on against the ruling and irresistible majority. It is as impossible to escape being carried away by the tide, as for a dismasted ship in a bottomless ocean to avoid being swept on by the waves. Yet there is a remedy for this, as for all the other evils of society. When the event has proved the majority to be in the wrong, which is very ¹Tocq. ii. often the case, the former general opinion is not openly 200. Chev. assailed, but it is secretly abandoned. One by one the Marting; majority is lessened, until at length it is turned into a and 1. 20, self 150. minority, and then, without anything being said about it, the opposite measures are quietly adopted. I

Test of real freedom of thought.

The Americans will exclaim that this statement is overcharged, and that independence of opinion is to be found as much in America as in Great Britain, or any European state. The matter may be brought to a very easy test, which will both illustrate the fact and the causes to which the difference, in this respect, between Great Britain and America, is owing. All the world knows that the greatest diversity of opinion upon different subjects exists in Great Britain, and it is a matter of everyday occurrence to see persons belonging to the aristocratic party, and boldly maintaining Conservative opinions, appear on the hustings and solicit the votes of the most democratic constituencies. It is not less usual for members both of the House of Lords and House of Commons to advocate extreme radical and democratic opinions in presence of a vast majority of persons supporting the aristocratic side. Nay, examples have not been wanting of officers of high rank in the army and navy, who of course are entirely dependent on the crown

^{* &}quot;The ardour of the citizens urging on ruinous measures:" but "the just man tenacious of his purpose," is unknown.

for their promotion, or even for remaining in the service,

giving free vent to the most violent liberal opinions.

part of the public press of Great Britain avowedly supports republican principles; and not a few of its writers, and that, too, of the highest talent, advocate the same doctrines, both at public meetings and in their literary productions. Is a similar state of things ever seen on the other side of the Atlantic? Is it as usual there to see candidates for popular favour at public meetings maintain monarchical and aristocratic opinions, as in Great Britain it is to see them support republican Does the Hall of Congress resound with declamations in favour of a mixed monarchy, in preference to a republic, in like manner as the English House of Commons does with arguments in favour of democratic institutions? Does a large part of the public press and periodical literature of America constantly advocate the substitution of a mixed monarchy for their institutions, in the same manner as it does in England the conversion of the government into a pure democracy? We have never heard that any of these things take place. On the con-

trary, it is well known that the advocates for monarchical institutions, and they are both numerous and able in America, are as guarded in expressing their opinions in public as are those in Russia who are impressed with

Power resides in one class only, and therefore the other classes cannot enjoy any practical freedom in discussion, and unfettered opinion cannot exist. Let the Americans, in their public debates, philosophical works, and periodical literature, evince the same variety and independence of

The reason is the same in both cases.

republican ideas.

CHAP. XC.

1812.

opinion on political subjects which are every day put ¹ Bucking-forth in England, and they will obtain credit in Europe ham's America, i. 462, for possessing real freedom in public deliberation and as ¹ 463.

All the restraints on the excessive power of the majority, devised by the wisdom of Washington and the

regards independence of thought, but not till then.1

1812.
63.
Prodigious effects of the revolutionary law of

succession.

original framers of the American constitution, have been shattered by two causes; the equal division of landed property by succession, and the growing democratic ambition of the people. Under the law of succession established at the declaration of Independence, the death of every proprietor brings about a splitting of his inheritance into little portions; and when their owners in their turn are carried to the great charnel-house of mortality, a similar division takes place; so that the partition goes on ad infinitum. Such has been the effect of this system, that it is extremely rare for any considerable fortune to survive the second generation; and the grandchildren of those who were first in wealth and station in the days of Washington, are now lost in the obscurity of the general crowd, and are even, in many cases, labouring with their There are thus few rich persons in America, own hands. and no hereditary fortunes, but an immense number of little proprietors; and in the states beyond the Alleghanies in particular, their number is prodigious, and hourly increasing. These small landholders, as is invariably the case, are strongly attached to the democratic party. They are the great supporters of the violent outcry which has been raised in every part of the Union, with such fatal effects, against the paper credit and the commercial aristocracy. Such is the ascendant they have now gained, both in the separate states and the general legislature of the Union, from the continual multiplication of these small properties, under the law of equal succession, which is everywhere established, that all bulwarks have been swept away, the march of democracy has become irresistible, and, for good or for evil, the whole confederacy must go through with its consequences. But equality must have one of two results: all must have power, or none. Hitherto the first effect has taken place in America: let them beware of the last.1

¹ Tocq. i. 82, 85, 87. Chev. ii. 345, 354. Mart. i. 151, 152.

As a natural consequence of this state of things, there is, in opposition to the will or passions of the majority,

no lasting security either for life or property in America, in cases where the public mind is vehemently excited. Hitherto, indeed, no direct attack on property has been made, at least where it is vested in land; for this simple Spoliation reason, that the majority are themselves landowners, and mercial therefore any such system would be an attack upon their classes already effectown interests. But the system of spoliating that species ed. of property in which the majority do not participate, and for which they feel no sympathy, has already been carried to a most frightful extent. The run against paper credit, the fury against the commercial aristocracy, the cry "bank or no bank," which has convulsed all the states of the Union for the last ten years, and at last ruined the national bank, rendered bankrupt nine-tenths of the commercial classes, and reduced the national exports and imports to one half,* and in some years to a third of their former amount, are nothing but so many successful attacks of the Revolutionary majority on that species of property which, being vested solely in the wealthy classes of society of whom they were jealous, it had become the object of the democracy to destroy. The determination now openly acted on in many of the states, particularly Arkansas, Illinois, and the democratic communities in the valley of the Mississippi, and even in the great and opulent commercial state of Pennsylvania, to repudiate their state debt, and shake off the burden of their public creditors, after they have experienced the full benefit of their capital by expending it on railroads, canals, and other public improvements, is another example of the incipient spoliation of the fundholders.

* Exports from Great Britain to America in	1835,	£10,568,455
그렇다 프로그램 등록 하루를 하는 그리다는 하다라.	1836,	12,425,604
되었다. 그리고 하는 글로 모든 그런 그리스 모드를 연하는다.	1837,	4,695,225
[[[일본다]] [[[일본다]] [[[일본다]] [[[일본다]] [[[일본다]] [[[일본다]] [[[일본다]] [[[일본다]] [[[일본다]] [[[[[[]]]] [[[]] [[[]]] [[[]]	1838.	7,585,760
불통화로 연기하는 그들은 그렇게 하고 있다면 모양하다	1839,	8,839,204
했다. 프랑이를 많아 보는 때 그리고 얼벌이 되었다.	1840.	5,283,020
기계 그리는 하는 사람들은 하는 사람들은 그리고 하는데	1841.	7,098,842
성하면 하는 것이 없는 사람들은 사람들이 되었다. 사람들은 사람들은 사람들은 사람들은 사람들이 되었다.	1842,	3,528,807

-Parl Papers, 27th May 1840, and 20th July 1843.

CHAP

CHAP.

1812.

property of all kinds has undergone the most violent attacks in America, except that in land, which, from its diffusion, was protected by the interests of the majority. But the period of danger to them is postponed only, not averted. The period when the attack on landed property, if the present system of government continues, will commence, may be predicted with certainty. will be as soon as the majority of electors, in any of the states, have come, from the natural growth of other trades, to be persons without any interest in the soil, and when the back settlements have become so distant by the advance of civilisation, that it is less trouble to take their neighbours' fields than to go to the Far West and seek possessions of their own. This is nothing peculiar to America; in every country in the world the majority, ii. 284, 287. under similar circumstances and political institutions, would do the same.1

¹ Chev. i.

65. Insecurity of life and order in America.

Is life secure in the United States, when property is placed in such imminent peril? Experience, terrible experience, proves the reverse; and demonstrates, that not only is existence endangered, but, what is far worse. law is often powerless against the once-excited passions or violence of the people. The atrocities of the French Revolution, cruel and heart-rending as they were, have been exceeded on the other side of the Atlantic; for there the terrible spectacle has been not unfrequently exhibited. of late years, of persons obnoxious to the majority being publicly burned alive by the people, and, to render the torment more prolonged and excruciating, over a fire purposely kindled of green wood.* Combined and systematic attacks on property, or dreadful acts of terror and revenge,

* "Some months before I left the United States, a man of colour was burned alive without trial, at St Louis in Missouri; a large assembly of the 'respectable' inhabitants of the city being present. The majority of newspaper editors made themselves parties to the act, by refusing through fear to reprobate it. The gentlemen of the press in that city dare not condemn the deed, for fear of the consequences from the murderers. They merely announced the deed as a thing to be regretted; and recommended that a veil should be drawn over the affair. The newspapers of the Union generally were afraid to comhave taken place in several great towns; and such has been the prostration of law and paralysis of authority by the will of the sovereign multitude, that, on many of these occasions, not only the press did not venture to denounce the infamous proceedings, but the law autho- 1 Chev. ii. 345. Mart. rities did not make any attempt to apprehend or punish iii. 162. the delinquents.1*

1812.

ment on it, because they saw the St Louis editors were afraid."-MISS MAR-TINEAU, i. 150, 152.

"Just before I reached Mobile, two men were burned alive there in a slow fire in the open air, in presence of the gentlemen of the city generally. No word was breathed of the transaction in the newspapers; and this is a special sign of the times. There is far too much subservience to opinion in the northern states; but in the southern it is like the terrors of Tiberius Cæsar." -Ibid. ii. 141, 144.

"Upon a mere vague report or bare suspicion, persons travelling in the south have been arrested, imprisoned, and in some cases flogged or tortured, on pretence that they came to cause insurrection among the slaves. More than one innocent person has been hanged. It was declared by some liberal-minded gentlemen of South Carolina, after the publication of Dr Channing's work on slavery, that if he were to enter that province with a body-guard of twenty thousand men, he would not come out alive. Handbills are issued by the Committees of Vigilance, offering enormous rewards for the heads or ears of prominent abolitionists. The governor of South Carolina last year recommended the summary execution, without benefit of clergy, of all persons caught within the limits of the state holding prominent anti-slavery opinions; and every sentiment of his is indorsed by a select committee of the state legislature."—Ibid. ii. 348, 349.

"On the 14th June 1842, a black slave named Joseph was seized, on the suspicion of being concerned in some murders, by a furious mob, without any trial, which bound him to a tree, and kindled a fire of faggots at his feet. He asked for a drink of water, and said, 'Now apply your torches, and let me die in peace.' He beheld with firmness the curling flame approaching his feet; but when it began to fasten on his legs, and feed on his body, the pain was so excessive, that he screamed aloud, and entreated the bystanders to blow out his brains. Not a hand, however, was raised in mercy to terminate his sufferings: and at length, surging with almost superhuman strength in the excess of his agony, he tore out the staples, and leapt with his half-burnt limbs out of the flames. The crack of rifles was then heard: he fell pierced by several shots, and his body was thrown back into the pile, where it was totally consumed. No notice whatever was taken of this atrocity; the papers did not venture to condemn it; and no one was punished, nor inquiry ever made."-American Paper, New Orleans, June 15, 1845.

"A young man at Natchville, in Tennessee, was lately seized by the committee of vigilance, and an abolition newspaper found in his bundle, among a number of Bibles. He was immediately seized, publicly flogged, the mayor of the town presiding, and sent out of the town in that dreadful condition; his horse, gig, and Bibles, of which he was disposing, worth three hundred dollars, being no more heard of."—Miss Martineau, ii. 139, 140.

* "Baltimore was lately, during four days, at the mercy of the genius of destruction. The security of the city was vainly bandied from the mayor to

1812. 66. Frequent acts of violence in the

legislature.

Murders and assassinations in open day have even occurred, among the members of Congress themselves; and the guilty parties, strong in the support of the majority, openly walk about, and set all attempts to prosecute them at defiance. So common have these summary acts of savage violence grown in America, that they have come to be designated by a peculiar and well-known expression; and the phrase "Lynch law" is understood, all over the world, to express the violent assumption by the multitude of the office, on a sudden impulse, at once of accusers, judges, juries, and executioners. The ablest and best-informed political writers on the popular side in Europe, confess and lament this prostration of law and justice in the United States.* "Is this the freedom we were promised?" said the French Revolutionists; "we can no longer hang whom we please:" but the Americans have improved on this idea, for their prin-

¹ Chev. ii. 345, 347. Mart. i. 162.

the sheriff, from the sheriff to the commander of the militia; the prisons were forced, the mayor and militia pillaged; but not a person could be found in that city, with 100,000 inhabitants, who would head any force against the rioters, till an old patriarch of eighty-four, who had signed the declaration of independence, stepped forth, and, requesting to be put at the head of thirty men, stopped the disorder, and put an end to the pillage. Well may the Americans say with Mr Clay, 'We are in the midst of a revolution.' "—Chevaller, ii. 347.

say with Mr Clay, 'We are in the midst of a revolution.' "—Chevalier, ii. 347.

* "Depuis que l'Amérique compte de très-grandes villes, le peuple des places publiques est seul le peuple souverain. Ses insurrections, ses actes de violence ont été frequens dans les dernières années, et chacun d'eux a été outrageant pour la vraie liberté! Un jour le peuple se soulève, pour punir ceux qui par humanité, ou par religion, veulent voir dans les Nègres des hommes; un autre jour il détruit une maison d'éducation Catholique; un troisième il chasse de la chaire et veut mettre en pièces un prédicateur Protestant, parcequ'il parle contre les Catholiques; un quatrième il brise les pièces d'un journaliste qui combat quelque opinion dominante; et toujours et partout il prétend se faire justice à lui-même en soustrayant ceux qu'il accuse à la protection, comme à la jurisdiction, des tribunaux."—Sismondi, Sciences Sociales, i. 304, 305.

"The longer we remained in Washington, the more we saw and heard of the recklessness and profligacy which characterise the manners both of its resident and fluctuating population. In addition to the fact of all the parties to the late duel going at large, and being unaccountable to any tribunal of law for their conduct in that transaction—of itself a sufficient proof of the laxity of morals, and the weakness of magisterial power — it was matter of notoriety that a resident of the city, who kept a boarding-house, and who entertained a strong feeling of resentment towards Mr Wise, one of the members for Virginia, went constantly armed with loaded pistols and a long bowie knife, watching

ciple, in some instances at least, has been shown to be, that they may either hang or burn whom they please.

The American writers plead, in extenuation of these atrocities, that they are only of occasional occurrence; Peculiarity that the states of the confederacy are in general peace-rican cruelable and orderly; that they occur chiefly in rude and respect. semi-barbarous states, on the frontiers of the Far West, that the annals of every country exhibit too many examples of occasional outbreaks of popular violence: and that it is unjust to hold their institutions responsible for acts common to them with all mankind. There is some justice in these observations, but they are not precisely well founded; for some of the greatest atrocities have been committed in Philadelphia, Baltimore, Boston, and other of the greatest cities of the Union. It affords, too, a melancholy proof of the depravity of human nature, if the spread of knowledge and march of intellect have no

his opportunity to assassinate him. He had been foiled in the attempt on two or three occasions by finding this gentleman armed also, and generally accompanied by his friends; but though the magistrates of the city were warned of this intended assassination, they were either afraid to apprehend the individual, or, from some other motive, declined or neglected to do so, and he accordingly walked abroad armed as usual.

"Mr Wise himself, as well as many others of the members from the South and West, go habitually armed into the House of Representatives and Senateconcealed pistols and dirks being the usual instruments worn by them beneath their clothes. On his recent examination before a committee of the House, he was asked by the chairman of the committee whether he had arms on his person or not; and answering that he always carried them, he was requested to give them up while the committee were sitting, which he did; but on their rising, he was presented with his arms, and he continued constantly to wear them as before."—Buckingham's (a liberal writer) America, i. 356, 357.

"We published on Monday a short paragraph stating that a Mr Anthony, a member of the Arkansas Legislature, had been killed in a rencontre with Colonel Wilson, the Speaker of the Lower House. It appears from the particulars since received, that this murderous outrage was actually committed on the floor of the House while in Session; the Speaker, in consequence of some offensive remark directed against him by the unfortunate member, having come down from his seat armed with a bowie knife! The member, it is stated, was also armed with the same weapon, but the rencontre lasted only for a moment—the latter having been left dead on the floor, and the Speaker having had one hand nearly cut off, and the other severely injured. Wilson was forthwith arrested by the civil authorities, and his name struck from the roll of the House by nearly a unanimous vote. He was liberated on 2000 dollars' bail, and subsequently acquitted."—New York Sun, Dec. 29, 1837. BUCKINGHAM, i. 136.

tendency to check these savage dispositions, and the citizens of the great and well-educated model republic are obliged to plead, in extenuation of their cruelties, that the same things were done during the crusade against the Albigeois, or by the autos-da-fe of Castile. But the peculiar and damning blot on America, in this particular, is this—and it is one to which it is impossible to make any reply. In other countries, the frightful atrocities of the stake and the torture have characterised government during savage and ruthless periods; and it has been the well-founded boast of civilisation, that they have disappeared before the milder spirit which its blessings have introduced. Ebullitions of popular violence have been frequent; horrors unutterable have been committed, and are committed, during their continuance. But these have always been the passing fury of the multitude merely, and the return of order has uniformly been signalised by increased vigour of the exe-

"A tragical occurrence took place during my stay in New York, which brought this question very prominently before the public. It was this: A minister of the gospel, the Rev. Elijah P. Lovejov, was engaged as the editor of a religious newspaper at the town of St Louis, and in the slave state of Missouri. In this state, the mob had burned a coloured man alive for some offence for which he was never brought to trial. Mr Lovejoy condemned this act, and reproved the judge, whose name was Lawless, for excusing the mob as he had done for their unjustifiable conduct. In consequence of this, the mob themselves retaliated on Mr Lovejoy, by attacking his house, breaking up his press, and throwing it and the types into the river, for which he could get no redress. He then removed to the town of Alton, on the opposite side of the Mississippi river, and in the free state of Illinois. Even here, however, his advocacy of abolition occasioned the mob to destroy his press a second time; another was procured to replace that, and they broke it in pieces also. A third press was purchased to replace this; but when it arrived at Alton, and before ever it was used, the mob attacked the store in which it was, with a view to destroy it, and whatever else the store contained. They were encouraged in this outrage by the more wealthy inhabitants of the place, who fancied they had an interest in slavery being undisturbed; but on this occasion Mr Lovejoy and his friends determined to defend the store, and went with firearms for this purpose. While the mob were beating in the windows with stones, and firing from the outside into the store, they who were in the inside fired a gun also. by which one of the mob was killed. At this the populace at first dispersed; but whisky being profusely supplied to them by their abettors, and guns placed in their hands, they returned in larger numbers to the store, determined to set it on fire, and burn alive all who were in it. Mr Lovejoy and four of his companions went out to drive away those who were actually setting fire to the

cutive for the repression of such excesses, and increased horror of the public at their continuance. It was thus that the insurrection of the Boors in Germany was in the end repressed by the vigour of the feudal chivalry. The Reign of Terror in France was succeeded by the iron rule of Napoleon — the violence of the great rebellion in England by the despotism of Cromwell. But in America. not only is there no reaction against such popular atrocities, or attempt to coerce them, but the human mind is so debased by the tyranny of the majority, that they are not even complained of: they are exhibited, not in an age of universal ignorance and savage barbarity, but in one of general instruction and boasted civilisation; the people are not the victims but the authors of these atrocities; and the reflecting few pass them over in trembling silence, like the stroke of Providence, or the ven- 177, 178. geance of an Eastern Sultaun, to which it is the only 347, 348. wisdom to submit without a murmur.1 *

CHAP.

1812.

roof of the building, and he was then shot through the body by one of the mob, and died in a few minutes afterwards. They subsequently wounded several others, took possession of the press, broke it to pieces, and threw its fragments into the river. On such a transaction as this, it might be supposed that there would be scarcely a difference of opinion, or that the whole press of the country, in the free states at least, would have condemned such an outrage, and contended for the right of freedom of discussion. But by far the greater majority of the Whig papers, and some even of the democratic in New York and elsewhere, condemned the pertinacity and obstinacy, as they called it, of Mr Lovejoy, excused the conduct of the mob, and thought that any man venturing to publish sentiments which he knew to be obnoxious to the majority, deserved to be put down by force." - BUCKINGHAM, i. 80, 81.

* "On occasion of the frightful riot at Faneuil Hall, Boston, in 1835, when the celebrated Mr Garrison narrowly escaped being murdered, no prosecutions followed. I asked a lawyer, an abolitionist, why? He said there would be difficulty in getting a verdict; and if it was obtained, the punishment would be merely a fine, which would be paid on the spot, and the triumph would remain with the aggressors. I asked an eminent judge the same question; he said he had given his advice against a prosecution. And why? Public feeling was so strong on the subject; the rioters were so respectable in the city: it was better to let the whole affair pass over without further notice."—MARTINEAU, i. 175, 176. Many examples of a similar paralysis occurred in Great Britain during the fervour of Reform; and the arm of the law was sometimes, as in the Newport rebellion, paralysed by terror of the people; but generally the majesty of the law was asserted, and severe examples in the case of the greatest outrages were made, especially in the cases of the burning of Bristol and Nottingham

in 1831 and 1832.

1812.
68.
Real reproach of the Americans on this head.

It can never be sufficiently enforced that it is not the deeds of violence, cruel and frightful as they have been, of which their country has in recent times been the theatre, which constitute the real and peculiar reproach against the American character and institutions. Deeds of atrocity are common to them with all mankind. It is the irresistible weight of popular opinion which renders their condemnation rare, their punishment still rarer, if committed in the interest or in pursuance of the passions of the majority, which is the real disgrace. The American writers ask, What would the English say if their monarchical institutions were assailed because the Porteous mob, a century ago, took summary vengeance on an unpopular functionary on the streets of Edinburgh, or because the Reform transports terminated in the flames of Bristol and Nottingham, in 1831? The answer is obvious. They at once admit that these deeds were a disgrace to the country; they make no attempt to palliate or defend them; and they are the first to confess, that if such acts were to become frequent, and pass unpunished, they would cast an irremovable stain on the British character, and throw a serious doubt on the wisdom of British institutions. But Edinburgh was severely punished for the Porteous mob, though the immediate authors could not be discovered; and four of the principal Bristol delinquents expiated their guilt on the scaffold. A hideous combination murder, interesting ten thousand combined workmen, occurred at Glasgow in 1840; but the murderers were hanged on the spot where the crime had been committed, in presence of a hundred thousand spectators,* one half of whom had come there to effect a rescue. Let the Americans show instances in which the perpetrators of their Lynch mur-

^{*} It was the author's melancholy duty to carry into execution, as sheriff of Lanarkshire, this just and necessary sentence, which was done with the utmost solemnity, and produced a prodigious and most salutary impression. He never felt so strongly the immense effect of such solemn demonstrations that a government exists in the country.

ders, or the leaders of the mobs who burned their Negroes. were executed where their flames had been lighted, in presence of a majority sympathising with the criminals, and the British historians will be the first to clear the American institutions from the charge of impotence against popular excesses, under which they at present labour.

CHAP. 1812.

The system of government in the United States has been proved to be wholly unequal to the external External security of the nation. America, it is true, is still inde- weakness of the Ameripendent, and is rapidly extending in every direction; but that is only because she has no civilised neighbours in contact with her territory, except Great Britain, which has little interest to engage in the fruitless and enormous cost of Transatlantic warfare. But so inefficient is her force both by sea and land, owing to the invincible repugnance to taxation among her people, and the total want of foresight among the ruling multitude, that she rushed headlong into a war with Great Britain in 1812, with an army of six thousand men, and a navy of four frigates and eight sloops; and she could not prevent her capital being taken by an English division not mustering three thousand five hundred bayonets. Baden or Würtemberg would never have incurred a similar disgrace. If America were placed alongside of the European powers, she would be conquered in three months, if she did not alter her system of government. In 1840, she was all but at open war with Great Britain, and yet her army was only twelve thousand men, and her navy seven ships of the line, with a population of seventeen millions; being just the population of the British Isles at the close of the war with Napoleon.

True, these four frigates and eight sloops in 1812 did great things, and their crews evinced a valour and skill worthy of combating their ancient parent on the waves. But that only confirms the general argument.

CHAP

1812. 70. Want of foresight in the ruling majority is the cause of

In democratic communities, measures of foresight are impossible to government, because the masses of whom it is the organ are incapable of looking before them, and never will submit to present burdens from a regard to future and remote dangers. Hence, while Philip was preparing his armament against Greece, which ultimately proved fatal to its independence, the Athenian democracy diverted the funds set apart for the support of the navy to the maintenance of the theatres: and introduced and carried the punishment of death against any one who should propose even their reapplication to their original destination. But energy unbounded is awakened in individuals by such institutions, and hence the great achievements which they often have effected with inconsiderable means. In despotic states, greatness is sometimes forced upon the nation by the vigour and foresight of the government, notwithstanding the general lassitude or supineness of the community. In democratic states, greatness is often forced upon the government, despite its own weakness, by the vigour and spirit of the people.

of higher talent or station from the public service.

Ability of the highest kind has been rarely, if ever. Banishment called to the direction of affairs in America, since the democratic regime has been fully established by the general triumph of the popular over the Conservative party. Men either of great talents or elevated character are disgusted with the low arts and mob-flattery which are the indispensable passport to popular favour: they retire from all contest for office, as, in Eastern dynasties. similar characters do from the sycophancy of courts and the precincts of palaces. It is extremely rare to see persons of large property who will, for any consideration. engage in public life. They retire into the bosom of their families, and leave open to bustling indigence or pliant ambition the path leading to power, distinction, and political honours. In public, these men profess the most unbounded admiration for popular institutions;

they shake hands with every man they meet in the street; they are never to be seen on a platform that they do not utter sonorous periods on the virtue and intelligence of the people, the wisdom which is displayed in all their deliberations, and the incalculable blessings of democratic institutions. In private, they reveal, in confidence to those whom they can trust, and especially to strangers on the eve of departure, their decided conviction that the present system cannot much longer continue, and that a frightful revolution will ere long bury the rising splendour of North, as it has already done that of South America, in its ruins.

The wealthy classes, unable to overcome the jealousy with which they are surrounded, and obnoxious to the The rich people merely because they are independent, and will refuge in not in general condescend to court them, have generally exclusive society. given up public life, and abandoned all contest for political power. They have taken refuge in exclusive society, and guard its avenues with a degree of care unknown even in the aristocratic circles of London or Vienna. Externally, they are plain in their dress; few carriages are to be seen in the streets, considering the fortunes enjoyed; and the exterior of their dwellings exhibits nothing to attract notice or awaken jealousy. It is in the interior of their mansions that they give a full reign to the luxury of wealth; all that riches can purchase of the elegant or costly is there displayed in profusion. Like the Jews in the days of Richard Cœur-de-Lion, and from a similar cause, they are homely in external appearance, and gorgeous in interior display. The thirst for material enjoyments is universal, and more ardent than in any other country; in fact it is the grand object of all classes. The reason is, that nearly all have at some period of their lives felt their pleasures, and most have known at other times what it is to want them. The disinterestedness sometimes seen in the highest European society is often founded on ignorance of the real evils of

CHAP. 1812.

CHAP.

poverty. Great ability is the object of general jealousy to the people, especially if it is independent, when it is stigmatised as aristocratic. Democracy and aristocracy have an equal aversion to the highest class of intellect, and neither will in general call in its assistance except in the last extremity, and when no other means of salvation remain. The first is jealous of the power of mind, which it is unable to combat; the second of independence of character, which it cannot control. Pliant ability is what both desire.¹

Mem. ii, 330.

¹ Tocq. ii. 12, 13; iii. 274, 275.

Chateaub.

Judicial independence, though in appearance generally established, is in reality almost unknown in America; but integrity of judicial character is, to their honour be it said, universal. All the state judges, from the highest to the lowest, are virtually elected by the people, and are liable to be displaced by them; for they are appointed by the state legislatures, who are themselves nominated by the universal suffrage of the inhabitants. Their tenure of office is sometimes for four, sometimes for seven years; not generally for life.* In appearance, therefore, the independence of the bench is, in a majority of the states of the Union, established on a tolerably secure basis; but the difference, and it is a vital one, lies here. Power in England resides in three branches of the legislature; in America, it is invested solely in one—viz. the people. Judges in Great Britain can be displaced only by the

* In thirteen states the judges hold office during good behaviour, in eight others during periods of not less than seven years: in some instances these periods are from twelve to fifteen years. In two states they hold office but for one year. In but one instance they are appointed directly by the people, and they can never be removed by the direct action of the people. In thirteen states they are appointed by the legislatures; in twelve by the governors, with the advice of a senate or council. They are removeable only by impeachment, or in some instances by an address of both branches of the legislature, for which usually the votes of two-thirds or three-fourths of the House must concur.—North American Review, No. 119, p. 394. The author is happy, on this high authority, to correct an error into which he had fallen, in regard to the appointment of the judges in America, in his former editions; and at the same time to express his high sense of the liberal and impartial spirit, as well as distinguished ability, with which his work has been reviewed, and its opinions often combated, in that distinguished periodical.

73. State of dependence of the Bench.

crown, on an address of both houses of parliament—a union of the representatives of property and numbers, which can never take place except on a flagrant case of judicial iniquity, or the total prostration of our liberties. In America, they are in all the states liable to be removed by a vote of the two branches of the legislature, both of 1 Tocq. ii. whom are elected by the people—that is, on the simple 44, 176. Chev. ii. declared will of one interest in society, namely, the majo- 151. rity in numbers.1

CHAP.

1812.

In several states, their tenure of office expires in six or seven years; in two states, in one.* If their decisions

* The following are the provisions on the subject of judicial tenure in the different states of the United States:-

I.—MAINE.	Tenure of Office.	How Removeable during Tenure.	Authority.
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Seven years. {	By Governor on ad- dress of both Houses of Legislature.	Const. Maine, art. vi. § 4, and ix. 5.
IIMassachusetts.	시작 (시 2007 원칙	Or Degistatures	
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. {	Governor on address of both Houses.	Massachusetts Const. c. iii. art. 1 and 3.
III.—NEW HAMPSHIRE.			G 4.37 TT
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. Five years.	Governor and Council on address of both Houses.	Const. NewHamp- shire, art. Jud. Pow. § i. 3.
IVVERMONT,			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. {	Governor on address of both Houses.	Const. Vermont, §
V.—RHODE ISLAND.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. {	Governor on address of Legislature.	Charter of Charles II. and Const.
VI.—CONNECTICUT.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. } One year.	Do. Do.	Const. Connecti- cut, art. v. § 3.
VIINEW YORK.			
Supreme Judges,	Good behaviour,	Do. Legislative	Const. New York, art, v. § i, 3, and
Justices of Peace,	till sixty years. Five years.	majority.	6.
VIIINew Jersey.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Seven years. }	Impeachment by Assembly before Council.	Const. New Jersey, § 12.
IX.—Pennsylvania.			
Supreme Court, Justices of Peace,	Fifteen years. Terms of Ten and Five years.	Governor on address of two-thirds of both Houses.	Const. Pennsylva- vania, art. v. § 2.
X.—Delaware.	and I no journe		
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour.	By Governor on ad- dress of two-thirds of both Houses-	Const. Delaware, art. vi. § 14, 23.
XI MARYLAND.		경기가 보고 하다면 생각하다.	
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. Do.	Governor on address of two-thirds of both Houses.	Art. ix. amend- ment of Const.
XII.—Virginia.		Governor on address of	Const. Virginia,
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. Do.	two-thirds of both Houses.	art. iii. § 12, and v. § 1 and 2.

CHAP.

1812. 74. Tenure by which the judicial office is held in the dif-

are obnoxious to the feelings, however excited, of the multitude, they are sure not to be re-elected. The highest talent at the bar rarely, from this cause, condescends to accept judicial situations; and consequently the ability of the bench is generally unequal to that of the counsel, and their station in life inferior. This ferent states. appears in the clearest manner from the amount of the

	Tenure of Office.	How Removeable during Tenure.	Authority.
XIII NORTH CAROLINA.			Const. North Caro-
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. {	Governor on address of two-thirds of Senate.	lina, art. iii. § 1, 2, and 3, Orig. Con.
XIV SOUTH CAROLINA.		On Immediation thy	
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour. Do.	On Impeachment by two-thirds of Senate by address of both Houses.	Const. South Carolina, art. 5, § 1.
XVGEORGIA.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Three years. Good behaviour.	Governor on address of two-thirds of both Houses.	Const.Georgia, art. iii. § 1 and 4.
XVIKENTUCKY.			Court Western
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour.	Governor on address of two-thirds of both Houses.	Const. Kentucky, art. iv. § 3.
XVII.—TENNESSEE.			
Supreme Judges, Inferior Judges,	Twelve years. Eight years.	By Senate on address of two-thirds of Re- presentatives.	Const. Tennessee, art. vi. § 2, 3, 4.
XVIII,-OHIO.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Seven years. Three years.	By Senate on address of two-thirds of Re- presentatives.	Const. Ohio, art. iii. § 8, 11.
XIXIndiana.		By majority of Senate	
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Seven years. Do.	on an impeachment by majority of Repre- sentatives.	Const. Indiana, art. iii. § 23, art. v. § 4.
XXLouisiana.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour.	Governor on address of three-fourths of both Houses.	Const. Louisiana, art. iv. § 5.
XXI.—Mississippi.		하하고 하다고 그리는 모든 것이다. 그리	
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Two years.	Governor on address of two-thirds of both Houses.	Const. Mississippi, art. iv. § 2, 3, 24, 27.
XXII.—ILLINOIS.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour.	Governor on address of two-thirds of both Houses.	Const. Illinois, art. vi. § 5.
XXIII.—ALABAMA.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour.	Governor on address of two-thirds of both Houses.	Const. Alabama, art. v. § 13.
XXIV,-MISSOURI.			
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Good behaviour.	Governor on address of two-thirds of both Houses.	Const. Missouri, art. v. § 13, 16, 17.
XXVMichigan.		· Dans and all Courses	o
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Seven years. Do.	Two-thirds of Senate on impeachment by majority of Represen- tatives.	Const. Michigan, art. ii. § 6, and viii. § 2, 3.
XXVI.—ARKANSAS.		기는 회장에 가게 가는 다른 것이다.	
Supreme Judges, Justices of Peace,	Eight years. Two years.	Two-thirds of Senate on address by ma- jority of Representa- tives.	Const. Arkansas, art. iv. § 26, 27, and art. vi. § 7, 10.

salaries paid to these functionaries, which, even in the highest stations, never exceeds £1200, and in the local judicatures even of the greatest states, seldom reaches £500 a-year.* But although these important functionaries hold their offices during the pleasure of a legislature elected by a mere majority of numbers, as was the case in France after the first outbreak of the Revolution, yet no suspicion attaches to their judgments; and justice is impartially administered, in questions at least between man and man, except perhaps in a very few political 1 Tocq. ii. cases, on the bench. Democratic jealousy, by the depen- Chev. ii. lsl. Mart. dence which it exacts, and the scanty remuneration i. 116. which it offers, may effectually exclude elevated character

CHAP. 1812.

* Salaries paid to judges supreme and inferior in America:-

	Dollars.	
Chief Justice of Supreme Court,	$5000 \text{ or } \pounds$	1050
Ordinary Judges,	4500	900
Chief Judge of New York,	3500	700
Second Judge of New York,	2000	400
Chief Judge of Pennsylvania,	2500	500
— — North Carolina,	2000	400
— — South Carolina,	2500 -	600
— — Ohio,	1000 —	200
— — Missouri,	2000 —	400

And the others in proportion.—Stat. Alm. 1841, p. 64.

Connected with this subject there is a very curious fact, indicative of the opposite effect, yet springing from the same motive at bottom in society, of aristocracy in Europe and democracy in America. It is mentioned by Tocqueville, and the same fact is also attested by Chevalier, that while the greater appointments in America are not paid at so high a rate as a tenth, or sometimes a twentieth part of what the same class of officers in Europe receive, the inferior class of functionaries draw often three, sometimes five times as much as their brethren on this side of the Atlantic. The President of the United States has six thousand a-year, and the highest judge in the republic twelve hundred; but a common sailor has five pounds a-month, and a sheriffofficer or macer from fifty to a hundred pounds a-year. In Great Britain, the sovereign has two hundred thousand pounds a-year for the privy purse, exclusive of the civil list, which constitutes no part of the royal expenses; and the highest judges ten or fifteen thousand. But the common sailor has one pound fifteen a-month, besides his allowances and rations, which may amount to as much more, and the doorkeeper or macer would think himself well paid with half of what his brother in America enjoys. Human nature is the same on both sides of the water. Aristocracy in Europe liberally provides for the functionaries who are drawn from its own class, or the splendour with which it sympathises; democracy in America rewards in the most niggardly manner the elevated class of public servants, with which it feels no identity of interest, and reserves all its liberality for the inferior one, from which it itself expects to derive benefit.—See Tocqueville, ii. 73, 75; Chevalier, ii. 151.

or shining abilities from public situations; but by fixing the attention of all on public functionaries, it provides the only effectual antidote to official corruption.

75. Literature and the press.

Literary and intellectual ability of the highest class are comparatively rare in America. The names of Cooper, Channing, and Washington Irving, indeed, amply demonstrate that the American soil is not wanting in genius of the most elevated and fascinating character. Bancroft has given a history of the United States distinguished by profound thought, accurate research, and a manly eloquence; and Prescott, in his fascinating pages, has communicated to the romance of Castilian exploit the riches of classic lore, the colours of painting, and the glow of poetry. But these are the exceptions, not the rule. Such is the concentration of public interest on objects of present, and often passing concern, that neither the future nor the past excite general attention. classics are in little esteem, except with the very highest class of writers; a certain amount of average education in the dead languages is general, considerable knowledge of them uncommon. Works in the abstruse branches of philosophy or speculation are rare. We have the authority of Tocqueville for the assertion, that so generally are they regardless of historical records or monuments, that half a century hence the national annals, even of these times, could only be written from the archives of other states. With a few brilliant exceptions, the Americans have no literature; they have only pamphleteers and journalists.* Literary talent is, in a great

^{* &}quot;In the New World there is no literature either classic, romantic, or Indian:—classic, the Americans have no models; romantic, they have no middle ages; Indian, the Americans despise the savages, and regard the woods with horror, as a prison reserved for them. Thus it is not literature by itself, literature properly so called, that exists in America: it is literature made serviceable to the various requirements of society; it is the literature of mechanics, of merchants, of mariners, of labourers."—Chateaubrand's Memoirs, ii. 315. This description applies to America fifty years ago, since which her great authors have arisen; but that it is generally true at this moment, may be judged of by the fact that it is precisely the condition, so far as regards literature, of the manufacturing districts of Great Britain at this time.

degree, directed to the wants or amusements of the day: it is vehement and impassioned, often in the highest degree able, among them; but in general regardless of other and more durable concerns. The poetry of America is often beautiful: there is nothing more touching in literature than some of the fugitive pieces in their general collections. But, generally speaking, it is descriptive, not reflective: the wide expanse of natural beauty, not the receding recesses of national event, seem to have chiefly struck their imaginations. This peculiarity, however, is not owing to any deficiency in the national taste for the higher branches of literature, but to the fact that England, as the older state, has hitherto in a great degree kept possession of the American market in the productions of thought. So great is still the influence of this start, that the highest class of American authors, such as Cooper, Prescott, and Washington Irving, publish all their works in London in preference to their own country. But the taste for English classical writing is not only general, but almost universal. The leading popular authors of Great Britain are all published in America, and read with avidity. So numerous are the editions of the more celebrated writers of this country which appear on the other side of the Atlantic, that they exceed those published in England itself.* This affords decisive evidence, that if their own writers are chiefly

^{*} The Author hopes he will not be accused of vanity, if he refers to the success of his own work for a proof of this assertion. "Notwithstanding the repugnance which is felt among us to Mr Alison's misrepresentations of the United States, and the still stronger antipathy to anti-republican heresies, such are the cravings for historical literature, and the avidity with which it is read, that fifteen thousand copies of his own work are already disseminated before the printing of the entire work is finished."—Note to American edition of this History, vol. iv. 445. New York, 1845: Harper and Brothers. It is a curious proof, however, of the inability of the American majority to bear a free discussion on their customs and institutions, that a popular edition of this History has been published in the United States without the chapter on America; and this is held forth by the advertiser as a great recommendation. They seem to have embraced the old principle of the English law, "the greater the truth, the greater the libel, because it is the more difficult to bear."

CHAP.

1812.

occupied with objects of local or party contention, the taste for a higher class of literature is diffused to a surprising degree through the community. The Americans say this general taste for foreign literature is inconsistent with a deficiency in native literary talent. They might as well say, that because a vast quantity of French wine is drunk in England, therefore Great Britain has vinevards equal to those of Champagne or Burgundy. "America." says De Tocqueville, "is the country in the world where the people are most fond of literature, and where it is least cultivated by themselves." 1

¹ Tocq. iii. 108, 109.

76. its legislation.

Legislation, stamped with the same character, is almost Character of entirely engrossed with objects of material, and often only temporary importance. The struggles of interest between contending provinces or classes in society; the formation of railroads, canals, or harbours, for the advantage of particular districts; the establishment of jointstock companies as a source of individual profit, engross nine-tenths both of the general and local legislation of the United States. The press, which everywhere abounds, and is diffused to a degree unexampled in any other country, though by no means deficient in ability, is generally distinguished by violence, personalities, and rancour. Its influence is so considerable in guiding the irresistible impulse of public opinion, that it may truly be said to be the ruler of the state, though itself is swayed by the interests and passions of those to whom its productions are addressed. It is well known in the United States. that public services the most important, private character the most immaculate, furnish no protection whatever against its calumnies; and that by a combination among the editors of newspapers, should so unlikely an event occur, the noblest and best citizens of America may at any time be driven into exile.2 *

² Tocq. ii. 63, 64.

^{* &}quot;It is certain that, for a series of dangerous years, the American press has become the vehicle of the most atrocious personal calumny, and the most flatulent national self-adulation. Bodies of men, however ignorant and small,

In one most important branch of knowledge, the Ame- CHAP. ricans have already acquired great and deserved distinc-Their legal writers exhibit a degree of learning, judgment, and penetration, which, honourable to any Great emicountry, is in the highest degree remarkable in one, the American career of which has so recently commenced. The works begal writers. of Storey, Kent, and Greenleaf are distinguished alike by industry, research, and reflection, arranged in systematic order, and guided by the spirit of extensive and enlightened observation. It is not going too far to assert, that they are superior to any systematic writings of a similar description which England has produced. Nor is it difficult to discern the cause of this remarkable excellence. Every great system of law is the result of experience. The greatest intellect, the most penetrating genius, is unequal to the task, till enlightened by the wisdom learned, the disappointments felt, during many successive ages. The Roman law, one of the most extraordinary monuments of uninspired wisdom which the world has ever seen, slowly grew up from the wisdom of the prætors, largely aided by the experience of other states, during thirty generations. It is the hasty and ill-considered enactments of positive legislation, often dictated by selfishness, directed by impulse, and drawn up in ignorance, which form the greatest, because the most irremediable, obstacles to the formation of a perfect system of jurisprudence.

That England has felt, in its utmost extent, the force of this evil, need be told to none who are acquainted Cause of with the gigantic intricacies of its statute-book, or felt this excelthe blessing which it would be if nineteen-twentieths of

1812. 77.

have come to consider themselves as integral portions of a community which never errs, and consequently entitled to esteem themselves infallible. When in debt, they have fancied it political liberty to pay their debts with the strong hand. This disease has already passed out of New York into Pennsylvania: it will spread, like any other epidemic, over the whole country; and there will soon be a severe struggle amongst us, between the knave and the honest man. Let the class of the latter look to it; it is to be hoped it is still sufficiently powerful to conquer."—Cooper, Preface to Lucy Hardinge, 1844.

it were by one sweeping enactment consigned to oblivion. The Americans have got quit, by their independence, of the authority of English acts of parliament; while their want of any adequate store of national decisions has compelled them to have recourse to the great masters of English law, for those equitable precedents which the English judges had mainly adopted from the wisdom and experience of Roman jurisprudence. Thus the American law is based upon the best parts of the laws of Rome and England, and is at the same time in a great degree free of the positive enactments which have constituted the principal difficulty in both. By this means their systematic writers are enabled to follow out principle to its consequences, and exhibit a consistent system of jurisprudence to a degree impossible in an older state, in which the shock of long-contending interests has established numerous points of statute law, irreconcilable either with principle or expedience. The decisions of the American courts are in general unexceptionable in cases between man and man: between man and the prejudices or passions of the despotic majority, the decisions of their courts, constrained by the absolute power of juries deeply impregnated with their feelings, are often of a very different description.

79. Great extent of slavery in the United States. Slavery, as all the world knows, exists to a great extent in a large part of the United States. It is in the southern states that this dreadful evil almost exclusively prevails; for although the Negro race extends into the northern parts of the Union, yet their number is declining in these districts, while it is rapidly increasing in those to the south; and the present comparative rate of increase of the two races justifies the hope, that ere long slavery will be entirely confined to those parts of America which border on the tropics. There, however, it prevails to a prodigious extent, and nearly the whole labour, both field and domestic, is performed by the African race. In the six states of Virginia, North Carolina, South

Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi,* there were in 1840 no less than 1,751,529 slaves—a vast number. considering that the total free white population of the same districts is only 2,406,876. History has not yet solved the questions, either whether the Negro race can ever be induced to labour continuously and effectively without the coercion of a master, or whether the whites are capable of bearing the effect of rural work in hot climates. But the experience, alike of Africa in every age, of St Domingo in the last, and of the British West India colonies in the present, seems to lead to the belief that both questions must be resolved in the negative: that the Negro constitution possesses an aptitude for bearing the effect of tropical heat to which the European is a stranger; and that the utmost which philanthropy can do for the descendants of Canaan in the New World—of whom it was prophesied that they should be the servants of those of Japhet +-is to mitigate their sufferings, and restrain the severity of their oppression.

The most energetic efforts have been made for a number of years back, by a humane and philanthropic party vehement in the United States, headed by not a few leaders of resistance made genius and ability, to produce a general feeling against against its abolithe farther continuance of slavery in any part of the tion. Union; but although they have succeeded in procuring its abolition in a few states, where the Negroes were

CHAP. 1812.

	FREE WHITES.		SLAVES,		
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	
Virginia,	371,223	369,745	228,661	220,326	
North Carolina, .	240,047	244,823	123,546	122,271	
South Carolina, .	130,496	128,588	158,678	168,360	
Georgia,	210,534	197,161	139,335	141,609	
Alabama,	176,692	158,493	127,360	126,172	
Mississippi,	97,256	81,818	98,003	97,208	
	1,226,248	1,180,628	875,583	875,946	

⁻Census, 1841.

^{+ &}quot;God shall enlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem: and Canaan shall be his servant."-Genesis, ix. 27.

inconsiderable in number, they have made no sort of impression in those where they are numerous. efforts of philanthropy, all the force of eloquence, have been shattered against the obvious interests of a body of proprietors dependent for their existence on slave labour, and the experienced dangers of precipitate emancipation. It is perfectly understood in every part of the Union, that the first serious attempt to force the freedom of the Negroes upon the country by a general measure, will be the signal for an immediate separation of the southern states from the confederation. Superficial observers are never weary of throwing their tenacious retention of slavery in America in the face of the republicans of that country, and proclaiming it as the greatest of all inconsistencies, for those who are so ambitious of maintaining and extending their own privileges, to deny even common freedom to others who happen to be subject to their More profound thinkers have observed, that this democratic principle is itself the main cause of the obstinate retention of the servient race in slavery; that in every country and age of the world, those who are loudest in the assertion of their own privileges, are the least inclined to share them with others; that they are extremely willing to level down to a certain point, but extremely unwilling to level up from below to the same point; and that that point is always to be found in that stratum of society where the majority of the electors is There cannot be a doubt that the observations of Mr Burke on this subject are well founded. The English Reformed House of Commons would never have emancipated the West India Negroes, if they had been in the employment of even a part of the electors. Witness the obstinate resistance the democratic members of the legislature make to any restriction on the practical slavery of the factory children.

Volumes without number have been written on the manners of the Americans: their exclusive system in

society; their national vanity and irritability at censure; —and many of these productions, lively and amusing, are penned in no friendly, and often in no just spirit. The whole subject may be dismissed in a single paragraph. Morals and The manners of the Americans are the manners of Great America. Britain, minus the aristocracy, the landowners, the army, and the established church. Their standard of morality is not high, but it is in an eminent degree practical. is not founded on chivalrous recollections, but on every day's experience. They do not speak of the beauty of virtue; they speak of its utility. The American moralists have abandoned all hope of counteracting the selfish propensities of our nature—they labour only to turn them into the safest channel. In New York and Philadelphia, the society of the great merchants is undistinguishable from that of the same rank in the greatest towns of the British Islands: the habits of the American middle class. if a few revolting customs are excepted, will find a parallel in our steam-boats, railway-trains, and stage-coaches. Exclusive society is practised to an extent, and pervades all ranks to a depth, altogether unknown in most European communities, where the distinctions of rank have been long established, are well understood, and not liable to be infringed upon, except by peculiar merit or good fortune.* But this is the necessary result of the total absence of all hereditary rank, and may be witnessed to nearly the 1 Chateaub. same extent, and from the same causes, in the commercial 329. and manufacturing cities of Great Britain.1

1812. 81.

* "'You can't imagine,' said an American girl, the daughter of a milliner, to Miss Martineau, 'what a nice set we have at school; we never let any of the haberdashery daughters associate with us.' My informant went on to mention how anxious she and her set of about sixty young people were to visit 'exclusively' among themselves: 'how delightful it would be to have no grocers' daughters among them;' but 'that was found to be impossible."-MAR-TINEAU, iii. 33. "Calum non animum mutant qui trans mare currunt."

"The Americans, who freely mix with one another in political assemblies, carefully separate themselves into small but very distinct associations, in order to taste apart the enjoyments of private life. Each would willingly receive his fellow-citizens as his equals, but it is a very few indeed that he receives among

his friends or his guests."-Tocqueville, iv. 107.

CHAP.

1812. 82. Their admiration for rank and

The admiration for rank which is generally felt in America, especially by the fair sex, is excessive. They are in an especial manner desirous of the lustre of descent from old families in Great Britain. But that is common to them with republicans all the world over. tion of titles of honour in democratic communities is the result, not of a contempt, but of an inordinate desire, for such distinctions; they injure, when enjoyed by a few, the self-love of those who do not possess theme; and since the majority cannot enjoy that advantage,—for if they could it would cease to be one,—they are resolved that none shall. Hence it is that, in the first fervour of each of their many revolutions, the French abolished titles of honour; and as uniformly recurred to them when the burst of the moment was over. The Americans are vain on all national subjects, and excessively sensitive to censure, however slight, and most of all to ridicule; but that obtains invariably with those classes or individuals who have not historic descent or great personal achievements or qualities to rest upon, and who, desirous of general applause, have a secret sense that in some particulars they may be undeserving of it. The Americans have already done great things: when they have continued a century longer in the same career, they will, like the English, be a proud, and cease to be a vain people. Vanity, as Bulwer has well remarked, is a passion which feeds on little gratifications, but requires them constantly; pride rests on great things, and is indifferent to momentary The English not only noway resent, but positively enjoy, the ludicrous exhibitions made of their manners on the French stage. Such burlesques would be to the Americans like flaving alive. The English recollect that the French learned these peculiarities when the British troops occupied Paris.1

¹ Tocq. iv. 23.

How, then, has it happened that a country possessing none of the securities against external danger or internal convulsion, which have been elsewhere found to be indispensable, has still gone on increasing and flourishing; extending alike in internal strength and external consideration; and still exhibiting, though with several ominous heaves, an unruffled surface in general society? How has The solution of this peculiarity is to be found in the escaped its political circumstance, that the United States have no neighbour-dangers? ing powers either capable of endangering their security, or likely to gain by provoking their hostility; that the majority of the electors, as yet, are owners of land, and therefore have an interest in resisting or preventing spoliation of real property; and that the back settlements furnish a perpetual and ready issue for all their restless activity and discontented energy, to exhaust and enrich itself in pacific warfare with the forest. When these peculiarities have ceased to distinguish them, as cease they must in the progress of things; when the growth of population, and completed appropriation of land, have rendered the class of workmen who live by wages more numerous than those who have property of their own, and the filling up or distance of the frontier settlements has closed that vast outlet to the selfish desires and ill humours of the state,—the political power, now vested in numbers, will inevitably produce a general disruption and chaos of society, attended with consequences as disastrous as those which in our times have desolated the provinces of South America.* This can only be prevented if, as is not improbable, a sense of the approaching danger, or

* This period, if we may trust the most popular writer in the United States, is not far distant. "Formerly," says Cooper, "the audacious sophism of calling landed property a monopoly, in a country possessing above a hundred acres to each soul, was not broached. Men did not then set themselves up as representatives of the whole community, and interpret the laws in their own favour, as if they were the first principles of the entire republic. A crisis is at hand; and we are about to see the laws triumphant, or acts of aggression that will far outdo all that has hitherto rested on the American name in regard to pecuniary transactions. The signs of the times are ominous as regards real liberty, by substituting in its stead the most fearful of all tyrannies, the spurious, in its place. God alone knows for what we are reserved; but one thing is certain, there must be a movement backward, or the nation is lost."-COOPER, Lucy Hardinge, iii. 223.

1812.

1812.

1 De Toca. iii. 249.

events that cannot now be foreseen, restore to the United States those safeguards against human wickedness which have in all other ages and countries been found to be essential to the existence of society. "There is no limit," says De Tocqueville, "to general misery, if men remain selfish and grasping after they have become equal." 1

Political state of Capopulation.

In many of the fundamental particulars which distinguish the United States of America from all other state of Ca-nada and its countries of the world, the British provinces in CANADA They have the same boundless entirely participate. extent of unappropriated territory, in some places rich and fertile, in others sterile and unproductive; the same active and persevering race to subdue it; the same restless spirit of adventure, perpetually urging men into the recesses of the forest in quest of independence; the same spirit of freedom and enterprise; the same advantages arising from the powers of knowledge, the habits of civilisation, the force of credit, the capacities of industry. Their progress in respect of wealth and population, accordingly, has been nearly at the same rate, at least since, in the middle of the last century, they fell under the British dominion, as that of the neighbouring provinces in the United States. Both have regularly gone on, doubling in somewhat less than a quarter of a century -a rate of advance which may be considered as the maximum of colonial increase in the most favourable circumstances, and when largely aided by emigration from the parent state. The total inhabitants of the British possessions in America are now about two millions: but when it is recollected that the natural increase of this number is aided by an annual immigration of from fifty to sixty thousand persons in the prime of life from the British islands, which number is rapidly increasing, it may well be imagined that it is destined to become, ere long, one of the most powerful states of the New World.2 The proprietors in Lower Canada alone are above sixty

² Malte-Brun, xi. 179. Mar-tin's Col. Hist. iii. p. 1. and 89 Martin's Brit. Col. 408.

thousand, or one in nine of the whole population; while the paupers are only four thousand five hundred and fifty-two, or one in one hundred and fifty-one of the population—numbers the exact converse of what obtains in Great Britain.*

CHAP. XC.

1812.

It is not the points of resemblance between Canada and the United States of America, it is the points of their difference, which require to be pointed out; and they are so remarkable as to indicate, not obscurely, a different ultimate destiny for the two nations.

The character of the Canadians bears the same relation to that of the Americans that the Tyrolese does to that Loyalty of of the Swiss. Both are sprung from the same race, are dians. subjected to the same necessities, are animated by the same ambition, and enjoy, in a great measure at least, the same advantages. But there is this difference between them, and in its ultimate effects it may prove a vital one. The American has no sovereign; in him the aspirations of loyalty are lost, the glow of patriotic devotion is dif-

* The population of the British possessions in North America, according to the last censuses, taken in 1834 and 1842, was as follows:-

	1834.	1842.
Lower Canada,	549,005 .	640,000
Upper Canada,	336,461 .	486,055
New Brunswick,	152,156 .	156,162
Nova Scotia and Cape Breton,	142,548 .	178,237
Prince Edward's Island,	32,292 .	41,376
Newfoundland,	75,000 .	101,241
통취 결과 대통기를 가장하는 것은 것이라면 하고 말이다면 다		

Total, . 1,287,462 Upper Canada, in 1848, contained 723,292 inhabitants.—Martin's British

Colonies, i. 132. In Lower Canada, there were in the same year 768,334 persons.—Porter's Parl Tables, xii. 279, 283.

> Increase of Population in Lower Canada. Years. Population. 1764, 76,2751783, 113,012 1825, 425,080 1831, 540,628 1841, 638,000 768,334 1848,

-MALTE-BRUN, ix. 179. In the last eighty years the population has multiplied tenfold.

The population of Upper Canada alone is now (1849) above 800,000, and the total inhabitants of the British provinces of North America are scarcely, if at all, under 2,000,000.—See Malte-Brun, xi. 179; American Stat. Alm., 267; and Martin's Colonial History, iii. p. 1. Table. The number of emigrants

fused over so immense a surface as to be wellnigh evaporated; and, from having no visible or tangible object to rest upon, the generous affections are too often obliterated, and individual ambition, private advancement, the thirst for gold, absorb every faculty of the mind. In the Canadian, on the other hand, patriotic ardour is in general mingled with chivalrous devotion; the lustre of British descent, the glories of British renown, animate every bosom, at least in the British race; and with the wellfounded pride arising from the contemplation of their own vast natural advantages, and honourable martial exploits, is mingled a strong and personal attachment to the throne. In Upper Canada, in particular, which now (1849) numbers above seven hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants, these sentiments are peculiarly strong. The large bodies of Scottish Highlanders who have settled in its secluded wilds have borne with them from their native mountains the loval ardour by which their race has been distinguished in every period of English history; on all occasions of hazard they have been foremost at the post of honour; and to the patriotic attachment of the inhabitants of that noble province the preservation of those magnificent possessions to the British crown is mainly to be ascribed. It has Radicals in abundance, like every other part of the British dominions; but the majority is firm, like the inhabitants of Great Britain, in their attachment to their sovereign. The effect of this spirit upon national

who have landed at Quebec and Montreal, in the subjoined years, have been as follows. The marked diminution in the year 1838, being the year of the Canadian Revolt, is a striking commentary upon the tendency of the criminal ambition of its unprincipled leaders:—

1831,	. 49,783	1840,	. 32,293
1832, .	. 66,339	1841, .	. 38,164
1833, .	. 28,808	1842,	. 54,128
1834,	. 40,060	1843, .	. 23,518
1835,	. 15,573	1844,	. 22,924
1836, .	. 35,226	1845,	. 31,803
1837, .	. 29,884	1846, .	. 43,439
1838, (Rebellion)	. 4,577	1847, .	. 109,600
1839, .	. 12,658	1848,	. 31,065

-Martin's British Colonies, i. 108; and Porter's Parl. Tables, vi. 166; vii. 199; vii. 199; xiii. 253.

character is incalculable. It produces that first and greatest step in social elevation—a forgetfulness of self, a devotion to others, a surrender of the heart to the generous affections. And from its tendency to concentrate the energies of men upon patriotic objects, it may at some future period, especially if its connexion with England is maintained, combined with the incalculable advantages of the water communication by the great chain of lakes, come to counterbalance all the riches of the basin of the Mississippi, and reassert in America the wonted superiority of northern valour over southern opulence.

A peculiar and highly interesting feature of society in Lower Canada is to be found in the habitans, or natives The habiof French descent. These simple people, for the most Lower Capart entirely uneducated, and under the guidance of their nada. Catholic priests, comprise eight-ninths of the whole population of that province, and their number now is not short of five hundred thousand. In every respect they are the antipodes of the Anglo-Saxon race, which elsewhere in the New World has acquired so decided a preponderance. While the colonists of British descent are incessantly penetrating the forests in search of new abodes, and clearing them by their industry, those of French origin have in no instance migrated beyond the seats of their fathers, and remain immovably rooted in their original settlements. They are more neat and clean in their persons than the British, kind-hearted and simple in their Local attachment, unknown in America, is dispositions. felt in the strongest degree among the habitans of Canada; and rather than emigrate from their native habitations, or penetrate the woods in search of more extended or richer 1 Tooq. ii. settlements, they divide and subdivide those which they Brun, xi. 155. Buckalready enjoy, till they have in many cases become parti- ingham's tioned into as diminutive portions as in the wine provinces 247. of old France.1

The effects of this disposition have been in the highest degree important. While the British race has been continually spreading around them, with the same vigour as CHAP.

1812.

87. clination to expand in the woods.

in the American States, and the forests in every direction have been falling beneath their strokes, the French inhabitants have been fixed immovably in the seats of their Their disin- fathers, and their descendants, though greatly increased in numbers, are to be found tilling their native fields. Hence, even in the infancy of their nation, they are already a prey to the evils of long-established civilisation. Population has become extremely dense in districts where the European race has been little more than a century established; and in the midst of a country which possesses three hundred thousand square miles of fertile territory, land is often partitioned into heritages of an acre and half The ultimate results of this most striking an acre each. peculiarity may already be distinctly foreseen. British race, impelled into the wilderness by the wandering spirit which belongs to their blood, and the ardent passions which have been nursed by their institutions, will overspread the land, and, like a surging flood, surround and overwhelm those isolated spots where the French family, adhering to the customs, the attachments, and the simplicity of their fathers, are still marrying and giving in marriage in their paternal seats. Democracy is the great moving spring in the social world; it is the steam-power of society, the centrifugal force which impels civilisation into the abodes of savage man. It was the habits which the French settlers brought with them from their native monarchy, which has prevented its operation among their descendants.1

1 Malte-Brun, xi. 155, 156. Tocq. ii. 204.

Ruinous effect of the of 1791.

A rebellion, or possibly a separation from the parent state, was inevitably bequeathed to Canada by the conconstitution stitution of 1791. That constitution, struck out at a heat during the first fervour of the French Revolution, and founded apparently on an equitable basis, the result of inexperience and an over-estimate of human nature, involved two fatal errors. 1st, The country was divided into different provinces, having separate assemblies, over each of which the representatives of the sovereign presided, without any common or paramount legislature in

the colonies. Nothing could be more convenient at first sight, or just in theory, than this arrangement, under which the representatives of each province assembled within their own bounds to discuss their matters of local interest. But what was its effect when the representatives of Lower Canada, nine-tenths of the inhabitants of which were of French descent, were in one house, and those of the Upper Province, seventeen-twentieths of whom are of British origin, in another; and the former were animated by the combined passions of roused democracy and national animosity, and the latter for the most part by British spirit and steady loyalty to the throne? 2d, One uniform rate of qualification, viz. the possession of a fortyshilling freehold in the country, or a ten-pound subject held in tenancy—as by the British Reform Bill—in towns, was established as the test of the elective franchise in all the British provinces; * a principle in appearance the most equitable, but in practice the most perilous and unequal, where the population is composed of different races of men, in different degrees of civilisation, knowledge, and advancement. It is exactly the same thing as cutting clothes according to one measure for a stripling of fifteen, a man of thirty, and a veteran of sixty, merely because they happen to live under the same roof.

The English have felt the evils of this system, in its application to the British islands, since the Reform Bill Evils arisestablished one uniform qualification for the sober Eng- ing from the diverlish, inured to centuries of freedom; the ambitious Scotch, in Canada, in Canada, teeming with visions of democratic equality; and the fiery Irish, steeped in hatred of the religion and institutions of the Saxons. But these evils have been still more sorely felt in Canada, where that unhappy constitution, in its ultimate effects, gave the same powers to the French habitans, not one in fifty of whom could read, and who, speaking their native language, were but ill reconciled to

CHAP.

1812.

^{*} By the act of 1791, 31 Geo. III. c. 31, the franchise is vested in fortyshilling freeholders in the country; in property to the amount of £5 sterling, or tenancy of a subject paying £10 rent, in towns.

CHAP.

1812.

a foreign dominion, as to the hardy English and Scotch emigrants, who had brought with them across the Atlantic the habits and lovalty of their fathers. But the evils consequent on this arrangement as yet lay buried in the womb of time; they were brought to life only by the passions and the weaknesses of a future age; and in 1812, when the war began, one only feeling of loyalty animated the whole inhabitants of the British North American Above forty thousand militia in arms were possessions. iii. 127,128. ready to defend their territory from invasion; and the King of England had nowhere more loyal subjects than the French inhabitants on the shores of the St Lawrence.1

1 Martin's Col. Hist. 31 Geo. III. c. 31.

tance of the North American colonies to Great Britain.

Incalculable is the importance of its North American Vast impor- colonies to the British empire. Their population, already two millions, doubling every quarter of a century, promises, in fifty years, to amount to between seven and eight millions of souls; while the opulence of the inhabitants, and the taste for British comforts which they have brought with them from their native country, are likely to render them a boundless vent for our manufactures.* The peculiarity

> * Table showing the progress of the export and import trade and tonnage with our North American possessions, from 1827 to 1846.

Years. Exports. Declared value.		Imports. Declared value.	British tonnage.	
1827	£950,490	468,766	359,793	
1828	1,248,288	466,065	400,841	
1829	1,117,422	569,452	431,901	
1830	1,570,020	682,202	452,397	
1831	1,922,089	902,915	480,236	
1832	2,078,949	795,652	504.211	
1833	2,100,211	756,466	512,820	
1834	1,339,629	618,598	524,606	
1835	2,127,531	629,051	631,345	
1836	2,739,507	633,575	620,722	
1837	2,141,035	684,791	631,427	
1838+	1,992,459	553,827	665,354	
1839	2,467,319	721,679	709,846	
1840	2,847,913	834,427	808,232	
1841	2,947,061	968,599	841,348	
1842	3,528,807	1,124,169	541,451	
1843	1,751,211	1,213,462	771,905	
1844	3,070,861	1,336,136	789.410	
1845	3,515,954	1,479,134	1,090,224	
1846	3,308,059	1,312,496	1,076,162	

-Parl. Return, 27th May 1840; PORTER'S Parl. Tables, x. 118, and xii., xiii., and xiv., p. 52-54.

† Rebellion.

of their trade, consisting chiefly of those bulky articles, emigrants taken out, and wood brought home, has already rendered the commerce with them the nursery of the British navy. Already the exports of British produce and manufactures to our North American colonies have reached, on an average of years, above three millions sterling; an amount, great as it is, by no means unprecedented, when it is recollected that in 1812, when the war began, the United States of America, with a population somewhat under eight millions, took off annually thirteen millions' worth of British goods. the marvels of the shipping employed in the North American trade exceed all other marvels. From the parliamentary returns, it appears that the tonnage, wholly British, employed at this time (1849) in the trade with the North American provinces, has reached the enormous amount of eleven hundred thousand tons, being fully a fourth of that required for the intercourse carried on in British bottoms with the whole world put together; and that it has steadily advanced at the rate of doubling every ten years.* At this rate of increase, in ten years more it will give employment to two million

* Table showing the comparative exports and tonnage to the United States of America and the British possessions therein, in 1836, 1837, 1839, 1840, and 1848:—

Years. Exports to United States. Declared value.	Exports to British American Possessions.	Tonnage to United States. Inwards,		Tonnage to British	
	Declared value.	American.	British.	Possessions.	
1836	12,425,605	2,739,507	226,483	86,383	620,722
1837	4,695,225	2,141,035	275,813	81,023	631,427
1838	7,585,760	1,992,459	357,467	83,203	665,354
1839	8,839,204	2,467,619	282,005	92,482	709,406
1840	5,253,020	2.847.913	426,867	138,201	808,222
1841	7,098,642	2,947,061	294,170	121,777	841,348
1842	3,528,807	2,333,525	319,524	152,833	541,451
1843	5.013.514	1.751,211	396,189	200,781	771,905
1844	7,938,079	3,070,861	338,737	206,183	789,410
1845	7,142,839	3,555,954	444,442	223,676	1,090,224
1846	6,830,460	3,308,059	435,344	205,123	1,076,162

[—]PORTER'S Parl. Tables, vi. 43; vii. 43; xvi. 120; and Ibid, 1839, 1840, 1841, p. 44, 50, 52, 518

tons of shipping, or fully a half of the whole British tonnage at this time. And observe, while this is the astonishing value of our colonial trade, both upon our manufactures and shipping, the result, as regards our emancipated colonies, is widely different. For the parliamentary papers demonstrate that at this moment, while two millions of our fellow-citizens in Canada and its dependencies annually consume above three millions' worth of our manufactures, twenty millions in the United States take off on an average only six or seven millions' worth, or considerably less than what half their number did thirty years ago, before rivalry of British manufactures had commenced. And while the trade with the Canadas gives employment to eleven hundred thousand tons of British shipping, that with the Independent States of America, with just ten times their population, only employs two hundred thousand, or a fifth part of the Canadian amount—the remainder having passed into the hands of the Americans themselves. The militia of the Upper and Lower Provinces amount to two hundred and sixty thousand men; a force, with British aid, amply sufficient, if their affections are secured, to bid defiance to all external attempts at subjugation.1

¹ Martin's Brit. Col., i. 129.

91. Vital difference between foreign and colonial trade.

These facts illustrate the important, and to a commercial state vital, distinction between the foreign and colonial trade, as they affect the market for manufactures and the means of national security. It may safely be affirmed that, on a due and general appreciation of this distinction, the existence of the British empire, in future times, will in all probability come to depend. Experience has now abundantly proved that, even as a trading and manufacturing state, we are dependent on our colonies, if not for the largest, for the most growing part of our exports; and that it is in these that both the most eventually important and enduring market for our domestic industry is to be found.* It is too late to

^{*} Table showing the population of the under-mentioned countries in 1836,

lament the large proportion of our capital and national CHAP. industry which has been directed to foreign commerce and manufactures, and the huge masses of our population, embracing the most dangerous classes of the community, who have come to depend on these branches of industry for their support. This direction, forced as it may appear, perilous as its consequences have become, has been induced upon the country by causes beyond the reach of human control, and probably forming part of the means employed by Providence for the dispersion of the European race through the world. It is of more consequence to recollect, as these facts demonstrate, the vital difference, in respect to national safety, between the foreign and the colonial trades, and the utter impossibility of any commercial nation long maintaining its independence, if a considerable part of its population depends on the markets they can find in foreign states. All such countries, from the very fact of their consuming manufactures, are growing rich, and will ere long become, if they are not already, rivals. The magnitude of a commercial nation's trade with such states is the measure, not of its strength, but of its weakness. It may at any moment be curtailed by foreign tariffs, destroyed by foreign hostility, and a helpless multitude of useless

mouths left to encumber and paralyse the blockaded nation. But the case is very different with colonies

the British exports to them, and the proportion per head they consume of

such exports :--Population Exports in 1836. Proportion in 1836. per head. 60,000,000 1,722,433 0 0 81 Russia, . 3,000,000 113,308 0 0 9 Sweden. 91,302 0 0 10 2,000,000 Denmark, 0 0 31 14,000,000 160,472 Prussia, 0 0 11 1,591,381 32,000,000 France, 3,000,000 1,085,934 0 0 8 Portugal, 437,000 0 0 8 14,000,000 Spain, . 0 17 6 12,425,605 United States of America, 14,000,000 1,500,000 2,739,291 1 16 British North American Colonies, 3,786,453 312British West India Islands, 900,000 11 13 0 1,130,000 British Australian Colonies, . 100,000 -PORTER'S Parl. Tables for 1836, p. 117, 118.

1812.

1812.

which, forming integral though distant parts of the parent state, are actuated by no feeling of jealousy towards its mercantile establishments; which find their surest interest in following the agricultural pursuits for which they are all, in the first instance, destined by nature; which constitute at once the best market for its industry, and the widest vent for its population. Such distant dependencies, forming a vast empire with the ocean for its interior line of communication, and held together by the strong bond of mutual interest, may, if ruled by wisdom and directed by foresight, long bid defiance to the open or covert hostility of foreign Divided by the neglect, or irritated by the selfish legislation of the parent state; deprived of the strong bond of mutual interest arising from protected industry; cast adrift upon the world, and exposed to the competition of foreign countries, the empire of which they form a part will speedily fall to pieces; because the ruling power at home, to gratify separate interests in the dominant island, has neglected the mission appointed for it by Providence, and ceased to benefit the human race.

CHAPTER XCL

AMERICAN WAR.

Various have been the causes assigned by statesmen and historians for the disastrous issue of the first Ame-Two may be specified, of such paramount importance that they eclipse all the others, and are of Real causes themselves perfectly adequate to explain the phenome- of the disastrous issue non, without recurring to any other. Great Britain was of the first at that period in an especial manner, as she is at all war. times in a certain degree, the victim at once of democratic parsimony and aristocratic corruption. undertook the conquest of colonies possessing then three millions of inhabitants, situated three thousand miles from the parent state, with an army which could not bring ten thousand combatants into the field; for the whole military force of the empire, of every description, did not amount to twenty thousand men. The furious patriots and country party were perpetually declaiming against the enormous military and naval forces of an empire which even then embraced both hemispheres, when in fact these were considerably less than what Baden and Würtemberg, or other sixth-rate powers, now maintain, to defend dominions of not a hundredth part of the extent, nor possessing a thousandth part of the resources of the British empire at that period.*

1812.

CHAP.

* Supplies for the year 1773:-

Dec. 3, 1772. That 20,000 men be employed for the sea-service for the year 1773, including 4354 marines.

Dec. 10. That a number of land-forces, including 1522 invalids, amounting

CHAP, XCI.

2. Corruption and inefficiency of the army.

This Lilliputian army, such as it was, was still further paralysed by the corruption—that inherent vice of aristocratic as well as democratic governments—which pervaded all its branches. Commissions in the army, bestowed almost entirely as a recompense for, or an inducement to secure, parliamentary support, were seldom the reward of the most deserving. Military education was unknown. It was no unusual thing to see boys in the nursery captains, and even majors, in the army; and such was the corruption of commissaries and superior officers, sharing in their gains in the field, that the expense of the troops was nearly doubled, while their efficiency was reduced to less than a half. From the combined operation of these causes, the war, which, by a vigorous and efficient army, worthy of the real strength of England, might have been concluded with ease at latest in the second campaign, was protracted till France and Spain, as may always be expected in such a case, joined in the contest; and then England, after a long and costly struggle, was obliged in the end to succumb to a formidable coalition.

Fatal operation of these causes on the war.

Even as it was, more than one opportunity of crushing the forces of the insurgents* was lost, by the incapacity on the part of the military commanders, or their selfish desire to protract the war, from the enormous profits with which, to them at least, it was attended. If Great

to 17,070 effective men, commissioned and non-commissioned officers included, be employed for the year 1773.

Feb. 13, 1775. That 2000 men be now added to the navy, in prospect of the war with the Plantations in America.

Feb. 15. That an augmentation of 4383 men be made to the land-forces.—

Ann Rey. 1773, 226; App. to Chron.; and for 1775, p. 93, 94.

These forces, it is true, were in the course of the war considerably augmented, and in 1776 above 30,000 men were voted by parliament; still this was not a third of what Great Britain might with ease have raised; but that only confirms the argument. It is not in the close, but the commencement of a revolution, that vigorous measures are likely to be successful.

*Particularly when the main American army, under Washington, was driven by Lord Howe into Long Island, and might have been made prisoners by a vigorous advance of the British troops, on 29th August 1776.—See Ann. Reg. vol. xix. 173.

Britain had put her naval and military forces on a proper footing during peace, and been ready, on the first breaking out of hostilities, to act with an energy worthy of her real strength; if she had possessed fifty thousand disposable troops in 1775, and a hundred thousand in 1792, the American war might have been brought to a victorious termination in 1776, the French contest in 1793: six years of subsequent disastrous warfare in the first case, and twenty of glorious but costly hostilities in the second, would have been avoided; and the national debt, instead of eight hundred, would now have been under two hundred millions sterling. The history of England, for the last hundred and fifty years, has been nothing but a series of disasters in the first years of hostilities, in consequence of the absurd parsimony of the nation having starved down the military and naval establishments to the lowest point during the preceding years of peace—often redeemed, indeed, by glorious successes in the end, when experience had taught the people the necessity of exertion; but never unaccompanied with lasting and burdensome expenses.

It was not surprising that the American people, after the glorious termination of the war of independence, Efforts of should have retained a warm feeling of gratitude towards Washington to maintain their allies, the French, and a strong degree of animosity beace with Great Britowards their enemies, the English. The enlightened tain. and truly patriotic leaders of this revolution, however, had discernment enough to perceive, that though the passions of the people were in favour of France, their interests were indissolubly wound up with those of England; and they had greatness of mind sufficient to risk their popularity for the good of their country. The whole efforts of Washington and his friends in the government, from the conclusion of the American war in 1783, to the retirement of that great man from public life in 1796, were devoted to tempering the democratic ardour which had broken out with such vehemence in their country

CHAP. XCI.

1812.

CHAP.

1812.

after the declaration of their independence, and laying the foundation of a lasting pacific intercourse with Great Britain. Yet, so strongly were the sympathies of the people enlisted on the side of France and revolution, that it required all his immense popularity to counteract, in 1793, the loudly expressed wish of the decided majority of the American citizens to declare war against Great So vehement was the clamour that, on more than one occasion at that period, it was apparent that the federalist party, to which he belonged, had lost the majority in the Chamber of Representatives; and such was the fury of the journals out of doors, that he was openly accused of aspiring to the monarchy, and of being, "like the traitor Arnold, a spy sold to the English." But Washington, unmoved, pursued steadily his pacific policy. The horrors of the French Revolution cooled the ardour of many of its ardent supporters on the other side of the Atlantic; and one of the last acts of that great man was to carry, by his influence in Congress, which procured its passing there only by the casting vote of the President, a commercial treaty with Great Britain.1*

¹ Marshall's Life of Washington, v. 314, 355, 365. Tocq. ii. 105. Ante, ch. xxi. §

the mariwith Ame-

But various causes contributed, in the course of the Progress of contest between England and France, at once to increase the maritime dispute the partiality of the Americans to the latter country, and to bring such important interests of its citizens into jeopardy, as could hardly fail to involve them in the dispute. Under the influence of the equal law of succession, landed property was undergoing a continual division, while the increasing energy of the democratic multitude was gradually destroying the majority of the conservative party in Congress, and augmenting the violence of the popular press in the country. Already it had become painfully evident-from the conduct of the American government on various occasions after Washington's retirement from public life, but especially in the dispute

^{*} See the treaty, 19th November 1794, between Great Britain and America. in Martens, v. 641; and Ann. Reg. 1795, State Papers, 294.

which occurred with France in 1797, * in consequence of the sanguinary decree of the Directory, and the readiness with which they accommodated all their differences with that power in 1800, and subscribed the treaty of Morfontaine, which recognised Napoleon's new maritime code, and, in particular, stipulated that the flag should cover the merchandise, and that no articles should be deemed contraband of war but arms and warlike stores—that their inclinations now ran violently in favour of the French side of the question, and that, right or wrong, for their interest or against it, they might be expected on the first crisis to take part with that power. 1 And with the usual 1 Ante, ch. tendency of mankind to attach themselves to names and xxxiii. § not to things, this strong partiality for the French alliance, which originated in the common democratic feelings by which they both were animated, and the Republican institutions which they both had established, continued after France had passed over to the other side. citizens of the United States clamoured as loudly for a junction of their arms with those of the Great Empire, as they had done for an alliance, offensive and defensive, with the rising Republic.

1807.

CHAP. XCI.

The Berlin and Milan decrees, and British Orders in Council, however, brought the American commerce imme- The Berlin diately into collision with both the belligerent states, and and Milan decrees, and rendered it hardly possible that so considerable a maritime British Orders in power could avoid taking an active part in the strife. It Council. has been already mentioned how that terrible contest, distinguished by a degree of rancour and violence on both sides unparalleled in modern warfare, commenced with May 16, Mr Fox's declaring the coasts of France and Holland, 1806. from Brest to the Elbe inclusive, in a state of blockade; which was immediately followed by Napoleon's famous Nov. 21, Berlin and Milan decrees, which retaliated upon the 1806; and English by declaring the British islands in a state of 1807.

^{*} Ante, Chap. xxv. §§ 130, 131; 18th January, and 29th October 1798; 30th September 1800.

1807.

Nov. 11.

blockade, and authorising the seizure and condemnation of any vessel on the high seas bound from any British harbour, and the confiscation of all British goods whereever they could be found.* To this the English government replied by the not less famous Orders in Council, which, on the preamble of the blockade of the British dominions established by the Berlin decree, declared "all the posts and places of France and her allies, from which, though not at war with his Majesty, the British flag is excluded, shall be subject to the same restrictions, in respect of trade and navigation, as if the same were actually blockaded in the most strict and rigorous manner; and that all trade in articles, the produce or manufacture of the said countries or colonies, shall be r Parl. Deb. x. 134, 138. deemed unlawful, and all such articles declared good prize."1

Effect of these decrees upon the neutral trade.

It is difficult to say which of these violent decrees bore hardest upon neutral powers, or was most subversive of Napoleon's own favourite position, that the flag should cover the merchandise. For, on the one hand, the French Emperor declared that all vessels coming from England or its colonies, or having English goods on board, should be instantly seized and confiscated; and on the other, the English government at once declared the whole dominions of France and its allies, comprehending, after the treaty of Tilsit, nearly the whole of Europe, in a state of blockade, and all vessels bound for any of their harbours, or having any of their produce on board, good and lawful prize. Between these opposite and conflicting denunciations, it was hardly possible for a neutral vessel, engaged in the carrying trade of any part of Europe, to avoid confiscation from one or other of the belligerent parties. In such circumstances the Americans, whose adventurous spirit had enabled them to engross, during this long war, nearly the whole carrying trade of

^{*} Ante, Chap. L. §§ 6-12, where the subject is fully discussed, and the Orders on both sides given.

the globe, had unquestionably the strongest ground of complaint; but against whom was it properly to be directed ?—against the British, who, by Mr Fox's order, declared only the coast from the Elbe to Brest in blockade, and supported that declaration by a fleet of a thousand vessels of war, which had long since swept every hostile flag from the ocean; or the French, who, without a single ship of the line, and only a few frigates at sea, had declared the whole British empire, in every part of the world, in blockade, and all its produce and manufactures, wherever found, lawful prize? If Mr Fox's

blockade of the Elbe and the Weser, besides the harbours of the French channel, was an unwarranted stretch, even when supported by the whole navy of England, what was Napoleon's blockade of the whole British empire, enforced only by a few frigates and sloops at sea? therefore, the Americans suffered, as suffer they did, in this unparalleled strife, the party which was to blame was that which first commenced this extraordinary system of declaring blockades to extend beyond the places actually invested by sea or land; and of that unheard-of extension Napoleon was unquestionably the author. If the Americans had been really animated by a desire in good faith to vindicate the rights of neutrals, and restrain the oppression of belligerents, what they

CHAP. 1807.

should have done was to have joined their arms to those of Great Britain, in order to compel the return of the French Emperor to a more civilised method of warfare. But these were very far from being the views which animated the ruling party now in possession of power in Origin of the United States. Mr Jefferson was now president, the dispute with Ameand he was the organ of the democratic majority, which, rica, forgetting the wise maxims of Washington and the authors of American independence, without being inclined to submit, if it could possibly be avoided, to actual injustice or loss of profit from either of the belligerent powers, desired if possible to accommodate their differences with

1807.

France, and wreak their spite on aristocracy, by uniting with that country against Great Britain. This disposition soon appeared in two decisive proceedings. British government, in December 1806, had concluded and ratified a treaty of amity, commerce, and navigation, with the American plenipotentiary in London; but Mr Jefferson refused to ratify it on the part of the States, and it fell to the ground. Not long after, propositions were submitted by the American government to Napoleon on the subject of the Floridas, which they were desirous of acquiring from the Spaniards, and regarding which they wished a guarantee from the Emperor, that, in the event of their being attacked by the English, he would use his influence with the Spaniards to obtain their cession. This Napoleon, in the first instance, positively refused, as he had an eye to those possessions for Joseph as an appanage to the crown of Spain; and afterwards an ambiguous answer was returned: but this repulse had no effect in weakening Mr Jefferson's partiality for a French alliance.1

Dec. 1807. July 1808. 1 Bign. viii. 399. Parl. Deb. xiv. 882, 887.

Hostile measures of the Americans against the British. Oct. 27, 1807.

March 1. 2 President's Message, Oct. 27, Reg. 1807, 763. State Papers, &c. for 1808, p. 228. Bign. viii. 399. Parl. Deb. xiv. 882, 887.

Meanwhile the American government took the most decisive measures for withdrawing their merchant vessels from aggression on the part of either of the belligerent powers. In the first instance, an angry message was communicated to Congress by Mr Jefferson, inveighing bitterly against the British Orders in Council of January 1807, but not breathing the slightest complaint against Napoleon's Berlin decree of November 1806, to which they were merely a reply. On receipt of intelligence of the more extended British Orders of 11th November 1807. Ann. 1807, he laid a general embargo on all vessels whatever in the American harbours. And this was followed, on 1st March 1808, by the substitution of a Non-intercourse Act for the embargo, whereby all commercial transactions with either of the belligerent powers were absolutely prohibited; but the embargo was taken off as to the rest of the world. This act, however, contained a clause (§ 11)

authorising the President, by proclamation, to renew the intercourse between America and either of the belligerent powers which should first repeal their obnoxious Orders in Council or Decrees. This Non-intercourse Act had the effect of totally suspending the trade between America and Great Britain, and inflicting upon both these countries a loss tenfold greater than that suffered by France, with which the commercial intercourse of the United States was altogether inconsiderable.

1808

In addition to the other causes of difference, unhappily already too numerous, which existed between Great Affair of the Britain and the United States, an unfortunate collision, Chesapeake. attended with fatal consequences, ensued at sea. Chesapeake, an American frigate, was cruising off Virginia, and was known to have some English deserters on June 23, board, when she was hailed by the Leopard, of fifty-two guns, Captain Humphreys, who made a formal requisition for the men. The American Captain denied he had them, and refused to admit the right of search; upon which Captain Humphreys fired a broadside, which killed and wounded several on board the Chesapeake, whereupon she struck, and the deserters were found on board, taken to Halifax, and one executed. The President upon this issued a proclamation, ordering all British ships of war to leave the harbours of the United States; but the English government disavowed the act, recalled July 14. Captain Humphreys, and offered to make reparation, as ¹Hughes, v. 2009. Ann. the right of search, when applied to vessels of war, Reg. 1807. extended only to a requisition, but could not be carried Chron. 646. into effect by actual force.1

This state of matters promised little hopes of an amicable adjustment; but as Mr Jefferson soon after Mr Erretired from power, and was succeeded in the office of skine's negotiation President by Mr Madison, who professed an anxious with Mr Madison, desire to adjust the differences which, to the enormous loss of both, had arisen between Great Britain and the United States, Mr Erskine, envoy and minister plenipo-

1809.

tentiary at Washington, deemed the opportunity favourable for renewing the negotiations, and, if possible, restoring that amicable intercourse between the two countries on which their mutual welfare was so materially

a similar amicable spirit; and in consequence, Mr Erskine on the 19th April wrote to Mr Smith, that "his

Majesty's Orders in Council, of January and November 1807, will have been withdrawn, as respects the United States, on the 10th June next." To which Mr Smith

rejoined, that the Non-intercourse Act would be withdrawn,

in virtue of the powers conferred on the President by the

act establishing it, from and after the 10th June; and a proclamation to that effect from him appeared the

dependent. A correspondence accordingly ensued between April 17. Mr Erskine and Mr Smith, the American foreign secretary, in which it was expressly stated, that the Nonintercourse Act had produced a state of equality between the United States and the belligerent powers, and that he accordingly offered public reparation for the forcible taking of the men out of the American frigate Chesapeake, which had highly inflamed the national passions on both sides of the water. To this Mr Smith made a reply in

April 18.

April 19.

1 See the Correspondence and Proclama-

tion, Ann. Reg. 1809, 694, 697.

same day.1 This important change of tone and concession had been obtained from the American government by a distinct and serious threat, held out by the five northern states of the Union, to break off from the confederacy if the Non-intercourse Act were any longer continued in force. To all appearance, therefore, the disputes with America were now brought to a close; and on the faith that they were so, American vessels, in great numbers, poured into the British harbours, and the commercial intercourse between the two countries became more active than ever. This auspicious state of matters, however, was not destined to be of long continuance. In concluding this arrangement with the United States, Mr Erskine had not only exceeded, but acted in contradic-

Which the British government refuses to ratify.

tion to his instructions; * and although nothing could be more advantageous for Great Britain than the renewal of a commercial intercourse with that power, yet it was not by government deemed worth purchasing by an abandonment, so far as the greatest carrying power in existence was concerned, of the whole retaliatory policy of the Orders in Council. The English ministry, accordingly, refused to ratify this arrangement; a resolution May 24. which, although fully justified in point of right by Napoleon's violence, and by Mr Erskine's deviation from his instructions, may now well be characterised as one of the most unfortunate, in point of expediency, ever adopted by the British government; for it at once led to the renewal of the Non-intercourse Act of the United States; put an entire stop, for the next two years, to all commerce with that country; reduced the exports of Great Britain fully a third, during the most critical and important years of the war; and, in its ultimate results, contributed to produce that unhappy irritation between the 1 Ann. Reg. 1809, 255, two countries which has never yet, notwithstanding the 256. Parl. Deb. xv. strong bonds of mutual interest by which they are con-314.

nected, been allayed.1+ It may well be imagined what a storm of indignation arose in the United States when the intelligence of the Storm of refusal of the British government to ratify Mr Erskine's indignation in the convention was received; and how prodigiously it strength- United States at ened the hands of the party already in power, and sup-this disavowal.

CHAP.

1809.

ported by a decided majority in the nation, which was

^{*} This was at first denied, both in the House of Lords and Commons; but on February 5, 1810, Mr Canning seconded a motion of Mr Whitbread's for production of the instructions, which were accordingly brought forward and printed, and completely proved Mr Canning's assertion, that they had been violated by Mr Erskine. No farther notice, accordingly, was taken of the subject in parliament.—See Parl. Deb. xv. 314; and Ann. Reg. 1810, 255, 256.

⁺ Exports from Great Britain, declared value:-£48,438,680 £40,874,983 1810, 1806, 32,890,712 1807, 37,245,877 1811, 1812, . . 41,710,90± 1813, Records destroyed by fire. 1808, 37,275,102 1809, 47,371,393

⁻Porter's Progress of the Nation, ii. 98.

1809.

resolved at all hazards, and against their most obvious interests, to involve the country in a war with Great Britain. Mr Erskine, as a matter of course, was recalled, and Mr Jackson succeeded him as British envoy at Washington; but his reception was such, from the very outset, as left little hope of an amicable termination of the differences. From the President's table, where the English minister was treated with marked indifference, if not studied insult, to the lowest alehouse in the United States, there was nothing but one storm of indignation against the monstrous arrogance of the British maritime pretensions, and the duplicity and bad faith of their government. Unhappily the elections for Congress took place during this whirlwind of passion, and such was the ascendency which the democratic party acquired in the legislature from this circumstance, that it was plain all hopes of an accommodation were at an end. Mr Jackson continued, however, at the American capital, striving to allay the prevailing indignation, and renew the negotiation where Mr Erskine had left it off. But it was all in vain; and after a stormy discussion of twenty-five days in the House of Representatives, it was determined, by a great majority, to break off all communication with the British envoy. In consequence, Mr Pinckney, the American envoy in London, was directed to request the recall of Mr Jackson, whose firmness the American government found themselves unable to overcome; and this was at once acceded to by the British administration. And on the 10th August, Mr Madison formally announced by proclamation, that as "England had disavowed the acts of its minister, the commerce which had been ¹ Ann. Reg. renewed with that country, on the supposition that the 1810, 258, Bign. Orders in Council were repealed, must be again subjected wiii. 399, 400, 408. to the whole operation of the Non-intercourse Act which to the whole operation of the Non-intercourse Act which had been suspended."1

Meanwhile the maritime dispute, so far as the Orders in Council and decrees of Napoleon were concerned, seemed

to be reduced, as between America and both these powers, CHAP. to a mere point of etiquette who should give in first. England had constantly declared, both in diplomatic notes and speeches by her ministers in parliament, that the Neither Orders in Council were retaliatory measures only; and England that as soon as the French Emperor would recall the will repeal Berlin and Milan decrees, they should be repealed. On noxious decrees. the other hand, Napoleon formally declared through M. Aug. 22. Champagny, that "if England recalls her blockade of France, the Emperor will recall his blockade of England; if England withdraws her Orders in Council of 11th November 1807, the Milan decree will fall of itself." And to complete the whole, America had already solemnly stated in the Non-intercourse Act, and Mr Madison had acted in terms of it by his declaration of 19th April 1809, that if either France or England would repeal their obnoxious decrees, the non-intercourse would immediately cease with respect to the country making such concession. And this assurance was again renewed by the American legislature, in a bill brought forward in January 1810, Jan. 22, which passed by a large majority. It seems difficult to account, therefore, for the continued adherence to the rigorous system of maritime warfare on the part of either of the belligerent powers, and especially of Great Britain. which had such vital commercial interests dependent on adjusting matters with America, and so little to gain either in honour or profit from a contest with that power. But notwithstanding all this, the misunderstanding seemed March 1, 1811. to increase rather than diminish: and on 1st March, ¹Champagny to
Mr Pinckney, in a formal audience, took leave of the Mr Armstrong, Aug.
Prince-Regent, not without, on his own admission, the 22, 1809.
Bign. vi.
most emphatic expressions on the part of his royal high1811.

Ann. Reg. ness, of a wish to restore amicable relations with the 180. United States. 1

1811.

After this, it was generally thought a rupture with America was inevitable; and so entirely were the Americans of this opinion, that the intercourse with France was

1811. 15. Affair of the Little Belt and President. openly renewed, and the American harbours were filled with French vessels, which were, for the most part, fitted out as privateers, and did considerable mischief to British shipping. Matters seemed to be brought to a point, by a collision which soon after took place between a British and American ship of war. On the 16th May, a most gallant officer, Captain Bingham, in the Little Belt, of eighteen guns, fell in with the American frigate President, of forty-four. The latter gave chase to the former, without either apparently being well aware to what nation the other belonged; and when they were within hail, each party asked the other to what nation they belonged. But before an answer could be received, or at least heard, the American frigate fired a broadside, which was immediately returned. The action now went on with great vigour on both sides, and was maintained with the most heroic valour by the British against such fearful odds for half an hour, when, during a suspension of a few seconds, the hailing was renewed, and as soon as it was understood what they were, both ships drew off, and the action ceased. Captain Rodgers, of the President, next morning sent a polite message to Captain Bingham, regretting what had occurred, and offering all assistance in his power, which was declined, and the ships returned to their respective harbours: the Little Belt had thirty-two men killed and wounded. The official accounts of the two commanders, as is usual in such cases, differed as to which began the action, each alleging that the other fired the first shot; but in this matter there is an article of real evidence, which seems decisive. It is hardly credible that a sloop with eighteen guns and one hundred and twentytwo men, would provoke a contest with a frigate of fortyfour, manned by four hundred.1

1 James, vi. 8, 11. Cooper's Naval Hist. i. 142, 144. Ann. Reg. 1811, 152. 153.

negotiations.

Notwithstanding this collision, the gallantry displayed Threatening in which by Captain Bingham and his crew excited a aspect of the strong national feeling in Great Britain, and proportionally exasperated the Americans, the English government

CHAP. 1812.

made one more attempt to adjust the differences between the two countries, by sending out Mr Foster as envoy plenipotentiary to the United States. The affairs of the Chesapeake and the Little Belt were easily adjusted, and in fact constituted complete sets-off against each other, as both had originated in the larger vessel attacking the smaller to enforce the right of search. Both had been satisfactorily arranged, by each government disclaiming that right when exercised by the armed vessel of one nation against an armed vessel of another. The seizure of Florida by America, which had recently before taken place during the distracted state of Spain, to which it belonged, was justified by the Americans on the ground that it was an appendage of Louisiana, which they had acquired by purchase; and it was proposed to discuss the title with the Spanish government, as soon as that government should be re-established. More serious subjects of difference arose in the right of search, strenuously insisted for by the British government, and as stoutly resisted by the American; and the Orders in Council, which the British government still declined to recall, and the revocation of which the Americans, with reason, maintained was an indispensable preliminary to any accommodation. little favourable, in the close of the year, was the aspect of the negotiation, that the President's speech, in December, to Congress, contained a recommendation to raise ten thousand regular troops and fifty thousand militia; and Jan, 12, the vehement temper of the legislature so far outstripped 1812. the more measured march of the executive, that the Correspondence in numbers voted were, by a majority of one hundred and Ann. Reg. nine to twenty-two, increased to twenty-five thousand 157; and regular troops, and it was agreed to raise an immediate 193. loan of ten millions of dollars. 1

The object of the Americans in thus precipitating hostilities was to secure the capture of the homeward-bound West India fleet, which was expected to cross the Atlantic in May or June, before the British government was so

1811.

17. Violent measures of Congress preparatory to a war. April 3.

May 9.

far aware of their designs as to have prepared a convoy; and they made no doubt, that on the first appearance of an American force, the whole of Canada would, as a matter

of course, fall into their hands. With this view, in the beginning of April, a general embargo was laid by Congress upon all the vessels in the harbours of the United States for ninety days—a measure which they hoped would at once prevent intelligence of their preparations from reaching Great Britain, and furnish themselves with the means, from their extensive commercial navy, of manning their vessels of war. The better to work the representatives up to the desired point of fermentation, the President soon after laid before them copies of certain documents, tending to stir up a separation of the northern provinces from the federal union, found on Captain Henry, who had been despatched by Sir James Craig. governor of Canada, into Massachusetts, without the knowledge of the government at home. To such a pitch were they transported, that a bill was brought into Congress, and seriously entertained, the object of which was to declare every person a pirate, and punishable with death, who, under pretence of a commission from any foreign power, should impress upon the high seas any native of the United States; and to give every such impressed seaman a right to attach, in the hands of any British subject, or of any debtor to any British subject, a sum equal to thirty dollars a-month during the whole period of his detention. This violent bill, worthy of the worst days of the French Revolution, actually passed a third reading of the House of Representatives, and was

¹ Ann. Reg. 1812, 195, 197.

only lost in the Senate.1

18. War declared by America, though the Orders in Council are repealed.

When such was the temper of the ruling party in the United States, it is unnecessary to follow out ulterior measures, or discuss the objects of complaint ostensibly put forth as the cause of the war. On the 18th of June an act passed both houses, by a majority of seventy-nine to forty-nine, declaring the actual existence of war between

Great Britain and America; and hostilities were immediately ordered to be commenced. Nor did the American government make any attempt to recede from these hostile acts, when intelligence arrived a few weeks after this resolution, and before war had commenced, that, by an Order in Council, the British government had actually repealed the previous orders, so that the ostensible ground June 23. of complaint against this country was removed. Great 1 Ante, ch. events were about to take place when the Americans thus 1xiv. § 124. thrust themselves into the contest. Three days after, Wellington crossed the Agueda to commence the Salamanca campaign: six days after, Napoleon passed the Niemen on his march to Moscow. No cause of complaint or hostility now remained; for although the right of search exercised by the British, in conformity with the common maritime law of nations, may have afforded a fit subject for remonstrance and adjustment, it was no ground for immediate hostilities. But on war they were determined, and to war they went. And thus had America, the greatest republic in existence, and which had ever proclaimed its attachment to the cause of freedom in all nations, the disgrace of going to war with Great Britain, then the last refuge of liberty in the civilised world, when their only ground of complaint against it had been removed: and of allying their arms with those of France, at the very moment of its commencing its unjust crusade 1 Ann. Reg. against Russia, and straining every nerve to crush in 1812, 196, the Old World the last vestige of Continental indepen- 172. dence.1

CHAP.

1812.

When the ruling party in America was thus resolved, per fas aut nefas, to plunge into a war with England, it Diminutive may naturally be asked, What preparations had they made scale of the American for sustaining a contest with that formidable foe? They preparations for war. knew that Great Britain was the greatest maritime power in existence; that she had a hundred ships of the line in commission, and that a thousand ships of war bore the royal flag; they were aware that her armies had van-

1812.

quished a vast dominion in India, and long measured swords on equal terms in the Peninsula with the conqueror of continental Europe. They had been preparing for the war for four years: since 1807, such had been the difference between them and the English government, that their intercourse with Great Britain had been almost entirely suspended. Almost all their trading vessels, several thousand in number, were at sea, and lay exposed in every quarter of the globe to the innumerable cruisers and privateers of the enemy whom they were thus anxious to provoke. What preparations, then, had a republic, embracing eight millions of souls within its territory, so vehemently bent on war, and having had so many years to muster its forces, actually made for a contest of the most impassioned character with such a naval and military power? Why, they had in 1811 four frigates and eight sloops in commission,* being the very time when the collision of the President and Little Belt took place: and in 1812, when the war broke out, their whole naval force afloat in ordinary, and building for the ocean and the Canadian lakes, was eight frigates and twelve sloops; while their military force amounted to the stupendous number of twenty-four thousand soldiers, not one half of whom were yet disciplined, or in a condition to take the field.1+

1 Cooper, Hist. of American Navy, ii. 140, 167.

- 24	TT.		7277	
	VIZ	777	1811	•

	President, .	Guns. 44	Hornet,	Guns. 18
	Constitution, .	44	Argus.	16
	United States, .	44	Siren,	16
	Essex,	32	Nautilus, .	12
	John Adams, .	24	Enterprise, .	12
	Wasp,	18	Vixen.	12
-Coor	PER'S Naval History, i	i. 140.		

+ "As opposed to this unexampled naval power of Great Britain, America had on her list the following vessels, exclusive of gunboats, in 1812, viz.:—

Constitution, .	44	New York	36
President, .	44	Essex,	32
United States, .	44	Adams.	28
Congress, .	38	Boston.	28
Constellation, .	38	John Adams, .	28
Chesapeake, .	38	Wasn	10

It is hard to say whether this extraordinary want of foresight, and sway of passion, in the American people and government, or the great things which, with such inconsiderable means, they actually did during the war, Reflections are the most worthy of meditation. It demonstrates, on cumstance. the one hand, how marvellous is the insouciance and want of consideration in democratic communities: how blindly they rush into war, without any preparation either to insure its success or avert its dangers; how obstinately they resist all propositions in time of peace to incur even the most inconsiderable immediate burdens to guard against future calamity; how vehemently, at the same time, they can be actuated by the warlike passions; and with what force, when so excited, they impel their government into the perilous chances of arms without the slightest preparation, and when calamity, wide-spread and unbounded, is certain to follow the adoption of a measure thus wholly unprovided for. On the other hand. the gallant and extraordinary achievements, both of the American navy and army, during the contest which followed, are no less worthy of consideration, as demonstrating how far individual energy and valour can overcome

Guns. Hornet. Vixen. 14 Argus, 16 Nautilus. 14 Siren, . 16 Enterprise.

Viper,

16

Oneida.

"Of these vessels, the New York 36, and Boston 28, were unseaworthy; and the Oneida, 16, was on Lake Ontario. The remainder were efficient for their rates, though the Adams required extensive repairs before she could be sent to sea. It follows that America was about to engage in a war with by much the greatest maritime power that the world ever saw, possessing herself but seventeen cruising vessels on the ocean, of which nine were of a class less than frigates. At this time the merchant vessels of the United States were spread over the whole earth. No other instance can be found of so great a stake in shipping, with a protection so utterly inadequate. In addition to her vast superiority in ships, Great Britain possessed her islands in the West Indies, Bermuda, and Halifax, as ports for refitting, and places of refuge for prizes; while on the part of America, though there were numerous ports, all were liable to be blockaded the moment an enemy might choose to send a force of two line-of-battle ships and one frigate to one point; for it is not to be concealed that three two-decked ships could have driven the whole of the public cruising marine of America before them at the time of which we are writing." -Cooper's History of the American Navy, ii. 167, 168.

CHAP. XCI.

1812. 20.

1812

the most serious difficulties, and the tendency of democratic institutions to compensate, by the vigour they communicate to the people, the consequences of the debility and want of foresight which they imprint upon the government.

Canada by General Hull, and his surrender.

Atlas. Plate, 103.

The first exploits of the American army, though such Invasion of as might naturally have been expected from the total want of preparation on the part of their government or people for a war, were, nevertheless, very different from what the noisy democrats who had driven the nation into it had anticipated. Early in July, General Hull invaded Upper Canada with a force of two thousand five hundred men, having crossed the Detroit, and marched to Sandwich in that province. He there issued a proclamation, in which he expressed entire confidence of success, and threatened a war of extermination if the savages were employed in resisting the invasion. His next operations were directed against Fort Amherstburg, but he was repulsed in three different attempts to cross the river Canard, near which it stands; and General Brock, having collected a force of seven hundred British regulars and militia, and six hundred auxiliary Indians, not only relieved that fort, but compelled Hull to retire to Fort Detroit, on the American side of the St Lawrence. where he was soon after invested by General Brock. Batteries having been constructed, and a fire opened, preparations were made for an assault; to prevent which General Hull capitulated, with nearly two thousand five hundred men and thirty pieces of cannon—a proud trophy to have been taken, with the fort of Detroit, by a British force of no more than seven hundred men, including militia, and six hundred auxiliary Indians. At the same time the British captured the distant fort of Michilmackinac, of great consequence as cutting off the communication between the Americans and their Indian allies in the Michigan territory.1

Aug. 16.

¹ Ann. Reg. 1812, 199. General Brock's Desp. Aug. 16, 1812. Ibid. App. to Chron.

This early and glorious success had the most powerful

effect in increasing the spirit and energy of the militia of Upper Canada, the inhabitants of which, of British origin, and strongly animated with patriotic and national feelings, had taken up arms universally to repel the hated invasion Armistice of their republican neighbours. An armistice had been on the frontiers, which shortly before agreed to between Sir George Prevost, the is disavow-ed by the British governor of Canada, and General Dearborn, the American American commander-in-chief on the northern frontier, in and dissatisthe hope that the repeal of the Orders in Council, of which disavowal intelligence had now been received, would, by removing the only real ground of quarrel between the two countries, have led to a termination of hostilities. But in this hope. how reasonable soever, they were disappointed. American government, impelled by the democratic constituencies, had not yet abandoned their visions of Canadian conquest, and they not only disavowed the armistice, but determined upon a vigorous prosecution of the contest. As this determination, however, unveiled the real motives which had led to the war, and demonstrated that the Orders in Council had been a mere pretext, it gave rise to the most violent dissatisfaction in the northern provinces of the Union, who were likely, from their dependence upon British commerce, to be the greatest sufferers by the contest. So far did this proceed, that many memorials were addressed to the President from these states, in which they set forth, that they contemplated with abhorrence an alliance with the present Emperor of France, every action of whose life had been an attempt to effect the extinction of all vestiges of freedom; that the repeal of the Orders in Council had removed the only legitimate object of complaint against the British government; and that, if any attempts were made to introduce French troops into the United States, they would regard them as enemies.* Nor were these declarations confined to mere

1812. government.

CHAP. XCI.

^{* &}quot;On the subject of any French connexion we have made up our minds. We will in no event assist in uniting the Republic of America with the military despotism of France. We will have no connexion with her principles or

1812.

¹ Ann. Reg. 1812, 200, 201. Tocq. i. 289.

verbal menaces; for two of the states, Connecticut and Massachusetts, openly refused to send their contingents, or to impose the taxes which had been voted by Congress; and symptoms of a decided intention to break off from the confederacy were already evinced in the four northern states, comprising New York and the most opulent and powerful portions of the Union.1

of the Americans at Queenstown.

The American government, however, were noways Total defeat intimidated either by the bad success of their arms in Canada, or by the menaces of the northern provinces of the Union. Later in the season they assembled a considerable force in the neighbourhood of Niagara; and, on the 13th October, General Wadsworth crossed over with thirteen hundred men, and made an attack on the British position of Queenstown. General Brock immediately hastened to the spot; and, while gallantly cheering on the grenadiers of the 49th, he fell mortally wounded, and soon after died. Discouraged by this loss, the British fell back, and the position was lost. But this success of the enemy was of short duration. Reinforcements, consisting partly of regular troops, partly of militia, came up to their aid, of whom General Sheaffe had now assumed the command; and a combined attack was made on the American force by the English troops and artillery in front and on one flank, in all about eight hundred men, while Norton, the Indian chief, with a considerable body of savages, menaced their other extremity. This well-

Oct. 13.

her power. If her armed troops, under whatever name or character, should come here, we will regard them as enemies."-Memorial from Rockingham in New Hampshire, 15th September 1812.

"We are constrained to consider the determination to persist in the war, after official notice of the revocation of the British Orders in Council had been received, as a proof that it was undertaken on motives entirely distinct from those hitherto avowed; and we contemplate with abhorrence the possibility even of an alliance with the present Emperor of France, every action of whose life has demonstrated that the attainment, by any means, of universal empire. and the consequent extinction of every vestige of freedom, are the sole objects of his incessant, unbounded, and remorseless ambition."-Resolutions of Thirtyfour Cities and Counties of the State of New York, adopted at a meeting held at Albany 17th and 18th September 1812. Annual Register, 1812, p. 201.

laid attack proved entirely successful. After a short conflict the Americans were totally defeated; their commander, General Wadsworth, with nine hundred men, being made prisoners, with one gun and two colours taken, and two hundred killed and wounded; while the total loss of the British and their gallant Canadian comrades did not exceed seventy men. At the same time Brigade-Major Evans, from Fort George on the Canadian side of the river, opened so heavy a fire on Fort Niagara on the opposite side, that the enemy were compelled to evacuate the fort. This victory, important and decisive as it 1 Christie's proved, was dearly purchased by the loss of General Memoirs of the War in Brock—an officer of equal suavity and firmness in civil Canada, 67, 68. administration, and energy and valour in war; and to Sheaffe's Desp. Oct. whose worth, well known on both sides of the frontier, 13, 1812.

Ann. Reg. 1919. the honourable testimony was borne of minute guns being 1812, p. discharged during his funeral, alike by the American and to Chron. the British batteries. 1

CHAP.

1812.

Irritated, rather than discouraged, by those repeated and disgraceful failures, the Americans now strained every A third innerve to augment their naval forces on Lake Ontario and vasion of Canada is Lake Erie, and reinforced General Dearborn, who com-repelled. manded their troops on the frontier of Lower Canada, so considerably, that by the middle of November he was at the head of ten thousand men. At the same time General Smyth had five thousand, chiefly militia, on the Niagara frontier; and they had augmented their fleet on Lake Ontario to such a degree, that the British flotilla was unable to face it, which gave them the entire command of the lake. Encouraged by this favourable state of affairs, which they were aware might be turned the other way before spring, they resolved, notwithstanding the lateness and inclemency of the season, to make a combined attack on the British possessions both in the upper and lower provinces. Early on the morning of the 28th Nov. 28. November, accordingly, General Smyth commenced the invasion of Upper Canada, by crossing the St Lawrence,

CHAP.

1812.

Nov. 22.

between Chippewa and Fort Erie, with about five hundred men; but they were received in so vigorous a manner by a small British detachment under Colonel Bishop, that they were repulsed with severe loss. About the same time, General Dearborn commenced a systematic attack on Lower Canada; but the militia and regular forces of that province, under General Prevost, turned out with such alacrity, and in such formidable numbers, that he withdrew without making any serious progress, and put his army into winter-quarters in the neighbourhood of Plattsburg. Thus the invasion of the Canadas, from which the Americans expected so much, and in the 65, 68. Ann. hope of which being successful they had mainly engaged Reg. 1813, in the war, terminated this year in nothing but discomfiture and disgrace.1

Success of the Americans at sea.

But if the Americans were unsuccessful on one element, they met with extraordinary and unlooked-for triumphs on another; which excited the greater sensation, that they shook the general belief which at that time prevailed of British invincibility at sea, and opened up, to the jealousy of other nations at our commercial greatness, hopes of its overthrow at no distant period. The first action which took place after war was declared, was between the British frigate Belvidera, and the American frigate President. The British vessel, commanded by Captain Byron, was in charge of a large fleet of West India merchantmen on their way home; and Captain Rodgers came up with her on the 23d June, with a squadron of three frigates and two sloops, which immediately gave chase, and a running fight ensued which lasted for a whole day, each party losing two-and-twenty men. But the result was favourable to the British, whose guns were pointed with great skill, and produced a surprising effect, as the American squadron failed in ² James, vi. taking the single English frigate, and the whole merchant-105. Cooper, ii. 172, 178. men escaped untouched.² After a cruise of seventy days, the American squadron returned to port, having only

June 23.

captured seven merchantmen in that time, although they fell upon the British commerce when wholly unaware of hostilities having commenced.

CHAP.

1812.

Shortly after, the Constitution was chased by a squadron of British frigates, headed by the Africa of sixty- Capture of four guns, and escaped after a most interesting chase, in the Guerrière by the which great skill and ability were displayed on both sides. Constitution. But in the next action the result was very different. The Aug. 19. Constitution fell in on the 19th August with the Guerrière, Captain Dacres, and a most obstinate action took place. The American frigate was decidedly superior, both in the number and weight of its guns, and the number of its crew; * but notwithstanding that disadvantage, Captain Dacres maintained a close fight, yardarm to vard-arm for upwards of an hour, with his formidable antagonist. At the end of that time, however, his vessel was a perfect wreck, wholly dismasted, rolling about in the trough of a tempestuous sea, incapable of making any further resistance, with seventy-nine men killed and wounded, including among the latter Captain 1 Captain Dacres himself, and thirty shots in the hull below watermark; while the Constitution had only seven killed and Ann, Reg as many wounded. In these circumstances further re-App to Chou. sistance was evidently hopeless, and the English colours James, vi. 105. Cooper, were mournfully lowered to the broad pendant of their ii. 172, 201. emancipated offspring.1

* The relative force on the two sides was as follows:-

	Guerrière.	Constitution.	
Broadside guns,	24	28	
Weight in lbs.,	517	768	
Crew,	244	460	
Tons,	1092	1533	

-James, vi. 104; and Cooper, ii. 199, 200.

[&]quot;Captain Dacres," says the American annalist, "lost no professional reputation by his defeat: he had handled his ship in a manner to win the applause of his enemies, fought her gallantly, and only submitted when further resistance would have been as culpable as in fact it was impossible. That the Constitution was a larger and heavier ship than the Guerrière, will be disputed by no nautical man, though less it is believed than might be inferred from their respective rates; but the great inferiority of the Guerrière was in her men."-Cooper, i. 199, 201.

CHAP. XCI. 1812. 27. Frolic and Wasp. Oct. 17.

Hardly had the English recovered from the shock of this unwonted naval disaster, when other blows of the same description succeeded each other with stunning rapidity. On the night of the 16th October, the Frolic British sloop of eighteen guns fell in with the American brig Wasp, of the same number of guns, but considerably superior both in weight of metal, tonnage, and crew.* The crew of the Frolic were labouring to repair their rigging, which had been severely damaged the day before in a gale, when the action commenced, and was kept up with equal skill and spirit on both sides. But the rigging of the British vessel was in so shattered a condition, from the effect of the previous storm, that in ten minutes she lay an unmanageable log in the water, which gave her opponent such an advantage, that in twenty minutes more she was compelled to strike. This disaster, however, except in so far as the moral influence of the triumph to the American arms was concerned, was speedily repaired; for a few hours after the action, the Poictiers of seventy-four guns hove in sight, and at once captured the Wasp, and recaptured the Frolic, the captain of which, in just testimony of his valour, was continued in the command.1

Oct. 16.

1 James, vi.
109, 112.
Cooper, ii.
208, 211.

28. Capture of the Macedonian by the United States. Oct. 25.

But a more serious disaster soon occurred. On the 25th October, the American frigate United States hove in sight of the British frigate Macedonian. As usual on all these occasions, the American vessel was superior by nearly a half, in tonnage, crew, and weight of guns.† From the very commencement of the combat, which for

* Guns, broadside,	. 9	9	
Crew.	92	135	
사용하다 그 얼마나 아내는 그렇게 내려가 하는 것이 하는 사람들이 되어야 한다면 하다 나를 하다.	384	434	
Tons, . · ·			
—J _{AMES} , vi. 112.	Macedonian.	United States.	
+ Broadside guns, .	. 24	28	
Weight of broadside—lbs.	. 528	864	
Crew—men only,	. 254 (35 boys) 474		
Tons,	. 1081	1533	
-JAMES, vi. 119; and COOPER, ii. 206.			

some time was at long-shot only, it was evident that the Americans were cutting the British to pieces with comparatively little loss on their side; and when at length the English commander succeeded in engaging the enemy in close fight, which Commodore Decatur of the United States willingly joined in, the superiority of the enemy's fire was such that the Macedonian was soon dismasted she had received nearly a hundred shots in her hull, and her lower tier of guns, owing to the rolling of the vessel in a tempestuous sea, were under water, while a third of her crew were killed or wounded. On the other hand, the American vessel, having no sail which she could not set except her mizzen-topsail, remained perfectly steady. Even in these desperate circumstances, however, the native spirit of British seamen did not desert them; as a last resource, an attempt was made to carry the enemy by boarding; and the moment this intention was announced, every man who could move was on deck, several of whom had lost an arm but a few minutes before in the cockpit; and the universal cry was, "Let us conquer or die." At this moment, however, the fore-brace was shot away, and the yard, swinging round, threw the vessel upon the wind, so that boarding was impossible. The United States then stood athwart the bows of the Macedonian without firing a gun, and passed on out of shot. It was at first supposed she was making off by the British sailors, who loudly cheered. But this was only to refill her cartridges, which had been expended; and soon tacking, she took up a raking position across the stern of her now defenceless Cadin's antagonist, and soon compelled her to strike her colours. Desp. Oct. 28, 1812. The superiority of the American force, as well as her Ann. Reg. 255. App. weight of metal, was then very apparent; for while the to Chron. Macedonian had thirty-six killed and sixty-eight wounded, 113, 117. the United States had only five killed and seven badly 205, 207. wounded. 1

CHAP.

1812.

Nor was this the last of the discomfitures which at this period befell the British navy. The Java, forty-six guns, had sailed from Spithead on the 12th November, with a

CHAP. XCI.

1812.

29. Action between the Java and Constitution.

motley crew of three hundred and ninety-seven persons, nearly one-half of whom were wholly inexperienced; and on the 28th they discharged six broadsides of blank cartridges, being the first that the majority of the crew had ever assisted in firing. Captain Lambert, who commanded her, had warmly remonstrated against this wretched ship-complement, declaring that with such people he was not only no match for an American of superior, but hardly for a Frenchman of equal size. all the answer he got from the Admiralty was, that "a voyage to the East Indies and back would make a good crew." Obliged to submit, the English captain set sail, and, on the 28th December, fell in with the American frigate Constitution; and, notwithstanding the superior bulk and weight of his antagonist,* and the wretched condition of his crew, Captain Lambert immediately made up to the enemy, although nineteen of his men were away with a prize he had shortly before made. The Constitution at first stood away under all sail before the wind, to gain the distance at which the American gunnery was so destructive; but finding the British frigate gained upon her, she shortened sail, and, placing ii.461; Ann. herself under the lee-bow of the Java, a close action

Dec. 29.

1 Brenton, Reg. 132, for 1812. James, vi. 128, 129. Cooper, ii. 219, 220.

* Comparative force of the two vessels:-

Java.	Constitution.
Broadside guns, 24	28
Weight—lbs.,	768
Crew-men only, 344	460
Tons, 1092	1533

immediately commenced. The first broadside of the

English frigate told with such effect on the American

hull that the latter wore to get away: 1 but the skilful

Englishman wore also, and a running fight ensued for a

—James, vi. 104 and 134; and Cooper, ii. 225.

[&]quot;The same peculiarity," says Cooper, "attended this combat as had distinguished the two other cases of frigate actions. In all the three, the American vessels were superior to their antagonists; but in all three the difference in execution was greatly disproportioned to the disparity in force."-ii. 225.

considerable time, during which Captain Lambert's superiority of seamanship was very apparent.

After a desultory engagement of this sort for forty minutes, during which the Java, notwithstanding the Desperate superior weight of the enemy's metal, had suffered very the former. little, the two vessels came within pistol-shot, and a most determined action ensued. Captain Lambert now resolved on boarding; but just as he was making preparations for doing so, the foremast of the Java fell with a tremendous crash, breaking in the forecastle and covering the deck, and soon after the main-topmast came down also; and, to complete their misfortunes, Captain Lambert fell, mortally wounded. The command now devolved on Lieutenant Chads; but he found the vessel perfectly unmanageable, and the wreck of the masts falling over on one side, almost every discharge set the vessel on fire. Still the action continued with the most determined resolution; but at length, after it had lasted three hours and a half, the Java was found to be rapidly sinking, while the Constitution had assumed a raking position, where every shot told, and not a gun could be brought to bear on her. In these desperate circumstances, Lieutenant Chads at length struck; and the 1 Brenton, vessel was so disabled that, as soon as the crew were James, vi. taken out, the American captain blew her up. In this Coper, ii. 460, 462, 127, 137. Coper, ii. desperate and unequal engagement, the Java had twenty- Lieutenant two killed, and one hundred and two wounded; * the Chad's Account, Dec. Constitution ten killed, and forty wounded. Captain 31, 1812. Bainbridge treated the officers most generously, though 1813, 132. his conduct to the crew was unnecessarily severe; 1 a App. to conduct which contrasted with that of Captain Hull,

CHAP.

1812. 30.

^{*} The heroism displayed on both sides in this action never was surpassed. A midshipman, Mr Keele, a boy thirteen years of age, had his leg shot away, and suffered amputation. He anxiously inquired, after the action was over, whether the vessel had struck; and seeing a ship's colour spread over him, the little hero grew uneasy till he saw it was an English flag. He died next day. The boatswain, Mr Humble, had his hand shot away, and he was wounded above the elbow; but no sooner was the tourniquet put on than he hastened on deck, to cheer his comrades with his pipe in boarding.

1813.

the former captain of the Constitution, and Captain Decatur of the United States, who had treated their prisoners of all ranks with the courtesy which is ever the accompaniment of heroic minds.

The Peacock taken by the Hornet.

Another action between smaller vessels, but terminating in the same result, took place on the 14th February 1813, between the British sloop Peacock, and the American brig Hornet. In this, as in all the previous instances where the Americans had proved successful, the superiority on their side was very decided; * but the action which ensued was, nevertheless, of the most bloody and destructive kind. It lasted an hour and a half; at the end of which time, the effect of the American's fire was such that the Peacock was found to be in a sinking state. A signal of distress was immediately hoisted, which was answered with praiseworthy humanity by the brave Americans, and every effort was made by the crews of both vessels to save the disabled ship. But, notwithstanding all their efforts, she went down in a few minutes, with thirteen of her own crew and three 198. Cooper, of the Hornet's, who were engaged in the noble act of striving to save their enemies.1

1 James, vi.

Prodigious moral effect of these victories.

No words can convey an adequate idea of the impression which the successive capture of these three frigates and two sloops made, not only in Great Britain and America, but over the whole civilised world. umphs of the British navy, for above a century, had been so uninterrupted, and the moral influence the nation had in consequence acquired had become so prodigious, that it was generally believed, both at home and abroad. that they were invincible, and that no other nation had

* Comparative force of the combatants:-

	Peacock.	Hornet.
	Broadside guns, 9	10
	Weight—lbs., 192	297
	Crew—men only, 110	162
	Tons, 386	460
-TAMES	÷ 102	

any chance of success in combating them on the ocean,

except with the most decided superiority of force. When, therefore, it was seen that, in repeated instances of combats of single vessels of the same class against each other, the ships of the United States had proved victorious, the English were stunned as by the shock of an earthquake, the Americans were immeasurably, and with good reason, elated, and the other nations in Europe thought they discerned at last the small black cloud arising over the ocean which was to involve the British maritime power in destruction. The majority of men in the Continental states, ever governed by the event, and incapable of just discrimination, took no trouble to inquire whether or not the vessels opposed to each other had been equally matched, but joined in one universal chorus of exultation at the defeat of a nation

which had so long been the object of their avowed dread and secret jealousy. And it was generally said, apparently not without reason, that a naval power which, with the command only of four frigates and eight sloops,

the ocean.1

CHAP.

1813.

had in so short a time achieved such successes, might 1 Cooper, ii. look forward at no distant period, when its navy was 197. Ann. enlarged, to wresting from Great Britain the sceptre of 108, 109.

In truth, the succession of disasters, like all calamities which occur in such numbers together as to be obviously Reflections beyond the effect of chance, gave much subject for serious causes reflection, not merely to the heedless multitude, but to which gave rise to reflecting statesmen. It was now painfully evident that them. the English were not invincible on their favourite element; that foresight in preparation, as well as energy in action, were necessary to sustain their fortunes; and that, if these were neglected, they had no exemption from the common lot of humanity. The few who looked beyond the mere surface of things saw, indeed, to what cause the disasters had been owing. The British government maintaining a hundred ships of the line, and five

hundred smaller vessels actually in commission, and carrying on war at once in every quarter of the globe, could not by possibility man their vessels with the same picked and skilled crews as the Americans, who had merely a few frigates and sloops to fit out from the resources of a great commercial navy. The frigates and brigs of the United States, built with extraordinary skill and in a peculiar manner, to which there was no parallel in the British navy, were at once too swift sailers to be overtaken by ships of the line, and of too heavy metal to be a fair match for frigates nominally of the same class. This peculiarity in the constitution of their vessels had been wholly overlooked by the Admiralty, who anticipated no danger from so diminutive a marine as that of the United States, though it was well known, and had been the subject of anxious solicitude to better-informed individuals in the community.*

34.
They demonstrated an equality in American and British seamanship.

But, admitting the full weight of these circumstances, it was plain that a new era in naval warfare had arisen, since the English came to contend with their Anglo-Saxon brethren on the other side of the Atlantic. The very fact of the comparison which they so anxiously instituted with their American antagonists, and the superiority on the part of the latter, in weight of metal and strength of crews, in the encounters which had taken place, which they justly pointed out, afforded decisive proof of this. With the French and Spaniards, they had been accustomed to look only to the class of vessels, and never to count guns. In seamanship, the British sailors, inured

^{*} In 1808, four years before the American war broke out, the author well recollects hearing his uncle, the late Dr Gregory of Edinburgh, who paid uncommon attention to naval affairs, say, "The Americans are building long forty-six gun frigates, which really carry fifty-six or sixty guns; when our forty-fours come to meet them, you will hear something new some of these days." In England, as in every other constitutional monarchy, the intelligence and information of enlightened individuals generally precede those of government or public functionaries. If the direction of affairs could be confined to such men, or those whom they can influence, no wise man would object to the widest extension of the elective franchise.

to the storms of every quarter of the globe, might justly claim an equality with the Americans similarly instructed, and a superiority to the mariners of any other country in the globe. But in the practice of gunnery, especially at a distance, it was very evident that they were, at that moment, their inferiors; experience had now proved, that long-continued and unexampled success had produced its wonted effect in relaxing the bands of British naval preparation; and that they had much need to recollect, that in the language of the ancient conquerors of the world, the word for an army was derived from the verb to exercise.*

In this, as in other cases, however, it soon appeared,

that as much as unbroken prosperity is pernicious, so occa- vigorous sional disaster is beneficial to nations, provided only that in England the patriotic spirit is not extinct in their members, or the to repair the disasters. generous feelings buried under the weight of selfish indul-The surviving officers who had commanded in the vessels which had been taken were all tried by court-martial, honourably acquitted, and immediately after employed anew. This was going to work in the right spirit; there was no attempt to select a second Byng to be the expiatory victim for popular clamour or ministerial neglect. The most vigorous efforts were made by the Admiralty, at once to strengthen the squadrons on the coast of America, and to fit out single ships, which might, from their size, crews, and weight of metal, really be a match for the gigantic frigates which the United States had sent forth to prowl through the deep. ral vessels were commenced on the model of the American

frigates and sloops, which had been found by experience so swift in sailing and formidable in action; and secret instructions were given to the commanders of vessels on the North American station, not to hazard an encounter with an opponent nominally of the same class, unless

^{*} Exercitus, from exerceo, "to exercise."

CHAP. XCI. 1813.

there was something like a real as well as an apparent equality between them. Greater care was, at the same time, taken in the selection of crews: a larger proportion of men was given to the cannon on board; and orders were issued for the frequent exercise of the men in ball practice, both with small arms and great guns—a point of vital importance in naval warfare, but one which had 1 James, vi. hitherto been in an unaccountable manner neglected, with a very few exceptions, in all the departments in the British navy.1

of these efforts, and supineness of the American government.

144, 151, 196. Ann.

Reg. 1813, 108, 109.

The good effects of these improvements speedily appeared Good effects in the next naval actions which ensued. Sir John Borlase Warren, who commanded on the North American station. established a vigilant blockade of the harbours of the United States; their commerce was soon entirely ruined; the immense carrying trade they had so long conducted slipped from their hands; * and such was the consequence of this upon their national finances, which depended almost entirely on custom-house duties, that the public revenue had sunk, since the contest had commenced, from twentyfour millions of dollars annually to eight millions. Paralysed in this manner, in the sinews of war, by the first results of the struggle, the American government were in no condition to augment their expenditure; and notwithstanding the enthusiasm which their glorious successes had excited in the country, no attempt was made by Congress, during the year 1812, to increase their naval force. the beginning of the next year, however, they passed two acts, the one authorising the building of four seventy-four gun ships, and four of forty-four; and in March, six

Years.	Foreign.	Home.	Total.
1805,	£11,078,964	£8,830,625	£19,909,589
1806,	12,559,006	8,594,526	21,153,552
1807,	12,425,741	10,145,747	22,571,488
1812,	1,769,817	6,256,689	8,026,506
1813,	593,301	5,220,031	5,813,322
1814,	30,243	1,412,973	1,443,216

additional sloops were ordered to be built for the ocean; and for the lakes, as many as the public service might require. But a very considerable period might be expected to elapse before these vessels could be ready for sea, and meantime their trade was destroyed and the danger imminent. A close blockade of all their harbours was maintained by the British: the bays of the Chesapeake and the Delaware were scoured by Admiral Cockburn at the head of a light squadron fitted out for that purpose; and various landings, by bodies of marines, were effected April 20. 1 Cooper, ii. along their shores; which, besides doing considerable 204, 205. Ann. Reg. damage to their naval stores and arsenals, kept the towns 1813, 103. on the coast in a constant state of alarm.1

CHAP. XCI.

1813.

Among the many officers in the British navy who ardently desired to meet, even on inferior terms, but with The Shanan adequate crew, with the American forty-four gun Chesapeake. frigates, was CAPTAIN BROKE of the Shannon. This able officer commanded a frigate pierced for thirty-eight guns, but really mounting fifty-two; and, contrary to the general practice in the British navy, he had for many years trained the crew, whom, by admirable management, he had brought to the highest state of discipline and subordination, to the practice of ball-firing with their great guns. Being stationed off Boston, where the Chesapeake of forty-nine guns, under Captain Lawrence, had passed the winter, Captain Broke, to render the combat equal, sent away his consort, the Tenedos, of equal strength with his own vessel, with instructions not to return for three weeks; and when she was fairly out of sight, he stood in to the mouth of the harbour, and sent a challenge, couched in the most courteous terms, to the captain of the Chesapeake, stating the exact amount of his force, and inviting him to single combat for the honour of their respective flags.* Having

^{* &}quot;As the Chesapeake appears to be now ready for sea, I request you will do me the favour to meet the Shannon with her, ship to ship, to try the fortunes of our respective flags. All interruption shall be provided against. I entreat

CHAP.

despatched this letter, Captain Broke, with colours flying, lay close in to Boston lighthouse; and soon the Chesapeake was under weigh, surrounded by numerous barges and pleasure boats, which, amidst loud cheers, accompanied her some way out to what they deemed a certain victory. Captain Lawrence of the Chesapeake had not received Captain Broke's challenge when he stood out; but he was too brave a man to shun an offered combat on equal terms; and such was the confidence which the inhabitants of Boston entertained of his success, that they had prepared a public supper to greet the victors on their return, with their prisoners, to the harbour.1

¹ James, vi. 198, 199. Cooper, ii. 284, 285,

vessels. June 1.

Meanwhile, Captain Broke at the mast-head was Approach of anxiously watching the movements of the American frigate, and beheld with a thrill of delight, such as the brave only can know, first her fore-topsail, then her other topsails loosed and sheeted home, and soon after a signal gun fired, the topgallant sails loosed and set, and at length the vessel under weigh, and standing out with a light air for the bay. The order to clear for action was immediately given on board the Shannon, and as promptly obeyed; and soon the two vessels neared, the Shannon clewing up her foresail, and with her main-topsail braced flat, under a light breeze from the shore, that the Chesapeake might overtake her. The American came gallantly down with three flags flying, on one of which was inscribed, "Sailors' rights and free trade." The Shannon had a union-jack at the fore-mast, and an old rusty blue ensign at the mizzen peak, and two other ensigns rolled up and ready to be hoisted, if either of these should be shot away. Her heavy guns were loaded alternately with

you, sir, not to imagine that I am urged by mere personal vanity to the wish of meeting the Chesapeake; we have both nobler motives. You will feel it as a compliment, if I say, that the result of our meeting may be the most grateful service I can render to my country; and I doubt not that you, equally confident of success, will feel convinced that it is only by repeated triumphs in even combat, that you can console your country for the loss of that trade it can no longer protect. Favour me with a speedy reply; we are short of provisions and water, and cannot remain long here."—JAMES, vi. 199.

two round-shot and a hundred and fifty musket-balls, and with one round and one double-headed shot in each gun. At a quarter to six the enemy hauled up within two hundred yards of the Shannon's weather beam, and her crew gave three cheers. Captain Broke thereupon harangued his men, telling them that that day would decide the superiority of British seamen, when properly trained, over those of all other nations; and that the Shannon would show how soon the boasting of the Americans would be put an end to when they were opposed to an equal force. Loud cheers followed this gallant appeal; and the two ships being now not more than a ¹ James, ii. stone-throw asunder, the order was given to the crew of ii. 287.

the Shannon to commence firing.1

Slowly, and with deliberate aim, the British guns were pointed and discharged successively at the American The Chesafrigate as she passed, receiving, at the same time, her boarded. broadside, which was delivered at once, and with great effect. But the Shannon's guns, admirably directed, soon injured the Chesapeake's rigging, as well as made dreadful havoc among her men; and after two or three broadsides had in this manner been exchanged, the Chesapeake. attempting to haul her foresail up, fell on board the Shannon, whose starboard bower-anchor locked with her mizzen channels. In this situation the great guns ceased firing, except the Shannon's two aftermost guns, thirtytwo pounder carronades, loaded with grape and roundshot, which soon beat in the sternports of the Chesapeake, and, sweeping the deck, drove the men from their quarters. For a few minutes a sharp fire of musketry was kept up by the marines on both sides; but ere long 202, 203. Captain Broke, observing that the Americans were not Brenton, ii. 491. Cooper, standing to their guns, ordered the two ships to be lashed ii. 287. Captain together, and the boarders to be called up from below. Broke's Mr Stevens, the Shannon's boatswain, a veteran who had Reg. 1812, fought in Rodney's action, immediately set about making to Chron. the ships fast, outside the Shannon's bulwark; 2 and while

CHAP. XCI.

1813.

1813.

so employed, he had his left arm, which held on to the enemy's rigging, hacked off by repeated sabre-cuts from their marines, and his body mortally wounded with musketry from the tops; but, in spite of all, he had fastened the ships together with the right arm ere his hold relaxed in death!—a deed of heroism worthy of ancient Rome.*

40.
Desperate conflict by which she was carried.

Meanwhile, however, the brave Captain Lawrence and several other officers in the Chesapeake were wounded, and Captain Broke, at the head of the boarders, leapt upon the Chesapeake's quarterdeck, on which scarcely an American was to be seen. The men quickly following, the seamen on the gangways, twenty-five in number, were, after a desperate struggle, overpowered or driven below; and the second party of boarders having now come forward amidst loud cheers, the hatchways were closed down, and a sharp fire opened upon the marines in the tops, who kept up a destructive discharge of musketry. The sailors from the Shannon's fore-yard, headed by Mr Smith, at the same time forced their way up to the Chesapeake's main-yard, and thence to her tops, which in a few minutes were cleared. Captain Broke at this moment was furiously assailed by three American sailors, who had previously submitted; he succeeded in parrying a thrust at his breast, but was immediately after knocked down by the butt-end of a musket. As he rose, he had the satisfaction of seeing, in his own words, "the American flag hauled down, and the proud old British Union floating triumphantly over it." So rapid was the action, that fifteen minutes only elapsed from the time the first gun was fired, till the Chesapeake was

^{*} A well-known parallel incident occurred in the history of ancient Greece. "Cynægiri, militis Atheniensis, gloria magnis scriptorum laudibus celebrata est; qui, post prœlii Marathonii innumeras cædes, quum fugientes hostes ad naves egisset, onustam navem dextrâ manu tenuit, nec priùs dimisit quam manum amitteret: tum quoque amputatâ dextrâ, navem sinistrâ comprehendit; quam et ipsam quum amisisset, ad postremum morsu navem detinuit."—Cornelius Nepos. How identical is the heroic spirit in all ages!

entirely in the hands of the British. Unhappily Lieutenant Watt, who hauled down the enemy's colours, not having immediately succeeded in hoisting the British above it, was killed, with two of his men, by a discharge of musketry from the Shannon's marines, in the belief that the conflict still continued. Yet, in this short period, 289, 290. the Chesapeake had sustained a loss of forty-seven killed 492, 493. and ninety-eight wounded—a dreadful proof of the admir- James, vi. 202, 205. able training in the use of their arms, both small and Captain Broke's great, which the Shannon's people had received. The Desp. Ann. Reg. 1812, loss of the victor had also been severe: it amounted to 185. twenty-four killed and fifty-nine wounded.1

CHAP. XCI.

1813.

Perhaps no single combat between vessels of war ever produced so great a moral impression as this did, both in Great moral the United States and the British islands. The Ameri- effect of this victory. cans had fallen into the fault of the British, and begun to think themselves, from their extraordinary success, invincible in naval warfare; the English, unaccustomed to disasters at sea, had almost begun to fear that their long career of glory on the ocean was drawing to a close when they sustained such repeated defeats from a maritime force so diminutive as that of the United States. Proportionally great was the despondency on one side and joy on the other, when the result of this action, where an approach to an equality for the first time obtained between the combatants, and due attention had been paid in both cases to their training, explained at once to what causes the former disasters had been owing.* in restoring public confidence in Great Britain in the efficiency of the navy was immense; and the feelings of every right-thinking man in the country went along with government when they made Captain Broke a baronet.

* Comparative force of the combatants.

	National Control of the Ship	nnon.	Chesapeak	ce.
	Broadside guns,	25	25	
	Weight in lb., 5	38	590	
	Crew, (men only,) 3	06	376	
T . 34700	s vi 900			

VOL. XIII.

1813.

1 Cooper, ii. 291, 293. James, vi. 209.

The brave victor brought his prize, amidst the loud cheers of the inhabitants and sailors in the harbour, who manned every spar of their vessels, into Halifax, where Captain Lawrence soon after breathed his last, and was buried with military honours in presence of all the British officers on the station, who uncovered as their noble antagonist was lowered into the grave.1

lesser vessels. The Boxer and Enterprise, the Pelican and Argus. Sept. 5.

Aug. 14.

No long period elapsed before it appeared from other Combats of detached combats, of which alone this naval warfare admitted, that the old superiority of the British navy remained unimpaired. The British brig Boxer, of fourteen guns and sixty-six men, was indeed taken by the American brig Enterprise, of sixteen guns and one hundred and twenty men; the former defect of inadequate manning having paralysed all the efforts of devoted valour, which proved fatal to the commanders of both vessels, who were killed during its continuance. But on the next occasion, when anything like equality of force existed, the result was in favour of the British. On the 14th August the Pelican, British brig of eighteen guns, met the American brig Argus of twenty; and as the crew of the latter was somewhat superior, and the broadside weight of metal a little in favour of the former, the combatants were very nearly matched.* The action soon became extremely warm; and before it had lasted many minutes, Captain Allen of the Argus was severely wounded, and the rigging of his vessel so much cut up, that the command of it was lost. At length, after a gallant resistance, the Pelican succeeded in raking the ii. 308, 309. Argus, and shortly after carried her by boarding.

² James, vi. 221, 223. Brenton, ii. Ann. Reg. 1813, 112.

> Argus. Pelican. 10 9 * Broadside guns, 262 228 Weight in lb., 101 122 Crew, (men only,) 385 316 Tons.

Argus had six killed and eighteen wounded: the Pelican

two killed and five wounded.2 This action was the more

JAMES, vi. 223; and Cooper, ii. 308.

remarkable that it took place off St David's, in the mouth of the Irish Channel.

Craney Island, which the Americans had fortified, failed from the water being found too shallow, when the boats

but some gallant boat enterprises against schooners of the enemy had previously been successful. The British were consoled for this check by the victorious issue of an attack made by Sir Sidney Beckwith, with a strong body of marines, on an American post and battery at Hampton,

taken in Ocracoke harbour by the boats and marines of the squadron under Lieutenant Westphal. Captain Sen-July 24. house in the Martin, which had grounded in the Delaware, most gallantly beat off an attack by a cloud of American gunboats; and at length, when the tide rose, made off with one as his prize, to the great mortification of the crowd on shore, who had hastened to witness what they deemed a certain victory. The American squadron of frigates put to sea from New York, but was speedily

they had engaged, in which, without the slightest hope of

Various operations were undertaken this summer in

CHAP.

1813. Chesapeake Bay by the British squadron, under the Naval opecommand of Sir John Borlase Warren, but they were not rations in Chesapeake attended with any remarkable success. An attack on Bay.

approached the shore, to admit of the troops being landed; June 24.

which was quickly stormed two days after, and all its June 26. guns taken. Some acts of violence were committed on the inhabitants during the heat of the assault, which gave rise to much acrimonious feeling in the United

Shortly after, two fine brigs, the Anaconda and July 13. Atlas, the former of ten, the latter of eighteen guns, were

pursued by the British fleet, of superior strength, and blockaded in New London. Upon the whole, although the operations in the Chesapeake and Delaware Bays were not attended with any great results, yet they had 1 James, vi.

the effect of completely destroying the trade of the most 224, 239.

Ann. Reg. flourishing harbours in the United States; and sensibly 1813, 184. Cooper, ii. demonstrated to the people the folly of the war in which 312, 326.

CHAP. XCI. 1813.

territorial aggrandisement, they were undergoing the realities of naval blockade, national insult, and commercial ruin.

Operations by land, and American

The operations by land during the year 1813 were conducted on a greater scale than in the preceding campaign; and though they terminated, upon the whole, preparations for the British arms, yet the contest was more bloody, and success more various. The absorbing interest of the contest, yet doubtful and undecided, in the Peninsula, and the urgent necessity of sending off every sabre and bayonet that could be spared to the army of Wellington, rendered it a matter of impossibility to despatch an adequate force to the Canadian frontier, and compelled government, how reluctantly soever, to intrust the defence of those provinces mainly to the bravery and patriotism of their own inhabitants. Nor was the confidence reposed in vain; although, as the Americans had now accumulated a considerable force on the frontier, the struggle was more violent, and victory alternated with disaster. The government at Washington had rushed into the contest wholly unprepared, alike by land and sea, to maintain it, and they had, in consequence, sustained nothing but disaster on the former element; and if, on the latter, they met with extraordinary success, it was entirely owing to the hardihood and skill of their seamen, coupled with the dispersion of the British force, and the accidental ignorance of the English government of the structure and size of the American frigates. national passions were now roused in the United States. and great efforts were made to prosecute the war with vigour. It has been already noticed, that four additional ships of the line and four sloops were ordered to be built, and a loan of sixteen million dollars was contracted for. at seven and a-half per cent. And in order to excite the ardour of their own, and, if possible, shake the fidelity of British seamen, the war was justified, in an elaborate report presented by the committee of foreign relations to

Jan. 3.

March 6.

Congress, and approved of by them, entirely on the ground of the right claimed by the English government to search for and reclaim British subjects on board of American vessels. This they declared they were deter- 1 Report to mined at all hazards to resist, should they stand alone in Congress, the contest; "for to appeal to arms in defence of a right, 1813. Ann. Reg. 1813, and to lay them down without securing it, would be 178, 181. Congr. ii. considered in no other light than as a relinquishment 204, 205. of it." 10

CHAP.

1813.

The first operations of the campaign in Canada proved singularly unfortunate to the Americans. In the end of Invasion January, General Winchester, with a thousand men, of General crossed over to attack Fort Detroit in the upper province, Winchester, and capture and, before any force could be assembled to resist him, of Ogdenburg. made himself master of Frenchtown, twenty-six miles from that place. General Proctor, however, who commanded the British forces in that quarter, no sooner heard of this irruption, than he hastily assembled a body of five hundred regulars of the 41st regiment and militia, being the Glengarry Fencibles, and six hundred Indians, and commenced an attack upon the invaders two days afterwards with such vigour, that after a sharp action, in which Winchester lost three hundred men, he was obliged to capitulate, with thirty-two officers and five hundred Shortly after, Colonel M'Donnell, with two companies of the Glengarry Fencibles, and two of the 8th, converted a feigned attack, which he was ordered to make on Fort Ogdenburg, into a real one. The assault was made under circumstances of the utmost difficulty: Jan. 22. deep snow impeded the assailants at every step, and the 1813, 179, Arm-American marksmen, from behind their defences, kept up strong's War of a very heavy fire; but the gallantry of the British over- 1812, i. 67. 86. Chriscame every obstacle, and the fort was carried, with eleven tie's War guns, all its stores, and two armed schooners in the 71,73. harbour.2

But a far more material success soon consoled the Americans for their reverses. By indefatigable exertions

1813. 46. Capture of York, the capital of Upper

during the winter, they had augmented their naval force in Sackett's Harbour so considerably, that the British squadron on Lake Ontario was no longer a match for them. Nor is this surprising; for the Americans built their ships at their own doors, with all their materials at hand; while the British, from the long export of timber to England, had not even wood in some places near the shores in abundance, and were obliged to bring all their naval stores from Great Britain. From this cause, it was computed that each gun, before it was launched on the lakes, had cost a thousand pounds. Encouraged by this circumstance, the Americans fitted out an expedition of seventeen hundred men, who sailed from Sackett's Harbour on board fourteen armed vessels, and two days afterwards effected a landing, after a sharp conflict, at the old fort of Toronto, three miles from York, the capital of Upper Canada. General Sheaffe commanded the British forces in that quarter; but he could only collect seven hundred regulars and militia, and a hundred Indians. With these, however, he made a stout resistance in the woods and thickets, in the course of which the grenadiers of the 8th regiment lost more than half their number. He was at last overpowered, and compelled to fall back to the town, which was not fortified; and at a short distance from it was a large magazine of powder, which exploded as the assailants were advancing to the attack. Two hundred of them, with General Pike their commander, were blown into the air by this catastrophe, and a few of the British; but the walls were thrown down by the shock, and the defences were no longer maintainable, while at the same time Chauncey, with his flotilla, had worked his way into the harbour. Sheaffe, therefore, wisely availed himself of the consternation produced among the Americans by the explosion, to effect his retreat in the direction of Kingston, with the whole regulars who remained unhurt, about four hundred in number. And though the enemy seized all the public

April 27.

stores that were left in the place, they re-embarked in such haste that they were all abandoned; and, by their own admission, the only trophies they brought away were "a stand of colours and a human scalp." Americans, however, made three hundred of the militia prisoners, who were liberated on their parole; an equal number were killed and wounded on either side in the 1 Ann. Reg. action; and the British sustained a severe loss in a 1813.130. Christie, 74, large ship on the stocks, and extensive naval stores, which 75. Arm they were obliged to burn to prevent them from falling strong, i. 129, 132.

CHAP.

1813.

into the enemy's hands.1

The American squadron, after this success, sailed away to Sackett's Harbour for reinforcements, in order to pro- success at secute their ulterior operations; and meanwhile Colonel Miami. Proctor, crossing Lake Erie, made a dash with nine hun- April 26. dred regulars and militia, and twelve hundred Indians, at General Harrison, who lay with his division near the rapids of the Miami, on the American side, in a position strengthened by blockhouses and batteries, which defied every attack made upon them. At this time two American regiments, eight hundred strong, under General Clay, approached to aid Harrison, and at first, by a sudden attack, carried part of the British batteries. Hav- May 5. ing incautiously followed up their success too far, however, these regiments were surrounded by the British and Indians, and after a desperate struggle totally defeated, 2 Christic, with the loss of two hundred killed and wounded, and 77,78. Armfive hundred prisoners, while the English lost only fifteen 128, 125. killed and forty-five wounded.2

Meanwhile, a considerable reinforcement of sailors having reached the British side of Lake Ontario, the squadron Repulse at on that lake, under their able and gallant officer Sir James Sackett's Harbour. Yeo, with seven hundred troops on board under Sir George Prevost, was enabled to put to sea from Kingston; and a combined attack by land and water was attempted on Sackett's Harbour, the principal naval establishment of the enemy on that inland sea. The expedition excited May 28.

1813

great interest on both sides of the water, and the most sanguine hopes were entertained by the British, that it would lead to the destruction of this growing and formidable naval establishment of the enemy. These hopes, however, were disappointed. The troops landed, indeed; and, after some sharp skirmishing, advanced over a narrow isthmus, connecting the island on which they had landed with the mainland. Though the British were only seven hundred strong, and the Americans, in the absence of their main force, about twelve hundred; yet the whole American militia took to flight on the first discharge, and sought refuge in the loop-holed blockhouses, leaving the regulars, not more than four hundred strong, to sustain the combat. The militia rallied, however, in the strong 77,79. Ann. blockhouses which commanded, by a cross-fire, the isthmus Reg. 1812, along which the troops were advancing, and the discharge Armstrong, i. 123, 147. they kept up was so tremendous, that the bravest of the British recoiled.1

1 Christie,

vain efforts of Prevost.

Prevost, then, with the utmost gallantry, advanced Gallant but with his staff to encourage the men; * one of his officers fell dead by his side; but notwithstanding all his efforts, the strait could not be passed. Meanwhile, the utmost terror prevailed among the Americans in the rear: in the first moment of alarm their officers actually set fire to their naval storehouses, arsenal, and barracks, which were speedily consumed. While the flames were vet burning, however, Colonel Toottle, with a reinforcement of six hundred militia, was approaching the American works. The British were reduced to three hundred and fifty men, by the terrible discharges of grape and musketry which issued from them: they had not a single

^{*} The Author has great pleasure in thus recording this decisive instance of personal gallantry on the part of Sir George Prevost, which he gives on the testimony of his brave and valued friends, Major-General Robert M'Dowall, celebrated for his gallant defence of Michilmackinac in the same war, who marshalled and led the troops to the last assault, and Sir Allan M'Nab, so well known for his heroic actions in Upper Canada, who were present on the occasion.

gun to beat down the palisades, or silence the enemies' cannon; and the fleet could not approach the shore to co-operate in the attack, owing to adverse winds. these circumstances, ultimate success was hopeless, and, in fact, the capture of the place must have been immediately followed by the surrender of the handful of British who remained for the assault. Prevost, therefore, wisely drew off his forces and returned to the British shore, where he was immediately assailed with 1 Christie. that vehement acrimony which, in that country, never 77,78. Ann. Reg. 1812, fails to attend want of success, even when, from 182, 183. deficiency of force, it had been from the first unattain- i. 123, 147. able.1 *

CHAP. XCI. 1813.

The principal American force on Lake Ontario, about six thousand strong, was at this juncture engaged in an Reduction attack on Fort George, at the western extremity of the George by lake. Early in the morning of the 27th May, a combined the Americans. attack was made, by the naval and military forces, May 27. on that stronghold; the former under the command of Commodore Chauncey, the latter led by General Dearborn. General Vincent, who commanded the British in that quarter, could not muster above nine hundred soldiers; but with this handful of men he made a most gallant resistance, until at length the works, especially on the lake front, being torn in pieces by the heavy cannonade, the British commander blew up the fort, and withdrew, with the loss of three hundred and fifty men, to a strong position on Burlington heights, near the head of the lake, where he collected detachments from ² Ann. Reg. Chippewa, Fort Erie, and other points, and assembled ¹⁸³ Armstrong, i. about sixteen hundred troops, of which one-half were 133, 135. regular soldiers.² After this success the Americans 76, advanced to Queenstown, and, being strongly reinforced,

^{*} This account of the attack on Sackett's Harbour, which varies considerably from what is contained in the former editions of this work, is much indebted to the valuable information afforded by General M'Dowall, who was personally engaged with his wonted gallantry in the assault, to whom the author is happy to make this public acknowledgment.

CHAP. XCL.

established themselves in a solid manner on the Niagara frontier, with nearly six thousand men.

1813 51. The Americans are defeated at Stony Creek, Beavers'

This was by far the most formidable lodgment which the Americans had effected in the Canadian territory, and it excited, in consequence, equal attention and alarm

through the whole British possessions. General Dearborn

June 8.

now confidently anticipated their entire conquest at no Dams, and Black Rock. distant period; and to dislodge Vincent from his position, which he held with only eleven hundred men, he pushed forward a body of three thousand infantry, two hundred and fifty horse, and nine guns. No sooner was the English general apprised of their approach, than he called a council of war, and, at the suggestion of Captain M'Dowall of the 8th, Sir George Prevost's aidede-camp, despatched seven hundred and fifty men under Colonel Harvey, to retard their advance. This gallant officer finding, when he arrived near the enemy, that they kept a bad look-out, resolved on a nocturnal surprise. It was accordingly executed in the most brilliant style, as soon as it was dark, and with such success, that two generals and a hundred and fifty men were made prisoners, and four guns captured. After this check, the enemy retreated to Fort George in great confusion. Having recovered from this disaster, Dearborn, a fortnight after, sent out an expedition of six hundred men to dislodge a British picket, which was posted at a place called Beavers' Dams, a few miles from Queenstown. They were soon beset on their road through the woods by Captain Kerr, with a small body of Indians, and Lieutenant Fitzgibbons, at the head of forty-six of the

June 24.

* Now General Robert M'Dowall.

little force was so skilfully disposed as to make the Americans believe they were the light troops of a very superior army, which in fact was approaching, though it had not come up. They surrendered in consequence,

49th regiment, not two hundred in all.

five hundred in number, with two guns and two standards. Shortly after, a successful expedition was undertaken against the American fortified harbour of Black Rock on Lake Ontario, which was burned, with all its naval stores and vessels, by a British detachment July 11. under Colonel Bishop, who unfortunately fell in the 1 Christie, 81, 82, 85. moment of victory; while the British flotilla on Lake Armstrong, i. 137, 151. Champlain captured two armed schooners, of eleven guns Ann. Reg. 1813, 182, 183, 182, 183 each—a success of no small importance, in a warfare where 183. so much depended on the command of those inland waters.1

These repeated disasters so disconcerted the Americans, that though their force at Fort George was still more Blockade of than double that of the British who advanced against it, George, yet they kept cautiously within their lines, and submitted and repulse of Proctor to be insulted by the English troops, who not only at Sandusky. cooped them up within their walls, but actually advanced to within a few hundred yards of their guns. Prevost, however, wisely judged that it would be the height of imprudence to assault the Americans, driven to desperation, with half their number, in works bristling with cannon, and supported by the fire of Fort Niagara, on the other side of the river. As, therefore, no provocation could induce them to quit their lines, he left a force to maintain the blockade, and returned to Kingston. Meanwhile the war was vigorously prosecuted on Lake Erie by General Proctor, who invested the fort of Lower Sandusky on the Sandusky River, with five hundred Aug. 2. regulars and militia, and above three thousand Indians. The works having been battered, Proctor led his troops to the assault. They crossed the glacis with great gallantry, though entirely deserted by their Indian allies, whom no consideration could induce to face the great guns, and were actually in the ditch, when the head of 2 Christie, the column was smitten by such a fire of grape and mus- 83, 34. Ann. Reg. 1813, ketry, that they were driven back, and obliged to re-em- 186, 187. bark with the loss of a hundred killed and wounded; i. 164, 168.

and soon after the siege was raised.2

XCI.

1813.

1813.
53.
Success of the British on Lake Champlain, and at Plattsburg.

HISTORY OF EUROPE.

These mutual injuries, though upon the whole highly favourable to the British arms, yet in truth decided nothing; it was on the lakes that the real blows were to be struck, and a decisive superiority acquired by the one party over the other. Events in the outset of this inland naval warfare were highly favourable to the British arms. Strengthened by the two armed schooners, which had been taken on Lake Champlain, and which had been named the Broke and the Shannon, the English flotilla, with nine hundred men on board, stretched across the lake, took Plattsburg, which was evacuated by twelve hundred Americans without firing a shot, burned part of the naval stores, brought away the rest, and also destroyed the naval establishments at Burlington and Champlain. By these successes, a decisive superiority was acquired on Lake Champlain for the remainder of the campaign. Sir James Yeo also gained considerable successes on Lake Ontario, particularly on the 10th August, when he captured two schooners, and destroyed two others. But no decisive engagement took place on that inland sea, as neither party was sufficiently confident in his strength to risk the fate of the campaign by a general battle on its surface.1

Aug. 10 and 11. Aug. 28. 1 Ann. Reg. 1813, 186, 187. Christie, 87, 91. Armstrong, i. 165, 166. James, vi. 246.

54. Defective state of the British flotilla on Lake Erie.

But while the campaign, both by land and water, was thus prosperous in the upper provinces, a dreadful disaster occurred on Lake Erie, which more than compensated all these advantages, and immediately exposed the British provinces in North America to imminent danger. This was the more alarming, that the force at the command of Sir George Prevost was so small as to be wholly inadequate to the defence of a frontier everywhere vulnerable, and above twelve hundred miles in length. Both parties had made the greatest efforts to augment their naval force on Lake Erie; but, owing to the superior facilities of the Americans for ship-building at their own doors, while the whole British naval stores had to come from England, the weight, as well as the number of their

vessels became soon superior to that of the British, while the total stoppage of their commerce gave them ample means for manning them with numerous crews of picked seamen. Captain Barclay, an officer inferior to none in the service of Great Britain for skill and gallantry, was appointed in May to the command of the squadron on the lake, and immediately entered on his unenviable duty, when the whole force was not equal to a British twenty-gun brig. The Detroit, however, was soon after launched, and fifty English seamen having been received

and distributed through his ships, Barclay set out, early in September, with his little fleet, consisting of two ships, two schooners, a brig, and a sloop, carrying in all sixty-

CHAP. XCI. 1813.

three guns. But there was not one British sailor to each gun; the rest of his crews being made up of two hundred and forty soldiers and eighty Canadians. On the other hand, the American squadron, of two more vessels and an equal number of guns, bore nearly double the weight of metal and number of hands; and possessed a still higher superiority, in their crews being all experienced 247, 249. seamen, to meet the wretched mixture of five landsmen to i, 167, 168. one sailor, who manned the British fleet.1 * Barclay, in the first instance, with this feeble force,

blockaded the American flotilla in the harbour of Presqu' Desperate Isle, now Erie; which he could do with safety, notwith- action on Lake Erie, standing his inferiority, as the Americans could not get and defeat of the Britheir squadron over the bar in its front, except with the tish. guns out, which of course prevented their attempting it in the face of an armed force. At length, however, their commodore, Captain Parry, adroitly seized the moment when Barclay was absent, and got outside the bar.

* Force of American and British squadrons.

	British.	American.
Ships, brigs, and schooners,	6	8
Broadside guns,	34	34
Weight of metal in lb.,	459	928
Crews,	345	580
Tons,	1250	960
. 010 010		

—James, vi. 248, 249.

1813.

Sept. 10.

British commander upon this returned to Amherstburg, where he was soon blockaded by the American squadron; the former being busily engaged, meantime, in exercising the soldiers at the guns, and accustoming the Canadians to handle the ropes. Soon, however, provisions on that desolate shore fell short; and Barclay, deeming his crews a little more efficient, put to sea. An action ensued between the opposite squadrons, which for valour and resolution displayed on both sides never was surpassed. In the first instance, the Lawrence, which bore Commodore Parry's flag, was cut to pieces by the British guns: she became unmanageable; Parry shifted his flag on board the Niagara, and soon after the colours of the Lawrence were hauled down amidst loud cheers from the British squadron. After this, the firing ceased on both sides for a few minutes, and a breeze at the same time having sprung up behind the Americans, Parry skilfully gained the weathergage, while the British vessels, in endeavouring to wear round to present a fresh broadside to their antagonists, fell, from the inexperience of the crews, into confusion, and for the most part got jammed together, with their bows facing the enemy's broadsides. So defective, too, was Barclay's equipment, that he had only one boat on board of his own vessel, the Detroit, and it was pierced with shot; he could not, in consequence, take possession of his prize; the Lawrence drifted out of fire, and her crew immediately rehoisted their colours. At the same time Parry took advantage of the weathergage which he had gained, to take a position with his remaining vessels which raked the principal ¹ Cooper, ii. British ships; while they, from the unskilfulness of their 447, 467; man wave and the cooper, ii. men, were unable to handle their ropes so as to extricate themselves from the danger. The result was, that after a furious engagement of three hours, the whole British vessels were taken; 1 but not until they had become wholly unmanageable, nearly all the superior officers, including Barclay, being killed or desperately wounded,

James, vi. 247, 253. Christie, 93, 94. Ann. Reg. 1813, 187. Capt. Barclay's Account.

and they had lost forty-one killed, and ninety-four wounded, or above a third of the whole men on board. the flotilla.

1813.

The effects of this defeat were soon felt in the military The Americans being now entirely masters Retreat and operations. of Lake Erie, had it in their power at once to intercept disaster of General the whole coasting trade, by which Proctor's troops and Proctor. Indians were supplied with provisions, and to land any force they chose in his rear, and entirely cut him off from Kingston and York. He was constrained, therefore, immediately to commence a retreat, abandoning and destroying all his fortified posts beyond the Grand River. Amherstburg and Detroit, accordingly, were immediately dismantled; and with the Indians under Sept. 26. Tecumseh, who preserved an honourable fidelity in misfortune, the British commenced a retreat towards the river Thames. In this retrograde movement, however, they were immediately followed by Harrison, who was attended by Parry's squadron on the lake, while the British, almost starving, toiled through wretched roads and interminable forests. On the 4th October, Harrison Oct. 4. came up with the British rear, and succeeded in capturing nearly all their stores. Unable to retreat further in anything like military array, Proctor had now no alternative but to endeavour to check the enemy by a general battle; and for this purpose he took up a position at the Moravian village on the Thames. Here he was attacked next Oct. 5. day by the Americans, with greatly superior forces. The Indians, though little inured to regular warfare, continued the contest with heroic courage, even after it 1 Christie, had been given over by the whites; and only abandoned Reg. 1813, it when the day was irretrievably lost—their gallant 188. Prevost's Offichief, Tecumseh, and many of their bravest warriors, hav-cial Account, 30, ing fallen. The first line of the British was overthrown to Chron. by a sudden charge of the Kentucky horse; and after a 221. Armetrosci short combat they were totally defeated, with the loss 170, 174. of six hundred men—almost all made prisoners.1 The

XCI.

1813.

remainder dispersed in the woods, and, after undergoing incredible hardships, reassembled at Ancaster at the head of Lake Ontario, to the number of only two hundred and forty.

On the same day on which this defeat was sustained upon

the shores of Lake Erie, six schooners, having on-board

57. Disaster on Lake Ontario, and raising of the siege of Fort George.

two hundred and fifty soldiers, proceeding from York to Kingston without convoy, were captured on Lake Ontario. These repeated losses, coupled with the alarming intelligence received at the same time of great preparations for a general invasion of Lower Canada, made Sir

George Prevost wisely determine it to be impossible to continue any longer the investment of Fort George; and the siege was accordingly raised a few days after. Though the British force at this point was so much weakened by

Oct. 9.

sickness that not a thousand firelocks, out of three thousand, could be brought into action, yet the retreat was conducted with perfect order; and the troops were con-

centrated in a strong position on Burlington heights. where they were soon after joined by the fugitives from Proctor's detachment, and succeeded in mustering fifteen hundred bayonets. They showed so strong a front that

the Americans did not venture to attack them, and this stemmed the torrent of disaster in that quarter. by driving the British from the territory to the westward

of the river Thames, the Americans had in a great degree cut them off from their Indian allies, with whom they now could maintain no communication but by the distant 97,98. Arm-

and now isolated fort of Michilmackinac, on Lake Huron; an advantage of no small moment for the future progress

of the war.1

58. Preparations for a grand invasion of Canada.

1 Christie.

strong, i. 170, 175.

Ann. Reg. 1813, 189.

The Americans were so elated with these successes, that they openly announced their intention of forthwith conquering Lower Canada, and taking up their winter quarters at Montreal. Nor were their preparations and forces, if the numerical amount of their troops is alone considered, at all inadequate to such an undertaking.

Their generals, abandoning for the time their operations in Upper Canada, transported all their forces by Lake Erie and Lake Ontario, so as to take part in the grand combined attack on the lower province. With this view they concentrated the great bulk of their army at Sackett's Harbour; and their troops were much more formidable than on any former occasion, for they amounted in all to eighteen thousand regular soldiers and ten thousand militia; organised into three divisions. That on Lake Erie amounted to eight thousand, under Harrison; Wilkinson had ten thousand at Sackett's Harbour, and Hampton four thousand, and two thousand militia, on the Chateauguay river, near Lake Champlain. Threatened 1 Ann. Reg. 189; and by so many enemies, Sir George Prevost issued an Gen. Prevost's Desp. animated proclamation to the Canadians, and put the Oct. 1813. militia of the lower province on permanent duty. It Chron. 217. will immediately appear how nobly they answered the Christie, 99. appeal.1

CHAP. XCI.

1813.

Hampton, with the right wing of the army of invasion, was the first to take the field. Early on the 21st October Defeat of he crossed the frontier, at the junction of the Chateauguay of Lower and Outard rivers; but though he had four thousand Canada. effective infantry, two thousand militia, and ten guns, he was so vigorously and gallantly resisted by the voltigeurs and frontier light infantry of the Canadians, not six hundred in number, under Colonel de Salavary, who fought with the steadiness of veteran soldiers in their woods, that after three days' desultory fighting, he was driven with disgrace back into the American territory, pursued and harassed by the Canadian militia. His Oct. 25. troops were so discouraged by these reverses, that they became incapable of taking any further part in the campaign. Meanwhile Wilkinson, with the centre of the invading force, about ten thousand strong, left Sackett's Harbour, and, crossing Lake Ontario, mustered his troops in the end of October in Grenadier island, opposite Oct. 26. Kingston, where General de Rottenburg lay awaiting

VOL. XIII.

1813.

Nov. 3.

Nov. 11.

Official Account, Nov. 12, 1813. Ann. Reg. 1813, 235. App. to Chron. Christie, 105, 108. Armstrong, ii. 8, 18.

> 60. Gallant defence of fort Michilmackinac by Col. M. Dowall.

Having delayed till the principal forces of his attack. the upper province were concentrated around that great depot, the American general skilfully shifted his line of attack, and embarking his troops on board three hundred boats, escorted by Chauncey, reached the lower end of the lake, and, dropping down the St Lawrence, landed on the 3d November near Point Iroquois. No sooner was the British general apprised of this circumstance than he detached Colonel Morrison, with eight hundred regulærs and militia, to follow the motions of the fleet, and oppose them wherever they attempted a landing. Morrison came up with the enemy near Chrystler's Point, twenty miles above Cornwall, in number about three thousand, who had landed from their boats; and a violent encounter The Americans were unable, however, to bear the attack of the British bayonet: they broke and fled 1 Morrison's in disorder before the detachments of the 48th, 49th, and 89th, supported by the militia, and lost one gun, and two hundred and fifty killed and wounded. Disconcerted by this defeat, Wilkinson re-embarked his troops; and having received at the same time accounts of Hampton's failure, he deemed the attack on Lower Canada hopeless, landed the men on the American shore, and put them into winter-quarters.1

A most gallant, and in its consequences very important, military event took place next year in the defence of the Fort Michilmackinac by a small British detachment under the command of Colonel Robert M'Dowall. This officer had been left in command of this important fort, situated on Lake Huron, which commands, as already mentioned, the communication between the British provinces and the Indians to the west of the Lake Michigan. To insure its reduction, three different expeditions were set on foot by the Americans at the same time, in spring 1814; one from Fort Louis on the Mississippi, one from Detroit, and one from Chicuco. M'Dowall had under his command only two hundred and thirty-two men, of whom sixty

were Canadian militia, and a hundred Indians. Out of this diminutive force he fitted out a small body, about a hundred strong, under the command of Major Mackay of the Canadian militia, who succeeded, by extraordinary July 25, gallantry, in wresting from the enemy about five hundred miles of territory to the westward, and advancing the British standards to the Mississippi, where they captured, and maintained themselves in, a fort erected by the Americans. But, during their absence, the American cruising squadron, consisting of two ships of twenty-six guns each, and several large schooners and small boats, hove in sight, under Commodore Sinclair, having upwards of nine hundred land troops on board. To oppose this force M'Dowall had now only one hundred and fifty men; but such was the ability of the dispositions which he made, that the enemy were worsted in several encounters, and driven back to their ships. And although reduced to great extremities by a long-continued blockade from the hostile squadron, he held out until Lieutenant Worsley succeeded, at the head of four of the garrison boats, in boarding and capturing, during the night, the two 1 Personal schooners which maintained the blockade; and the information. Chris-British having thus got the command of the lake, the tie, 167. Americans were obliged to raise the siege and abandon ii. 24. their enterprise.1

This glorious defeat of an invasion so confidently announced and strongly supported, diffused the most Total defeat heartfelt joy in Lower Canada, and terminated the cam- of the enemy in Upper paign there in the most triumphant manner; and it was Canada, and immediately followed by successes equally decisive in the of Fort. George, upper province. All causes of apprehension for Montreal and the lower province being now removed, a strong body of troops was despatched under Colonel Murray from Kingston to repel the invasion of Upper Canada, and, if possible, clear that province of the enemy. They set out from Kingston, accordingly, and advanced towards Fort George, with a view to resume the investment, even

1813

American general, however, did not await their approach,

but precipitately evacuated that fort, and retreated across

amidst all the severities of a Canadian winter.

CHAP.

1813.

Dec. 12. red

the Niagara, but not without having, by express orders, reduced the flourishing village of Newark to ashes." Such was the indignation excited in the breasts, equally of the British soldiers and the Canadian militia, by this inhuman act, which at once reduced above four hundred human beings to total destitution, amidst the horfors of a Canadian winter, that Colonel Murray resolved to take advantage of it to carry Fort Niagara, on the frontier of the United States. A detachment of five hundred men, accordingly, under the command of Murray, crossed the river Niagara in boats, and succeeded in surprising the fort with the loss of only five killed and three wounded. The garrison, nearly four hundred strong, with three thousand stand of arms and vast military stores, fell into the hands of the victors. Immediately after this success,

1 Christie, 110, 111. Armstrong, ii. 19, 20. Ann. Reg. 1814, 176, 177.

Dec. 18.

62.
Defeat of Hull, and burning of Buffalo.
Dec. 28.

carried the fort.1

Still following up these successes, General Drummond, with eight hundred men, crossed the Niagara to Black Rock, which was stormed, and the fugitives pursued to Buffalo, a few miles distant, where they rallied on a body of two thousand men who had assembled, under Hull, to defend that rising town. Such, however, was the vigour of the British attack, that the Americans were speedily

the troops attacked a body of Americans, who had erected

a battery opposite Queenstown, from which they were

discharging red-hot shot at that town, defeated them, and

^{* &}quot;'The post of Fort George, not being tenable against the enemy, must be abandoned, the garrison removed to Fort Niagara, and the exposed part of the frontier protected, by destroying such of the Canadian villages in its front as would best shelter the enemy during winter.' Such were the orders of government. This new and degrading system of defence, which, by substituting the torch for the bayonet, furnished the enemy with both motive and justification for a war of retaliation, was carried into full execution on the 10th December. Newark was reduced to ashes, and orders were given to fire hot shot on Queenstown."—Armstrong, (the American Secretary-at-War,) i. 20.

routed with the loss of four hundred, while the victors were not weakened by more than a fourth of the number. Buffalo was immediately taken and burned: all the naval establishments there and at Black Rock were destroyed: while the Indians, let loose on the surrounding country. took ample vengeance for the conflagration of Newark, which had commenced this savage species of warfare. Though it had the desired effect, however, by making the Americans feel the consequences of their actions, of putting a stop to this barbarous system of hostilities, yet it was so much at variance with the British method of carrying on war, and so shocking to the feelings, both Jan. 12, of the officers and men engaged in it, that Sir George ¹ Christie, 111, 112. Prevost shortly after issued a noble proclamation, lament- Armstrong, ii. 19,23. ing the stern necessity under which he had acted in Ann. Reg. permitting these reprisals, and earnestly deprecating any 1814 further continuance of so inhuman a species of warfare.1

This terminated the campaign of 1813 in Canada; and though not uncheckered by disaster, yet was it upon the General rewhole eminently glorious, both to the arms of Britain sult of the campaign. and to the inhabitants of her noble American colonies. The superiority of the enemy, both in troops and all the muniments of war, was very great: twenty thousand regular soldiers, besides as many militia, were at their disposal; the vessels built on the lakes were at their own door, armed from their own arsenals, and manned by the picked men of their commercial marine, now thrown almost utterly idle. On the other hand, the whole British force did not exceed three thousand regular soldiers,* who were charged with the defence of a frontier nearly a thousand miles in length; and although they were supported by thirty thousand gallant militia, yet these troops could not be moved far from home, or kept

CHAP

1813.

^{* &}quot;Throughout the campaign, Prevost's regular force, covering a frontier of nine hundred miles from the Sorel to Fort St Joseph, did not exceed three thousand men." - Armstrong, (the American Secretary-at-War,) i. 113.

CHAP.

embodied for any considerable length of time; and they could not be relied on, except in small bodies, for offensive operations. The British naval force on the lakes required to bring every gun, and great part of its naval stores, from Great Britain, a distance of three thousand five hundred miles; and the government could with difficulty spare, from the wants of a navy which was spread over the globe, even a handful of sailors for this remote inland service. And by a strange infatuation, the result evidently of ignorance or undue estimate of their enemies on the part of the British government, scarcely any effort was made to enrol, among the numerous and skilful seamen of the coast of North America, such a force as would with ease and certainty have secured for them the command of the lakes.

Its honour-

To have repelled all the efforts of the Americans in such circumstances, and with such forces, is of itself able character to Sir G. distinction; but it becomes doubly glorious when it is recollected, that this distant warfare took place during the crisis of the contest in Europe, toward the close of a twenty years' war, when every sabre and bayonet which could be spared was required for the devouring Peninsular campaigns, and when eleven millions sterling were sent in subsidies, in that one year, from Great Britain to the German and other Continental powers. The wisdom of the measures adopted by Sir George Prevost, the vigour with which attack at all points was repelled, and the imposing celerity with which a cautious defensive was converted, at its close, into a vigorous offensive warfare, can never be sufficiently praised, and justly place this campaign on a level with any in the long annals of British glory. If these considerations be duly weighed, it must appear evident, especially when the vast subsequent increase in the British population of Upper Canada is taken into consideration, that if the affections of our North American possessions are secured by a just system of colonial administration, and a continuance of the protective policy to which their greatness has been owing, Great Britain has now no reason to apprehend danger from the utmost efforts of the United States.

CHAP. XCI.

The naval operations of the year 1814 commenced with a successful attack on the American frigate Essex by the Capture of British frigate Phœbe, supported by the Cherub brig. the Es The Essex, under Captain Porter, had set out in the Phoebe. autumn preceding, on a cruise to the South Seas; and after having made some valuable captures, was at length overtaken with two of her prizes, one of which she had armed with twenty guns, and manned with ninety-five men, in the roads of Valparaiso on the 9th February. After a close blockade of three weeks, during which various attempts to escape were made, the British commander, Captain Hillyar, succeeded in bringing the Essex Feb, 28. to action in the roads of Valparaiso before she could get back to the harbour, and without the aid of her lesser consort. This unequal combat, however, was maintained for forty minutes, by Captain Porter, with the utmost gallantry. The crews on both sides were strongly excited: the Americans having the motto flying, "Free Trade and Sailors' Rights;" the British, "God and our Country-Traitors offend both." Early in the action the Phobe received a shot in her rigging, which for a short time deprived her crew of the management of the vessel, so that she dropped almost out of shot; but the mischief being shortly repaired, the action was renewed; and as the Cherub raked the Essex while the Phœbe exchanged broadsides with her, both firing with great precision, the carnage on board the American vessel was soon frightful. James, vi. Twice she took fire; and at length Captain Porter, having Captain exhausted every means of defence, and sustained a loss Hillyar's Account, of sixty-nine men, of whom twenty-four were killed, was March 30, 1814. Ann. compelled to lower his colours. The loss on the side of Reg. 1814, 179, App. the British was very trifling, being five killed and two to Chron. wounded—a fact which sufficiently proves the inequality 262, 269. of the combat, though it had been managed with the

1814.

greatest skill by the British commander. Nearly a hundred British sailors were on board the American vessel when the engagement commenced, who jumped overboard when it appeared likely she would be taken; forty of these reached the shore, thirty-one were drowned, and sixteen were picked up when at the point of perishing.

66.
The Frolic taken by the Orpheus, and the Reindeer by the Wasp.

Early in February the American sloop Frolic, pierced nominally for eighteen guns, but really carrying twentytwo, was captured, after two shots only had been fired, by the British frigate Orpheus of thirty-six guns. Epervier British sloop of eighteen guns, however, was soon after taken by the American sloop Peacock of twentytwo; and on the 28th June, a most desperate combat took place between the British sloop Reindeer, of eighteen guns, and the American sloop Wasp. The preponderance of force was here in a most extraordinary degree in favour of the Americans; * but notwithstanding this advantage, Captain Manners of the Reindeer, one of the bravest officers who ever trode a quarterdeck, the moment he got sight of the American vessel, gave chase; and as soon as it was evident to the American captain that he was pursued by the Reindeer alone, he hove to, and the action commenced. Never were vessels more gallantly commanded and fought on both sides. The engagement lasted, yardarm to yard-arm, for half an hour, at the end of which time the Reindeer was so disabled, that she fell with her bow against the larboard quarter of the Wasp. The latter instantly raked her with dreadful effect; and the American riflemen, from the tops, picked off almost all the officers and men on the British deck. But Captain Manners then showed himself indeed a hero. the action the calves of his legs had been shot away, but

	Reindeer. Was	p.
*	Broadside guns, 9 1	1
	Weight of metal—lb., 189 338	8
	Crew—men only, 98 178	3
	Tons,)
-JAMES.	vi. 296.	

he still kept the deck: at this time a grape-shot passed through both his thighs; but, though brought for a moment to his knees, he instantly sprang up, and, though bleeding profusely, not only refused to quit the deck, but exclaiming, "Follow me, my boys; we must board!" sprang into the rigging of the Reindeer, intending to leap into that of the Wasp. At this moment, two balls from the American tops pierced his skull, and came out below his chin. With dying hand he waved his sword above his head, and exclaiming, "O God!" fell lifeless on the deck. The Americans immediately after carried the British vessel by boarding, where hardly an unwounded man remained; and so shattered was she in her hull, that she 1 James, vi. was immediately after burned by the victors. Never 294,295. will the British empire be endangered while the spirit of 232,235. Captain Manners survives in its defenders. 1*

CHAP.

1815.

An action more prosperous, but not more glorious for the British arms, than that between the Reindeer and Action be-Wasp, took place next spring, which terminated in the tween the President capture of the noble American frigate President, one of and the Endymion. the largest vessels of that class in the world, by the Endy-Jan. 14. mion, Captain Hope, slightly aided by the Pomona. On the 14th January 1815, the President and Macedonian brig set sail from New York on a cruise, and were shortly after chased by the British blockading squadron, consisting of the Majestic, fifty-six guns, the Endymion, forty, and Pomona, thirty-eight. Being evidently no match for

* The Wasp itself, with its gallant captain (Blakely) and crew, were in the same year lost during a cruise, and no trace of them was ever obtained. They had previously compelled the Avon, of 18 guns, to surrender, but not till the latter vessel was so cut to pieces that she sank immediately after. The Americans must allow the British empire to share with them the honours of the brave and skilful Captain Blakely, for he was born in Dublin.—Cooper, ii. 341; and James, vi. 297, 299.

so great a superiority of force, Commodore Decatur, who commanded the American vessels, endeavoured to get back; but he was intercepted, and chased for fifty miles along the coast of Long Island, in the course of which

1815.

1 Captain

Hayes'

Official Account,

to Chron. 139.

Cooper, ii. 538, 545.

James, vi. 364, 367.

538.

the Tenedos, British frigate, also joined in the pursuit. Towards evening the Endymion gained rapidly on the American frigate, and opened a fire with her bow-chasers, which was vigorously returned by the President from her stern guns. Meanwhile the Majestic and Pomona fell behind out of gunshot. At length the Endymion gained so much on the American as to permit her first broadside guns to begin to bear, and a close running fight ensued; the two vessels sailing under easy way, within half-musket-shot distance. Commodore Decatur suffered Ann. Reg. 1815. App. so severely, especially in his rigging, under their fire, that he took the gallant resolution of laying himself alongside the Endymion, with the view of carrying her by boarding, and going off with his prize, leaving his own crippled Brenton, ii. vessel to the enemy, before the other British ships could get up.1

68. Capture of the former by the British.

But the Endymion skilfully avoided this risk, which, with the enemy's great superiority of men, might have been serious, by keeping at a short distance, and preserving the advantage she had gained by a fire at halfgunshot range. Thus the fight continued for two hours longer, both vessels being most gallantly fought and skilfully handled. At the end of that time the Endymion's sails were so much cut away by the American bar-shot, that she fell astern; and the Pomona coming up, gave the President two broadsides with little or no effect, owing to the darkness of the night. But this circumstance saved the American's honour, as two vessels had now opened their fire upon him; and he accordingly hauled down his colours, and was taken possession of by the boats of the Pomona. In this long and close cannonade, the President lost thirty-five men killed and seventy-six wounded; the Endymion ten killed and twelve wounded; but her upper rigging, at which the enemy chiefly aimed, was very much cut away. This action was one of the most honourable ever fought by the British navy, and in none was more skilful seamanship displayed; 2 for

² James, v. 366, 367. Captain Hayes' Official Account, Jan. 17. Ann. Reg. 1815, 139. App. to Chron. Cooper, ii. 542, 544.

although at the close of the action the Pomona came up, yet during its continuance the superiority was strongly on the side of the President.* When she struck, there were no less than one hundred and eighty British seamen found in her crew, the greater part of whom had fought under English colours in the Macedonian, and been since enticed, in moments of intoxication, into the service of their enemies.

CHAP.

1815.

This was the last action between frigates that occurred during the war; but several lesser combats ensued, hon- Lesser ourable alike to the sailors and officers of both nations. which clos-Let it not be said these combats were trivial occurrences; nothing is trivial which touches the national honour. Napoleon felt this at the battle of Maida, albeit not more momentous to his colossal power than the capture of a sloop to Great Britain. The superiority of her navy is an affair of life or death to England: when her people cease to think so, the last hour of her national existence has struck. On the 23d March, long after peace had March 23. been signed, the Hornet met the Penguin, and a furious · conflict ensued, both commanders being ignorant of the termination of hostilities. Both vessels were of equal size and weight of metal, but the American had the advantage in the number and composition of her crew; + and after a desperate conflict, in the course of which the brave Captain Dickinson of the Penguin was slain in the

ed the war.

	Endymion.	President.
* Broadside guns,	24	28
Weight of metal in lb.,	664	852
Crew-men only,	319	465
Tons,	1277	1533

-James, vi. 367. In justice to the Americans, however, it must be observed, that as they were chased by other vessels besides the Endymion, though they had not yet come up, they could not venture to range up alongside, when their great superiority in guns and metal might have been most effectually brought into play.

			Men.	Boys.	Total.
	† Hornet,		163	2	165
	Penguin,	100 X	105	17	122
—James, vi.	385, 386.				

1815.

June 30.

very act of attempting to board, the British vessel surrendered, having lost a third of her crew killed and wounded. The Hornet was shortly after chased by the Cornwallis, of seventy-four guns, and only escaped into New York by throwing all her guns overboard. Lastly, the American brig Peacock, of twenty-four guns, fell in with the British East India Company's cruiser, the Nautilus, of fourteen guns, which was of course captured after a few broadsides, although the British commander assured the American that peace had been signed. Thus terminated at sea this memorable contest, in which the English, for the first time for a century and a half, met with equal antagonists on their own element; and in recounting which, the British historian, at a loss whether to admire most the devoted heroism of his own countrymen or the gallant bearing of their foes, feels almost equally warmed in narrating either side of the strife; and is inclined, like the English sailors who were prisoners in the hold of the French vessel that combated in the bay of Algesiras, to cheer with every broadside which came in, for it was delivered, in descent at least, from English hands.2

¹ Ante, ch. xxxiv. \$56. 2 James, vi. 385, 387. Cooper, iv. 551, 554. Ann. Reg. 1813, 185, and 1814, 174, 179.

70. Financial measures of the American government.

At the beginning of 1814, the long continuance of the war, the total destruction of the American trade, and blockade of their harbours, and the evident hopelessness of the contest at land, after the pacification of the European continent had enabled Great Britain to send its victorious troops to the fields of Transatlantic warfare, increased to a very great degree the discontent of that large party in the United States who had throughout opposed the contest. Indeed, it rose to such a pitch, as, in two of the northern states, had influence sufficient to prevent their sending their contingents of armed men to carry it on. The blockade of their harbours, and stoppage of their trade, had almost entirely ruined the American customs, the only source of revenue, except the

sale of waste lands, which their government had hitherto had to rely on; and from sheer necessity Congress was driven to lay on a great variety of new taxes on exciseable articles, to supply the alarming deficiency of the These taxes were laid on wine licenses, public revenue. licenses to distil spirituous liquors, on sales by auction of merchandise, ships and vessels, on sugars refined in the United States, bank-notes, and stamps for bills of exchange, and on imported salt. They were to continue during the whole period of the war, and for a year after its termina-A further loan of seven million five hundred thousand dollars was negotiated in August 1813, for the Aug. 24. service of that year and the first quarter of the next. Thus the Americans, under the pressure of warlike necessity, were fast gliding into the long-established system of taxation in the European states, and losing the peculiar advantage they had hitherto enjoyed, of being placed beyond the hostility of the Old World, and consequently i. 271. relieved from its burdens.1

CHAP.

1814.

It may readily be imagined that these direct or excise taxes, to which they had hitherto been wholly unaccus- Repeal of tomed, did not increase the popularity of the war in the the Non-importation United States; the more especially after the evident Act. approach of a termination to the European struggle left the contest equally without an object as without hope. To such a height did these discontents rise, even among the democratic party, who had hitherto been the most violent supporters of the war, that government was obliged to do something indicating a disposition to recede from the inveterate system of hostility which they had hitherto pursued. In the end of March, a message from March 31. the President to Congress recommended the repeal of the Non-importation Act; and, in pursuance of the recom- April 16. mendation, a bill soon after passed both houses, by a large majority, repealing both the Embargo and Non-importation Acts. This decisive approach to pacific measures awakened sanguine hopes throughout the Union of reviv-

1814. April 25. ing trade and a speedy termination of hostilities; but they were soon undeceived by a proclamation by the British government, which declared the ports north of New York, as well as those to the southward, in a state of blockade. In answer to this, the American government issued a counter proclamation, in which, after setting forth that a blockade of a coast two thousand miles in length was an unwarrantable stretch, and could not be enforced, ordered all vessels, whether national or privateers, bearing the flag of the United States, to pay no regard to such blockade, and not to molest any vessels belonging to neutral powers bound for any harbour in the United States. 1

June 20.

¹ Ann. Reg.

1814,179,

181.

72. Symptoms of a breaking up of the Union. Jan. 12.

But the discontents of the Northern States had now risen to such a height as seriously threatened the dissolution of the Union. The two states of Massachusetts and New Hampshire continued to refuse to send their contingents to the army; and the governor of the former state thus addressed the State Legislature in the beginning of the year:—"If our conduct to both belligerents had been really impartial, all the calamities of war might have been avoided. We had assumed the character of a neutral nation; but had we not violated the duties imposed by Had not every subject of complaint that character? against one belligerent been amply displayed, and those against the other palliated or concealed? When France and England were engaged in an arduous struggle, and we interfered and assaulted one of them, will any man doubt our intention to assist the other?" At a subsequent period of the same year, the state of Massachusetts took still more decisive measures. Openly asserting their inherent right to frame a new constitution, they resolved to "appoint delegates to confer with delegates from New England on the subject of their grievances and common concerns, and to take measures, if they think proper, for procuring a convention of delegates from all the United States to revise the constitution." These propositions

Dec. 13.

were the more alarming, that the general discontent was much increased by the vast augmentation of the taxes, which were progressively swelled to the end of the year, and had already arisen to the most alarming amount. The indirect taxes were advanced fifty per cent, the tax on auctions was doubled, and many new imposts were added, expected to produce eleven or twelve millions of dollars, or about two million five hundred thousand pounds. And with all these aids, so low had the credit and resources of the treasury fallen, that the government could not negotiate a loan, and were driven to the necessity of issuing treasury-notes to a large amount, which were to 1 Ann. Reg. bear interest like English Exchequer bills, and supply the 1814, 178, want of a circulating medium in the States. 1

The greatest exertions were made during the winter in Canada, to augment the efficient military force of the Preparaprovinces, and prepare in the most vigorous manner for tions in Canada, the ensuing campaign. The Houses of Assembly warmly and among the Indians. seconded the efforts of the British; thanks were unanimously voted to Colonel de Salavary and the other officers who had distinguished themselves during the preceding campaign; the embodied or regular militia was augmented to four thousand men, besides the voltigeur and frontier corps, which numbered as many more; and considerable sums were voted by the chief towns to expedite the transmission of the troops. In March, a solemn embassy from the Indians waited on the governor March 15. at Quebec, to supplicate the powerful protection of Great Britain, in shielding them from the continual encroachments of the American states. "The Americans," said they, "are taking lands from us every day; they have no hearts, father; they have no pity for us, they want to drive us beyond the setting sun; but we hope, although we are few, and are here as it were upon a little island, our great and mighty father, who lives beyond the great 2 Christie, lake, will not forsake us in our distress, but will continue 117, 122. to remember his faithful Red children."2 They received

CHAP. XCI. 1814.

the strongest assurance of protection and support, and were sent back to their wilds loaded with presents, determined to avenge their beloved chief Tecumseh, and prosecute the war with redoubled vigour.

Fort Oswego, and failure at Sandy Creek, March 30.

No material movement occurred on either side on the Storming of Canadian frontier till the end of March, when the American general Wilkinson, on the extreme right on Lake Champlain, collecting a large force from Plattsburg and Burlington, attacked the Canadian outposts at La Cole Mill; but he was repulsed with considerable loss, with very little injury to the British detachments. A more serious attempt was made, in Upper Canada, by Sir James Yeo and General Drummond, on Fort Oswego, situated on Lake Ontario. This fort was an important station, as it served as a resting-place and depot in the transit of military stores from Sackett's Harbour, the grand arsenal on the lake, to its upper extremity in the neighbourhood of Niagara, where it was known the principal effort was to be made in the ensuing campaign. Three hundred seamen and marines were landed from the flotilla, who carried the place in gallant style, destroyed the barracks, carried off the stores, and brought away the At this time the British had a superiority on guns. Lake Ontario, though the Americans were assiduously labouring to augment their force; and accordingly Sackett's Harbour was closely blockaded, and an attempt was made by Captain Popham, who commanded the blockading squadron, to destroy the enemy's flotilla in Sandy Creek, which was conveying a considerable quantity of naval and military stores. This onset, however, which was gallantly made with two hundred seamen and marines, was repulsed with the loss of seventy men, in consequence of the assailants being suddenly attacked by forces three times more numerous, consisting of riflemen, militia, and Indians. The English prisoners were with difficulty rescued from the bloody tomahawks of the latter by their more humane American enemies.1

May 4.

May 31. ¹ Christie, 122, 129. Ann. Reg. 1814, 149, 250. Arm-strong, ii. 63,74.

The American forces destined for the invasion of Upper Canada were concentrated in the neighbourhood of Buffalo, Black Rock, and other places on the Niagara frontier. Early in June, two strong brigades crossed over, under Capture of General Ripley, containing about five thousand men, and Fort Erie, and battle of not only effected a landing without opposition, but suc- June 3. ceeded in making themselves masters of Fort Erie, with its garrison of a hundred and seventy men, without firing a shot. Having thus gained one stronghold on the British side, Ripley advanced confidently to the neighbourhood of Chippewa, and was making preparations to carry that place, when General Riall, who had collected about June 5. fifteen hundred regular troops and a thousand militia and Indians, adopted the bold resolution, notwithstanding the enemy's great superiority of force, of hazarding an immediate attack. The action commenced at five o'clock in the afternoon, by the militia and Indians assailing the light infantry of the enemy. But the Kentucky Rifles fought stoutly: their marksmen among the trees dealt out death with no sparing hand; and it was only by the light companies of the Royal Scots and 100th that they were finally driven in. The main body, consisting of these regiments, the King's, and the militia, now advanced to the attack in column, the Americans receiving them in line, thus reversing the usual order of the British and French in the Peninsular campaigns. The result was the same as what had there so often occurred; the head of the British column was crushed by the discharges of the American line, which stood bravely, and fired with great precision; and though the British succeeded in 1 General deploying with much steadiness, yet General Riall's Account, July was at last obliged to retreat, with the loss of one 6, 1814.
hundred and fifty-one killed, and three hundred and 1814, 200.
App. to
twenty wounded. The American loss was two hun-Chron.
Chron.
Chron.
Chron.
Chron.
Chron.
Chron.
App. to
Armstrong retired to their intrenched camp; but the Americans, ii. 86, 89. now commanded by General Brown, having dis-

CHAP: XCI.

1814.

covered a cross-road, which enabled them to threaten his communications, Riall fell back to Twenty-Mile Creek, abandoning Queenstown, which was occupied by the enemy.

76. Second battle of Chippewa. This well-fought action was the most considerable which had yet occurred during the war; and as it terminated unfavourably for the British, though with a great superiority of force on the part of the enemy, it demonstrated that increased experience and protracted hostilities were beginning to produce their ordinary effects in teaching a people, naturally brave, the art of war. Their triumph,

June 15.

however, was not of long duration. Brown advanced to the vicinity of Fort George, where, according to the plan of the campaign, he was to have met the flotilla; but as the British still had the superiority on Lake Ontario, he not only met there with none of the naval succour which he had expected, but found the English flotilla lying in

the harbour, and their land forces considerably augmented.

The forts also, both of George and Niagara, were so strengthened as to leave no hope of a successful siege of them with the means at his disposal. Brown, accord-

ingly, after remaining a week in the neighbourhood of Fort George, commenced his retreat to Chippewa, which he reached on the evening of the 24th. General Riall

immediately moved out of his intrenched camp in pursuit; and General Drummond having come up at the same time with reinforcements from Kingston, an attack

with the united body—in all about three thousand, of whom eighteen hundred were regulars—was made upon the enemy, whose force was about five thousand strong.

The British guns, nine in number, happily seized a commanding eminence, which swept the whole field of battle.

With great resolution, however, and highly elated with their recent success, the Americans advanced to the charge. The action began about six in the evening, and the whole

line was soon warmly engaged, but the weight of the conflict fell upon the British centre and left. Notwithstanding

June 25.

1 General Drummond's Official Account, July 27, 1814. Ann. Reg. App. to Chron. 203. Christie, 132, 133. Armstrong, ii. 89, 91. the utmost efforts, the latter was forced back, and General Riall was severely wounded and made prisoner. centre, however, the 89th Royals and King's regiments opposed a determined resistance: and the guns on the hill, which were worked with prodigious rapidity, occasioned so great a loss to the attacking columns, that Brown soon saw that there was no chance of success till that battery was carried; and a desperate effort was resolved on to obtain the mastery of it.

The Americans, under General Millar, advanced with the utmost resolution, and with such vigour, that five of Awful cir-So des- cumstances of the acthe British cannon at first fell into their hands. perate was the onset, so strenuous the resistance, that the tion. British artillerymen were bayoneted by the enemy in the act of loading, and the muzzles of their guns were advanced to within a few yards of the English battery. This dreadful conflict continued till after dark, with alternate success, in the course of which the combatants fought hand to hand, by the light of the discharges of the guns, and the artillery on both sides was repeatedly taken and retaken. At length, after an hour's vehement struggle, the combatants sank to rest from pure mutual exhaustion, within a few yards of each other, and so intermingled, that two of the American guns were finally mastered by the British, and one of the British by the Americans; so that, on the whole, one gun was gained for England in this unparalleled struggle with her worthy offspring. During this period of repose, the loud roar of the battle was succeeded by silence so profound, that the dull roar of the falls of Niagara, interrupted at intervals by the groans of the wounded, was distinctly heard. Over the scene of this desperate strife the moon threw an uncertain light, which yielded occasionally to the bright flashes of musketry or cannon, when the combat was partially renewed. Drummond skilfully took advantage of this respite to bring up the left wing, which had been repulsed,

CHAP. XCI.

1814.

1814.

1 General Drummond's Official Account, July 27, 1814. Ann. Reg. 1814, 204. App. to Chron. Christie, 133, 134. 134, 95. so as to form a support to the centre, while the line was prolonged to the right, where there was some danger of being outflanked; so that the blood-stained hill now formed the pivot of the British right. Upon this, the American general, being in no condition to continue the contest, gave orders for a retreat, which was carried into effect about midnight, the whole army retiring into their camp near Chippewa. Next day the retreat was continued to Fort Erie, with such precipitation, that the whole baggage, provisions, and camp-equipage were thrown into the Rapids, and precipitated over the awful cataract of Niagara.¹

78. Results of the battle.

In this desperate battle, the loss on both sides was very severe, but more so to the Americans than to the British. The former lost nine hundred and thirty killed and wounded, including in the latter Generals Brown and Scott; besides three hundred prisoners and one gun. The latter were only weakened by eight hundred and seventy men, of whom forty-two were made prisoners: among the latter were General Riall and his staff. the result of the action was of the highest importance, as it entirely stopped the invasion of Upper Canada, and threw the Americans, lately so confident of success, back into Fort Erie, where they were immediately besieged by a force little more than half their amount. The operations were pushed with great activity: three armed schooners, anchored off the fort, were captured by a body of marines, who pushed off in boats during the night; and the defences were so much injured, that Drummond determined to hazard an assault early on the morning of the 15th August.²

Aug. 8.

² Christie, 134, 185. Armstrong, ii. 94, 95.

> This daring attempt, with two thousand men, to storm an intrenched camp resting on a fort, and garrisoned by three thousand five hundred, had very nearly succeeded. The assailants were divided into three columns, and the first, under Colonel Fischer, had actually gained possession of the enemy's batteries, at the point assigned for

79. Unsuccessful assault on Fort Erie. Aug. 15.

If the other its attack, two hours before daylight. columns had reached their destined points of assault at the same time, the fort and intrenched camp would have been won, and the whole invading force made prisoners. But the supporting columns got entangled, by marching too near the lake, between the rocks and the water, and came up later, when the enemy were on the alert, who opened a tremendous fire upon the head of the column. which threw it into confusion. Meanwhile the other storming party succeeded, after a desperate resistance, in effecting a lodgment in the fort, by creeping in through the embrasures of a bastion, and had actually turned its guns for above an hour upon the enemy. At this critical moment, the stone building in the interior, which was still held, took fire, and the flames having caught a quantity of powder placed in it, the whole blew up, with an explosion so tremendous, that the troops, thinking a mine had been sprung, were seized with a sudden panic, and, in spite of all the efforts of their officers, rushed in disorder out of the fort. The enemy now turned their whole forces upon Fischer's column, which was driven out of the works it had won, and the assault was repulsed at all points. In this gallant but abortive attempt, the British lost one hundred and fifty-seven men killed, three hundred and eight wounded, and one hundred and eightysix prisoners. The loss, heavy though it was, was more than compensated next day, by the arrival of two new 1 General regiments from Lower Canada; but, notwithstanding Drum-mond's Offithis, General Drummond did not deem himself in suffi- cial Accient strength to hazard a second assault, but contented 15, 1814. himself with drawing closer the investment, and cooping 1814, 209. the large American army up in a corner of the British Christie, the large American army up in a corner of the British 132, 133. territory, where they were rendered perfectly useless in 99, 100.

during the remainder of the campaign.1 The operations of the British armament, on the southern coasts of America, had hitherto been on a small scale, calculated rather to irritate than alarm; but the termiCHAP.

1814.

CHAP.

1814. 80. Operations in Chesapeake Bay.

June 2.

June 24.

nation of the war in Europe having rendered the whole navy and great part of the army of Great Britain disposable, it was resolved to prosecute hostilities there and in Canada with much vigour, and on a scale commensurate with the strength and reputation of the empire. regiments of Wellington's army, the 4th, 44th, and 85th, were embarked at Bordeaux on the 2d June, on board the Royal Oak seventy-four, and Dictator and Diadem of sixty-four guns each, and on the 24th arrived at Bermuda, where they were joined by the 21st fusileers, and two regiments from the Mediterranean, two of which, however, were destined for Canada, in six frigates, forming altogether a force of three thousand five hundred men, which arrived in Chesapeake Bay in the middle of There this little army was reinforced by a strong battalion of marines. General Ross commanded the land forces, Admiral Cockburn the fleet; and no two officers could have been found whose vigour, judgment, and daring were better calculated to effect great things Their first measure was to take poswith small means. session of Tangier Island, where they erected fortifications, built storehouses, and hoisted the British flag; inviting at the same time the Negroes in the adjoining provinces to join the British force in the island, and offering them emancipation in the event of their doing so. Seventeen hundred speedily appeared, were enrolled and disciplined, and proved of no small service in subsequent operations. This incitement of the Negro population to revolt, was a step of very questionable morality in a political point of view, and it in the end cost the British no small sum as a compensation to the injured proprietors. 1* But it marked, in an unequivocal manner, the

1 James, vi. 304, 305. Brenton, ii. 521. Armstrong, ii. 124, 125. Ann. Reg. 1814, 183.

^{*} By the treaty of Ghent, the compensation to be paid to the injured proprietors was referred to the Emperor of Russia; and that prince, influenced doubtless in some degree by the danger of a similar mode of hostility in his own dominions, awarded the enormous sum of £250,000, or nearly £150 a head, for each Negro that gained his freedom.—See MR ROBINSON'S Speech, (Chancellor of Exchequer.) 28th February 1825, Parl. Deb.

perilous foundation on which society in the southern provinces of the United States is rested, and the heedlessness of the people who, placed on the edge of such a volcano, urged on the war which might at once lead to

its explosion. The chief approach to Washington is by the river Potomac, which discharges itself into the upper extremity Preparaof the bay of Chesapeake. It may also be reached by attack on the Patuxent from the town of Benedict, on which river Washington. there is a good road to the metropolis. After much deliberation, it was determined by the British commander to make a dash at this capital, and to approach it by the latter river, partly on account of the greater facility of access which it afforded, partly in order to accomplish the destruction of Commodore Barney's powerful flotilla of gun-boats, which had taken refuge in creeks in the upper parts of its course. The latter part of this service was speedily and effectually performed. The ships of war having ascended the stream as far as Benedict, beyond which there is not a sufficient draught of water for large vessels, the boats of the fleet were despatched after the flotilla; and the Americans, finding escape impossible, committed it to the flames, which consumed Aug. 20. in a few hours fifteen fine gun-boats. Another, which resisted the conflagration, was brought away, with thir- Aug. 21. teen merchant schooners which had sought protection under cover of the armed vessels. This brilliant stroke having at once destroyed the enemy's whole naval force in the river, it was determined immediately to make an 1 Armattack on the capital. The troops were accordingly dis- strong, ii. embarked at Benedict, and, with the addition of some 308, 309. marines, amounted in all to three thousand five hundred Ann. Reg. 1814, 183, combatants, with two hundred sailors to draw the guns: 184. General Ross's and with this handful of men, carrying with them two Official Acthree-pounders, and provisions for three days, the British 30, 1814. general commenced his march against the capital of a App. to Chron. 219.

CHAP.

1814.

republic which numbered eight millions of inhabitants,1

and boasted of having eight hundred thousand men in arms.

1814. 82. Preparations for the defence of Washing-

July 18.

The American government were far from being unprepared for this attack. From some hints imprudently dropped by the British commissioners who at this period were negotiating with those of America at Ghent, they had become aware that an attempt on the capital was in contemplation; and nearly a month before Ross landed in the Patuxent, measures had been taken for placing, in case of invasion, sixteen thousand six hundred men at the disposal of General Winder, to cover the capital. At the same time, a requisition for the whole militia of Pennsylvania and Virginia, ninety-three thousand strong, was made, and cheerfully answered. But the result soon showed what reliance is to be placed on the nominal paper-musters of such ill-disciplined arrays, when real danger is to be faced. Of the ninety-three thousand combatants of Pennsylvania and Virginia, nothing was heard when the day of trial approached: of the sixteen thousand active troops placed at the disposal of General Winder, not one-half appeared at the place of muster: and when the British troops were within five miles of Washington, only six thousand five hundred bayonets, three hundred horse, and six hundred seamen to work the guns, were assembled round the standards of the American general. He had, however, twenty-six guns to the British two: and with this force, about double that of the British, he took post opposite Bladensberg, a small village on the left bank of the eastern branch of the Potomac, upon a ridge of heights commanding the

1 Ross's Official Account, Aug. 30, 1814. Ann. Reg. 1814, 219. App. to Chron. James, vi. 308. Armstrong, ii. 128, 130. British Camp. of Washington, 96, 102 and the artillery was placed so as to enfilade all the

> Ross's decision was soon taken. Forming his troops into three columns of brigade, the first consisting of the 85th, and the light companies of the other regiments

> great road ran straight through the centre of his position,

only bridge by which that river could be crossed.

approaches to the bridge.1

under the command of Colonel Thornton; the second of the 4th and 44th regiments, under Colonel Brooke, the third or reserve of the 21st fusileers, under Colonel Paterson, he immediately gave orders for the attack. Battle of Thornton's men advanced in double-quick time, in the Bladens-berg. finest order, through the fire of the guns, dashed across Aug. 24. the bridge, carried a fortified house at the other end. which was occupied and loopholed, dislodged the American riflemen from the thick copse on the opposite bank, and, quickly spreading out on either flank, advanced in extended order directly against the American batteries. So vigorous was the attack, so feeble the defence, that two guns were carried, and the first line thrown back in confusion on the second, by the first division alone, not more than fifteen hundred strong, aided by the fire of a few rockets, before the second could get across the bridge. The Americans, however, rallied upon their second line, again advanced upon Thornton's men, now disordered in pursuit, when Brooke's troops, debouching from the bridge, advanced to their support, the 44th charging on the right, and the 4th on the left. Instantly the scene was changed: the Americans could not meet the shock. Ten guns were taken, and the whole army, totally routed, took to flight, and reached Washington in the utmost confusion, where they tarried not an instant, but hurried through to the heights of Georgetown to the westward. Hardly any pursuit was attempted by the British, partly from their having no cavalry, partly from the extraordi- 1 Ross's nary heat of the day having so exhausted the troops, Official Account, 30th that even the stoutest men in the army were unable to Aug. 1814. proceed till it was somewhat abated by the approach of Ann. Reg. 1814, 219. evening. Their loss was surprisingly small, being only Armstrong, ii. 130, 131. sixty-one killed and a hundred and eighty-five wounded.1

After two hours' rest, however, the march was resumed, and the troops arrived within a mile of Washington at Capture of eight at night, where two thousand of them were halted, Washington. and the remainder accompanied General Ross and

CHAP.

1814.

1814.

Admiral Cockburn into the city. A proposition was then made to the American authorities to ransom the public buildings, by paying a sum of money. This having been refused, the British general, on the following morning, applied the torch not only to the arsenals and storehouses, but to the public buildings of every description. In a few hours the Capitol, including the senate-house and House of Representatives, the arsenal, dockyard, treasury, war-office, president's palace, rope-walk, and the great bridge across the Potomac, were destroyed. The navy-vard and arsenal, with immense magazines of powder, were set on fire by the Americans before they retired, and with them twenty thousand stand of arms were consumed. A fine frigate, of sixteen hundred tons, nearly finished, and a sloop, the Argus, of twenty guns, already affoat, were burned by them before evacuating count, Aug. 30, 1814. the city. Immense stores of ammunition, two hundred and six pieces of cannon, and one hundred thousand rounds of ball-cartridge, were taken by the British and destroyed; and having completed the ruin of all the war-Armstrong, ii. 180, 181. like establishments in the place, they leisurely retired on the evening of the 25th, and reached Benedict by easy marches on the 29th, where they embarked next day without being disquieted by the enemy.1

Reflections on this expedition.

1 General Ross's Ac-

Ann. Reg. 1814, 219.

James, vi. 310, 311.

Camp. at Washing-

ton, 117,

129.

App. to Chron.

The capture of the American capital by so inconsiderable a British force, notwithstanding all the preparations of the government for above a month to avert the danger, and the immense importance of the blow thus struck at the naval and military resources of the enemy, rendered this expedition one of the most brilliant ever carried into execution by any nation. As such, it excited at the time a prodigious sensation in the United States; and it has hardly done less service to future times, and the cause of historic truth, by demonstrating in a decisive manner the extreme feebleness of the means for national protection which democratic institutions afford, when not coerced by military or despotic power. Yet it is to be

regretted that the lustre of the victory has been much tarnished to the British arms, by the unusual and, in the circumstances, unwarrantable extension which they made of the ravages of war to the pacific or ornamental edifices of the capital. The usages of warfare, alike in ancient and modern times, have usually saved from destruction, even in towns taken by storm, edifices which are dedicated to the purposes of religion or embellishment. The Parthenon, after having stood two thousand years, and been the prey alternately of the Goth, the Crusader and the Saracen, was still entire when it was accidentally blown up by a bomb at the siege by the Venetians of the Acropolis in 1689. The majestic edifices of Rome were really wasted away, not by the torches of Alaric or Genseric, but by the selfish cupidity of its unworthy inhabitants, who employed them in the construction of modern buildings.

It is no small reproach to Napoleon that he wantonly extended the ravages of war, as well as the hand of the Unjustifispoiler, into these hitherto untouched domains; and in made by the the destruction of the bastions of Vienna and the Krem-British of their victory lin of Moscow, gave sure proof of a little and malevolent in destroying the pubsirit, unworthy of so great a man. The cruel devasta- lie buildings tion by the Americans on the Canadian frontier is no ton. adequate excuse; they had been amply and rightly avenged by the flames of Buffalo and Black Rock; and Alexander had recently given example of the noblest revenge for such outrages by saving Paris. It would appear, that as the contest between Great Britain and America resembled in more points than one a civil war, so it partook occasionally of the well-known inveterate character of that species of hostility; and the British historian, in recounting the transaction, will best discharge his duty by acknowledging the error of his country, and rejoice that it was in some degree redeemed by the strict discipline observed by the troops, and the complete protection afforded to the persons and property of the

CHAP.

1814. 87. Capture of Fort Washington and Alexandria. Aug. 27. inhabitants during their occupation of the American capital.*

The capture of Washington was quickly succeeded by an exploit of inferior magnitude, but equally vigorous and successful. In the Potomac river, Captain Gordon, in the Seahorse frigate, with the Euryalus brig and several bomb-vessels, skilfully overcame the intricacies of the passage leading by that river to the metropolis; and on the evening of the 27th arrived abreast of Fort Washington, constructed to command the river as Fort Lillo does the Scheldt. It was immediately bombarded; and the powder magazine having soon after exploded, the place was abandoned, and taken possession of, with all its guns, by the British. From thence they proceeded to Alexandria, and the bomb-vessels having assumed such a position as effectually commanded the shipping, the enemy were compelled to capitulate, and give up all their vessels, two-and-twenty in number, including several armed schooners, which were brought away in triumph. returning down the river, heavily laden with their numerous prizes, the British squadron had a very serious danger to encounter from some American batteries which had been erected to cut off their retreat, and which were manned by the crews of the Baltimore flotilla; but such was the skill with which the vessels were navigated that none went aground, and the shells from the bombs were thrown with such precision that the Americans were driven from their guns, and the whole squadron emerged safely with its prizes from the Potomac.1

Sept. 5.

1 James, vi.
313, 315.

Armstrong,
ii. 131, 134.

Brenton, ii.
522.

* "The British officers pay inviolable respect to private property, and no peaceable citizen is molested."—National Intelligencer, 25th August 1814, quoted in James, vi. 311. "The value of the public property destroyed was 1,624,280 dollars, or £365,463 sterling."—Ibid.

It is but justice to the gallant officers employed in this expedition to observe, not only that they are noways responsible for the destruction of the public buildings of Washington, as they acted under distinct orders from their own government, but that they deserve the highest credit for carrying those barbarous instructions into execution in the most forbearing and considerate manner, confining the destruction to public edifices, and observing the strictest discipline

The successful issue of these attacks naturally suggested a similar expedition against Baltimore: and, after some deliberation, the British naval and military commanders agreed to undertake it. The fleet, accordingly, moved in Victory of that direction, and reached the mouth of the Patapsco, near Baltiwhich leads to Baltimore, on the 11th September. Next sept. 11. day the troops were landed, and marched directly towards the city, while the ships moved up to co-operate in the attack that was contemplated. No opposition was attempted for the first six miles, though several intrenchments, newly thrown up, were passed, which had been abandoned; but when they approached Baltimore, a detachment of light troops was observed occupying a thick wood through which the road passed. General Ross, impelled by the daring courage by which he was distinguished, immediately advanced with the skirmishers to the front, and soon received a mortal wound in the breast. He survived only to recommend his young and unprovided family to his king and country. Colonel Brooke, however, immediately assumed the command; and the light troops coming up, the enemy fell back, still skirmishing from behind the trees with which the country abounded, to a fortified position, running across a narrow neck of land which separated the Patapsco and Back rivers. Six thousand infantry, with four hundred horse Sept. 12. 13 James, vi. and six guns, were here drawn up in line across the road, 820. Ann. Reg. 1814, with either flank placed in a thick wood, and a strong p. 229.

Brooke's wooden palisade covering their front. Brooke, however, Official Acgave orders for an immediate attack; and it was made count, Sept. with such vigour that, in less than fifteen minutes, the

CHAP. XCI. 1814. 88.

in relation to private life and property. On the 14th August 1814, Admiral Cochrane officially announced to Mr Munroe, "that, under the new and imperative character of his orders, it became his duty to destroy and lay waste all towns and districts of the United States found accessible to the attack of British armaments." What a contrast to the glorious and withal politic forbearance of Wellington in the south of France! And both had their reward-Wellington, in the capture of Toulouse and surrender of Bordeaux; the "new and imperative system," in the failure at Baltimore and the defeat at New Orleans.—See ARMSTRONG, ii. 155.

1814.

enemy were routed, and fled in every direction, leaving six hundred killed and wounded on the field of battle, besides three hundred prisoners and two guns in the hands of the British.

Attack on the town abandoned. Sept. 13.

Early on the following morning the march was resumed, and Brooke arrived within a mile and a half of Baltimore, where he found a body of fifteen thousand men, with a large train of artillery, manned by the sailors of the frigates lying at Baltimore, strongly posted on a series of fortified heights which encircle the town. magnitude of this force rendered it imprudent to hazard an immediate attack with three thousand bayonets: but Brooke, relying on the admirable spirit of his troops, determined on a night assault, when the enemy's artillery would be of little avail, and the whole dispositions were made for that purpose. At nightfall, however, and when the troops were just taking up their ground for the attack, advices were received from Admiral Cochrane. stating that the enemy, by sinking twenty vessels in the river, had arrested the further progress of the ships, and rendered naval co-operation impossible. Brooke, in these circumstances, wisely judged that the loss likely to be incurred in storming the intrenchments would more than counterbalance the prospect of advantage from the reduction of the town, and withdrew without molestation ¹ James, vi. to his ships. The commanders of the Severn, Euryalus, 320, 321. Havannah, and Hebrus frigates had offered to lighten Official Ac- their ships, and lay them alongside of Fort-le-Henry, which commanded the passage, and the possession of which would have left Baltimore at their mercy; and it is to be regretted that any view to ulterior operations should have led to this offer not being accepted, as its acceptance would probably have led to the destruction of Official Ac- the Java frigate, and Erie and Ontario brigs, which lay at Baltimore, and have prevented the land troops from being deprived of the fruit of their gallant victory.1 A naval expedition, crowned with complete success,

Colonel Brooke's count, Sept. 17, 1814. Ann. Reg. 1814, 229. App. to Chron. Armstrong, ii. 134, 135 Admiral Cochrane's count, Sept. 15, 237. took place at this time under Sir John Sherbrooke and CHAP. Admiral Griffith in the Penobscot river. They sailed from Halifax on the 1st September, and on their approach, the Fort of Custine, which commands the entrance of Lesser acthe river, was evacuated by the enemy and blown up. tions on the coast. An American frigate, the John Adams, having run up the river for safety as high as the town of Hampden, where her guns were taken out and placed in battery, a detachment of sailors and marines was landed from the ships, which attacked and stormed the batteries, manned sept. 3. by double their force, upon which the frigate was set on fire and totally destroyed. The expedition then pushed sept. 5. on to Bangor, which surrendered without resistance, with twenty-two guns; and thence to Machias, which also was taken by capitulation, the whole militia of the county of Washington being put on their parole not to serve again during the war. Formal possession was then taken of the whole country between the Penobscot and the British frontier of New Brunswick, a district a hundred miles broad; and a provisional government was established to rule it till the conclusion of the war. success was not only important in itself, but still more so 1 Ann. Reg. as giving practical demonstration of the disposition of the 1814, 199, Arminhabitants of that part of the state of Maine, and evin-strong, ii. 139. James, cing the ease with which, in the event of the continuance vi. 329, 331. of hostilities, it might be severed from the United States.1

Meanwhile, a great expedition was preparing in Lower Canada, intending to co-operate in a distant way with sir George that of Sherbrooke and Griffith on the coast. Prevost's expedition force had been progressively augmented by the successive against Plattsburg. arrival of brigades, detached, after the close of hostilities. from the army in the south of France; so that in the end of August, he had in all sixteen thousand regular troops in the two Canadas under his command, of whom twelve thousand were in the lower province. A force so considerable not only removed all danger of successful invasion by the American army, but rendered feasible a

serious inroad upon the adjoining provinces of Maine and Such an attempt was also advisable in New York. itself, in order to make the enemy feel, in their own territory, the weight of that power whose hostility they had so needlessly provoked. A body of nine thousand men, accordingly, was collected on the frontier of Lower Canada, with a formidable train of artillery, and commanded, under Prevost, by several generals and officers who had acquired durable renown in the Peninsular cam-If anything could have added to the wellfounded expectations entertained of this noble force, it was the circumstance of its being in great part composed of the veterans who had served with Wellington in Spain and France, and the remainder of the not less ¹ Ann. Reg. heroic band which had so gloriously struggled against overwhelming superiority of numbers in the two preceding campaigns, and who burned with anxiety to emulate the deeds of their brethren who had gained their laurels in the fields of European fame.1

1814, 190. Christie. 140. James, vi. 339. Armstrong, ii. 110.

Miserable state of the naval force

But, unfortunately, the naval part of the expedition, upon which, as in all Canadian warfare, the success of the land forces almost entirely depended, was by no to co-operate withit, means equally well provided. By a strange remissness on the part both of the British Admiralty and the local authorities, the flotilla on Lake Champlain, though consisting of a frigate, a brig, and twelve gun-boats, was wretchedly equipped, and the crews were made up of a strange medley of English soldiers and Canadian militia, with not a fifth of English sailors among them. And, to complete the untoward circumstances attending the naval force, Captain Fisher, by whom the fleet had been equipped, and who possessed the confidence of Sir George Prevost, was removed from the command a week before the decisive action, and Captain Downie, a brave man, but strange to the sailors, put in his place.2

² James, vi. 339. Armstrong, ii. 110, 111. Ann. Reg. 1814, 190. Christie, 140. Brenton, ii. 525.

> The first operations of the armament were attended with complete success. The American general, Izzard,

had sailed from Sackett's Harbour on Lake Ontario. towards the upper part of the lake, with four thousand men, on the 10th August, to reinforce the troops in Fort Erie; so that the only forces which remained to resist success of Prevost on the banks of Lake Champlain, were fifteen the expedition in the hundred regulars and as many militia, under General outset. Macomb. Prevost's advance, accordingly, met with no interruption; and on the 6th September his powerful sept. 6. army appeared before Plattsburg, then defended by three redoubts and two blockhouses, strongly fortified. inconsiderable had been the resistance made by the Americans to the British advance, that General Macomb says, the latter "did not deign to fire upon them." The Prevost's Official three following days were employed in bringing up the Account, heavy artillery, and it had all arrived by the 10th; but 1814. Ann. still the English general did not deem it expedient to App. to make the attack till the flotilla came up. So backward Chron. James, vi. had been the state of its preparations, that it only hove 341. Armin in sight on the morning of the 11th; and the shipwrights, 111, 112. Christie, as she moved through the water, were still busy at work 140, 141. on the hull of the Confiance, which bore the British 489. commodore's flag.1

The relative strength of the squadrons in this, as in every other naval action during the war where the Prepara-British were defeated, was decisively in favour of the tions for the naval Americans; * but this disparity, already great in the combat, and relative number of vessels and men, and weight of metal, was forces on the two sides. rendered overwhelming by the wretched condition of the British crews, not a fourth of whom were sailors, and the

CHAP.

1814.

* Comparative force of the combatants:-

	British Squadron.	American
Vessels,* .	8	. 14
Broadside guns,	. 38 .	. 52
Weight of metal, lb.,	. 765 .	. 1194
Aggregate of crews,	537 .	. 950
Tons,	. 1426 .	. 2540

⁻James, vi. 346; and Cooper, ii. 495, 497.

^{*} The Finch, a British brig, grounded out of shot and did not engage; and five of the gunboats disappeared, and never fired a shot; so these vessels are excluded from the comparison, as are the two American sloops which were not engaged.

1814.

Sept. 11.

unfinished state of the commodore's vessel. Sir George Prevost's solicitations, however, were so pressing for the squadron to operate, in consequence of the advanced period of the year, that on the 11th, while the clank of the builders' hammers was still heard on board the Confiance, Captain Downie gave the signal to weigh anchor. He relied upon the assurance given that the troops should commence an assault on the redoubts, at the same time that the squadron attacked the flotilla in the bay; and it was not doubted that the early capture of the forts, by depriving the enemy's ships of the support of their batteries, would lead to their defeat, and the final decision of the naval contest on the lake. The moment, accordingly, that the Confiance, which led the British flotilla, rounded Cumberland Head at a quarter to eight, Downie scaled his guns, as had been agreed on; but although instructions to hold themselves in readiness had been given to the troops at daybreak, yet they were ordered to breakfast before they moved, and did not in consequence begin their march till the action at sea had commenced; an unfortunate circumstance, as it postponed the military co-operation till it was too late. Meanwhile Downie gallantly led his little squadron into action; the American fleet, under its brave and skilful commander, Captain M'Donough, being moored in line in the bay, Pring's Ac- Captain in Donough, some count, Sept. the Saratoga of twenty-six guns, bearing his flag, in the centre, and the brigs Eagle of twenty guns, Ticonderago of seventeen guns, and Pride of seven guns, and ten gunboats disposed on either flank.1

1 Cooper, ii. 495, 496. James, ii. 341, 342. Christie, 141, 142. Captain Ann. Reg. 215. App. to Chron.

Commence. ment of the action between the two squad-

As the Confiance mounted thirty-seven guns, she was greatly superior to any single vessel in the American flotilla; and if the British gunboats had all followed the example set them by their commander, the combat might, notwithstanding the Americans' great superiority on the whole, have been not altogether unequal. But while the Confiance was gallantly leading into action amidst a tremendous fire from the American line, the whole gun-

boats, except three, and one of the cutters, took to flight, leaving Downie in the midst of the hostile fleet, with his own frigate, a brig, and a sloop, wholly unsupported either by the advance of the land forces or by his own smaller vessels.* Undaunted, however, by this shameful defection of the boats, the British commander, who nobly headed his squadron, drawing the whole hostile fire upon his own vessel, held steadily on without returning a shot, while his rigging and spars were fast falling under the well-directed fire of the American fleet; but the wind failing just as he was on the point of breaking their line, he was under the necessity of casting anchor within two cables' distance, and bringing his broadside to bear on the enemy. Instantly the Confiance appeared a sheet of 1 James, vi. fire; her whole broadside, aimed at the Saratoga, which 344, 345. Cooper, ii. Cooper, ii. 504, 505. with great effect. The Linnet and Chubb soon after Christie, 142, 143, came up, and took their appointed stations; but in a Captain Pring's short time the latter was so crippled that she became official Account, Sept. unmanageable, drifted within the American line, and was 12, 1814. Ann. Reg. obliged to surrender, while the Finch struck on a reef of 1814, 215. rocks, and could not get into action.1

The whole guns of the American flotilla were now directed against the Confiance, which, enveloped by Total defeat enemies, still maintained a gallant fight. Broadside ish squadafter broadside came from her, until at length the Saratoga, against which her fire was almost entirely directed, had all her long guns dismounted, and her carronades so disabled that she had not a single piece of ordnance left available. Nothing was now wanting but one or two of the gunboats to have given the British a decisive victory; but they had all fled. The Confiance herself was suffering severely from the concentric fire of the brigs and gunboats which clustered round her in every direc-

CHAP.

^{*} This disaster, in all probability, would not have occurred, had Captain Fisher's public-spirited offer to command that force, made just before, been accepted.

1814.

tion, some raking, some astern, as well as under her bows. and Captain Downie had fallen early in the action. Meanwhile her antagonist, the Saratoga, which she had completely silenced, lay at such a distance that she could not be taken possession of. So destructive, however, was the fire which the Confiance still kept up, that the Saratoga was on the point of surrendering, when, as a last resource. M'Donough made an effort to wear the ship round, so as to bring her larboard side, hitherto untouched, to bear upon the British vessel. This skilful movement was successfully performed; the Confiance strove to do the same, but, from the inexperience of her motley crew, the attempt failed, and the larboard guns of the Saratoga, almost all untouched, now spoke out like giants, and soon compelled the Confiance to strike. The only remaining British vessel was now the Linnet; against her the whole guns of the American squadron were immediately directed; and after a quarter of an hour's heroic resistance, she too was compelled to surrender. Captain M'Donough, on receiving the sword of Lieutenant Robertson, who commanded the Confiance after Downie had fallen, said, with the magnanimity which is ever the accompaniment of true valour,—"You owe it, sir, to the shameful conduct of your gunboats and cutters, that you are not performing this office to me; for had they done their duty, you must have perceived, from the situation of the Saratoga, that I could hold out no longer; and, indeed, nothing induced me to keep up her colours, but my seeing, from the united fire of all the rest of my squadron on the Confiance, and her unsupported situation, that she must ultimately surrender."1 **

¹ Cooper, ii. 505, 507. James, vi. James, vi. 341, 345. Captain Pring's Official Account, Ann. Reg. 1814, 215, 217. Christie, 142

While this desperate battle was raging on the lake,

^{*} In this desperate conflict, the Conflance had forty-one killed, including the lamented Captain Downie, and sixty wounded; the total loss of the British squadron was fifty-seven killed, and ninety-two wounded: the Americans lost on board the Saratoga, twenty-eight killed, and twenty-nine wounded; their total loss was fifty-two killed and fifty-nine wounded.—James, vi. 346; and Cooper, ii. 507, 508.

the army ashore, agreeably to Prevost's orders, was advancing towards the works of Plattsburg, and the guns of the British batteries opened on the American squadron as soon as the firing commenced, but too far off to have Retreat of any effect. One column, under General Robinson, was Prevost, directed to ford the Saranac, and attack the works in front, while another, led by General Brisbane, was to make a circuit and assault them in rear. Robinson's troops, however, being led astray by their guides, and deceived as to the real path, by a curious and highly characteristic stratagem,* did not reach the point of attack till the shouts from the American works announced that the fleet had surrendered. To have carried the redoubts when the troops did get up, would have been a bloody undertaking, though probably certain of success, and would have formed a set-off at least to the naval disaster. But Sir George Prevost, deeming his instructions not to expose the troops under his command to unnecessary or useless danger, to be imperative,+ and

CHAP.

The following interesting note I have from an excellent and highly esteemed friend in Canada, Andrew William Cochrane, Esq., now high in office at Quebec :-

"Being travelling in the United States last September, (1840,) I made acquaintance with General Macomb, who entered freely and fully into details of the Plattsburg expedition, and spoke with strong reprobation of the cruel censures cast upon Sir George Prevost. He said that the forts might have been taken on the 6th or 7th; (but then the fleet would have escaped, to capture or destroy which was considered one of the most important objects of the expedition;) he doubted whether they could have been after that, without severe loss. He described the formidable double stockade, which he maintained would have delayed the best troops a long time to surmount or cut down; that the works were so situated, relatively, that the defenders could retreat from the one to the other; that though an overwhelming force might have forced them one after the other, the loss must have been severe, if, indeed, they succeeded at all; that, by a stratagem, he had caused the attacking division to lose their way, and to be led off in another direction, into the woods, which he had filled with militia in ambush; that he had done this by making the militia, during the night of the 10th, fill up the proper road of approach with young trees. planted so as to resemble the rest of the forest, and opening, at the same time, a road through the wood, away from the forts, which he caused to be beaten with ox carts, so as to look like a travelled wood path; and that it was here. as is well known, that the attacking division was led astray."

+ "You will take care not to expose his Majesty's troops to being cut off; and guard against whatever might commit the safety of the force placed under your command."-LORD BATHURST'S Instructions to SIR George Prevost.

1814. 1 Sir George Prevost's Official Account, Reg. 1814, 214. App. to Chron. strong, ii. 112, 113.

being of opinion, that after the command of the lake was lost, no further advance into the American territory was practicable, and consequently, that the men lost in storming the redoubts would prove an unavailing sacrifice, gave the signal to draw off, and soon after commenced his Sept. 2, 1814. Ann. retreat. Such was the indignation which this order excited among the British officers, inured in Spain to a long course of victory, that several of them broke their James, vi. 1011g course of 110001j, and the 348. Chris- swords, declaring they would never serve again; and the 145. Arm- army, in mournful submission, leisurely wound its way back to the Canadian frontier, without being disquieted by the enemy.1*

Reflections on this expedition.

The actual casualties in this ill-fated expedition were under two hundred men, though four hundred were lost by desertion during the depression and facilities of the retreat. But the murmurs of the troops and of the people of Canada were loud and long at such a termination of the operations of an armament composed, so far as the military force was concerned, of such materials, and from which so much had been expected. The result was, that Sir George Prevost resigned, and demanded a courtmartial. He was accused, accordingly, at the instance of Sir James Yeo, upon the charges of having unduly hurried the squadron on the lake into action, at a time when the Confiance was as yet unprepared for it; and, when the combat did begin, having neglected to storm the batteries. as had been agreed on, so as to have occasioned the destruction of the flotilla, and the failure of the expedition. The death of that ill-fated commander before the court-martial commenced, prevented these charges from being judicially investigated.² But historic truth compels the expression of an opinion, that though proceeding from a laudable motive—the desire of preventing a need-

² Christie, Postscript, 150.

^{*} It is satisfactorily proved that the capture of the forts could not, save by its moral influence, which, however, might have been very great, have influenced the issue of the naval conflict, as both fleets were fully a mile and a half distant from the nearest batteries, and so beyond range of either party.—See Memoirs of Sir G. Prevost, 161, 166; and Armstrong, ii. 112.

less effusion of human blood—the determination to abandon the attack on the forts by Sir George Prevost. though judicious with reference to the expedition he commanded, was unfortunate so far as the general interests of the war were concerned

Yet did his error if error it was originate in a sacrifice of the feelings of self to a sense of public duty. personal courage was undoubted, his character amiable George Prevost's in the highest degree; the mildness and conciliatory conduct. spirit of his government had justly endeared him to the Canadians; and his general conduct in North America had been, in very difficult circumstances, truly admirable. Indeed, his defence of that province against the vastly superior forces of the Americans is one of the brightest pages in the military annals of Great Britain, and, after his death, justly called forth a public expression of satisfaction from the Prince Regent, and the conferring of additional honours on his family. The failure of the expedition against Plattsburg was not to be ascribed entirely to him: it arose from the unprepared state of the fleet before the expedition commenced, and the shameful defection of the gunboats, which deserted the heroic Downie when on the point of gaining a decisive victory. We have the authority of the greatest military master of the age for the assertion, that, after the destruction of the fleet, any further prosecution of the advance at land could have led to no beneficial result, as the troops could not have obtained supplies when the Americans had the command on the waters.* Prevost's error

was, that he did not make his attack on the forts simul-

1814.

His And on Sir

^{* &}quot;I approve highly-indeed I go further-I admire all that has been done by the military in America, so far as I understand it generally. Whether Sir George Prevost was right or wrong in his decision at Lake Champlain, is more than I can tell; though of this I am certain, he must equally have returned to Kingston after the fleet was beaten, and I am inclined to think he was right. I have told the ministers repeatedly that a naval superiority on the lakes is a sine qua non of success in war on the frontier of Canada, even if our object should be wholly defensive."—Wellington to Sir George Murray, 22d Dec. 1814; GURWOOD, xii. 224.

1814. 100. What if blockhouses?

taneously with the action on the lake: he only began to move when the firing of the flotillas commenced.

It is true, the storming of the forts would have had no material effect, except by distant encouragement, on the Prevost had stormed the issue of the naval combat, as it took place beyond the range of the batteries on shore; but such moral influence would perhaps have proved decisive. After the destruction of the fleet, the period of decisive success was past: nothing could then be done but to put the best face possible on a retreat. That Prevost might have carried the American blockhouses and batteries, is indeed certain: but the examples of New Orleans and Chippewa prove, that the Americans fight obstinately behind breastworks, and it could only have been effected by a heavy sacrifice of human life, which, with the prospect of a protracted war in Canada, was a serious consideration. His decision in regard to the expedience of an immediate retreat, therefore, after the fleet had been destroyed, was justified with reference to the single objects of that expedition. It is to be regretted only from its having occurred so immediately before the close of the war, and thereby afforded the Americans ground for representing as a complete triumph what, by a vigorous application of the military forces at his command, might have been converted into a drawn battle, in which the laurels, barren to both parties, were divided. But, in justice to Prevost, it must be added, that this contingent result could not have been, with certainty, foreseen by him, as the duration of the war was uncertain; and that the first thought of a general should be the immediate duty with which he is intrusted, rather than the ultimate results of a course which hazardous daring might perhaps induce.

The British were in some degree consoled for this discomfiture by the repulse of a very formidable sortie made from Fort Erie. In the outset the Americans gained considerable advantages, and having succeeded,

during a thick mist and heavy rain, in turning unperceived the right of the English pickets, they made themselves masters of two batteries, and did great damage to the British works. Speedily, however, the sortie from besiegers collected their troops, and the enemy were and its driven back with great slaughter. The loss on each evacuation by the side was about equal; that of the British being six Americans. Sept. 17. hundred, of whom one-half were prisoners; that of the Americans five hundred and eleven. Both parties after this became weary of this destructive warfare, carried on in a corner of Upper Canada, and attended with no sensible influence on the fate of the campaign. On the 21st, Sept. 21. as the low grounds around Fort Erie had become unhealthy, Drummond retired to higher and better quarters in the neighbourhood of Chippewa, after in vain endeavouring to provoke the American general to accept battle. And soon after, General Izzard, who had come up from Sackett's Harbour to Fort Erie with four thou- Nov. 5. sand additional troops, so far from prosecuting the advan-strong, ii. tages which so considerable an accumulation of force at De wattethat point promised, blew up Fort Erie, recrossed the ville's Offi-Niagara, and withdrew with his whole troops into the count, Sept. 17, 1814. American territory. "Thus," says Armstrong, the Ame1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
1814, 259,
18 tion, that the expedition would terminate in disappoint- 147. ment and disgrace."1

This total evacuation of the British territory, after so much bloodshed, and such formidable preparations of the The British Americans for its conquest, was mainly owing to the superiority English having at length acquired a decisive superiority on Lake Ontario. on Lake Ontario. During some months in autumn, Commodore Chauncey had the advantage both in the number and weight of his vessels; and while Sir James Yeo was taking the most active measures to turn the balance the other way, he had the virtue—for to a British seaman it was a virtue—of meanwhile submitting to be blockaded in Kingston by the American squadron. At

CHAP. XCI.

1814. Fort Erie,

1814. Oct. 16. Oct. 20.

length the St Lawrence, a noble three-decker of one hundred guns, was launched; Chauncey instantly withdrew, and was blockaded in his turn in Sackett's Harbour, and the British acquired the entire command of the lake for the remainder of the war. Sir James Yeo immediately availed himself of this advantage to convey a large quantity of stores and considerable reinforcements of troops to the upper end of the lake, and preparations were making for an active campaign in the ensuing year on both sides, the Americans having laid down two lineof-battle ships, and the British two frigates, on the stocks. when hostilities were terminated by the conclusion of peace between the two countries.1

1 Cooper, ii. 486, 490. Christie,

Orleans.

To conclude this history of the American war, it only Expedition remains to notice the attack on New Orleans, which teragainst New minated in so calamitous a manner to the British arms. This rising town, which then numbered seventeen thousand inhabitants, was not a place of warlike preparation, or very important in a military point of view. But it was the great emporium of the cotton trade of the southern states, and it was supposed, not without reason, that the capture of a city which commanded the whole navigation of the Mississippi would prove the most sensible blow to the resources of the American government, as well as furnish a rich booty to the captors. The expedition, accordingly, which had been baffled at Baltimore, after having received strong reinforcements, was sent in this direction, and it was the dread of crippling it for this important stroke, that paralysed its efforts on the former occasion. The troops and squadron arrived off the shoals of the Mississippi on the 8th December; but the mouth of that great river having been found, from fortifications and sandbanks, to be unassailable, it was determined to disembark in the arm of the sea called the Borgne, which runs up towards New Orleans, and to march across to that city. There they steered accordingly, and found a flotilla of gunboats prepared to dispute with the boats of the fleet the landing of the troops. Immediately a detachment of seamen and marines was put under the command of Captain Lockver; and, after a hard chase of six-and-thirty hours, he succeeded in coming up with and destroying the whole, six in number, manned by two hundred and forty men. This pursuit, however, had taken the boats thirty miles from their ships; adverse winds, a tempestuous sea, and intricate shoals, impeded their return; and it was not till the 12th that they could get back, nor till the 15th that the landing of the troops commenced. Incredible difficulties were undergone, both by the soldiers and sailors, in effecting the disembarkation and conducting the march at that inclement season; and, what is very remarkable in that latitude, nothing retarded them more than the excessive cold, from which the troops, and in particular the blacks, suffered most severely. At length, however, by the united and indefatigable efforts of both services, these obstacles were overcome; the troops, in number about four thousand five hundred combatants, with a consider- Dec. 23. able quantity of heavy guns and stores, were landed; an ii. 531, 533. attack of the American militia was repulsed, after a des- ^{James, vi.} 357, 359. perate struggle, the same evening; Sir Edward Paken-Ann. Reg. ham arrived next day, and the army advanced in two 123. Armcolumns to within six miles of New Orleans, where pre- 159, 165. parations for defence had been made.1

GENERAL JACKSON, an officer since become celebrated both in the military and political history of his country, Description commanded the military force destined for the defence of of the American posithe city, which amounted to above twelve thousand men. He had turned to good account the long delays which the formidable obstacles that opposed the disembarkation of the British troops had occasioned, and the fortified position in which he now awaited an attack was all but impregnable. The American army was posted behind an intrenchment about a thousand yards long, stretching from the Mississippi on the right to a dense and impass-

1815. Camp. in New Orleans, 147, 151. Ann. Reg. 1815. 141, 142.

This line was able wood and morass on the left. strengthened by a ditch about four feet deep which ran along its front, and was defended by flank bastions which strong, 167, enfiladed its whole extent, and on which a formidable 170. Brenton, ii. 533. array of heavy cannon was placed. On the opposite bank of the Mississippi, which is there about eight hundred yards broad, a battery of twenty guns had been erected, which also flanked the whole front of the parapet.1

movements of the British.

Attempts were made, for some days, to commence Preparatory regular approaches against this formidable line of intrenchments, which was evidently much too strong to be carried by a coup-de-main; but it was soon found that the enemy's guns were so superior in weight and numbers, that nothing was to be expected from that species of All hands were therefore set to deepen a canal in the rear of the British position, leading from Lake Borgne, where they had disembarked, by which boats might be brought over the intervening land to the Mississippi, and troops ferried across to carry the battery on the right bank of the river; but this proved a work of such extraordinary labour, that it was not till the evening of the 6th of January that the cut was declared passable. The boats were immediately brought up and secreted near the river, wholly unknown to the enemy; and dispositions for an assault were made at five o'clock on the morning of the 8th. 'Colonel Thornton, with fourteen hundred men, was to cross the river in the night, storm the battery, and advance up the right bank till he came abreast of New Orleans; while the main attack on the intrenchments in front was to be made in two columnsthe first, destined to carry the works, under the command of General Gibbs; the second, consisting entirely of light troops, and intended merely to effect a diversion, led by 161. Arm- General Keane. Including seamen and marines, about six thousand combatants on the British side were in the field: 2 a slender force to attack double their number.

Jan. 6.

² General Lambert's Official Account, Jan. 10, 1815. Ann. Reg. 1815, 141, 142. App. to Chron. Brenton, ii. 533. Brit. Camp. in New Orleans, 147, strong, ii. 167, 170.

intrenched to the teeth in works bristling with bayonets,

and loaded with heavy artillery.

Unexpected delays, principally owing to the rapid falling of the river, hindered the boats, fifty in number, Dreadful which were to convey Thornton's men across, from reach-slaughter in the British ing their destination at the appointed hour; and this, by during the preventing the attacks on the opposite banks being simul- assault. taneous, had a most prejudicial effect upon the issue of the operations. The patience of Pakenham being at length exhausted, the assault on the left bank was ordered, even before it was known whether the troops had been got across, and Gibbs' column advanced to the works. By this time, however, the wintry dawn had begun to break, and the dark mass was discerned from the American batteries, moving over the plain. Instantly a tremendous fire of grape and round shot was opened on both sides from the bastions upon it; but nevertheless the column, consisting of the 4th, 21st, and 44th, with the 93d in 1 Armsupport, moved steadily forward, and reached the edge of strong, ii. the glacis. There, however, it was found that, through Lambert's Official Acsome neglect on the part of the commander of the 44th count, Jan. regiment, the scaling-ladders and fascines had been for- Ann. Reg. gotten, so that it was impossible to mount the parapet. 1815, p. 142, 143. This necessarily occasioned a stoppage at the foot of the App. to Chron. works, just under the enemy's guns, while the ladders James's Military were sent for in all possible haste; but the fire was soon Occurso terrible that the head of the column, riddled through 355. and through, fell back in disorder.1

Pakenham, whose buoyant courage ever led him to the scene of danger, thinking they were now fairly in for it, Final reand must go on, rode to the front, rallied the troops again, pulse of the British led them to the slope of the glacis, and was in the act, attack. with his hat off, of cheering on his followers, when he fell, mortally wounded, pierced at the same moment by two balls. General Gibbs also was soon struck down; Keane, who led on the reserve of this column, consisting of the 93d, which now advanced through the fire, shared the

XCI.

1315.

same fate; but that noble regiment, composed entirely of Sutherland Highlanders, a thousand strong, instead of being daunted by the carnage, rushed with frantic valour through the throng, and with such fury pressed the leading files on, that, without either fascines or ladders, they fairly found their way by mounting upon each others' shoulders into the work. So close and deadly, however, was the fire of the riflemen when they got in, that the successful assailants were cut off to a man. At the same time Colonel Ranney, on the left, also penetrated into the intrenchments: but the companies which carried them not being supported, were mown down by grape-shot as at Bergen-op-Zoom. Finally, General Lambert, upon 1 Lambert's whom the command had now devolved from the death of Official Ac-Pakenham and the wounds of Gibbs and Keane, finding that to carry the works was impossible, and that the slaughter was tremendous, drew off his troops, who by this time had been thrown into great confusion. however, to the admirable countenance maintained by the reserve which covered the retreat, consisting of the 7th and 43d regiments, the men were withdrawn without any molestation from the enemy.1

10, 1815, 142, 143. Ann. Reg. App. to Chron. James's Military Occurrences, ii. 355. Arm-strong, ii, 170, 171.

count, Jan.

108. Success of Thornton on the other bank, but which leads to nothing.

While this sanguinary repulse, which cost the British two thousand men killed, wounded, and prisoners, was taking place on the left bank of the Mississippi, Colonel Thornton, with his division, had gained the most decisive success on the right. This able officer, with his fourteen hundred men, had repaired to the point assigned to him on the evening of the 7th, but found the boats not yet arrived; and it was not till near midnight that a number, barely sufficient to transport a third part of his troops across, were brought up. Deeming it, however, of essential importance to co-operate at the appointed time in the proposed attack, he moved over with a third of his men. and by a sudden charge, at the head of part of the 85th and a body of seamen, headed by himself, on the flank of the works, succeeded in making himself master of the

redoubt with very little loss, though defended by twentytwo guns and seventeen hundred men, and amply stored with supplies of all sorts. He was just preparing to turn these guns on the enemy's flank, which lay entirely exposed to their fire, when advices were received from General Lambert, of the defeat of the attack on the left bank of the river. Colonel Dickson was sent over to examine the situation of the battery which had been won, 1 Thornton's and report whether it was tenable; but he did not deem Official Account, Ann. it defensible except with a larger force than Lambert Reg. 147. App. to could dispose of for that purpose, and therefore this Chron. for 1815. detachment was drawn back to the left bank of the James's Mil. Occur. river, and the troops at all points returned to their ii. 356, 361. camp.1

CHAP.

1815.

The British troops, after this bloody defeat, were in a very critical position, far advanced into the enemy's Re-embarkcountry, with a victorious army, double their own strength, ation of the troops, and in their front, and a desert country, fourteen miles broad, capture of Fort Boyer to traverse in their rear, before they reached their ships. near Mobile. Lambert, not deeming himself in sufficient strength to renew the attack, retreated on the night of the 18th. and effected the movement with such ability that the whole field-artillery, ammunition, and stores of every description, were brought away, excepting eight heavy guns, which were destroyed. The whole wounded also were removed, except eighty of the worst cases, with whom Feb. 12. movement would have been dangerous, who were left to Lambert's the humanity of the enemy: a duty which General Account, Jackson discharged with a zeal and attention worthy of Feb. 14. 1815. Ann. the ability and gallantry he had displayed in the action. Res. 1815. The British troops were safely re-embarked on the 27th, App. to and soon after in some degree consoled for their disasters Jan. 28, by the capture of Fort Boyer, near Mobile, commanding 1815. Ibid. the entrance to the bay in which that town is situated; James's Mil.Occurr. which yielded, with its garrison of three hundred and ii. 364, 371. sixty men and twenty-two guns, to a combined attack ii. 174. of the land and sea forces on the 12th February.2 On

the very next day intelligence was received of the conclusion of peace between the United States and Great Britain at Ghent.

110. Conclusion of peace at Ghent.

Conferences had for some time been going on at that city in the Netherlands, between the British and American commissioners; and as the termination of the Continental war had entirely set at rest, at least for the present, the question of neutral flags, and the United States were in no condition to sustain a war singly with Great Britain, for the mere assertion of sailors' privileges in opposition to the right of search to apprehend deserters, there was no difficulty in coming to an accommodation. Accordingly on the 24th December a treaty was concluded at Ghent, on terms highly honourable to Great Britain. A general restitution of conquests and acquisitions on both sides was stipulated, with the exception of the islands in Pasamaquoddy Bay, which were to remain as to possession in statu quo until the decision of the commissioners appointed by the two governments; and in the event of their differing in opinion, the decision of some friendly sovereign, whose judgment was to be final. The more important point of the boundary between the American state of Maine and the British province of New Brunswick, which has since become the subject of such angry contention, between both the governments and the inhabitants of the two countries, was in like manner referred to two commissioners, one to be appointed by each party; * and, failing their decision, or in the event of their differing in opinion, to the decision of

Dec. 24, 1814.

^{* &}quot;Whereas neither that part of the highlands lying due north from the source of the river St Croix, designated in the former treaty of peace between the two powers as the north-west angle of Nova Scotia, nor the north-west-most head of the Connecticut river, have yet been ascertained; and whereas that part of the boundary line between the dominions of the two powers which extends from the source of the river St Croix directly north to the above-mentioned north-west angle of Nova Scotia; thence along the said highlands which divide those rivers that empty themselves into the river St Lawrence from those which fall into the Atlantic Ocean, to the north-west-most head of Connecticut river; thence down along the middle of that

"some friendly sovereign or state, whose judgment shall be final and conclusive." A similar provision was made for the ascertainment of the disputed boundary. through the Lakes Ontario, Erie, Superior, and the Lake of the Woods. It was stipulated that neither party should keep up any armed vessels on the Lakes: in consequence of which all such were sunk in the mud. All hostilities with the Indian tribes were forthwith to cease, on the part of both the contracting parties; and it was further provided, "that whereas the traffic in slaves is irreconcilable with the principles of humanity and justice, and whereas both his Majesty and the United States are desirous of continuing their efforts to procure its entire abolition, it is hereby agreed that both the 1 See the contracting parties shall use their best endeavours to Treaty in Ann. Reg. accomplish so desirable an object." Nothing was said 1815, 352, 358. State either regarding the flag covering the merchandise, or Papers; and Martens' on the right of search for seamen, claimed and exercised Sup. ii. 76. by Great Britain.1

CHAP.

1815.

Such was the treaty of Ghent, which put an end to the bloody and costly war between Great Britain and Reflections America. That it was advantageous to England, and on this treaty. that the United States emerged upon the whole worsted from the fight, is evident from the consideration, that neither the ostensible nor the real objects of the latter in engaging in the contest were attained. The ostensible objects were establishing the principles, that the flag covers the merchandise, and that the right of search for seamen who had deserted is inadmissible. objects were to wrest from Great Britain the Canadas,

river to the 45th degree of north latitude; thence by a line due west on said latitude till it strikes the river Iroquois or Cataraguy, has not yet been surveyed—it is agreed that, for these several purposes, two commissioners shall be appointed, sworn, and authorised, to examine and decide upon the said claims, according to such evidence as shall be laid before them by his Britannic Majesty and the United States respectively; and in the event of their differing, both parties agree to abide by the decision of such friendly sovereign or state as shall be mutually chosen."—See Ann. Reg. 1815, 354; State Papers.

CHAP.

1815.

and, in conjunction with Napoleon, extinguish its maritime and colonial empire. Neither object was attained, for peace was concluded without one word being said about neutral rights; and so far from losing her North American possessions, Great Britain retained every part of them, and emerged from the contest with a much stronger and more defensible colonial dominion than that with which she went into it. Yet were the great questions really at issue in the war rather adjourned than decided: and the treaty itself is to be regarded rather as a long truce than a final pacification. The Maine frontier line remained undecided; a territory as large as all England, and part of which is of vital importance to the security of our American possessions, was left in dispute between the parties: the commissioners of the two powers, as might have been expected, adhered to the views of their respective cabinets; the award, in 1834, of the King of the Netherlands, who was chosen umpire, which divided the disputed territory between the parties, satisfied neither side, and by common consent was repudiated. The right claimed by Great Britain of searching merchant vessels remained untouched, and was therefore virtually conceded; the important duty of searching for slaves, left unsettled, threatens, at no distant period, to render it again the subject of angry contention between the two nations; and the triumphs of Plattsburg and New Orleans, with which the war terminated, have so elated the inhabitants of the United States. and blinded them to the real weakness of their situation, that there is too much room to fear, that, out of this premature and incomplete pacification, a future and calamitous war between the two countries may one day spring.

The heroic valour displayed by Sir Edward Pakenham, General Keane, and their brave comrades, in the attempt to carry by storm the lines before New Orleans, must not make us shut our eyes to the gallant and

Reflections on the battle at New Orleans.

honourable, but still imprudent, hardihood which made them unduly despise their enemy, and seek to gain by force what might have been achieved by combination. When we recollect that Colonel Thornton, with his column, carried the battery on the right bank of the river with hardly any loss, thereby completely turning the enemy's position, rendering it untenable against any considerable force cannonading from that side, and exposing the city to an immediate attack from a quarter where it had no defence, it is impossible not to regret the imprudent and needless display of valour which was attended with so grievous a loss, and caused to miscarry an enterprise so well conceived, and up to that point so ably executed. True, various unforeseen accidents conspired to mar the assault; the boats did not get through the canal so soon as had been expected, so that Thornton's co-operation on the right came too late to retrieve affairs on the left bank; and the unhappy oblivion of, or delay in bringing up, the fascines and scalingladders converted what might have been a successful assault there into a bloody repulse. But still these accidents are the usual attendants of a night assault. especially where the columns of attack are combined from different quarters; and the point is-Might not the risk of incurring them have been avoided, by crossing the whole troops to the right bank of the river, as soon as the boats were got up and launched on its waters, thus rendering unavailing all the formidable intrenchments there? This was what Napoleon, by the passage of the Danube at Enzersdorf, did in regard to those erected at so great a cost of labour by the Austrians in front of Essling. It would appear that the rapid and brilliant success of a small British force at Bladensberg, as well as on many occasions in Canada, when they met the troops of the United States in the open field, had rendered the English general insensible to the dangers of attacking them when behind formidable

CHAP. XCI.

intrenchments, and caused him to forget that the American rifle, though unable to withstand the shock of the English bayonet in regular combat, is a most formidable weapon when wielded by gallant hands behind trees, or under shelter of the redoubts, which so rapidly, and often fatally, equalise the veteran and the inexperienced soldier.

Inmense losses of the Americans during the war.

Perhaps no nation ever suffered so severely by war as the Americans did from this contest, in their external Their foreign trade, anterior and commercial relations. to the estrangement from Great Britain, so flourishing as to amount to £22,000,000 of exports, and £28,000,000 of imports, carried on in one million three hundred thousand tons of shipping, was, literally speaking, and by no figure of speech, annihilated; for the official returns show that the former had sunk in 1814 to £1,400,000, or little more than an eighteenth part of their former amount, the latter to less than three millions.* The capture of no less than fourteen hundred American vessels of war and merchandise appeared in the London Gazette during the two years and a half of the struggle, besides probably an equal number which were too inconsiderable to enter that register; and although, no doubt, they retaliated actively and effectively by their ships of war and privateers on British commerce, yet the number of these was too small to produce any considerable set-off to such immense losses.1

¹ Brenton, ii. 539.

* Total of American exports and imports during three years before the rupture with Great Britain, and during the three years of its continuance. Dollars converted at 4s. 2d. to the dollar.

	Exports.	Imports.
1805, .	. £19,909,589 .	£25,125,000
1806, .	. 21,153,552 .	. 26,978,416
1807, .	. 22,571,488 .	. 28,869,765
1812.	. 8,026,506 .	. 16,047,916
1813,	5,813,322	4,584,375
1814, .	. 1,443,216 .	2,701,041
-PORTER'S Progress	of the Nation, ii, 191.	

The rapid growth of British commerce,* when placed in juxtaposition to the almost total extinction of that of the United States, demonstrates decisively that, while the contest lasted, the sinews of war were increasing in Total ruin the one country as rapidly as they were drying up in of the American re-In truth, the ordinary American revenue, sources during the the other. almost entirely derived from customhouse duties, nearly contest. vanished during the continuance of the contest, and the deficit required to be made up by excise and direct taxes levied in the interior, and loans, which in the year 1814 amounted to no less than twenty millions five hundred thousand dollars, or above £4,100,000 sterling; an immense sum for a state, the annual income of which in ordinary times was only twenty-three million dollars, or £4,600,000. Two-thirds of the mercantile and trading classes in all the states of the Union became insolvent during these disastrous years; and such was the suffering and public discontent in the northern states of Massachusetts and Connecticut, that it altogether overcame their sentiment of nationality; and a part of the inhabitants, when peace arrived, were preparing steps to break 1 Tooq. i. off from the Union, assert their national independence, 289. Ann. Reg. 1814, and make peace with Great Britain, the future protector 198. of their republic.1

CHAP. XCI. 1815.

A war, fraught with such disasters to the United

* Table showing the official value of British exports and imports in the same years as in the preceding table.

Years.	Foreign and Colonial,	Exports. British Manufactures.	Total,	IMPORTS.
1805	7,643,120	23,376,941	£31,020,061	£28,561,270
1806	7,717,555	25,861,879	33,379,424	26,899,658
1807	7,624,312	23,391,214	31,015,526	26,734,425
1812	9,533,065	29,508,508	38,041,573	26,163,431
1813	Records	destroyed	by fire.	
1814	19,365,981	34,207,253	53,573,234	33,755,264

⁻Porter's Progress of the Nation, ii. 98.

1815.
115.
Pernicious effects of this war to the manufacturing interests of Great Britain

States, was not without its evils also to the inhabitants of Great Britain. In ordinary times, the closing of the North American market, which at that period took off, on an average of years, twelve millions' worth of British produce and manufactures, would have been most severely felt, and it was mainly to its stoppage that the great distresses in England in 1811 and the first months of 1812 had been owing. But this market had, from the operation of the American Embargo and Non-intercourse Acts, been long in abevance; commerce had discovered new channels; and an ample compensation for its loss, for the time at least, had been found in the markets of Russia, Germany, and Italy, now suddenly thrown open to British enterprise by the triumphs of the Allied arms. But a lasting effect, fraught with consequences injurious to British manufacturing interests, was found in the forcible direction of a large portion of the capital, and no inconsiderable part of the industry, of the United States to manufacturing employment; an effect which has survived the temporary causes which gave it birth, and, by permanently investing large capitals in that species of industry, has rendered the subsequent exports of Great Britain, if the vast increase of population in the United States is taken into account, by no means so considerable as they were before the war. When the great and growing extent of the British colonies, and the prodigious market they have opened and are opening to British manufacturing industry, both in the eastern and western hemisphere, are considered, this dependence for the sale of so large a portion of our manufactures on any foreign nation whatever, may possibly appear to be fraught with serious danger, and its curtailment rather a benefit than an injury. But an unmixed evil has arisen from the jealousy of British manufactures which has necessarily grown up, especially in the northern States of the Union, from the growing importance of their own fabrics, and the animosity against this country which

has in consequence arisen in those states which, when the war commenced, were most firmly attached to our alliance.

CHAP. 1815.

When we consider the vast evils to both countries which must inevitably arise from a renewal of hostilities Evils which between America and Great Britain; when we recollect a rupture with the that our exports to the United States are still on an States average eight millions annually in ordinary seasons; would produce. when we call to mind that England is the great market for the cotton of the southern states, and that the intercourse between the two countries is so immense, that out of two million and ninety-six thousand tons of shipping, which now carry on the foreign trade of the United States, no less than seven hundred and fifty-four thousand are employed in conducting the traffic between the two countries; 1 when we remember that the connexion 1 Porter's between them is so close, that failures to any great Tables, ix. extent in the American provinces never fail to produce 591, 592. stagnation and distress in the manufacturing districts of Great Britain; and that two consecutive bad harvests in the British islands, by the strain on the money market of London which they occasioned, caused the whole banks of the southern states of America, including the national bank of the United States, to fall in 1839; it will appear hardly possible that human folly could go so far as to force on hostilities between the two nations. This will appear the more improbable, when it is recollected how strenuously and laudably the supreme government, in both countries, have laboured to remove or soften, of late years, all causes of discord between them; and how clearly the leading men in the United States, as well as in this country, are impressed with the indissoluble union which subsists between their interests, and the disastrous effect which a rupture could not fail to have upon them. Nevertheless, nothing is more certain than that hostilities with the United States are not only probable but imminent;

that the deep wounds they will inflict upon either country

1815.

will furnish no security against their occurrence; and that, however much the patriots of both may lament, it is also their duty to provide against them. The solution of this apparent paradox is easy, if the nature of the two governments is taken into consideration.

117. Danger of it notwithstanding, and real sources of it.

Democracy is universally and necessarily expansive; for the superabundant energy which it generates at home, can only find vent in foreign acquisition. Whether it is aggressive or not, depends upon the situation of the democratic power, and the means it enjoys of finding vent, either in the pacific establishment of colonies, or in warlike conquests with the sword. Carthage and Tyre in ancient, Genoa, Venice, and Great Britain in modern times, have chiefly poured forth their superfluous numbers and energy in colonisation; Sparta, Athens, and Rome, of old, and republican France in our own day, have forced their way into the adjoining states, not with the olive branch of colonial industry, but with the sword of ruthless conquest. If we would judge how rapidly and certainly democratic institutions render a powerful nation aggressive, we have only to look to the numerous wars of conquest which have been undertaken by Great Britain in the East, especially since the great democratic convulsion of 1832. America shares to the full in these spreading propensities of all republican communities; and such is the growth of its population, that expansion is to it the condition of existence. It is impossible that two such communities, brought in so many points into contact, and having so many subjects of national as well as individual rivalry, should not ere long be brought into collision. Large as it is, the New World is not, at least in their own opinion, large enough for both.

The pretensions the Americans have set up to an Aggressive immense portion of the British possessions in Maine, and disposition of the Ame which they have succeeded by the treaty of 1842 in establishing to the extent of nearly a half, but which a glance at the map must convince every unprejudiced mind

ricans, as of all democratic states.

are wholly unfounded,* arise from this expansive and aggressive propensity of democracy. Their seizure of Texas, without the shadow of a title; their unprincipled invasion of Mexico in search of the silver of its mines, or the gold of California, their ceaseless encroachments on the Indians of the Far West-prove that they are noways behind their predecessors in the republics of Rome or Athens in aggressive ambition. The "multis utile bellum" is felt as strongly in the New as it ever was in the Old World. England has not been more incessant in its absorption of the lesser powers in India than the United States have been with America. This disposition, which is only inflamed with every acquisition it receives, must ere long bring them in contact, either by warlike aggression or pacific annexation, with our North American provinces. They would willingly shoulder off or incorporate the white man in the North, as they have done the red man in the West, or the Spaniard in the South. No dangers, no ultimate consequences, will deter them; no wisdom on the part of government will be able to restrain them. The question will not be, what do Mr Webster and the enlightened patriots of Washington desire, but what have the ardent democrats of Maine, the Ohio, and the Mississippi determined? It is there that the ruling power of America is to be found: it is in their dispositions and passions that the spring of its future fortunes is placed. That they are essentially both expansive and aggressive, can be doubted by none who have watched the systematic efforts which they have made along the Canadian frontier for several years past to bring on a war with Great Britain. They would suffer little, at

^{*} It has been established since the signing of the treaty of 1842, which, happily for both countries, set this question at rest, that the line contended for by the British was even less favourable to them than that originally intended by Franklin and the authors of the treaty of 1782. The discovery in the Foreign Office at Paris of the original map, with the boundary intended delineated in a broad red line by Franklin himself, from Metjarmet to Mars-hill, by the south Arrooftook mountains, has set the matter at rest.—See Mr Fratherstonhaugh's Pamphlet, and Buckingham's Canada, 517, 519.

1815.

least in the first instance, from such a contest, for their connexions are all inland, and their main dependence is on agricultural labour. If they derive no other satisfaction from hostilities, they will at least be sure of this, to them no small one, of seeing the commercial wealth and paper aristocracy of New York, Pennsylvania, and the great cities on the coast, the object of their undying jealousy, destroyed by the first convulsion consequent on a rupture.

Regarding, then, hostilities with the United States as not only probable, but, it is to be feared, ultimately unavoidable, it is of importance to gather such lessons from

the past as may best avoid disaster in the future.

119. Weakness of America in the outset, and vigour in the end.

I. Democracy in war is just the reverse of paper credit; it is weakness in the outset, but strength in the end. Its uniform want of preparation, and resistance to present burdens for the sake of future advantages, induce the former; its inherent energy and inexhaustible resources, when fully roused, occasion the latter. It will be wisdom in British statesmen to calculate on both these occurrences. They should recollect that in 1812 the Americans rushed into a long-meditated war with Great Britain with four frigates, eight sloops, and six thousand men; but they should recollect also that with these tiny forces they achieved more remarkable victories over the British at sea than the French did during the whole course of the revolutionary war, and baffled at land the veterans of the Peninsular campaigns. In a contest with America, therefore, more than with any other power, it is of the highest importance to strike hard and successfully in the outset. The superior military and naval establishments, more ample revenue, and larger share of patrician direction of Great Britain, give her the means of inflicting the most serious blows on America in the commencement of the war; while the extraordinary vigour of the American people, and their native courage, render it all but certain that success will come to be more nearly balanced in the

end. Everything, therefore, will depend on the energy with which hostilities are at first conducted, and the

skilful direction of the strokes which are first delivered. II. In such a contest, it is more than probable that England will, in the first instance, assume the offensive, Necessity and strive to make the United States feel the weight trating the of her fleets and armies, before they have assembled British forces in any considerable or experienced forces for their defence. such a war. Towards success in such a warfare, however, it is indispensable that adequate forces should, from the very outset, be placed at the disposal of her military commanders, and the wretched system of starving the war in the beginning be from the beginning abandoned. Every shilling saved then will cost a pound before hostilities are over. The deplorable plan of sending out a seventy-four gun ship, four or five frigates, and three thousand soldiers, to keep the coasts of the United States in a state of alarm. must never again be renewed. Its failure in the two first campaigns against a much more unwarlike enemy, the Chinese, has sufficiently stamped its absurdity. If it is, a repetition of the failure at Baltimore, and the disaster at New Orleans, may with confidence be anticipated. A squadron of ships of the line and armed steamers, such as that which tore down the ramparts of Acre, should at once be equipped and kept together; not less than ten. if possible fifteen thousand land troops, should be put on board. Such a force, if directed by able officers, would, with the powerful aid of war steamers, and the present gunnery of the British marine, destroy the whole naval establishments of the United States in a single campaign. The employment of a few thousand men, merely to land here and there, as we did at Baltimore, and as we have recently done in China, would infallibly terminate, after great expense, in disappointment and defeat. The Americans will not succumb, as the Chinese did when similarly attacked, when six thousand men appear before New

York or Baltimore.

CHAP.

CHAP.

1815.
121.
Military force by which we are likely to be op-

III. The military resources of the United States to resist such a system of warfare are perfectly trifling; and there is no likelihood, as long as the democratic regime continues in that country, of their consenting during peace to such assessment as is necessary to give them anything like a respectable force at the commencement of hostilities. The militia, which is established in every part of the country, cannot be regarded as affording a considerable addition, at any one point, to the military force of the United States. For it is not liable to be removed far from home, and therefore the defence of each place must rest with its own immediate neighbourhood; and being exercised only three days in the year, and for the most part destitute even of uniform, it cannot be relied on for proper operations in the field. experience of the last war demonstrates what, à priori, might have been already anticipated, that behind intrenchments or stockades, or in the defence of woody positions, this species of force, composed for the most part of brave men, habituated to the use of the rifle, may often be extremely formidable. And the example of the contest in the Tyrol, in 1809, is not required to demonstrate that, in such a warfare, skilful marksmen, well acquainted with the localities of the country they are employed to defend, may often succeed in defeating the best disciplined regular forces. It will be the wisdom of England, therefore, in any future hostilities, to make no attempt on the American coast but with a very powerful military force; and if such is not at her disposal, to confine her efforts to a close blockade of the harbours of the United States, and bombardment of such towns as appear to be accessible to that species of attack.

IV. In such a warfare, it is of the last importance that hostilities should be directed against *public* property or merchandise *afloat* only; and that the piratical system recently adopted in China, of threatening with destruction a city not fortified, if it does not redeem itself by a

122. All attack on private property should be avoided. large contribution, should above all things be avoided. This was just Napoleon's system of war, which ultimately occasioned his ruin; and it was by steadily resisting any retaliation even of such a system upon him that Wellington avoided lighting up a national resistance in the south of France. The conflagration of the public buildings, other than the arsenals, at Washington, was as injudicious as it was unwarranted; it was that unhappy step which produced the vigorous resistance at Baltimore, and manned the redoubts at New Orleans. The announcing of "Beauty and Booty" as the object of that expedition, which the American writers assert was done, 1 1 Arm. ii. was the mode of all others best calculated to awaken a 1,4. vigorous spirit of opposition. In every mercantile community where opulence has made any progress, the great object of the citizens is, to extricate their property without serious injury from the perils of war; and when the public defence has come to depend mainly on their exertions, it is seldom that they may not be paralysed by an offer of security to private property, and by restricting hostility to the armaments of the state. On the other hand, a sense of danger to their own possessions, from the city falling into the hands of the enemy, is more likely than anything to rouse its burghers to an energetic defence; and the example of New Orleans may show what cost is incurred ere the resistance even of such urban militia can be overcome.

V. The last war has clearly demonstrated that the command of the lakes is decisive of a campaign on the Absolute Canadian frontier; and that without it the best-laid plans meessity of maintaining of defence may fail; and Wellington has recorded his a superiority on the decided opinion, that on a due ascendency on the inland Lakes. waters, the success of every contest between the British and Americans in that quarter is entirely dependent. 2 2 Ante, ch. The two great discomfitures sustained at land in our xci. § 99, note. North American possessions—the defeat of Proctor at the Moravian village, and the retreat of Prevost from Platts-

CHAP.

1815.

burg-were the immediate consequences of the disasters on Lake Erie and Lake Champlain. The movement of Chauncey gained the ascendency on Lake Ontario. Toronto was taken: and the serious invasion, which was arrested only by the heroism at Chippewa, was commenced. Knowing, then, where the danger lies, and where the means of averting it are to be found, it is the duty of the British government to be at all times prepared for hostilities, and in an especial manner ready at a moment's warning to equip or prepare a formidable naval force alike on Champlain, Erie, and Ontario. on this subject it will be well to bear in mind two facts demonstrated by the experience of the last war, attention to which will prove of vital importance on the first renewal of hostilities.

124. timely preparations of the British, to counterbalance the superior advantages ricans for ship-building on the lakes.

> 1 Cooper. ii. 520.

First, that such are the facilities for ship-building on Necessity of the lakes which the United States enjoy, partly from being at home on their shores, partly from the woods in their neighbourhood not having been felled to any considerable extent, that the American government had entered into a contract with ship-builders at Sackett's Harbour, in of the Ame- December 1814, to have two sail of the line, of one hundred guns each, ready for sea on Lake Ontario within sixty days of the time when the timber was standing in the forest. 1 Second, that the rapidity of ship-building is much impaired on the British side, by the older civilisation of the country in the lower province, though it is otherwise in the upper, and the extent to which the forests near the waters on the Canadian shores have been felled for the market of Great Britain. In consequence, preparation and foresight are more imperatively required on the English than the American part. And let it be recollected, that early success, important in all wars, will probably prove decisive in the next contest with America, from the ardent passion which it will awaken in their democratic community, and the wide extent of defenceless shores which a superiority on the Lakes will at once

expose to their incursions. Have we, then, an adequate supply of seasoned wood, and an ample stock of naval stores, ready to be turned instantly to the purposes of ship-building, so soon as hostilities break out, or appear imminent with the United States; and are these stores so well secured by fortifications as to be beyond the reach of a coup-de-main? These are questions upon which it well becomes the British government and nation to reflect: for with the answer to them our preservation of Canada, our retention with it of one-fourth of our commercial marine, and consequent maintenance of our maritime superiority and national existence, are indissolubly wound up.

VI. It must be evident to every observer, that the British government were much in error in many par-Errors of ticulars connected with the late war with America. government Undue contempt for their adversaries—ignorance of the in the late war. peculiar style of frigates which they had constructedimperfect and hasty manning of vessels—neglect in providing adequate crews of seamen for the vessels on the lakes, lay at the root of all the disasters which were incurred. The extraordinary pressure of the later years of the war, the wants of a navy which had then six hundred ships of war in commission, and the absolute necessity of directing every spare hand and guinea to the prosecution of the contest with Napoleon, may excuse these neglects previous to the taking of Paris. But they furnish no apology for their continuance after that period; and it was precisely then that the greatest disasters were incurred. No excuse will remain for a repetition of such errors in any future contest. We know to what causes our past reverses have been owing, and we will have ourselves to blame if they are again incurred. And of all the necessities of such a contest, there is none so urgent as that of providing in its very outset adequate crews of

skilled seamen, both for the squadrons on the lakes, and for the single vessels intended to combat the detached

CHAP.

1815.

1815.

frigates which the Americans will certainly send out to cruise against our marine. Unless this is attended to, it is next to certain that disaster will be incurred; for they will man a few frigates at sea, and squadrons on the lakes, with the choice of fifty thousand seamen, thrown idle by the blockade of their harbours, and having one half of their number English sailors.

126.
There is
little danger
of Canada
being conquered by
America.

VII. If due attention be paid to these measures of provident defence, it does not appear that any apprehension need be entertained that America will succeed, by force of arms, in wresting Canada from the British crown. It is vain for the United States to refer to their fifteen hundred thousand militia in arms: these local forces, for the most part wretchedly disciplined, and spread over an extent of territory equal to all Europe, can add little to the strength of an invading army. Such an irruption, if it is to be carried beyond the burning a few towns or arsenals on the frontier, must be conducted by means of regular forces; and the American democracy will never tax themselves, during peace, for the establishment of a powerful standing army. If, indeed, they could make war maintain war, and, like Napoleon, quarter half their troops permanently on other countries; or like the Romans, after the subjugation of Macedonia, proclaim a universal liberation from imposts to themselves as the result of their conquests, there can be no doubt that they would gladly accede to any augmentation of their standing army. But as there is no chance of their effecting such a transference of burdens to the shoulders of the vanquished, by the conquest of their only neighbours, the Mexicans and savages, taxation, to be effective, must begin at home; and therefore, while the present constitution lasts, it never will be attempted, at least for prospective objects. The militia of the North American provinces of Great Britain amount now to two hundred and sixty thousand; and, from a population of two million souls, they are capable of being raised to double that

Such a force, though of little service, from the difficulty of moving it, in offensive operations, is, with the aid of twenty thousand regular British soldiers, amply sufficient, especially in a woody country, to repel any invasion which the United States, with an army in peace of only twelve thousand men, could bring against it.

1815.

CHAP. XCI.

VIII. Notwithstanding the brilliant exploits of the American navy in the late war, and the serious conflicts The American which always will await the British in contending with ricans are them on that element, it may well be doubted whether the great naval United States are ever destined to become a great naval power. Their reluctance to submit to any heavy or direct taxation during peace, with a view to secure the contingent benefits of war, must permanently prevent them from equipping an adequate number of ships. They have now (1849) a population of twenty-one millions, being nearly the population of the British islands at the close of the war with Napoleon: Great Britain had then two hundred and thirty ships of the line, and seven hundred and sixty-seven frigates and smaller vessels in her navy; and America has now, including all building, just eleven ships of the line, seventeen frigates, and thirty-three brigs and sloops. The prodigious outlet for population and indus-1 Stat. Alm. try in the basin of the Mississippi, the great fortunes to of America, be realised there, and the evident determination of the inhabitants of the United States in that direction, leaves little doubt that agricultural industry will form the staple of the country for a course of ages. America, with its population of twenty-one millions, has now only fifty-six thousand sailors in her commercial marine: 2 Great Britain, 2 Census, with its population of twenty-eight millions, has two hundred thousand. Of the fifty-six thousand sailors in the United States, it is understood that no less than thirty-three thousand are of British origin.3 And, what decisively 3 Captain proves that the situation of Britain is better adapted for America. seafaring employment than that of America, it appears, from the Parliamentary returns, that while the recipro-

city system, during the twenty years of its continuance, has nearly extinguished the British trade with the Baltic powers, and augmented theirs with England in a similar proportion, alone of all other countries it has led to the increase of British in a much greater ratio than of American shipping in carrying on the trade of the United States." And although, therefore, her tonnage is now very considerable, yet above a third of it is employed in the trade with Great Britain or her colonial possessions; while of the total tonnage of the British islands not one-ninth part is employed in conducting the commercial intercourse with the American Republic.

* Table showing the comparative progress of British and American tonnage in conducting the trade with the United States:—

			British, Tons.			American, Tons.
1821,			55,188			765,098
1822,			70,669		•	787,961
1823,			89,553			775,271
1824,		antier.	67,351			850,033
1825,			63,036			880,754
1826,			69,295			942,206
1827,			99,114			918,361
1828,	4		104,167			868,381
1829,			86,377			872,949
1830,			87,231			967,227
1831,			215,887		•	922,952
1832,			288,841	•		949,622
1833,			383,487			1,111,441
1834,			453,495		•	1,074,670
1835,	3.6	4.5	529,922		•	1,352,653
British shippin	g has, c	luring	these fifteen	years, inci	eased	860 per
American,	Ţ.	100			12	. 77 -
		47. 7	Tation :: 10	Ginas	that t	ime, however,

—PORTER'S *Progress of the Nation*, ii. 167. Since that time, however, the shipping, both British and foreign, with America, has amazingly declined, as appears from the subjoined table:—The great American crash in 1836 explains the great decrease.

cent.

can acciense.		
1836, .	. 82,453 .	. 236,293
1837, .	. 81,023	. 275,813
1838, .	. 83,203	. 357,467
1839, .	. 92,482 .	. 282,005
1840, .	. 138,201	. 426,867
1841, .	. 121,999 .	. 294,170
1842, .	. 152,833 .	319,524

-PORTER'S Parl. Tables, Vols. vi. to xii. p. 44, 48.

†Total American and foreign tonnage in the year 1838:-

					tons,
American.					1,477,928
Foreign,					624,814
	¥3.5 \$ \$ 135 a	Total (car	Treaming rem	1	2 102 749

IX. After all that can be done to secure our North American possessions by the prudence and foresight of the mother country, their maintenance must always chiefly depend on the attachment and support of their inhabit-Dangerfrom ants. Possibly their severance is destined to arise, not rection. from foreign aggression, but from internal discontent; not from the ambitious projects of their neighbours, but from the selfish policy of their rulers in the mother country. Much as all must lament the effect which the unprincipled acts and criminal ambition of the revolutionists of Lower Canada have had, in alienating the affections of the simpleminded and industrious, and once loyal and devoted inhabitants of the lower province from the British government, the evil done is not yet irremediable; and, if met in the right spirit, it may be rendered, as passing evils often are, of lasting benefit. It will bring to light and force into notice many evils that otherwise might have lain unobserved, and clearly suggest the necessity of their removal. The vast increase of the British inhabitants of Upper Canada, the province of our North American possessions most exposed to incursion from the United States, is an additional ground for security. But the

CHAP. XCI. 1815

						Tons.
		Brou	ght for	rward,		2,102,742
Of which t	o Great Britain					269,466
	North America					385,506
	East Indies.					10,557
	West Indies.			1 - X		76,749
	Guiana.					4,392
_	Honduras.					6,434
_	Australia,	•				1,053
	Total t		to Bri	tich En	mina	754,157
	TODAL (ounage	וועד טו	וועו וואוו	ibire,	104,101
Connage of	f Great Britain in			usu mu	ibire,	
Connage of Brit	f Great Britain in				ipire,	2,876,236
Brit	f Great Britain in					2,876,236
Brit	f Great Britain in					2,876,236 1,222,803
Brit For	f Great Britain in ish, eign, . Total,	1838 :		· ·		2,876,236 1,222,808 4,099,039
Brit For	f Great Britain in ish, cigh, cigh, Total, co America—Brit	1838 :		·	•	2,876,236 1,222,803
Brit For	f Great Britain in ish, Total, America—Brit	1838 : : :			•	2,876,236 1,222,803 4,099,039

CHAP.

1815.

attachment and co-operation even of that gallant and loyal race can be permanently relied on only in one way, and that is, by the adoption and steady prosecution of a good system of colonial government. It is not going too far to assert, that the system of free trade, and sacrificing everything to cheapening prices in the mother country, is one calculated to snap asunder the unseen chain which has hitherto held together the vast fabric of the British empire. And if, from the persisting in this selfish and ruinous policy, the colonies are lost to England, there cannot be a doubt that the British empire will soon be ruined; we shall be reduced to two islands, oppressed with debt, eaten up by paupers, importing a third of their subsistence from foreign countries in foreign bottoms.

129. True principle of colonial government.

What should be the leading principle of a wise colonial government is no longer a matter of doubt; it was announced eighteen hundred years ago as the rule of all intercourse between man and man; and subsequent experience has only tended to demonstrate its universal application as well to individual as to national transactions. It is simply to do as we would be done by. Consider the colonies as distant provinces of the empire; regard them in the same light as Yorkshire or Middlesex; treat them accordingly, and it will be long indeed ere they will seek to throw off the British connexion. Legislate for them as you would wish they should legislate for you, if Quebec or Calcutta were the seat of the central government, and Great Britain and Ireland the remote depen-Seek no profit of them which you are not willing that they should make of you; subject them to no burdens for your own advantage which you are not willing to bear for theirs; give them, in so far as distance and circumstances will admit, the same privileges and rights which you yourselves enjoy. Protect their industry from the ruinous competition of foreigners: give them something to lose if British connexion is dissolved. Let them feel that they are really, if not formally, repre-

sented in the Imperial Parliament; and that their interests are as well attended to as those of London or Manchester, by the representatives of Great Britain. neglect of these first principles, so easy to see, so hard to practise, which lost the British the United States in North, and the Spaniards the whole of South America; it is in their observance that the only real security for our present magnificent colonial empire is to be found. affords another example of the all-important truth, which so many other passages of contemporary history tend to illustrate, that the laws of morality are not less applicable to social and political than to private conduct; and that the only secure foundation for national prosperity is to be found in the observance of that system of combined justice and good-will in the concerns of nations, which the Gospel has prescribed as the rule for private life.

CHAP XCI.

1815.

CHAPTER XCII.

CONGRESS OF VIENNA, AND RETURN OF NAPOLEON FROM ELBA.

CHAP. XCII.

1814.
1.
Extraordinary and unanimous enthusiasm in Great Britain after the peace.

THE glorious termination of the war excited a degree of enthusiastic joy in the British dominions, of which it is impossible to give an adequate idea, and of which subsequent ages will scarcely be able to form a conception. A great proportion of the people had grown into existence during the continuance of the contest, and inhaled with their earliest breath an ardent desire for its success: all capable of reflection felt, that whatever opinion they might have entertained as to its policy in the outset, the fate and character of the British empire had been irrevocably staked upon the throw, and that their own and their children's freedom depended upon its result. progress of the struggle had been watched with intense, and often hopeless anxiety: its conclusion was marked by a splendour as unlooked-for as it was unexampled. With whatever diversity of feelings its commencement had been regarded by the great parties who divided the nation, its long continuance had united in their wishes all but a few soured and inveterate party leaders: the bloody triumphs of the French Revolutionists had alarmed even the warmest votaries of liberty: the stern despotism of Napoleon had alienated their affections; his unrelenting war against freedom terrified their adherents.

The patriots rejoiced in the result, because it secured the

glory and independence of their country: the partisans of the aristocracy, because it closed a gulf which threatened to swallow up all ancient institutions: the friends of liberty, because it had been achieved by the united efforts views of of the European people, and appeared likely to terminate parties on in the establishment of lasting freedom in France. former anticipated the commencement of an era of unexampled prosperity from the sacrifices which had been made: the latter beheld, in the necessities to which the Continental sovereigns had been reduced, and the spirit which they had been compelled to call forth, the dawn of a brighter day in the annals of freedom. The visit of the Allied sovereigns to England, in the summer of 1814, wound up these feelings to the very highest pitch. All ranks, from the throne to the cottage, shared in the general enthusiasm. In the anxiety and animation of public events, the distresses and the joys of private life were for a time forgotten: misery itself lost its poignancy in the contagion of general exultation. No other subject was spoken of in the streets, no other canvassed in company, hardly any other thought of in private. The feelings of the whole British nation resembled those of a crowded audience in a theatre, when the genius of the actor, and the enthusiasm of a multitude, break down the barriers of individual restraint, and draw from assembled thousands one simultaneous burst of common emotion.

Even after "the festive cities' blaze" was no longer seen, and the roar of artillery had ceased to cause the heart to Anticipathrob, more thoughtful observers reflected with feelings tions of the friends of of extraordinary thankfulness for the past, and sanguine freedom on the results anticipations for the future, on the marvellous events of of the Revothe war. There seemed a poetical justice in its result, an equity in the retribution which had befallen the great and guilty nation, which spoke at once the present God. Anticipations the most sanguine on the future progress of liberty in France itself, were formed by its most zealous supporters in this country. "Deplorable as have been

1814.

1814.

the excesses," it was said, "which stained with blood the hands of the first apostles of freedom in that country, their labours have not been in vain. A constitutional monarchy has at last been erected: guarantees of liberty have been established. Compared with the freedom she will enjoy under the Restoration, her condition under the old monarchy was slavery itself. The blood of Robespierre was but for a season; the carnage of Napoleon has passed away; but the glorious fabric of freedom has emerged unsullied even from the sanguinary hands of its founders, and a brighter era opened on the human race, from the very crimes which appeared to overcast its prospects."

Very different was the real issue of events.

Such hopes are the dream of the poet; they constitute the denouement of romance, they form the charm of the melodrama; but they are not the history of man. A constant struggle with evil, a perpetual contest for the mastery with the powers of sin, is his destiny from the cradle to the grave of nations. The crimes committed during the Revolution had been too great, the breaches formed too wide, the blood shed too profuse, the injuries inflicted too serious, to admit of a pacific and prosperous society, blessed with the enjoyment of real freedom, being built up out of the ruins they had produced. Human passions do not subside like the waves of the ocean when the winds are stilled; human iniquity, once let loose, cannot be restrained so soon as the original actors in it have been destroyed. The winged words spoken, the immortal thoughts written, the irreparable deeds done, must work out their appropriate effect; for good or for evil they are committed to the stream of time, and generations yet unborn must reap their fruits. Irreligion, passion, the thirst for illicit gratification, are easily let in to a nation: they find a ready entrance in the deceitful desires of the human heart; they are admitted amidst a chorus of joyous hopes and sanguine anticipations. Ages must elapse. generations unborn descend to their tomb, possibly a new dominant race be introduced from distant and uncorrupted

states, before they can be extirpated. The effect of noble thoughts, of just principles, of elevated conceptions, is never lost; it is more durable upon the human race than the immediate results of sin, and often finally improves its fortunes. But in the first instance it is incomparably more slow, in the purification of mankind, than the passions of vice are in corrupting them. He knew the destiny of mortals, and the laws of the moral world well, who said, "For I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the sins of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments."

The peace with France formed the subject of universal thought throughout the nation; but its conditions were Munificent so glorious to this country, that they could hardly form buke of the subject of debate in parliament, and mere congratu
Wellington
and his latory addresses are hardly worthy of a place in history. chief generals. Munificent provision, though not beyond his deserts, was July 7. made in testimony of the national gratitude to the Duke of Wellington. It was proposed by government that £300,000 should be voted to that illustrious commander, in addition to the £100,000 already bestowed on him by parliament; but when the subject was brought forward in the House of Commons, it was proposed by Mr Whitbread and Mr Ponsonby, highly to their honour, considering the persevering resistance they had made to the war, that it should be increased to £400,000, making half a April 12. million in all which he had received from the gratitude of his country. The enlarged sum was voted without a dissentient voice; so completely had the transcendant services of the British hero stifled the voice of envy and stilled the passions of political hostility. Sir Thomas Graham was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Lynedoch, with a pension of £2000 a-year to himself and his two following heirs: similar honours and pensions were bestowed on Marshal Beresford and Sir Rowland

CHAP.

1814.

Hill, who became Lords Beresford and Hill. All these

CHAP. XCII.

1814

grants were in like manner passed unanimously; and the gratitude of the crown was appropriately evinced by raising all his principal officers, including Picton, Cole, Leith, Clinton, and almost all the names which have now acquired a durable place in history, to the honours of knighthood; while ribbons and stars were profusely scattered among their less elevated brethren in arms. Wellington himself, with the unanimous approbation of the nation, was elevated to the rank of duke.

¹ Parl. Deb. xxvii. 826, 834. Ann. Reg. 1814, 137, 139.

6.
Wellington's reception by the House of Commons, and the Speaker's address.
July 1.

A striking and impressive scene occurred when the British here was presented to the House of Commons, to receive publicly the thanks of the House for the achievements which had shed such lustre on his country. He was received with loud cheers, all the members standing; and the Speaker addressed him in the following eloquent and dignified terms :- "My Lord, since I last had the honour of addressing you from this place, a series of eventful years has elapsed, but none without some mark and note of your rising glory. The military triumphs, which your valour has achieved upon the banks of the Douro and the Tagus, of the Ebro and the Garonne, have called forth the spontaneous shouts of admiring nations. Their names have been written by your conquering sword in the annals of Europe, and we shall hand them down with exultation to our children's children. not, however, the grandeur of military success which has alone fixed our admiration, or commanded our applause; it has been that generous and lofty spirit which inspired your troops with unbounded confidence, and taught them to know that the day of battle was always a day of victory; that moral courage and enduring fortitude, which in perilous times, when gloom and doubt had beset ordinary minds, stood nevertheless unshaken; and that ascendency of character, which, uniting the energies of jealous and rival nations, enabled you to wield at will the fate and fortunes of mighty empires. For the repeated thanks and grants bestowed upon you by this House, in gratitude for your eminent services, you have thought fit this day to offer us your acknowledgments; but this nation well knows that it is still largely your debtor. It owes to you the proud satisfaction that, amidst the constellation of illustrious warriors who have recently visited our country, we could present to them a leader of our own, to whom all common acclamation conceded the pre-eminence; and when the will of Heaven and the common destinies of our nature shall have swept away the present generation, you will have left your great name—an imperishable monument—exciting others to 1 Ann. Reg. like deeds of glory; and serving at once to adorn, defend, 1814, 139. Parl. Deb. and perpetuate the existence of this country among the xxviii. 491.

CHAP.

XCII. 1814.

ruling nations of the earth." 1

Indescribable was the enthusiasm which these eloquent and impressive words excited in all who listened to them, solemn and rapturous the applause which ensued when Lord ing in St Castlereagh moved that they should be entered on the Paul's for peace. journals of the House.* The Duke of Wellington replied in modest and suitable terms, in which, without pretending to disclaim all merit himself, he ascribed the success which had been achieved mainly to the persevering support he had received from the government, and the fortitude and discipline of the troops under his command. A few days afterwards, a solemn thanksgiving July 6. was returned in St Paul's by the Prince Regent and the royal family, accompanied by the whole ministers and privy council, the Houses of Lords and Commons, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and functionaries in London, and the principal persons of the British empire who were then assembled in London. The multitude were deeply impressed when the august procession, decked out with all the splendour of royalty, passed through the streets; and when the Duke of Wellington, with the sword pre-

^{*} The Author was present on the occasion. The impression the scene produced will never be effaced.

1814.

sented to him by the State before him, sat down on the right hand of the Prince Regent in the cathedral, one burst of almost overpowering emotion thrilled through every one in its immense extent. But who can rely on the permanent affection of the ever-changing multitude? Could the eye of prophecy have pierced the depths of futurity, it would have beheld the hero of England, then "the observed of all observers," and almost sinking under "the electric shock of a nation's gratitude," reviled by the majority of his countrymen, execrated by the mob, and narrowly escaping death from their infuriated hands, in the vicinity of that very spot, on the anniversary of his great and crowning victory of Waterloo! Themistocles, the saviour of Athens, was obliged to seek refuge from his countrymen at the court of the Great King; Ann. Reg. Scipio, the conqueror of Carthage, died an exile on a 59. Chron. foreign shore—his unorateful country did not foreign shore—his ungrateful country did not possess his bones.1

of Great Britain to force the annexation of Norway to Sweden.

An important discussion, alike interesting from the Interference simple character of the people whose fate was at issue, and the principles in regard to the future settlement of Europe which it involved, took place in parliament on the subject of Norway. It has been already mentioned, that it was part of the secret engagements contracted by Alexander with Bernadotte, at Abo in 1812, that he should receive that kingdom in exchange for the Continental possessions of the Swedish crown which were ceded to Russia, and that, by the subsequent treaty with Great Britain, not only had the consent of the cabinet of St James's been obtained to this arrangement, but his Britannic Majesty engaged, if necessary, to assist in an active manner with his fleet to carry the treaty into effect.² The period had now arrived when Bernadotte claimed the performance of these stipulations, and when it became necessary for Great Britain to perform her engagements for the coercion of the Norwegians into obedience to this transfer. The court of Denmark had

² Ante, ch. lxx. § 50; and ch. lxxix. § 7.

acceded to it, by the treaty which admitted them into the Grand Alliance,1 as indeed it was impossible for them to do otherwise, after the overthrow of the external 1814. power of France by the battle of Leipsic and evacuation laxiv. § of Germany, But the Norwegians loudly protested against this forcible transfer of a free people to the rule of their hereditary enemies; and not only refused to admit the Swedish authorities, in obedience to the injunctions of the King of Denmark, but made preparations to resist any forcible occupation of their territory. even despatched envoys to Great Britain to interest the English people in their cause. In consequence, a Swedish army assembled under the Crown Prince, on the frontier, and Great Britain despatched some vessels of war, to commence a blockade of the harbours of Norway. This proceeding excited the liveliest interest in Europe, both from the importance of the questions at issue to the parties, and the indication which it afforded of the intentions of the Allied powers in regard to other countries, which, in like manner, it might be deemed expedient to transfer from their ancient dominion to new sovereigns. It became the subject of warm debates in the British parliament; and the arguments there urged are the more worthy of attention, that they were brought forward 2Ann. Reg. in the only assembly in existence where the subject could 119. with perfect freedom be discussed.²

On the side of the Opposition, it was maintained by Earl Grey, Lord Grenville, and Mr Wynne—"British Argument policy never sustained a deeper shock, nor British char-on the subject of Noracter a deeper stain, than in the conduct which has opposition. recently been pursued in regard to Norway. it were incumbent on this country, on a fair construction of the treaty with Sweden, to assist by the co-operation of force in the reduction of Norway, it might fairly be urged that the evil, how great soever, was beyond the reach of remedy, and that even oppression must be enforced, rather than breach of faith incurred. But are

CHAP.

CHAP.

1814.

we bound by the treaty to employ force to compel the Norwegians to submit to a forcible junction with Sweden? Nothing can be clearer than that we are not. It is merely stipulated 'that we are to use our good offices to obtain the annexation, and even to employ force, if necessary.' But force was not to be employed, unless the King of Denmark refused to join the northern alliance. If, then, force had been already employed to compel that junction, we had done all that we engaged, and are liberated from any further obligations. Now, when were we called on to interpose force to compel this junction? When Denmark has joined the northern alliance—when her troops have marched in support of the common cause—and when she has not only ceded Norway, but has expressly fulfilled that condition, upon the refusal of which the employment of force was made to depend.

10. Denmark had no right to transfer the allegiance of Norway.

"We are clearly, therefore, not bound to co-operate by force, either by the letter or the spirit of the treaty; and if not, are we called upon to interpose by the nature of the transaction, or the merits of the hostility to which we have chosen to make ourselves a party? Here the argument is, if possible, still stronger. The King of Denmark had no right to transfer the people of Norway against their will. He might withdraw himself from their protection; he might absolve them from their allegiance to him; but he had no right to transfer that allegiance to another state; it became then the privilege of the people to determine to whom their allegiance should be transferred. Authority is not necessary to support a position so plain, so entirely in unison with the first principles of natural justice. If it were necessary to quote opinions of weight on such a point, our greatest international lawyers, Grotius, Puffendorf, and Vattel, are unanimous upon it. They state that a sovereign may, in case of necessity, withdraw his garrisons from their towns, but that, this being done, it rests with the people

themselves to select the state to which they will transfer their allegiance. Provinces of an empire, indeed, such as Franche-Comté and Lorraine, have often been transferred without the consent of the inhabitants; but that does not apply to the cession of an integral independent state, such as Norway. And whenever such a stretch has been attempted, as in the subjugation of Corsica by France, or the transfer of Scotland by Baliol to Edward I., the iniquitous measure has met with the unanimous condemnation of subsequent times, and the heroes who strove to resist it have been the admiration of the historian, the theme of the poet, in every subsequent age. If a more recent example is required, look at Spain. Ferdinand VII. ceded his people to Napoleon by the treaty of Bayonne; but, instead of acquiescing in the transfer, they strenuously resisted it, and for the last six years our whole efforts have been directed to aid them in withstanding a usurpation similar to that which we are now with as little justice about to force on the Norwegians.

"Have the services of Sweden in the common cause been so important, the fidelity of the Crown Prince to The conduct his engagements so conspicuous, as to call for such an act of Sweden had deon the part of Great Britain? It is notorious that the served no such recomvery reverse is the case. Have Sir C. Stewart and Mr pense. Thornton never stated in their despatches that Sweden was backward in aiding the common cause? Have her troops ever taken the part assigned to them in the combined operations? Even at the battle of Leipsic, Sir C. Stewart has loudly complained that Sweden hung back, and that the utmost efforts were necessary to bring her troops into action. Subsequently, instead of directing his troops to the theatre of war in Flanders, the Crown Prince employed them entirely against Denmark; and, during the campaign in France, his inactivity became so conspicuous, that the Hanseatic Legion, intended to have been under his direction, was transferred to that of

XCII. 1814.

General Bulow, and two entire corps of his army were at once withdrawn from his orders, and placed under the directions of Marshal Blucher. Is it, then, for such a lukewarm, suspicious ally that we are to incur the odium of concurring in the subjugation of a freeborn and gallant people?

"The policy of this co-operation is as mistaken as Impolicy of its principle is unjust. Sweden is attached to France, this step. because it may be aided, and cannot be injured by it: it is jealous of Russia, because it may be injured, and cannot be benefited by it. The Crown Prince will never lose his attachment to the land of his birth; in his case, national partiality, old recollections, will conspire with new interests and acquired desires to attach him to the French alliance. Rather than see Norway annexed to Sweden, it would be incomparably better to see it erected into an independent power. And as such a power, if independent, would necessarily be closely connected with this country, it would prove -of essential service in furnishing materials for our navy from a quarter from whence the supplies are never likely to fail. But fail they unquestionably will if this annexation is persisted ¹ Parl. Deb. in; for, on the first general war in Europe, Sweden will xxviii. 768, join with France from inevitable and well-founded dread join with France, from inevitable and well-founded dread of the power of Russia."1

Answer of the Administration.

On the other hand, it was argued by Lord Castlereagh, Lord Harrowby, and Lord Liverpool—"This question is to be determined, not by the general considerations which have been brought forward with such glowing eloquence on the opposite side, but by the necessities of the case when the treaty with Sweden was concluded, and the plain meaning of that treaty itself. It was the anxious desire of this country, at the time when the co-operation of Sweden was essential to the interests of Europe, to obtain the assistance of that power against the common enemy; and to that end we engaged to put Sweden in possession of Norway, which being in the hands of a hostile state,

CHAP. XCII. 1814.

rendered it impossible for the Swedish government to send forces to any considerable amount to the Continent until it was secured from attack on that vulnerable side. Emperor of Russia, accordingly, by his treaty with Sweden, bound himself to secure to the latter power the crown of Norway; and Great Britain pledged itself by its treaty to the same effect, by using its good offices with Denmark, and if necessary by naval co-operation. It was certainly provided that we should not employ force without making an attempt to induce Denmark to join the general confederacy, and that power has done so. But unless there was something illegal in the original treaty, can it be maintained that we are bound to stop short at the nominal cession, and do nothing to put our ally in possession of the territory which we had expressly agreed he should possess?

" As to the justice of the treaty itself, that is a different question, which it is too late to discuss, as it has Legality of been concluded and acted upon, and formed part of the the transfer, and its conpublic convention of Europe. But even if that question with ordiwere to be again opened up, nothing can be clearer than nary usage. that the treaty with Sweden might be defended on the best principles of justice and expedience. Many weighty authorities, indeed, have laid it down, that a sovereign cannot, without the consent of the inhabitants, alienate his whole dominions: but they also state, what common sense sufficiently demonstrates, that a particular town or province may be validly ceded without such consent. By all the treaties which have terminated the great wars of Europe, large cessions of territory have been made; they were, in fact, the price of the pacification, and without them that blessing could not have been obtained. particular, this was done by the treaties of Westphalia, of Utrecht, and of Amiens; and by all concluded by Napoleon, large provinces were ceded without any complaint being made by the gentlemen opposite. Sicily, Naples, Flanders, and almost all the smaller states of Italy, as

1814.

much independent states as Norway, have at different times been thus transferred. Did not Lord Chatham boast that he would conquer Germany in America ?—a saving which, according to the doctrine now advanced, would be founded in gross injustice. If the consent of the people to their cession were requisite to the legal validity of their transfer, treaties would be nugatory; every attempt at pacification would only lead to a difficult and often ineffectual negotiation with the subjects of the territory proposed to be ceded; and wars would be interminable, from the impossibility of guaranteeing to the victorious party any advantage which might induce him to terminate his hostility. The obligation on the part of subjects to submit to such transfers is but a part of the general result of the social union, by which the original liberty of each citizen is to a certain degree impaired for the public good.

"Whether or not the Crown Prince has in every Value of the instance exerted himself with the greatest vigour for the services of Sweden, and prosecution of hostilities against the common enemy, is policy of the not now the question. Suffice it to say, that his conot now the question. Suffice it to say, that his cooperation on the whole has been of the most essential service, and such as fully entitles him to his stipulated reward. Had he not, by his accession to the alliance. created a formidable diversion in the rear of the French army which penetrated into Russia, we might have been at this moment occupied, instead of discussing the minutiæ of our engagements with Sweden, in anxiously deliberating on the means of averting invasion from our own shores. The policy of strengthening Sweden is equally clear: the great evil of modern Europe, which has hitherto led to such frequent wars of ambition by the greater powers, has been the number of lesser states with which they are surrounded, at once a field for their hostility and a prey to their cupidity. It is our wisdom, therefore, so to strengthen the second-rate powers as may render the balance more even, and prevent their dominions from becoming, as heretofore, the mere battle-field in which the greater powers find an arena for their contests and the prize of their hostility. The resistance of the Norwegians to this projected union with Sweden has been entirely fomented by the Danes, who, having secured their equivalent in Pomerania, are now striving also to retain Norway: it has been consequent on a journey of the heir-presumptive of the crown of Denmark, who went from Copenhagen to Norway, and was declared king of that country. The terms of the proposed union have hitherto been studiously concealed from the Norwegians; but when they come to be known, all opposition on their part will cease, as it has already done with 1 Parl. Deb. a large portion of the most respectable and enlightened 807. inhabitants."1

CHAP.

Upon a division, parliament supported ministers in the course they had adopted on this subject in both houses: Continued the majority in the Peers being eighty-one, in the Com- the Norwemons, two days afterwards, no less than a hundred and gians. fifty-eight. The resistance of the Norwegians, however, still continued; and it became necessary for the Swedish government to have recourse to actual hostilities to effect the occupation of this much-coveted acquisition. A proclamation of the King of Sweden, containing an engagement to leave to the nation the power of establishing a constitution on the footing of national representation, to its inhabitants the right of taxing themselves, and not to consolidate the finances of the two countries, met with April 13. very little attention. As little respect was paid to a letter addressed to them by the King of Denmark two months afterwards, in which he counselled them to submit, disavowed the act of Prince Christian, who had gone to Norway, and been proclaimed King of that nation, and forbade all the officers in his service to remain in the country in its present state. Prince Christian, however, was not discouraged; he traversed the mountains between Sweden and Drontheim, and was every-

where met by crowds of peasants, shouting with enthusiastic ardour, "We will live or die for old Norway's freedom." When he arrived at the monument in the pass of 1814. Gutbrandsthal, famous for the destruction of a band of Swedish invaders, and read the inscription, "Woe to the Norwegian whose blood does not boil in his veins at the sight of this monument!" thousands of voices rent the sky with the exclamation, "Thou shalt not leave us!" Feb. 19. Continuing his journey to Drontheim, he was unanimously saluted as Regent: the Danish flag was taken down to the sound of a funeral dirge; the Norwegian banner hoisted amidst shouts of acclamation. Norway was declared independent; peace was declared with Great

Feb. 21.

1 Ann. Reg. 1814, 40, 41. Parl. Deb. xxvii. 807, 864.

17. Failure of all attempts at a negotiation.

April 19.

July 10. July 26. Aug. 17. ² Ann. Reg. 1814, 43, 44. Mém. de Charles Jean, ii. 156, 161.

made.1 The engagements of the Allied powers, however, towards Sweden, were too stringent to permit of any attention being paid even to these touching appeals of a gallant people struggling for their independence. Anker, the Norwegian envoy to the court of London, was informed by Lord Liverpool of the situation and obligations of the British government, and desired to return to Norway: but still the Norwegians were undismayed, and on the 19th April, the Diet, by a considerable majority, conferred the crown on Prince Christian and his male heirs. M. Morier was afterwards despatched by the British government to endeavour to effect a pacific settlement of the differences, and soon after the envoys from all the Allied powers arrived in Norway with a similar purpose, but all their efforts were fruitless; 2 they departed from Drontheim without having induced either Christian

Britain; a deputation was appointed to wait on the British government to deprecate the proposed coercion; and Count Axel Rosen, the Swedish envoy, who came from the government of Stockholm, commissioned to receive execution of the treaty, was informed that, till the decla-

ration of independence was communicated to the powers

of Europe, no answer to his requisitions could be

or the Diet to submit, and preparations on both sides

CHAP. XCII.

1814.

were immediately made for war. It belongs to the northern historians to relate in detail the circumstances of the brief but interesting campaign Conquest of which followed. Suffice it to say, that the Norwegian Norway by Sweden. flotilla was defeated near the Hualorn islands, with hardly July 26. any loss to the Swedish squadron; and that, Bernadotte having put himself at the head of the invading army, twenty thousand strong, the frontier was immediately The Swedish General Gahn was, in the first Aug. 2. instance, worsted in an attempt to force the mountain passes, yet Friedrichstadt was captured two days after. Aug. 4. The strong position of Isebro was soon after forced, with considerable loss to the Norwegians: General Vegesack Aug. 10. overthrew a body of six thousand gallant mountaineers; Sleswick was abandoned, and taken possession of by the invaders: the passage of the Glommen was won: preparations were made for the bombardment of Friedrichstein. before which Charles XII. lost his life; the ridge of the Aug. 11. Kgolberg was carried after a brave resistance; and measures were taken for surrounding, with a very superior force, the army of Prince Christian, posted near Moss. Aug. 12. Further resistance would now have been hopeless: the match was evidently unequal; and therefore Prince Christian made proposals to the Crown Prince, which were accepted. By this convention the Danish prince Aug. 14. resigned all pretensions to the crown of Norway; and, on the other hand, the Crown Prince accepted the constitution for Norway which had been fixed by the Diet of Eswold, and engaged to govern it with no other changes than were necessary to the union of the two kingdoms. Oct. 5. After some local disturbances, and great heartburnings ¹⁸¹⁴, ⁴¹, ⁴⁸. Mém. among the peasantry, this convention was submitted to ; de Charles Jean, ii. 183, ⁴⁸. Jean, iii. 183, ⁴⁸. Jean, the Diet at Christiana, by a majority of seventy-four to 197. Bulle-five, agreed to accept their new king, and consent to the nadotte. union of the two kingdoms. The terms arranged were in Aug. 6 lbid. the highest degree favourable to the Norwegians, who

preserved the substance, though not the form, of independence, and a degree of popular power which would be inconsistent with good government in a less primitive state of society. Bernadotte has since ruled them with leniency and judgment; and though many old patriots still mourn over the loss of their political independence, Norway has had no real reason, from its subsequent government, to regret its union with the Swedish monarchy.

19. Reflections on this subject.

Although the military events of this miniature contest are of little importance, yet the moral and political questions which it involves are of the highest interest, and by much the most material which arose for the consideration of the statesmen of Europe upon the overthrow of the French Empire. By that great event, dominions which had been incorporated with it under the sceptre of Napoleon, containing thirteen millions of souls, besides states embracing a still greater number, forming part of his allied dependencies, had been in great part bereft of their former government, and lay at the disposal of the Allied powers. It became, therefore, a matter at once of the highest importance, and of no small difficulty, to provide properly for the political distribution of the conquered or rescued states. For, on the one hand, the general interests of Europe imperatively required that the old arrangements should not in every instance be specifically resumed, as experience had demonstrated that, if they were so, the weakness of the intermediate states rendered them an immediate prey to the ambition of the greater. On the other, the attachment of the people to their old sovereigns and form of government was often strong, always respectable; and it ill became the champions of European independence to terminate their work of deliverance by an act of injustice which might be paralleled to any, to terminate which they had taken up arms.

In these difficult circumstances, where state necessity and insurmountable expedience pointed to one course,

and a sense of justice and regard to the rights of man appeared to demand another, it is not surprising that the decision of the Allied powers should have been the subject of impassioned declamation or sincere regret, and that the true ground annexation of Norway to Sweden, of great part of Sax- on which ony to Prussia, of the Grand-duchy of Warsaw to Russia, rested. the Milanese to Austria, and Genoa to the kingdom of Piedmont, should have been represented as acts of violence and spoliation, equal to any which had stained the arms of Napoleon. Without pretending to vindicate all those measures, and fully admitting the principle, that the end will not justify the means, there is yet this important fact to be observed, which draws a broad and clear line of distinction between all these acts of incorporation, and those which were so loudly complained of under the government of the French Emperor. states, which were disposed of, some against their will, by the Congress of Vienna, were at the close of hostilities at war with the Allied powers: they were part of the French empire, or of its allied dependencies; and if they were allotted to some of the conquering powers, they underwent no more than the stern rule of war, the sad lot of the vanquished from the beginning of the world. What was complained of in Napoleon's usurpations, was not the provinces which he wrested from his enemies at the close of war, but the crowns which he tore from the brows of his allies, or neutral states, during peace. contest, moreover, on the termination of which they were partitioned, was one of the grossest aggression on their part: their forces had all formed part of the vast crusade, at the head of which Napoleon had crossed the Niemen, and carried the sword and the firebrand into the heart of Russia; and if they in the end found the scales of fortune turned against them, and lamented their forcible transference to the rule of another, they underwent no other fate than the just law of retribution. They experienced no more than they had inflicted on the Austrians, the

CHAP. XCII.

1814.

Prussians, and the Dutch; than they had attempted to inflict on the Spaniards and the Russians.

Another subject in the highest degree interesting, both to the domestic historian of Great Britain and the general annalist of Europe, which underwent a thorough discussion, and was placed on a new footing at this period, was the English CORN LAWS.

21. Historical sketch of the Corn

During the greater part of the eighteenth century, England had been to a certain, though not a large, extent an exporting country; and so great was the influence of the landowners in the legislature, that they had obtained the grant of a bounty of five shillings a quarter on the exportation of wheat to foreign states. By the statute 1 William and Mary, c. 12, passed in the year 1688, exportation was permitted when wheat shall be at or under 48s. the quarter, and a bounty of 5s. a quarter was allowed. The bounty was repeatedly suspended during the next century when grain was high, and a great variety of temporary statutes were passed to alleviate passing distress; but this bounty continued to be the general law of the country till 1765, when, by the 3 Geo. III. c. 31, it was entirely abolished, and all import duties were repealed. This continued the law till 1791, when, by the 31 Geo. III. c. 30, the old bounty of 5s. was revived when wheat shall be under 44s. the quarter; when above 46s., exportation was prohibited. On imported wheat, if prices were under 50s. a duty of 24s. 3d. was imposed: from 50s. to 54s., the duty fell to 2s. 6d.; and above 54s., the duty was only 6d. This scale was to a certain degree modified by the 44 Geo. III., c. 109, passed in 1804, by which act export was allowed when wheat was at and under 48s., with a bounty of 5s.: above 54s. there was no export: import, if prices were under 63s., was allowed only on payment of a duty of 24s. 3d.; Parl Deb. from 63s. to 66s., at a duty of 2s. 6d.; above 66s., at a duty of 6d.1 The object of these, and an immense number of intermediate temporary or partial acts, was to

xxvii. 670,

prevent that grievous evil to which society is subjected in the great fluctuation of the prices of grain, and secure, as far as human foresight could, the advantage of a plentiful supply and steady prices in the article of human subsistence.

CHAP.

1814.

Under the operation of these statutes, Great Britain long continued an exporting country. From 1697 to Progress of 1766, a period of nearly seventy years, the annual amount and imporof exports of corn was, with the exception only of six tation during the last years, much greater than that of imports—and this hundred years. excess had, in the middle of the eighteenth century, sometimes reached as much as nine hundred thousand quar-From 1766, however, the balance turned the other way, and the amount imported generally, though not always, exceeded that exported; until, during the

dreadful scarcity of 1800 and 1801, and the scarcely less severe season of 1810, the quantity imported had ranged from one million two hundred thousand to one million five hundred thousand quarters.+ This was a most

* Quarters of wheat exported and imported from England:-Price of wheat Quarters Quarters Exported. Imported. per Quarter. £1 12 10 545,387 385 1748 382 1 12 104 629,049 1749 279 1 8 10 947,602 1750 1 14 2 661,416 1751

429,279

1 17 21

1752 —Parl. Debates, xxvii. 682.

	Wheat. Quarters exported.	Quarters imported.	Price	of .	Wheat.
+ 1800	22,013	1,264,520	£6	7	0
1801	28,406	1,424,766	6	8	6
1802	149,304	647,664	3	7	2
1803	76,580	373,725	3	0	2
1804	63,073	461,140	3	9	6
1805	77,959	920,834	4	8	0
1806	29,566	310,342	4	3	0
1807	24,365	400,759	3	18	0
1808	77,567	81,466	3	19	2
1809	31,278	448,487	5	6	0
1810	75,785	1,530,691	5	12	0
1811	97,765	292,038	5	8	0
1812	46,324	129,866	6	8	0
1813	Records de	estroyed by fire.	6	0	0
	" 400 400				

-Parl. Debates, xxvii. 682, 683.

important change, and that in prices was hardly less so; for on an average of ten years for the last hundred and fifty years, the price of wheat had doubled, and, as compared with the middle of last century, had more than tripled.* These facts naturally awakened the anxious solicitude of the legislature and the country at the close of the war, when the restoration of a general peace exposed the British farmer anew to the competition of the foreign producer, and the vast change of prices consequent on the suspension of cash payments in 1797, and the subsequent boundless expenditure of the war, had rendered him so much less qualified to bear it.

23. Pressing reasons for a protection to native agriculture.

Agriculture had immensely advanced under the combined influence of foreign exclusion and domestic encouragement in the later years of the contest. Capital to the amount of several hundred millions sterling had been invested in land, and was now producing a remunerating return; the home cultivators, notwithstanding an increase of nearly fifty per cent in the number of the people during the last twenty-five years, had kept pace both with the wants of the people, and the rapidly augmenting luxury of the age; the importation of grain for the three pre-

* Average price of wheat during ten years:—

	51 50 40 41 39 42 44	11¼ 4½ 6¼
	40 41 39 42 44	11¼ 4½ 6¼ 11 2½
	41 39 42 44	4½ 6¼ 11 2½
	39 42 44	$6\frac{1}{4}$ 11 $2\frac{1}{2}$
	42 44	11 2½
	44	11 2½
•		
	35	41
		- T-0
* 1 * 1 * 1	35	2
	32	1
	33	21
	39	31
	51	$3\frac{1}{2}$
	47	81
	54	31
	81	$2\frac{1}{2}$
	101	9ફ
		. 33 . 39 . 51 . 47 . 54

ceding years had been a perfect trifle. It had thus become a very grave question, whether these advantages should now be thrown away, and the nation, after having by a painful process of foreign warfare been raised to a state of independence of foreign supplies, should at its close, by the inundation of Continental grain, consequent on the expenses and high prices which that very war had occasioned, be reduced to a state of dependence on external powers for the most necessary articles of subsistence.

On the one hand, it was argued by Mr Huskisson, Mr Vansittart, and Mr Frankland Lewis—"The two grand Mr Huskisobjects which the House has to obtain by the proposed the governmeasures, are to render the nation independent of foreign ments in supply and to be the second supply, and to keep the price of corn as nearly equal as favour of the Corn possible. Under the system begun in 1765, which has Laws. now been in operation for nearly fifty years, the country has been gradually becoming more and more dependent on foreign countries for a supply of grain, and prices have been kept in a continual state of fluctuation. All this has happened in consequence of deviating from a system which, for nearly sixty years previously, had rendered the country nearly independent of foreign supply, and during which period the fluctuation of prices had never exceeded one-third. Instead of which, during the last forty years, large importations had taken place, and the fluctuations have risen as high as three to one, instead of one to three. What must be the state of the law which produced these evils, if they have been produced by law, of which there can be no doubt? and is not some remedy necessary?

"It is impossible that temporary fluctuation can raise the price of labour in proportion to the rise in the price Great flucof grain; and as the agricultural labourers constitute the prices in largest class, and their earnings approach nearest to what consequence of the existis necessary for mere existence, any temporary rise in the ing state of the law. price of grain is more severely felt by them than by any others, and this evil has exhibited itself in augmented

CHAP. 1814.

1814

poor-rates and many other forms. The fluctuation of prices is an evil as much to be guarded against as too high a price: a total prohibition of exportation, it is true, may raise the price; but a medium may be found which will at once keep the price steady, and not unduly elevate it. Notwithstanding all that has been said about the importance of importation of grain, it is well known that in no year has it reached higher than a tenth or twelfth of the annual consumption. If no foreign corn had been imported, the nation would have saved in the last twenty years sixty millions sterling; nor can it be said, that without this importation sixty millions' worth of our manufactures would have remained unsold: for what would those sixty millions have effected if they had been invested in land? What improvements would they have effected in our agriculture—what increased means of purchasing our manufactures would they have given to our cultivators! When the law permitting the importation of corn was first passed, there was a violent outcry against it; but what had been its effect? Why, that Ireland had come to supply England with corn, for which she had received several millions which had been employed in improving her soil, which, but for that law, would have gone to Holland or some other country. The importations from Ireland now amount to three millions annually, with a probability of a still greater increase. Are we prepared to throw away that benefit to our own subjects?

26. Probable effects of increased importa"Circumstances over which we have no control have of late years given an extraordinary impulse to British agriculture, and rendered us again independent of foreign nations. Having paid the price of our independence, would it be wise now to permit the domestic culture of the country to be destroyed, and render us again dependent on foreign nations? Such an advantage would be readily seized on by any power, and used to the annoyance, it might be the subjugation, of any country which should subject itself to such an evil. If the law is left in

1814.

its present form, agriculture will speedily recede; the low price of corn produced by foreign importation will at once diminish the supply of grain, and throw out of employment a vast multitude of agricultural labourers; and thence will arise a double evil at once to the landowners, the farmers, and the nation. A loss of capital to a prodigious extent will ensue; rents will be immediately lowered; the best market for our manufactures, the home market, will be essentially injured. The true wisdom of the legislature will be to impose a fluctuating scale of duties, which shall, when prices are high, let in importation from all the world, and, gradually rising as prices fall, shall, when they reach a certain point of depression, operate as a prohibition against it. Assuming 63s. the quarter, then, as the turning point at which the prohibitory duty of 24s. 3d. should operate, the true principle appears to be to adopt a sliding scale, which shall add a shilling to the duty for every shilling that wheat falls, and take off a shilling for every shilling that it rises; so that at 86s. there should be no duty at all: and, at the same time, to 1 Parl. Deb. lower these duties to one-half on grain imported from our 726. own colonies."1

On the other hand, it was contended by Mr Rose and Mr Canning—"Taking it for granted that no one entertains the slightest idea of introducing an entirely free imside by Mr portation, the great point is, at what price is importation Rose and its opponents. to be restrained, and exportation permitted? The last average price of wheat at Dantzic is 36s., and the charges thence to the port of London are 26s., which in the war had risen as high as 82s. The supply of wheat in times of scarcity is now almost entirely from Poland, and the prices there are chiefly determined by those in this country. Now, if there be no restraint in the way of export, corn may be sent out of the country to such an extent as to be altogether beyond the reach of the artisans and labourers. It is mere legislation in favour of a particular class in society, to make the regulating price for the duties on

1814.

the importation of corn a very high one, while at the same time free and unrestrained exportation is permitted. What in such a case becomes of the consumer? middle and labouring classes have for many years endured, with exemplary patience, such a rise in the price of the necessaries of life as has exposed them to the severest privations. What, then, can be more unjust than now, when they may with confidence look forward, from the return of peace, to a fall of prices, to perpetuate their distresses by such forced measures of legislation as shall permanently retain prices at the war level? The interests of the grower and consumer, when properly understood, are by no means incompatible; but the question is whether, in the measures recommended by the committee, and now pressed upon the House, the only point considered has not been the interest of the grower.

28. Security of the farmer against foreign competition.

"The poor-rates must be inevitably and seriously augmented, if the present high rate of prices continue; and will not that abstract a large portion of the profits which they will bring to agriculture? This was sorely felt in 1800 and 1801, during which years this burden was in many places doubled. The revenue will be materially affected by the virtual prohibition in ordinary years of all imports of grain, and the consequent cessation of the whole duties obtained on its introduction. We are told the farmer requires protection, and would be ruined by foreign competition. How do the facts tally with this assertion? From 1801 to 1811 the population of England alone has increased one million four hundred and forty-eight thousand; that of the whole British islands probably two millions five hundred thousand: in that period the average excess of importation over exportation has increased by five hundred and eighty-six thousand quarters; not a fifth part of the wants of the increased population, at a quarter a head; and even that includes two years of the severest scarcity ever known. This clearly demonstrates that the remainder has been obtained

by the additional produce of our own cultivation, and in fact the advances made in that branch of industry of late vears have been immense, as every part of the country demonstrates. If, then, agriculture is already so flourishing, why seek to prop it up at the expense of the other classes by artificial legislative enactments?

"To one class of society the committee and their

CHAP. XCII. 1814.

supporters in this House hold out an expectation, that Allegedone-by increased cultivation bread will become cheap; to the supanother, that by raising the prices of importation, and posed enactlessening those of exportation, corn will become dearer. These propositions cannot both be true; and there appears every reason to believe that the benefit to the landowner and farmer will be incomparably less than the detriment to the consumers. The former have hitherto in one way or other been indemnified for their burdens: but the latter have not; and it will be the height of injustice to pass a law which shall render the price of grain permanently twice as high as it was before the war began. Delay in a question of such importance, and so vital in its consequences to the country, is loudly called for; and during the prorogation of parliament informa-

The arguments of Mr Huskisson and Sir Henry Parnell proved entirely successful in the House of Commons, by Progress of whom the resolutions proposed by Sir Henry Parnell as which is at the chairman of the committee, with the modification length carried. contended for by Mr Huskisson, were carried without a division; and the sliding scale, commencing with a duty

all classes in the nation." 1 *

tion may be collected, which will probably be the means 1 Parl. Deb. of adjusting it more in conformity with the interests of 706.

^{*} It is impossible in such a question as the corn laws, where details and figures constitute the foundation of the subject, to give any idea, in an abstract of a few pages, of the arguments on either side. This debate, with the report of the committee on which it is founded, will be found to contain more ample information, both on the statute law, regarding the corn laws, and the influence they had on prices for one hundred and fifty years before 1814. than any other documents in existence.—See Parl. Debates, xxvii. 670, 690.

of 24s. at 63s. the quarter, and declining 1s. with every shilling the price advanced, was agreed to. But the 1814. reception of these resolutions by the country was very

different. Great alarm arose in the large towns and manufacturing districts, that their interests were about to be sacrificed to those of the landed proprietors; petitions for delay and farther inquiry flowed in from all quarters; Mr Canning presented one from Liverpool, signed by twenty-two thousand names; and such was the effect of these remonstrances, that, after the subject had been repeatedly before the House, it was finally carried by General Gascoigne, by a majority of ten, that the bill should be taken into consideration that day six months; in other words, it was lost. The bill was, however, brought forward again in the next session of parliament, when it was made the subject of most able debates in the Parl Deb. by large majorities in both Houses—that in the Commons exx. 123, being one hundred and sixty form two Houses of parliament; but at length it was carried

June 6.

dred and twenty-four.1

Reflections on this subject.

"High prices and plenty," says Adam Smith, "are prosperity; low prices and scarcity are misery." In this profound saying is to be found the true principle which, in every old and opulent community, of necessity renders unavoidable a corn law and heavy duties upon the importation of foreign grain, except during periods of actual scarcity. It is in their very riches, the multitude of their cash transactions, in the weight of their taxes, the magnitude of their debt, the immensity of their currency—the bequest of previous ages of credit, of long-established civilisation—that the reason for this necessity is to be found. The prices of labour, of cultivation, of the implements of husbandry, of horses, of seed-corn, are necessarily higher in the old-established community than in the comparatively infant state, for the same reason that prices are higher in the metropolis than in the remote provinces of the same empire, or in the metropolis itself during the

season of gaiety or fashion, than in the other times of This reason being permanent, and founded in the year. the nature of things, is of universal application. many causes concurring to the same effect, by far the most important is that which arises from the accumulation of wealth. The amount of a nation's strength, in that particular, forms the measure of its weakness in competition for agricultural production with younger and poorer Machinery and the division of labour, the acquisitions of science, the discoveries of art, are of boundless efficacy in cheapening, in rich and old states, the production of manufactures; but it has scarcely any influence in diminishing the cost of those of the fruits of the earth. Machinery is of little applicability to the labour of the husbandman: man's first and best employment is, by the beneficence of nature, reserved for his exclusive use in every period of his progress. The manufacturers of England find no difficulty in underselling those of Hindostan in the Indian market, in fabrics

made of cotton which grew on the banks of the Ganges; but its farmers strive in vain with those of Poland or Illinois in the supply of the London market with wheat.

Nor do the manufacturing classes suffer by such regulations as in ordinary seasons confine the supply of the Great benehome market to domestic cultivators; for their effect is fit which protection to augment the riches, and increase the means of pur-to home agriculture chasing manufactured articles, in the hands of the best affords to home manuconsumers of domestic fabrics. It would be a poor com-factures. pensation to the British manufacturer, if a free importation of grain ruined the cultivator of Kent or East Lothian, who consumed at an average five pounds' worth of British manufactures, to remind him that by so doing you had fostered the serf of Poland or the Ukraine, who did not consume to the amount of fivepence. The best trade which any nation can carry on, as Adam Smith remarked, is that between the town and the country; and subsequent experience has amply demon-

VOL. XIII.

CHAP. 1814.

1814.

strated the truth of the observation.* No nation can pretend to independence, which rests for any sensible portion of its subsistence in ordinary seasons on foreign, who may become hostile, nations. And if we would see a memorable example of the manner in which the greatest and most powerful nation may, in the course of ages, come to be paralysed by this cause, we have only to cast our eyes on imperial Rome, when the vast extent of the empire had practically established a free trade in grain with the whole civilised world. The result was, that cultivation disappeared from the Italian plains, where from the presence of long-established opulence it had become so expensive; and, its fields being devoted to pasturage, grain was mainly obtained by importation from Egypt and Libya. The race of Roman agriculturists, the strength of the empire, became extinct; the culture of the fields was carried on only by slaves and cattle. The legions could no longer be recruited save from foreign bands; vast tracts of pasturage overspread even the plains of Lombardy and the Campagna of Naples; and it was the plaintive confession of the Roman annalist, that the mistress of the world had come to depend for her subsistence on the floods of the Nile.1+

¹ Tacit. Annal. xii. 43. Gibbon, vi. 235.

While England was occupied with this momentous

* Table showing the exports of manufactures from Great Britain and Ireland in 1936, with the population, and proportions per head consumed of them in the under-mentioned countries, viz.:—

		Population in 1836.		Consumption in 1836.		Proportion per head.
	Russia, .	60,000,000	10 · 4.	£1,742,433		£0 0 $8\frac{1}{2}$
į	Prussia, .	14,000,000		160,472		$0 \ 0 \ 3\frac{3}{4}$
	France, .	32,000,000		1,591,381		$0 0 11\frac{1}{2}$
	Sweden, .	3,000,000		113,308		0 0 9
	British North American colon.	1,500,000	•	2,739,291	•	1 11 6
	British W. Indie	s, 900,000		3,786,453		3 17 6
	British Australia	, 100,000		1,180,000		11 15 0
7	Great Britain) and Ireland.	26,000,000		133,000,000		4 17 9

-PORTER'S Parl. Tables, 1836, vi. 102.

^{† &}quot;At, Hercule, olim ex Italià legionibus longinquas in provincias commeatus portabantur, nec nunc infecunditate laboratur; sed Libyam potius et Egyptum exercemus, navibusque et casibus vita populi Romani permissa est."—Tacitus, Annal. xii, 43.

subject, forced on its immediate attention by the return of pacific relations with the Continent of Europe, France was painfully emerging from the crisis which had terminated in the overthrow of Napoleon. No task that ever Extraordifell to the lot of man to perform, was probably more difficulties cult than that which now devolved on the French monarch; which beset Louis for he had at once to restrain passion without power, to XVIII. in France. satisfy rapacity without funds, and to lull ambition without glory. During the dreadful struggle which had immediately preceded the fall of the empire, the evils experienced had been so overwhelming, that they had produced a general oblivion of lesser grievances, and a universal desire for instant deliverance. But now that the terrible conqueror was struck down, and the parties whose coalition had effected his overthrow were called on to remodel the government, to share the power, to nominate the administration, irreconcilable differences appeared among them. Mutual jealousies, as rancorous as those which had rent asunder the empire at its fall, already severed the monarchy in the first days of its restoration; and opposite pretensions, as conflicting as those which brought about the Revolution, tore the government even from its cradle. The seeds of the disunion which paralysed the Restoration were beginning to spring even before 1 Cap. Cent Louis XVIII. had ascended the throne; and his subse-Jours, i. 42, 44. Thib. x. quent reign, till the Hundred Days, was but an amplifica- 117, 119. tion of the causes which produced the return of Napoleon.1

The republicans in the senate, the veterans of the Revolution, the hoary regicides decorated with the titles Commenceof the empire, had joined with Talleyrand and the divisions Royalists to dethrone Napoleon, solely on the promise in his councils. that their wishes should be attended to in the formation of the new constitution, and that they should individually obtain a large share in the appointments and influence of the monarchy. The most extravagant expectations had in consequence been formed as to the extent to which popular power was to revive with the Restoration: the

CHAP.

1814.

1814.

constitution of 1791 was openly talked of as the basis of the restored monarchy: it was declared that the king would only be recalled on condition that he implicitly subscribed the constitution chalked out by the senate. The Emperor Alexander publicly supported these principles, and used his influence to procure from Louis XVIII., even before he left London, a declaration in their favour; while M. Blacas, who was the most confidential adviser of the king, warmly espoused the opposite side, and counselled the monarch to disregard altogether the restraints sought to be imposed on the royal prerogative. The Count d'Artois, when he arrived at Paris, embraced the same views. These divisions soon transpired, parties were formed, leaders took their sides; and to such a length did the dissensions arise, that it required all the influence of Talleyrand and Fouché, who had now ¹ Cap. i. 43, come up to the scene of intrigue, to procure the procla-49. Thib. x. mation of Louis X VIII has the scene of intrigue. had been formally agreed to.1

Views of the King, and formation of the Constitu-

tion.

The ideas of the French king, however, matured by long misfortune and reflection, were completely formed. He was determined to steer a middle course between the royalists and the republicans: and hoped, without submitting to such conditions as might alienate the former, to acquiesce in all the reasonable demands of the latter. With these views, he resolved to make no terms with his subjects, but simply mount the throne of his ancestors, and, when there, grant of his own free will such a constitution to his subjects as might satisfy even the warmest friends of civil liberty. A commission was accordingly formed, consisting of nine members of the legislative body, nine of the senate, and four commissioners appointed by the king, to frame a constitution. Their labours were not of long duration; they continued only from the 22d to the 27th May; at the close of which time the celebrated Charter was produced, which was solemnly promulgated with great pomp, to both the senate and legis-

lative body, on the 4th June, in the Bourbon palace. The king there read a speech which he had composed . himself; he addressed the peers and deputies as the June 4. representatives of the nation, and announced that he had prepared a charter which would be read to the meeting. He concluded with these words :- "A painful recollection mingles with my joy at thus finding myself for the first time in the midst of the representatives of a nation which has given me such numerous proofs of its affection. born, I hoped to remain all my life, the most faithful subject of the best of kings—and now I occupy his place. But he yet breathes in that noble testament which he intended for the instruction of the august and unhappy infant to whom it has been my lot to succeed. It is with my eyes fixed on that immortal work—it is penetrated June 5, with the sentiments which dictated it—it is guided by 1814. Thib. the experience, and seconded by the counsels of many Cap. Hist. among you, that I have drawn up the constitutional ii. 34, 35. charter which shall now be read."1

These words were received with loud applause from all sides: but a feeling of surprise, a murmur of dissatisfac- Injudicious tion, ran through the assembly, when M. d'Ambray, the expressions used by the chancellor, declared, that "the king, taught by twenty-king's min-isters in the five years of misfortune, had brought his people an ordi- legislative body. nance of reformation, by which he extinguishes all parties, as he maintains all rights. In full possession of his hereditary rights over this noble kingdom, the king has no wish save to exercise the authority which he has received from God and his fathers, by himself placing limits to his power. He has no wish but to be the supreme chief of the great family of which he is the father. It is he himself who is about to give to the French a constitutional charter, suited at once to their desires and their wants, and to the respective situation of men and things." It concluded with the words, "Given at Paris 2 Cap. ii. in the year of grace 1814, in the nineteenth year of our 34, 35. reign."2 The veterans of the Revolution, at these expres-

11 1998

1814. 1 Ante, ch. iv. § 68.

sions, recollected the words of Mirabeau, when Louis XVI., in 1789, announced his concessions to the States-"The concessions made by the king would be General. sufficient for the public good, if the presents of despotism were not always dangerous."1

37. Leading articles of

The concessions in favour of freedom contained in the charter, though ushered in by these injudicious and articles of the Charter, ominous expressions, were such as might have satisfied, in the outset of the revolutionary troubles, the warmest friend of real freedom. The great foundations of civil liberty-liberty of conscience and worship, freedom of the press, equality in the eye of the law, the right of being taxed only by the national representatives, the division of the legislature into two chambers, and trial by jury,were established. The Chamber of Peers owed its existence to the charter; it came in place of the Senate of Napoleon, the adulations and tergiversations of which latter body had so degraded it in public estimation, that its existence could no longer be maintained. House, the members of which were all nominated by the King, consisted of six ecclesiastical peers, twenty of the old noblesse, twelve of the dignitaries of the Revolution, ninety-one of the Senate of Napoleon, and six generals of the ancient regime. A considerable number of the Senate were by this selection excluded, consisting chiefly of the most dangerous democratic characters. The powers of the legislative body were greatly enlarged by the charter —in fact, it was rendered the depository of nearly the whole public authority; and the constitution was received in consequence by that assembly with sentiments of the most lively gratitude. Yet were there two circumstances connected with the chamber of representatives worthy of notice, and singularly characteristic of the scanty elements for the construction of a really free government which now existed in France. The first was, that an annual pension was secured to every member of it, of the same amount as they had enjoyed under Napoleon; 2 the second,

² Charter in Moniteur, June 5, 1814; and Ordonnance of Laws, June 4, 1814,

that no person could be elected a deputy unless he paid 1000 francs (£40) of direct taxes annually to government, and that the right of election was limited to persons paying 300 francs (£12) of direct taxes yearly. This restriction threw the nomination entirely into the hands of the more opulent class of society, and confined it to less than eighty thousand persons out of above thirty millions.

Abstractly considered, however, the charter contained, in many points, the elements of true freedom. All public Its proviburdens were to be borne equally by all classes in pro- sions in favour of portion to their fortune; all were declared equally admis- public freesible to all civil and military employment; prosecution or imprisonment was forbidden except in the cases provided for by the law, and according to its forms; universal liberty of conscience and worship was secured, though the Roman Catholic ministers were alone to be entitled to support from the state. Publication of thoughts was permitted, provided the laws were attended to which guarded against the abuses of the press: a universal amnesty for the past was proclaimed: the conscription abolished: the person of the king declared sacred and inviolable—his ministers alone responsible for his actions. The king was alone invested with the power of proposing laws; he commanded the forces by sea and land, declared war and made peace, concluded all treaties and conventions, nominated to all public employments, civil and military, and "was intrusted with the right of making all the Art. 14. regulations and ordinances necessary for the execution of the laws and the safety of the state."* in general, might be introduced by authority of the king, either in the first chamber of peers or in that of deputies; but the consent of both was essential to their validity, and those relating to taxes could only be pro-

CHAP. XCII.

1814.

^{*} An ambiguous and perilous power, the exercise of which, in after times, was made the pretext for chasing the elder branch of the House of Bourbon from the throne, and in its ultimate effects restored the government of the sword.

1814.

posed, in the first instance, in the lower house. Chambers were entitled to petition the king to propose a particular statute, and indicate what they desired should be its tenor; but this could only be done after it had been discussed and carried in secret committee. If carried there, and in the chamber itself, it was then, after the lapse of ten days, to be sent to the other chamber; and if agreed to by it also, the petition was then submitted to the king, who might grant or reject it; but, if rejected, it could not again be brought forward during that session. The king alone was intrusted with sanctioning and promulgating the laws, and the civil list was to be fixed for the whole of each reign during the first session held under The cognisance of cases of high treason was confined to the Chamber of Peers; that of ordinary offences to the courts of law, with the assistance of juries; all judges were to be named by the king, and hold their offices for life, except the juges de la paix, who were subject to removal; and justice, except where privacy was requisite from a regard to public decency, was to be administered with open doors. The Code Napoleon was continued as the ordinary law of France; the ancient noblesse resumed their titles; the new noblesse preserved theirs; the king was declared the sole fountain of honours in future; the Legion of Honour was kept up; the deputies were elected for five years, but every year a fifth retired, and re-elections to that extent took place.1

1 Charter in Moniteur, June 5, 1814.

39. Its obvious defects. Every one must admit that these changes contained the elements of a wise system of government, and were calculated, so far as they went, to combine the blessings of freedom and equal rights, with those of protection to life and property, and stable administration. But what are laws without the support of public morality? and what are the most anxious provisions for the liberty of the subject if the spirit is wanting, in the governors and the governed, by which it is maintained? Amidst all the numerous and anxious provisions for freedom which

CHAP.

1814.

the charter contained, four circumstances were remarkable,

which, to the sagacious observer, augured ill both as to the degree of protection to civil liberty which in the progress of time the new constitution might afford, or even the extent to which it was understood in the country, and the stability which the charter might attain amidst the receding waves of the Revolution. 1. No provision was inserted to prevent or restrain arbitrary imprisonment, or limit the period during which a person arrested might be detained before trial. 2. No attempt was made to limit or abolish the oppression of the police; a set of civil functionaries who impose such excessive and unnecessary restraints on human action, in all the Continental states, that it may safely be affirmed real freedom is inconsistent with their existence. 3. The upper house, instead of being composed of great proprietors, hereditary in their functions, respectable from their fortunes, illustrious from their descent, was made up for the most part of salaried officials, destitute of property, nominated by the crown, who enjoyed their seats, though their titles were hereditary, only during life. 4. No provision was made, more than in Revolutionary times, for the establishment of the church or public instruction on an adequate basis; but the teachers in both were left to languish, as public functionaries, in the obscurity and indigence bequeathed to them by the perfidy and rapacity of the Revolution. No blame, it is true, could be attached to the French sovereign or his ministers for these defects; they could not by possibility have been supplied; but that only demonstrates that the crimes of the Revolution had rendered impossible the construction of durable liberty in France.

It was comparatively an easy task, however, to frame a constitution which might balance, in form at least, the Real difficonflicting powers of the Revolution; the real difficulty culties of the Restorawas, to reconcile the conflicting interests, calm the furious tion. passions, allay the dread of punishment, and provide for the destitute multitudes which its termination had left in

1814.

Restoration is always a work of difficulty. France. Henry IV. had perished under it; James II. fled before it: but in France the difficulties were now of such overwhelming magnitude, that it is not surprising that the feeble dynasty of the Bourbons ere long sank beneath them. The only thing to be wondered at is, that they were able for any time to keep possession of the throne. The public joy at the Restoration had been as sincere as it was general: it arose from the sense of deliverance from instant and impending evils which had become insupportable. But when these evils had passed away; when the Allied armies no longer oppressed the country; when the conscription had ceased to tear the tender youth from their weeping mothers, and France was left alone with its newly enthroned monarch, its losses, and its humiliation, the bitterness of the change sank into the soul of the nation. Whole classes, and these too the most powerful and important, were in secret alarm or sullen discontent. The holders of national domains—an immense body, amounting to several millions - were devoured with anxiety. It was to no purpose that the government had guaranteed the possession of their estates; they were a prey to a secret disquietude, because it was not participant in the iniquity by which they had been acquired; they felt the same uneasiness at the restoration of lawful government, that the resetters of stolen property do at the approach of the officers of justice. The Bourbons who had suffered injury might forgive; the Revolutionists who had inflicted it, never could.1

¹ Cap. Cent Jours, i. 50, 52. Thib. x. 107.

> "Forgiveness to the injured does belong, But they ne'er pardon who have done the wrong."

The regicides, and numerous able and powerful men, who had been involved in the actual crimes of the Revotheregicides and army. Who had been involved in the actual crimes of the Revotheregicides and army. In the still greater apprehensions: the unqualified amnesty contained in the charter was far from removing their disquietude; conscience told them that they deserved punishment. The fact of the Restoration seemed an act

of accusation against them, a condemnation of all they had done since the commencement of the convulsion;

CHAP.

1814.

and they incessantly demanded fresh guarantees and additional securities.* The army was in despair. Defeated in the field, driven back into France, humiliated in the sight of Europe, they had now the additional mortification of being in great part disbanded, and universally condemned to inactivity. The wandering life of camps, the excitement of the battle-field, the joys of the bivouac, the terrors of the breach, the contributions from provinces, the plunder of cities, were at an end; and instead, they found themselves dispersed over the provincial towns of France, or sent back to their homes, a prey to ennui, and destitute of either interest or hope in life. The titled generals, the civil and military employés who had been fastened by the imperial government on the provinces beyond the Alps and the Rhine, now wrested from France, returned in shoals to the capital, bereft of their employments, cast down from their authority, in great part deprived of subsistence. The marshals and numerous dignitaries of the Emperor who had obtained estates or revenues in Germany, France, and Italy, as appendages to their titles, found themselves deprived of half, often of nearly the whole, of their income by the loss of these ¹ Cap. i. 52, 54. Thib. x. possessions, and destitute of all hope of improving their 117, 118. fortunes by fresh conquests.1

If these were the sad realities of disaster in war to the most influential and formidable classes of society, the Penury and difficulties of government were still greater; and the embarrassmost profound sagacity, the most fruitful invention, could government. hardly discover a mode either of appeasing the public

* So true are the words of Corneille,

[&]quot; Mais une grande offense est de cette nature, Que toujours son auteur impute a l'offensé Un vif ressentiment dont il se croit blessé; Et quoiqu'en apparence on les réconcilie, Il le craint, il le hait, et jamais ne s'y fie, Et toujours alarmé de cette illusion Sitôt qu'il peut la perdre il prend l'occasion."—Rodogune, Act i. s. 7.

1814.

discontents, or of satisfying the innumerable demands upon the public treasury. The Count d'Artois, in his progress towards Paris, had taken as his watchword, "Plus de droits réunis (excise,) plus de conscriptions;" and the latter promise had formed an express article in the charter. But how was the first to be realised without depriving the crown of a large, and what had now become an indispensable, part of the public revenue?* or the latter without reducing by at least two-thirds the ranks of the army, and throwing twenty thousand officers, without pay or occupation, back in fearful discontent to their hearths? The Tuileries were besieged from morning to night by clamorous crowds, composed of men as far divided in principle as the poles are asunder, but uniting in one loud and importunate cry for employment or relief from the government. One-half were Royalists, demanding compensation for the losses they had sustained during the Revolution, or a return for the fidelity with which they had adhered to the cause of the exiled monarch, or aided his return: the other half, dignitaries or persons in employment under the imperial regime, who had been deprived of all by the overthrow of Napoleon, or the contraction of the French empire to the limits of the ancient monarchy. Here was to be seen frail emigrants dressed still in the costume of 1792, with knee-breeches, shoe-buckles, and powder in their hair: there, chiefs from la Vendée distinguished by their rural garb. long hair, and undaunted aspect. Deputations, from Bordeaux and the towns of the south, succeeded each other without intermission; while the dowagers of

^{*} The "droits réunis," or excise, had constituted in latter times a considerable part of the ordinary revenue of Napoleon. They had amounted, in

[1] [4] [4] 아마네 회사를 하고 아닐다였다.	Francs. £
1811, to	127,734,000 or 5,100,000
1812,	144,069,398 or 5,800,000
1813	146,660,621 or 5,900,000

And, taking the proportion of Old France to the provinces ceded, the abolition of this impost would occasion a loss of 100,000,000 francs, or £4,000,000 annually.—See Duc de Gaeta, i. 308, 209.

the Faubourg St Germain, emerging from their long retirement, were introduced to the palace by the ladies of the imperial household, not less clamorous than themselves for honour and employments. The wants of the troops were still more pressing, and they were of a kind which could not be resisted. Eight months' pay was due, when the Restoration took place, to the officers and soldiers of the army; ten months' arrears to the commissaries and civil administrators. To meet these accumulated embarrassments. Louis XVIII. had an exhausted treasury, a diminished territory, and a bankrupt people. So excessive had been the taxation, so enormous the requisitions in kind, during the two last years of Napoleon's reign, that the provinces which had been the seat of war were almost wholly unable to bear any taxation; and such was the general exhaustion of the country, that the arrears of the last two years had reached the enormous amount of 1,308,000,000 francs, (£52,320,000) ¹ Cap. i. 32, of which only 759,000,000 francs (£30,400,000) were Gaeta, ii. deemed recoverable. And while the most rigid economy, x. 167, 168. and extensive reductions on the part of the government, Finance Report, 1814. could do no more than bring down the expenditure to Moniteur, Sept. 23, 827,415,000 francs, or £33,096,600, the receipts only 1814. Moniteur, Sept. reached 520,000,000 or £20,800,000; and even this 24. Characteristics of the control of the contro sum was obtained with the greatest difficulty, and by vi. 320, 321. adding above a third to the direct taxes.1

It would have required the genius of Sully, united to the firmness of Pitt, to have made head with such means system of against such difficulties; and the capacity of the King and which the his ministers was far indeed from being equal to the task. Bourbons pursued. Striving to please both parties, they gained the confidence of neither: aiming at a middle course, they incurred its dangers without attaining its security. They left the crown, in the midst of pressing perils, without either moral or physical support. The celebrated saying of Napoleon, "Ils n'ont rien appris, ils n'ont rien oubliés," conveyed an accurate idea of the cause to which their

CHAP. XCII.

1814.

1814.

errors were owing. They had not power or vigour enough to undertake a decided part, and yet sufficient confidence in their legitimate title to venture on a Their system was to retain all the hazardous one. imperial functionaries, civil and military, in their employment: to displace no one, from the prefect to the humblest court officer: to continue to the military their rank, their titles, and, so far as it was possible, their emoluments: to make no change in the nation, in short, except by the substitution of a king for an emperor, and the introduction of a few leading Royalists into the cabinet. By this conduct, which, so far as it went, was well conceived, they hoped to gain the powers of the Revolution by injuring none of its interests. But they forgot that mankind are governed by desires, passions, and prejudices, as well as interests and selfishness; and that Napoleon had so long succeeded in governing the empire only because, while he sedulously attended in deeds to the interests of the Revolution, he carefully in words and forms flattered its principles. The latter part of his policy was entirely forgotten by the Bourbons, and in nothing more than in their treatment of the army. Their capital error consisted in this, that while they wholly depended on the physical forces of the Revolution, they made no attempt to disguise their aversion to its tenets; and that, without endeavouring to establish any adequate counterpoise to its powers, they irrecoverably alienated its supporters.1

¹ Cap. i. 58, 64. Thib. x. 127, 130.

Their great errors, espe-cially in regard to the army.

They abolished the national colours, the object of even superstitious veneration to the whole French soldiers, and substituted in their room the white flag of the monarchy, with which hardly any of the army had any association, and the honours of which, great as they were, had been entirely thrown into the shade by the transcendent glories of the empire. They altered the numbers of the whole regiments, as well infantry as cavalry, destroying thus the heartstirring recollections connected with the many fields of fame

in which they had signalised themselves, and reducing

CHAP. XCII. 1814.

those which had fought at Rivoli or Austerlitz to a level with a newly raised levy. The tricolor standards were ordered to be given up; many regiments in preference burned them, in order that they might at least preserve their ashes. The eagles were generally secreted by the officers; the men hid the tricolor cockades in their knapsacks. They altered the whole designations of the superior officers, resuming those of the old monarchy, now wholly forgotten. Thus generals of brigade were denominated marshals of the camp; generals of division assumed the title of lieutenant-generals. Catholic and Protestant soldiers were alike compelled to go to mass, to confess, to take the communion. The Imperial Guard, which in the first instance was intrusted with the service of the Tuileries, was speedily removed, and its place supplied by troops obtained from Switzerland and la Vendée. That noble corps was even removed from Paris, under pretence of avoiding quarrels with the foreign troops in occupation of the capital; the whole officers on half-pay were directed to return to their homes, there to await their ulterior destination; and the most severe orders were issued to the troops who had returned from foreign garrisons, to prevent any allusion even to the name of the Emperor. Six companies of gardes du corps, several red companies of guards, or military household—in fine, the whole military splendour of Louis XV. was revived; and these new troops, in their yet unsullied uniforms, supplanted alike the old troops and the National Guard in the service of the palace. These things were submitted to in silence, but they sank deep into the heart of the army and the nation. But while they did thus so much to irritate the feelings and alienate the affections of the army, they committed the capital error of leaving the regiments retained in the service together. They neither disbanded them, nor made any change in their construction.

1814.

1 Thib. x.
128, 133.
Cap. i. 59,
64. Chateaub. Mem.
vii. 312,
313.

45. Errors of their civil administration. July 14.

They left the old officers with the old soldiers. Their former recollections were perpetuated by daily intercourse, and new discontent was strengthened by being felt together; while conspiracy was rendered easy by the habits of previous subordination. It will appear in the sequel with what fatal effects this mistake was attended on the future fortunes of the monarchy.¹

The civil regulations of the new government, though not so important in themselves as those which related to the military administration, were not less material in their ultimate effects; for they exposed the court to the most fatal of all attacks in Parisian society—the assaults of ridicule. An ordinance of the police forbade ordinary work to proceed on Sunday: this regulation, though expressly enjoined by religion, and loudly called for by the interests of the working classes, became the object of unmeasured obloquy, because it abridged the pleasures or interfered with the gains of an unbelieving and selfish generation. The restoration of all the services of the Roman Catholic Church, with extraordinary pomp in the Tuileries, excited the ridicule and awakened the fears of a revolutionary people, by a great majority of whom these rites were regarded as the remnants only of a worn-out and expiring superstition. The ladies of the ancient regime indulged in cutting sarcasms against those of the new noblesse; not one of the marshals' wives, or duchesses of the empire, was placed in the Royal household; and female animosity added its bitter venom to the many other causes of jealousy against the court. The restoration of the ancient orders, and especially of that of St Louis, the crosses of which were distributed with profusion, gave rise to so general a rumour of an intention to supersede or undermine the Legion of Honour, that the King, by an express ordinance, was obliged to clear himself from the imputation. In fine, the civil government of the Restoration, while in all essential particulars favourable to the interests of the

July 19.

Revolution, yet in language, form, and ceremony, had restored the most antiquated and obnoxious traditions of the monarchy; and the French had discernment enough to see that, in the intoxication of success, words and 'Thib.x. forms betrayed the real thoughts, and that acts favour- Cap. i. 62, able to revolutionary interests were forced on the govern- viii. 60, 68. ment only by state necessity.1

CHAP. XCII.

1814.

The army was reduced, partly from the embarrassment of the finances, partly from the policy of government, to injudicious a degree inconsistent with either the safety of the country regulations regarding or the attachment of the troops themselves. The aboli- the army. tion of the conscription, so loudly called for by its ruinous effects, at once revealed the exhaustion of the physical strength of the monarchy. Reduced successively to a hundred and forty thousand, and eighty thousand men, it was still encumbered with officers, and, except from la Vendée, the recruits came in with extreme tardiness. Above a hundred thousand leaves of absence had been given; and the soldiers, when once they had reached their homes, were in no hurry to return. The dynasty of the Restoration was ere long to the last degree unpopular among the troops; the throne had, literally speaking, no armed force on which it could depend, except a few regiments of Guards and Swiss at Paris. The general discontent of the army was greatly augmented by an ordinance which put every officer not in actual employment on half-pay, a reduction hitherto unknown in the French army; and still more by another, which absolutely forbade any officer of whatever rank, not in actual service, to reside at Paris, if not already domiciled there. These were the circumstances which induced the fall of Louis XVIII., and occasioned the incalculable evils to France of the Hundred Days; the consequences of the civil

errors were remote, and of comparatively little impor- 2 Thib. x. tance.² It was the alienation of the affections of the 140, 149. Cap. i. 61, military, before any other force to supply their place had 62.

VOL. XIII.

1814.

port in the nation, which was the fatal mistake. And, in fact, such was the discontent of the troops arising from their disasters, that it is more than doubtful whether any human wisdom could have averted the catastrophe.

47. Character of the ministers of the Restoration.

Notwithstanding these obvious and flagrant errors, the cabinet of Louis XVIII. was far from being destitute of men of ability. M. Blacas, the real premier and principal confidant of the king, had an ingenious mind and an upright heart. But his information was limited: he judged of France as he had seen it through the deceitful vision of the emigrants, and was entirely ignorant of the vast, the irremediable changes, both in the opinion of the influential classes, and the distribution of political and physical power, which had taken place during the Revolution. M. d'Ambray, the chancellor, an old lawyer of eminence in Normandy, and M. Ferrand, a monarchical theorist, caused considerable damage to the Restoration, by the long declamations in favour of now antiquated and jealously received doctrines regarding the authority of legitimate monarchs, with which they prefaced all the royal The Abbé Montesquiou was inclined to the liberal side; he had embraced the principles of the Constituent Assembly, and shared a large portion of the confidence of the king. Guizot, then little known, had already conceived those doctrines of mingled conservatism and philosophy, to which his genius has subsequently given immortality; the Abbé de Pradt, at the head of the Legion of Honour, and M. de Bourrienne, as postmaster-general, had each brought talents of no ordinary kind to the direction of their several departments. the ability of the whole cabinet could not stem the difficulties with which they were surrounded; and if they had been gifted with far greater practical sagacity and acquaintance with men than they actually possessed, they would have been shattered by the unpopularity of General Dupont as minister-at-war; an appointment the most unfortunate that could have been made, for it continually

reminded the army of the disaster of Baylen—the first and most humiliating of its closing reverses. To such a pitch, indeed, did the public discontent on this head arise, that the court were subsequently obliged to remove that ill-fated general, and substitute Marshal Soult in his room; but the army was by this time in such a state of Dec. 5. ill-humour, that even his great abilities proved wholly ¹Cap. i. ⁶⁶, Thib. x. unable to give it a right direction; and his strong leaning ¹⁴⁶, ¹⁵⁰. Montg. viii. to the exiled Emperor subsequently proved in no slight ⁸⁶, ⁹⁴. degree instrumental in bringing about his return.1

CHAP.

1814.

As the restoration of Napoleon was entirely a military movement, and the discontents of the people, founded or General unfounded, had scarcely any share in bringing it about, cause of complaint the briefest summary will suffice of the domestic events alleged against the in France which preceded the Hundred Days. Such was government. the exasperation of the popular party and the Imperialists at the Bourbons, that by mutual consent they laid aside their whole previous animosities, and combined all their efforts to decry every measure of the government, and misrepresent every step, judicious or injudicious, which they took. A clamour was raised against everything. The celebration of a solemn and most touching funeral May 14. service in Notre Dame, soon after the return of the royal family, to the memory of Louis XVI., Marie Antoinette, and the Princess Elizabeth,* was set down as the commencement of persecution against the leaders of the Revolution. The exhumation of the remains of several Vendean and Chouan leaders, to re-inter them in consecrated ground, was looked on as a proof of the most deplorable superstition; and the erection, under the auspices of Marshal Soult, after he had been made ministerat-war, of a monumental edifice in Quiberon Bay, to the Oct. 16. memory of those who had fallen victims there to loyal

^{*} It was one of the most imposing spectacles ever witnessed, being attended by all the monarchs, generals, and ministers then in Paris-including the whole marshals of France: the interior of the cathedral was all hung with black, and lighted with a profusion of lamps.—Personal observation.

1814.

Jan. 1, 1815.

¹ Ante, ch. viii. § 98.

fidelity and revolutionary perfidy, as an indication of a desire to revert to the principles of the Chouans and Vendeans. A solemn ceremony, with which, on the anniversary of the death of Louis XVI., his remains and those of Marie Antoinette were removed from their place of sepulture in the garden of Descloseaux, in the Rue Anjou, was regarded as a decided attack on the whole principles of the Revolution. 1 Few remains of the royal martyrs were to be found; what could be collected, had owed their identification and preservation from insult to the pious care of M. Descloseaux, the proprietor of the garden where they were laid, who worthily received the order of St Michael and a pension, as the reward of his fidelity. M. de Chateaubriand, who was present at the exhumation, has declared that he recognised the head of Marie Antoinette by a peculiar conformation of the jawbone, which he had observed during the enchantment of her smile.* The bones and ashes were carefully enclosed in lead coffins, and translated with extraordinary pomp to the royal mausoleum at St Denis. "In those subterraneous abodes," says Chateaubriand, "where slept so many kings and princes of former days, Louis XVI. now was placed alone. How have so many of the dead been removed? whence is it that St Denis has become a desert? Let us rather ask how its vaults have been re-opened? who has prepared their desolate chambers? The hand of the Man who seated himself on the throne of the Bourbons. Oh, Providence! he thought he was preparing the vi. 336, 337. sepulchre of his race, and he was only constructing the tomb of Louis XVI 1"2

2 Hist. Parl. xl. 28, 37. Thib. x. 150, 174. Chateaub.

The miseries and insolvency entailed on the nation by Extraordi- the ruinous wars of Napoleon, formed a necessary part nary financial of the financial expose of the ministers, and constituted the best vindication of the great reductions in all depart-

^{* &}quot;Au milieu des ossements je reconnus la tête de la Reine, par le sourire que cette tête m'avait adressé à Versailles."—Chateaubriand, Memoires, vi., 336.

ments which had become unavoidable. This was immediately set down as a direct and scandalous attack on the glory of the Empire. The unalienated national domains were, by a just proposition which passed both Chambers, restored to their rightful owners. This act of partial restitution, joined to a proposition of Marshal Macdonald in the Chamber of Peers, to provide an indemnity to the victims of the Revolution.* which he called a debt of honour, and to the military men who had been mutilated in the service of their country, which he denominated a debt of blood, though based on the equitable principle of doing even-handed justice to both parties, excited the most general apprehensions. It is unnecessary to go fur-Every act of the government of the Restorationsome wise and natural, others injudicious or ill-timedwas misinterpreted, and ascribed to the worst possible motives; and the great party and numerous interests of the Revolution, conscious of their sins, trembled, like 150, 203. Felix in holy writ, when the government spoke of a future Hist. Parl. 29, 38. world, or alluded even to a judgment to come.1

CHAP.

1814.

While the French government were thus striving, amidst the chaos of revolutionary passions, to close the wounds and mitigate the sufferings of the Revolution, ment of the negotiations of the most important character for the Congress of Vienna.

* For the indemnity of the victims of the Revolution, he submitted the following calculations to the Chamber of Peers :-

Value of national property (sold,) Moveable effects (confiscated,)	Francs. 4,000,000,000 or 900,000,000	
Deduct inscribed on the public	4,900,000,000	196,000,000
funds, . 300,000,000 National domains		
(unsold,) . 300,000,000	600,000,000	24,000,000
하다 얼굴에 다른 하나 가는 사람들이 되는 것 같아.		

4,300,000,000 £172,000,000 Remained to be provided for,

See THIBAUDEAU, x. 199; and BUCHEZ and ROUX, xl. 29, 30.

1814.

Sept. 25.

general settlement of Europe had commenced, and were already considerably advanced, at Vienna. It had been originally intended that the Congress of Vienna should have commenced its sittings on the 29th July; but the visit of the Allied sovereigns to England, and their subsequent return to their own capitals, necessarily caused it to be adjourned; and it was not till the end of September that the august assemblage commenced, by the entry of the Emperor Alexander and the King of Prussia into the Austrian capital. They were immediately followed by the Kings of Bavaria, Denmark, and Würtemberg, and a host of lesser princes; while Lord Castlereagh, and subsequently the Duke of Wellington, on the part of England, and M. Talleyrand on that of France, more efficiently than any crowned heads could have done, upheld the dignity and maintained the interests of their respective monarchies. But although the sovereigns and ministers in appearance kept up the most amicable and confidential relations, it was easy to see that their interests and views Hist, Parl. were widely at variance; and that the removal of common danger and the division of common spoil had produced their usual effect, of sowing dissension among the victors.1

xl. 41. Cap. i. 70, 73. Hard. xii. 452, 453.

questions which were discussed.

Sept. 22.

A preliminary question of precedence first arose as to Preliminary the rank of the different states assembled, and their representatives; but this was at once terminated by the happy expedient of Alexander, that they should be arranged and should sign in the alphabetical order of their respective states. But a more serious difficulty soon after occurred as to the states which should in their own right as principals take part in the deliberations; and it was, in the outset, suggested by the ministers of Russia, Prussia, Austria, and Great Britain, that they should in the first instance come to an agreement as to the disposal of the territories wrested from France and its allies, before they entered into conferences with France and Spain. This proposal was naturally resisted by Talleyrand and the

Spanish plenipotentiary; and it was their earnest endeayour in an energetic note to show, that the treaty of Chaumont, though formally to endure for twenty years, Oct. 5. had in reality expired with the attainment of all its objects, and that France at least should be admitted into the deliberations. Lord Castlereagh, who early perceived the necessity of a counterpoise to the preponderating influence of Russia in the conferences, supported this note of M. Talleyrand's: and Prince Metternich, who was actuated by similar views, did the same. In consequence, it was agreed that the committee to whom the questions coming before the Congress should be submitted, should be the ministers not only of the four Allied powers, but of France, Spain, Portugal, and Sweden. The Cardinal Gonsalvi, on the part of the court of Rome, was afterwards received, through the personal intercession of the Prince Regent of England; while the plenipotentiaries of Murat, king of Naples, the Kings of Sicily, of Bavaria. the Low Countries, Saxony, and Denmark, besides the ministers of the Swiss and Genoese republics, though not admitted to the conferences of the greater powers, were in ¹Hard. xii. attendance at Vienna, and had their interests attended to ^{Cap. i. 75}, ⁷⁵. Hist. by such of their more powerful neighbours as were dis- ^{Parl.} xl. 41. posed to support them.1

This preliminary difficulty, as always occurs in such cases, furnished a key to the course which the different Points on powers were likely to take in the approaching negotia- greatpowers tion; but a considerable time elapsed before the real were united. divisions appeared. Much was done, in the first instance, without any difference of opinion taking place. Territories, inhabited by thirty-one million six hundred and ninety-one thousand persons, were at the disposal of the Allied powers, and there was for each enough and to spare. It was at once agreed, in conformity with the secret articles of the treaty of Paris, that Belgium, united to Holland, should form one kingdom under the title of the Netherlands; that Norway should be annexed to

CHAP. XCII

1814.

Sweden; that Hanover, with a considerable accession of territory, taken from the kingdom of Westphalia, should be restored to the King of England; that Lombardy should again be placed under the rule of Austria, and Savoy under that of Piedmont. So far all was easily arranged; but the questions how Poland, Saxony, and Genoa were to be disposed of, were not so easily adjusted. The first of them gave rise to dissensions so serious, that they not only completely broke up, for the time, the Grand Alliance which had effected the deliverance of Europe, but, had it not been for the unexpected, and in that view most opportune, return of Napoleon from Elba, they would in all probability have led to the flames of war again breaking out, and to the Allied forces being conducted to mutual slaughter.1

1 Hard. xii. 455, 457. Cap. i. 78,

53. Alexander demands the whole of Poland as a separate monarchy, of which he was to be the head.

Alexander loudly insisted that the whole Grand-duchy of Warsaw should be ceded to Russia as an indemnity for the sacrifices she had made, and the losses she had sustained, during the war. He represented, that were he to return to St Petersburg without having obtained some adequate compensation for the sacrifices the nation had undergone, it would be as much as his crown was worth; that Poland was already de facto occupied by the Russian troops, and the Poles expected a revival of their nationality solely from a union with the Russian empire, or their separate establishment under a prince of the Russian imperial family; and that, considering the immense losses which Russia had sustained during the war, and the vast exertions she had made, it was in the highest degree reasonable that she should now obtain a territory essential to her security, and extending along no inconsiderable part of her frontier. These arguments, in themselves by no means destitute of weight, were powerfully supported by the significant hint, that he had three hundred thousand men ready to march at a moment's notice; that his xi. 456, 458. troops already occupied the whole of Poland; 2 and that, by representing the Russian alliance as the only means of

Note of Russia, Dec. 18, 1814. Cap. i. 87. Hard. restoring their lost nationality, the whole warlike force of CHAP. the Poles would soon be ranged on his side.

XCII.

1814.

Prussia, entirely under the influence of Russia, as well from gratitude as situation, entered warmly into these Views of pretensions, and supported them with all her influence at Saxony. the Congress. She had her own views, independent of the immense debt of gratitude which she owed to that great power for deliverance from the thraldom of Napoleon, in this adhesion. It had been stipulated in the treaty of Kalisch, which formed the basis of the Grand Alliance, that Prussia was to be "reinstated, at the close of hostilities, in all respects, statistical, financial, and geographical, as it had stood at the commencement of the war of 1806, with such additions as might be deemed practicable." 1 The Prussians now demanded fulfilment 1 Ante, ch. of this promise; and claimed, besides various provinces lxxiv. § 31. on the left bank of the Rhine which were at the disposal of the Allies by the dissolution of the French empire, the whole of Saxony. Prince Hardenberg, the able minister of the court of Berlin, supported this demand in an elaborate note; and insisted that, as Russia claimed a considerable part of Prussian Poland to round her proposed acquisitions on the Vistula, it was indispensably necessary Oct. 22, and that Prussia should be largely indemnified in Germany; that the interests of Europe imperatively required that a powerful intermediate state should be placed between Russia and France; and that the recent dangers which had been escaped, clearly pointed to the side on which the necessary additions should be made to her territory. On condition, then, of obtaining Saxony and an indemnity on the Rhine, Prussia proposed to cede to Russia 2 Note, Oct. her provinces in Poland; and, to appease the jealousy ²², and Dec. 16, 1814. of the German powers at this aggrandisement of Russia, School, Trait. de suggested that the fortifications of Thorn and Dantzic Paix, xi. 45, 49. Hard, should be demolished. In conclusion, he strongly xii. 456, 468. Cap. contended that, as so reconstructed, Prussia, with a popu- i. 81, 84. lation of nine million eight hundred thousand souls, would

XCII.

1814.

55. Views of England. Austria, on the proposals made.

not be strengthened in the same degree as Russia would be by the acquisition of the grand-duchy of Warsaw, and Austria by Lombardy and the Milanese.

The views of France, Austria, and England were decidedly opposed to these sweeping annexations of ter-France, and ritory to the northern powers. Independent of the obvious peril to the security of the other European states, if Russia were augmented by the greater part of Poland, and brought down by means of her outwork Prussia to the Elbe and the Rhine, which was sufficient to range the courts of Paris and Vienna on his side, Lord Castlereagh in an especial manner, and with the most energetic ability. opposed the union of the crowns of Poland and Russia on the same head, or the annexation of Saxony to Prussia, as contrary to the great principles of justice on which the war against Napoleon had been maintained.* The conduct of the British minister on this occasion was worthy of the cause for which he had contended, and the nation which he represented; and he met with cordial support from both M. Talleyrand and Prince Metternich. who beheld with undisguised apprehension these proposed additions to the power of their nearest neighbours. The former of these statesmen, in particular, resisted the annexation of Saxony to Prussia, as a measure of severity to a fallen monarch alike inexpedient and unjust. Alexander expected the resistance of Austria and England to his designs, and no serious alienation ensued in consequence between him and their ministers; but he was quite unprepared for the vigorous stand made by France on the occasion. He openly charged Louis XVIII. with black ingratitude, and his displeasure was

^{*} Lord Castlereagh declared in repeated memorials, "that he opposed firmly, and with all the force in his power, in the name of England, the erection of a kingdom in Poland, the crown of which should be placed on the same head with, or which should form an integral part of the empire of Russia: that the wish of his government was to see an independent power more or less extensive established there, under a distinct dynasty, and as an intermediate state between the three great monarchies." - Memorial, 16th December, 1814; See CAPEFIGUE, Cent Jours, i. 86.

manifested without disguise to M. Talleyrand. At the same time he contracted close relations with Eugene Beauharnais, who was at Vienna at the time: warmly espoused the cause of Murat, in opposition to the Bourbon family, in the contest for the throne of Naples; and ¹Cap. i. 78, 88. Hard. spoke of the unfitness of the elder branch of the Bour- xii. 461, 468. Schoell, bons for the throne, and the probability of a revolution Trait. de similar to that of 1688 in England, which might put the 50, 56. sceptre into the hands of the house of Orleans.1

CHAP.

1815.

To such a height, ere long, did the divisions arise, that they were soon not confined to mere indications of ill- Military humour at the Congress. Both parties prepared for war. on both Alexander halted his whole armies in Poland on their sides. return to Russia, where they were kept together, and retained in every respect on the war footing. Hardenberg declared that, "as to Prussia, it would not abandon Saxonv: that it had conquered it, and would keep it, Jan. 18. without either the intention or the inclination of restoration;" and the cabinet of Berlin, to support the declaration, armed its whole contingents, as if war were on the point of breaking out. At the same time, the Grandduke Constantine, who commanded the whole Russian armies, two hundred and eighty thousand strong, in Lithuania and Poland, published an animated address, in which he announced the intention of the Emperor his brother to restore to the Poles their lost nationality, and called on them to rally round his standards, as the only means of effecting it.* On the other side, the three powers were not idle. Austria put her armies in Galicia on the war footing: France was invited to suspend the disarming, which the ruined state of her finances had rendered so necessary; British troops in great numbers were sent over to Belgium; the absent forces in America,

^{* &}quot;The Emperor, your powerful protector, invokes your aid. Rally around his standards: let your arms be raised for the defence of your country and your political existence."—Constantine's Proclamation, 11th Dec. 1814; CAPEFIGUE, i. 86.

1815. 1 Hard. xii. 467, 468. Cap. i. 91, 97.

rendered disposable by the prospect of peace with that country, were destined on their return to the same quarter; and in the midst of a Congress assembled for the general pacification of the world, a million of armed men were retained round their banners ready for mutual slaughter.1*

Matters were at length brought to a crisis, by the conclusion of a secret treaty of alliance, offensive and defen-

sive, between Austria, France, and England, at Vienna,

Secret treaty between Austria, France, and Eng-

Feb. 3.

on February 3, 1815. By this treaty it was stipulated that the contracting parties should act in concert, and in

a disinterested manner, to carry into effect the stipulations of the treaty of Paris. It set out with the preamble, that the "high contracting parties, convinced that the powers whom it behoved to carry into effect this treaty should be maintained in a state of perfect security and independence, to enable them worthily to discharge that important duty, consider it in consequence as necessary, with reference to the pretensions recently manifested, to provide against every aggression to which their own possessions, or any of them, might be exposed, from a feeling of resentment at the propositions which they have felt it their duty to submit, and to sustain by a common agreement the principles of justice and equity which they had advanced in carrying out the provisions of the treaty of Paris." On this narrative, the three contracting powers

agreed mutually to support each other if one was attacked; and, in order to do so with effect, to maintain severally a hundred and fifty thousand men, of whom thirty thousand should be cavalry. In the event of war

* Viz. Russia,	Men. 280,000
Prussia,	. 173,000
Austria,	. 220,000
Anglo-Belgian,	. 80,000
Piedmont,	. 60,000
Lesser German powers, .	. 100,000
France,	. 100,000
Total,	1,013,000

breaking out, the views of the Allies were to be strictly regulated by the terms of the treaty of Paris, so far as the extent and frontiers of their several possessions were concerned, and a commander-in-chief was to be appointed. The plan of the proposed operations was traced out by Generals Radjewski and Langeron on the part of Austria, Marshal Wrede on that of Bavaria, and General Ricard on that of France; and they were intended to meet the case supposed, that the Russian armies would invade Moravia, and move upon Vienna. The Kings of Hanover, 1 See the Bavaria, and Piedmont were invited to accede to this articles in Cap. i. 94, treaty, which they immediately did; so that, in effect, 96; and Hard. xii. by it the whole forces of Western and Southern Europe 468, 470.

CHAP.

1815.

were arrayed against Russia and Prussia.1

What pains soever the principal powers concerned may have taken to prevent this treaty from coming to the Effect of knowledge of the other sovereigns at the Congress, it to on the nea certain extent transpired, and produced a considerable gotiations. modification in the views of the northern powers. fied by this support, Metternich took a bolder tone, and in reply to the menacing note of Hardenberg, transmitted an answer, in which, after representing that the safety Feb. 4. of Austria, already compromised in Poland by the increase of Russia, would be destroyed by the incorporation of Saxonv with Prussia, he explained in what sense the secret articles of the treaties of Kalisch and Reichenbach, so far as they related to the aggrandisement of the latter power, were to be understood, and contended that they would be amply carried into effect by the cession to Prussia of a portion of Saxony on the right bank of the Elbe, containing eight hundred thousand souls. The reply to that note clearly showed that Feb. 6. the northern powers had taken the alarm; for Hardenberg, in the name of Prussia, agreed to relinquish the possession of Thorn, and the district of Tarnapol adjoining it. Several other notes were interchanged; Russia abandoned several districts of Poland; Prussia agreed to Feb. 8.

CITAP XCII.

1815

1 Hard, vii. 469, 470. Cap. i. 177, 178. Schoell, Cong. de Vienne, vi. 121, 124.

be satisfied with a part of Saxony. It was evident that the high pretensions of these powers had undergone an abatement: but nothing had definitely been fixed on. when an event occurred which resounded like a thunderbolt from one end of Europe to the other, extinguished all these jealousies, and instantly drew the bonds of the old Grand Alliance as close together as they had been in the days of Leipsic and Paris. 1

59. Formation of the Gerderacy.

One of the most important matters which came under the consideration of the Congress of Vienna, though not of the German Confe- so difficult of adjustment, was the reconstruction of the Germanic confederacy. The old Empire and younger Confederation of the Rhine having been both swept away by the changes of time, it became necessary to create some new bond of union, which should at once provide for the security, and furnish a shield to the rights of the lesser Germanic states, and prevent that catastrophe which had uniformly occurred in former wars, of the French crossing the Rhine, and finding their battle-field and the sinews of war in the territories of the lesser states of Germany, before the jealousies or foresight of the greater powers would permit them to arm for their relief. The mutual jealousies of Prussia and Austria rendered this no easy matter; but the judgment and tact of Metternich proved adequate to the task. He proposed the union of the whole Germanic states into a great confederacy, bound to afford mutual support in case of external attack, and to be directed by a diet, in which Austria and Prussia were each to have two voices. Bavaria, Würtemberg, and Hanover, each one; but with the power to these greater states of making separate war and peace for themselves. The legislative power was to be vested in an assembly composed as well of the representatives of the larger states, as of those of the lesser ones and free towns; but the powers of this assembly had regard only to matters of internal and pacific arrangement, and did not extend to the declaration on their own

authority of peace and war. As this constitution subjected the whole of Germany to the political direction of a diet, in which Austria and Prussia had four votes out of seven, it practically gave those states, if they drew together, the entire government of the confederacy, so far as external relations went. But such was the influence of the greater powers, and such the sense which ¹Hard. xii. 473, 475. was still entertained of the necessity of a strong barrier Schoell, xi. against the aggressions of France, that Talleyrand was and Cong. de Vienne, vi. unable to stir up any resistance to it, and it was agreed 147, 213. to without opposition.1

Austria having renounced all claim to the Low Countries, which had been found by experience to be rather a Formation burden than an advantage to the monarchy, little difficulty of the kingwas experienced in arranging the affairs, and establishing Netherthe kingdom, of the Netherlands. It had been one of the secret articles of the treaty of Paris,2 that the Nether- 2 Ante, ch. lands and Holland should be united into one kingdom, lxxxix. § under a prince of the house of Nassau; and this stipulation was now carried into effect by the reunion of the whole old seventeen provinces into a monarchy, under the title of the Kingdom of the Netherlands.* The great fortress of Luxembourg, with its adjacent territory, was only excluded, and, from its military importance, was declared to form part of the German confederation, of

which it was one of the frontier bulwarks; but the King

of Holland took the title of King of the Netherlands and

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

of the Netherlands acquired it also as Duke of Luxem- 3 School, bourg.³ By patent, dated 16th March 1815, the King xi. 116, 117.

^{*} It had been proposed by Elizabeth, in conjunction with Henry IV., to re-form the seventeen provinces of Flanders into one state, to form a barrier at once against France and Austria. Mr Pitt was the next statesman who embraced the project. He is a bold man who gainsays what in such remote periods was concurred in equally by Henry IV. and Sully, Elizabeth and Burleigh, Metternich and Wellington. Mr Pitt thought they should be given to Prussia.-Vide Ante, Ap. A., Chap. xxxix. But all concurred in the opinion, that the interests and balance of power in Europe required that they should be kept together.

1815. 61. Treaty between Engkingdom of the Netherlands.

Grand-duke of Luxembourg, which title was immediately recognised by all the courts of Europe.

Holland ceded to Great Britain by this arrangement the Cape of Good Hope, Demerara, Essequibo, and Berland and the bice; but in return Great Britain restored to the King of the Netherlands the noble island of Java-a colony worth all the other islands in the Eastern archipelago put together, and which, under British management, since its capture in 1810, had become so flourishing, that it promised soon to yield a larger surplus revenue than the whole of our Indian possessions put together. uncalled-for restitution of this splendid possession, though owing to an honourable generosity, was one of the greatest errors ever committed by the English government, and is the most important political mistake chargeable against Lord Castlereagh. But the attention of that great man, absorbed by objects of Continental interest, was not at that moment sufficiently drawn to the great and growing colonial empire of Great Britain. The dominions thus acquired by the house of Orange embraced some of the richest and most flourishing provinces in Europe, containing in all, with Holland, no less than five million four hundred and twenty-four thousand inhabitants, peopled at the rate of 1829 to the square league. It was a condition of its erection, that the new kingdom should be ruled by a representative government, framed very much on the model of that of France, and that the kingdom of the Netherlands, jointly with England, should undertake 119. Malte- the burden of a loan of fifty million florins, (£4,200,000,) formerly borrowed by Russia from the capitalists of Amsterdam. 1

¹ Treaty, May 19, 1815. Schoell, xi. Brun, viii.

Settlement of the affairs of Switzerland.

The affairs of Switzerland, at the same time, occupied the attention of the Congress; but as the desire for aggrandisement on the part of none of the great powers was turned in that direction, they were adjusted with ease and with great impartiality. The confederacy was declared to embrace the whole nineteen cantons, as they

stood by the convention of Bâle on 29th December 1813,1 on an equal footing, which effectually excluded the unjust principle that one state should be subjected to another 1815. state. The Valais, Geneva and its territory, with the lxxxiv. § principality of Neufchatel, were united to Switzerland, and formed so many cantons. The bishopric of Bâle, with the town of Bienne, was restored to the canton of Berne; and a great variety of lesser arrangements were adopted, to regulate the pecuniary concerns of the different cantons, regarding which these mountaineers were in the highest degree tenacious. This constitution was formally May 27. acceded to by the whole cantons on 27th May 1815, xi. 96. 115; and has even since formed the basis of the Helyatia consideration. and has ever since formed the basis of the Helvetic con-viii. 336. federacy.2

CHAP.

The decision of the question regarding Saxony was somewhat more expeditious. The unhappy Frederick And of Augustus, who, since the fatal overthrow of Leipsic, had Saxony. inhabited the castle of Friedrichsfeld as a sort of state prisoner, was invited by the Allied sovereigns to approach the vicinity of Vienna, and arrived at Presburg on the 4th March, just two days before intelligence arrived of the departure of Napoleon from Elba. By the intervention of Great Britain, this intricate and delicate negotiation was adjusted; the share of Saxony devolving to Prussia was reduced to a territory containing one million one hundred thousand souls; and Hanover was contented with a portion containing two hundred and fifty thousand. Prussia accepted these modifications; and the King of Saxony, threatened with the total loss of his dominions in the event of refusal, had no alternative, after long holding out, but compliance. Under protest, therefore, that his consent to the alienation of so large a portion of his dominions was constrained, he submitted to the conditions; the King of Prussia was authorised, by a note of the Con-March 12. gress, to take possession of the ceded territory; and at length, by a formal treaty concluded on the 18th May, May 18. peace was finally ratified between the contending parties.

VOL. XIII. 2 M

1815.

By this treaty, Saxony ceded to Prussia, in perpetuity, the whole of Lower Lusatia, part of Upper Lusatia, the fortress and circle of Wittenberg, the circle of Thuringia, and various other territories on the right bank of the Elbe, containing one million one hundred thousand souls. Prussia at the same time acquired a portion of the grandduchy of Warsaw, containing eight hundred and ten thousand inhabitants, in addition to the whole territories which she possessed before the battle of Jena: acquisitions which raised her population to above ten millions of souls, and elevated her to the rank of a first-rate power. Dresden, Leipsic, and not quite two-thirds of his old dominions, remained to the King of Saxony; and although Europe deeply sympathised with an ancient and respectable house, under this cruel partition of its territories, yet it was impossible to deny that the sovereign had brought the catastrophe upon himself; and that, as he had cast in his lot with Napoleon, largely participated in his conquests, and to the last resisted all the efforts of the Allies to detach him from his alliance, he could not in justice complain if he shared his fall.1

¹ See the Treaty, in Marten's N. R. ii. 272; and Schoell, xi. 61, 72.

64.
Acts of the Congress for the free navigation of the Rhine, and the abolition of the slave trade.

It only remains to add, before finally taking leave of the Congress of Vienna, that on two points of importance, the one to the internal interests of Europe, and the other to the general interests of humanity, its deliberations, actuated by philanthropy and guided by wisdom, conferred a lasting benefit on mankind. 1st.-Wise regulalations were established for securing the free navigation of its great rivers, particularly the Rhine, the Necker, and the Meuse, without at the same time abrogating the just rights of the potentates who were interested in the dues of the passage. Moderate duties were established, to be drawn by a central board, and allotted to each of the proprietors who substantiated titles, in proportion to their respective interests. The rents amounted to five hundred and eleven thousand florins, or £42,000 a-year. 2d— The great and important subject of the abolition of the

slave trade occupied a considerable portion of the attention of the Congress. The House of Commons had petitioned the King of England to use his endeavours to procure the abolition, by all civilised nations, of this infamous traffic, and several states had concluded treaties Feb. 19, with Great Britain, more or less stringent, for its limita- 1810. tion or abolition. In particular, this had been done by a treaty with the court of Rio Janeiro in 1810, and one with that of Sweden in 1813. Denmark had previously set the March 3. first example of the great deed of justice, by abolishing 1813. the traffic in 1794, by an edict to come into operation Jan. 1. after the lapse of ten years. Before leaving Paris, Lord 1794. Castlereagh had addressed a circular to all the Allied powers, earnestly requesting their co-operation in this great object; and not only had they all expressed opinions favourable to the proposed abolition, but the King of the Netherlands, by a decree in June 1815, abolished June 15, the trade in his dominions. A treaty was also concluded 1815. between England and Spain, by which the King of Spain engaged to take efficacious measures for abolishing it throughout his dominions; and at the Congress of Vienna a great step was made in the same career by a treaty with Portugal, by which it was absolutely pro-July 5, hibited to the subjects of Portugal to the north of the equator: no less than £600,000 was the price paid by England for this concession to the principles of humanity. Jan. 21 and Great resistance, however, was made by France and Spain to the efforts of Lord Castlereagh, to procure the consent of their respective courts to the entire abolition of the slave trade within any limited period; and all that he Feb. 8, 1815. could obtain was, a joint declaration, signed by all the Hist. des powers, of their abhorrence of the traffic, and their desire Trait. des for its being effectually put an end to, but leaving the 247, 257; period for its entire abolition to be fixed by separate 189. negotiations between the different powers.1

Italy presented in some respects a more complicated field for diplomacy. The cessions, indeed, of Lombardy CHAP. XCII.

1815.

CHAP.

1815.

65.
Affairs of
Italy, and
alarm of
Napoleon's

to Austria, and of the Genoese republic to the kingdom of Piedmont, were at once agreed to without any difficulty, despite the earnest remonstrances of the citizens of the latter commonwealth, who passionately desired the restoration of their ancient form of government: so strongly was the necessity felt of strengthening the states on the French frontier, and above all the kingdom of Sardinia, in whose hands the keys of the most important passes from France into Italy were placed. But the conflicting claims of Murat and the old Bourbon family to the throne of Naples, excited a warm interest at the Congress; the more especially as Alexander, out of pique at the resistance of the court of France to hisviews in regard to Poland and Saxony, now openly supported the claims of the former to the crown, grounding his support on the engagement of Austria to maintain him in his throne, and enlarge his territory, entered into when he joined the Grand Alliance. The other powers, however, were far from sharing these sentiments: the court of Rome felt the utmost alarm at the close proximity of an ambitious prince, who openly coveted, and had more than once attempted to seize, the papal territories; and Austria was little inclined to permit the permanent establishment of a revolutionary throne so near the inflammable materials of her Italian provinces. Murat, in a laboured memorial, earnestly appealed to England to support him on his throne, in terms of the engagement undertaken by Lord William Bentinck and General Nugent; but Lord Castlereagh officially announced to the Congress in the end of February, that Murat had so completely failed in the performance of his own engagements, that he had virtually liberated the Allies from theirs, and that they were not bound to Meanwhile, Murat was so far from maintain him. anticipating any danger to his Neapolitan crown, that he was dreaming of the sceptre of the whole of Italy south of the Po; and with that view, in spite of all the representations of Austria and the court of Rome.

Feb. 25.

kept military possession of the three legations of Bologna, Ferrara, and Ravenna, as the frontier provinces of his anticipated dominions. Nay, so far did he carry his extravagance, that on the 15th February he made a Feb. 15. formal demand for the passage of eighty thousand men through the Austrian territories in Italy, to act against France; a proposition which only tended to increase the 1 Schoell, apprehensions of the cabinet of Vienna, and led to the Trait de force of that power, in the Italian Peninsula, being 189, 195. augmented to a hundred and fifty thousand men.1

1815.

This military position and demand excited the jealousy of the Allied powers; the more especially as, towards conference the end of February, rumours reached Vienna of con- for the removal of stant correspondence between the isle of Elba and the from Elba, adjoining shores of Italy, and of an intended descent by when he leaves that Napoleon on the coast of France. These rumours soon island. acquired such consistency, that the propriety of removing him from the neighbourhood of Italy had already been more than once agitated in the Congress; and various places of residence for him, in exchange for Elba, had been proposed—among others, one of the Canary islands, which was suggested by the Portuguese minister, and St Helena or St Lucie, which were proposed by Lord Castle-Alexander, however, still firmly held out for adhering to the treaty of Fontainebleau, and maintaining the fallen Emperor in possession of the island of Elba: alleging, as a reason, that his personal honour had been pledged to his great antagonist for that asylum, and that he would not be the first to break it. But Metternich, better informed, was so strongly impressed with the impending danger, that he secretly despatched a letter to Fouché at Paris, inquiring, What would happen if Napoleon returned ?—what if the King of Rome with a squadron of horse appeared on the frontier?—and what would France do if left to its spontaneous movement? The sagacious minister of police replied, that if one regiment sent against Napoleon ranged itself on his side, the

1815.

whole army would follow its example—that if the King of Rome was escorted to the frontiers by an Austrian regiment, the whole nation would instantly hoist his colours: and that, if no external stimulus was applied, the nation would seek refuge in the Orleans dynasty. These dangers, however, were only appreciated by the few who had foresight equal to the Austrian statesman or French revolutionist: and all heads at Vienna were involved in a whirl of gaiety, splendour, and dissipation, which gave rise to the witty saying of the Prince de Ligne, "the Congress dances, but it does not advance;" when, on the 7th March, intelligence was brought to Metternich, on the eve of a great ball at Vienna, that Napoleon had SECRETLY LEFT ELBA.1

¹ Cap. i. 177, 180. Hard. xii. 475, 476. Schoell, xi. 207, 208.

67. Prodigious sensation excited in the Conevent. March 7.

If a thunderbolt had fallen in the middle of the brilliant circle assembled in the imperial saloon at Vienna, it could not have excited greater consternation than this the congress by this simple announcement. It was deemed expedient, nevertheless, to conceal the alarm which all really felt, and next day Metternich, Wellington, and Talleyrand went to Presburg, to announce to the King of Saxony, as had been previously arranged, the determination come to by the Congress in regard to the cessions of territory which he was required to make, under the pain of losing his crown. The affairs of Saxony, however, were soon adjusted. All minor differences were immediately forgotten: the strides of Russia, the aggrandisement of Prussia, the terrors of Austria, were buried in oblivion: all lesser subjects of alarm were absorbed in the pressing danger arising from the return of Napoleon to the throne of France. Alexander was profoundly irritated at the event. Alone, he had for long contended against the other powers at the Congress for the maintenance of Napoleon in the island of Elba, as a thing to which, whether right or wrong, his personal honour was engaged. He felt it, therefore, as a personal injury, when the object of his

solicitude was himself the first to break his engage-Much uncertainty at first prevailed as to the place of his destination, and many suspected it was Naples, where Murat was openly preparing for hostilities: but all doubt was soon removed. The posts of the succeeding days brought intelligence by the way I Sir C. of Turin, that he had landed in the Gulf of St Juan, Stuart's Despatch to near Frejus; that he had taken the road for Paris Lord Castle-through the mountains of Gap: and at last, that Labe-March 8, doyère and the garrison of Grenoble had joined him, and in 179, 185. he was making an unresisted and triumphant progress 224, 225, towards Lyons.1

CHAP.

1815.

As the revolt of the army and the approaching downfal of the throne of Louis XVIII. could no longer be doubted, Decided the Congress took the most vigorous measures to provide measures of the Congress against the danger. The cabinet of Vienna felt it to be Napoleon. its duty to take the lead on this occasion; not only as its apprehensions had been the main cause of the late divisions which had prevailed in the deliberations of the Allies, but because Napoleon, relying on his family connexion with the imperial House of Hapsburg, had disseminated with profusion on his road to Grenoble a proclamation, in which he declared that he had returned to France with the concurrence of Austria, and that he was speedily to be supported by a hundred thousand of the troops of that nation. Metternich, therefore, in the first formal meeting held to deliberate on the course March 12. which should be pursued, stated that it would be worthy of the Allied powers, and of the highest importance in the existing crisis, to express their opinion on an event which could not fail to create a great sensation in every part of Europe: that Napoleon Buonaparte, in quitting the island of Elba, and disembarking in France at the head of an armed force, had openly rendered himself the disturber of the general peace; that as such he could no longer claim the protection of any treaty or law; that the powers who had signed the treaty of Paris felt them-

1815.

selves, in an especial manner, called upon to declare in the face of Europe in what light they viewed that attempt; that they should add, that they were resolved at all hazards to carry into effect the whole provisions of the treaty of Paris; and that they were all prepared to support the King of France with their whole forces, in the event of circumstances rendering their assistance necessary. These sentiments, which had been previously concerted with Talleyrand, specially in order to detach the cause of Napoleon from that of the independence of the French monarchy, met with the unanimous and cordial concurrence of all present: and, in consequence, a declaration was forthwith drawn up and signed by all the powers, which, in the most rigid terms, proscribed Napoleon as a public enemy, with whom neither peace nor truce could be concluded, and expressed the determination of the powers to employ the whole forces at their disposal, to prevent Europe from being again plunged into the abyss of revolution. 1 *

¹ Schoell, Hist. des Trait, xi. 207, 208, Cap. i. 182, 183.

69.
Military
preparations
of the Allied
powers.

This energetic and decisive proclamation was immediately forwarded to Paris by the way of Strasburg, with instructions to the courier intrusted with it, to circulate as many copies as possible in the different towns and villages through which he passed in his route from the Rhine to the capital. Nor were the efforts of the Allied sovereigns confined to mere denunciations on paper: the most vigorous measures were immediately taken to assemble a powerful force in the field. The Russian

^{* &}quot;The powers which signed the treaty of Paris, reassembled in Congress at Vienna, informed of the escape of Napoleon Buonaparte, and of his entry with an armed force into France, owe it to their own dignity and to the interests of nations, to make a solemn announcement of their sentiments on the occasion. In breaking, after this manner, the convention which had established him in the island of Elba, Buonaparte has destroyed the sole legal title to which his political existence is attached. By reappearing in France, with projects of trouble and overthrow, he has not less deprived himself of the protection of the laws, and made it evident in the face of the universe that there can no longer be either peace or truce with him. The powers, therefore, declare that Buonaparte has placed himself out of the pale of civil and social relations, and that, as the general enemy and disturber of the world, he is abandoned to pub-

troops in Poland, two hundred and eighty thousand strong, were directed to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's notice. Alexander declared, "that he was ready to throw into the crusade the three hundred thousand men of whom he had the disposal, to put an end to these revolts of Prætorian Guards; and that, as he had been the most culpable in having retained Napoleon so long at Elba, so he would be the first to repair his fault:" Austria put on the war footing her armies in Italy and Germany, amounting to two hundred and fifty thousand men: Prussia called forth the landwehr in all her dominions, and raised her forces to two hundred thousand men, of whom a hundred and fifty thousand were ordered to march to the Low Countries: the lesser states of Germany all called out their respective contingents, and, amidst songs of triumphs and threats of vengeance, moved towards the Rhine: while England, now delivered from the pressure of the American war, exerted extraordinary activity, both in pouring troops into Flanders, and providing for the equipment of the newly raised forces of the Belgians. Numerous levies were raised in Hanover, and the old troops had already begun their march for the Flemish frontier. Denmark and Sweden, forgetting their recent divisions, began to arm, and took measures to join the general ¹Cap. i. 194, 196. coalition of Europe: and the Swiss cantons, departing Schoell, Hist. des from the cautious neutrality they had hitherto preserved, Trait. de prepared to take an active part in the strife, and assail 213, 214. France on the side where it was most vulnerable.1

CHAP.

1815.

lic justice. They declare at the same time that, firmly resolved to maintain untouched the treaty of Paris of 30th May 1814, and the dispositions sanctioned by that treaty, they will employ the whole means at their disposal to secure the preservation of general peace, the object of all their efforts; and although firmly persuaded that the whole of France will combine to crush this last mad attempt of criminal ambition, yet, if it should prove otherwise, they declare that they are ready to unite all their efforts, and exert all the powers at their disposal, to give the King of France all necessary assistance, and make common cause against all those who shall compromise the public tranquillity. Met-TERNICH, TALLEYRAND, WELLINGTON, HARDENBERG, NESSELRODE, LOWENHEIM." -Schoell, Recueil des Pièces Officielles, v. 1.

1815.

the same time, Spain and Portugal joined in the general league, and slowly organised their battalions to march towards the Pyrenees. And thus was verified the saving of Chateaubriand, "that if the cocked-hat and surtout of Napoleon were placed on a stick on the shores of Brest, it would cause Europe to run to arms from one end to the other."

of the affairs

The imminent danger which the whole powers ran Settlement from the return of the French Emperor, speedily led of the anairs of Poland, to a decision of the long-debated questions regarding Poland and Saxony. Russia at length agreed to accept of the grand-duchy of Warsaw, without the fortress of Thorn and its dependent territory, with the exception of a portion of it, containing eight hundred thousand souls, which was to be ceded to Prussia; and it was expressly stipulated that Poland should not be incorporated with Russia, but should form a separate kingdom, preserving its own laws, institutions, language, and religion. After a great deal of negotiation, a treaty was concluded on these bases on the 3d May, between Russia and Saxony; another, on the same day, between Prussia and Russia; and a third, between Austria, Russia, and Prussia. By these arrangements, Saxony ceded to Russia in perpetuity the grand-duchy of Warsaw, to be erected into a separate kingdom in favour of the Emperor of Russia, but not incorporated with that empire: the ancient town of Cracow, with a small territory adjacent, was erected into a separate republic, containing in all sixty-one thousand souls, with the shadow at least of independence. this treaty a portion of Poland recovered its long-lost nationality: above four millions of Sarmatians were restored to the rank of a separate people: the Russian viceroy at Warsaw maintained regal state, surrounded by Polish soldiers, Polish uniforms, Polish ministers, and Polish institutions. A constitution establishing the elements of freedom, defective indeed in some essential particulars, but still a vast improvement upon its old stormy

May 3.

comitia, was guaranteed: and so great was the growth of the nation, and the improvement of its strength, under the regular and stable government which followed, that on occasion of the revolt of 1830, it singly withstood, guided by the genius of Skrynecki, the whole military force of Russia for nine months, and was at length subdued only by the accession of Prussia to the league of its enemies. Such as they were, those blessings were mainly to be ascribed to the philanthropic disposition of the Emperor Treaties in Alexander, and the determined stand made by Lord Castle-Martens' N. R. ii. reagh: but, in common with many other guarantees of 236, 251; real freedom, they possibled of team years of terments and will 127; and real freedom, they perished fifteen years afterwards under abridged in Schoell, the assault of democracy, roused into frantic activity by Trait. de the triumph of the Barricades which subverted the throne 7th, 89. of Charles X.1

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

It was not surprising that the European powers strove to reconcile their divisions, and accommodate their diffe-situation of rences, at the Congress of Vienna; for Napoleon had Rapoleon at Elba, Comnow landed in France, and was making rapidly for Paris, mencement the ancient seat of his power. With a blindness to the spiracy in France in future and probable course of events, which now appears his favour.

scarcely conceivable, but of which, at the time of the treaty of Fontainebleau, Lord Castlereagh had fully appreciated the danger, the unreflecting generosity of the Allied sovereigns had assigned to Napoleon, in independent sovereignty, a little island on the Tuscan coast, within sight of Italy, within a few days' sail of France, and in a situation of all others the most favourable for carrying on intrigues with both countries. As if, too, they had purposely intended to invite a second descent, he was placed there with an ample revenue, an armed force,—which was soon raised, by veterans who flocked to his standard from the adjacent shores, to above a thousand tried and experienced soldiers,—and three small vessels of war at his disposal; while there was not a single English line-of-battle ship or frigate to prevent an expedition sailing against the coast of France.

1815

Neil Campbell and the other Allied commissioners, indeed, were there, and enjoyed a large share of the society of the Emperor; but they were merely a species of accredited diplomatists at his court: they could only report to their respective cabinets what was going on, and were not entitled to restrain his proceedings, nor had they any armed force at their disposal to coerce his attempts. A brig of eighteen guns, indeed, cruised off the island; but it was wholly unable to blockade Porto Ferrajo, or prevent the descent of the Emperor at the head of his Guards on the adjacent shores. It might have been foreseen what would be the result of this extraordinary facility afforded to the dethroned conqueror. In him, as in all mankind, the desire to reign, when its pleasures had been once felt, was insatiable.* A constant correspondence was maintained by Napoleon with his adherents in France and Italy; his friends and relatives were continually in communication with or visiting him; and soon a vast conspiracy was formed, with its centre in Paris, and its ramifications throughout Cap. i. 104. the whole army and a great part of the civil functionaries, having for its object to overturn the dynasty of the Bourbons, and replace the Emperor on the throne.1

1 Sir N. Campbell's MS. Thib. x. 223, 225. Montg. viii. 98, 99.

72. Its great ramifications in the army.

The inferior officers and soldiers of the army were in an especial manner the seat of this conspiracy. The marshals and generals, worn out with war, and glad at any price to secure the peaceable possession of their titles and fortunes, had in good faith, for the most part, embraced the party of the Restoration. But though the troops had formally taken the oath to the new government, yet in their hearts they had never renounced their allegiance to the Emperor; and their devotion to him was only the more profound, that time had weakened the

^{* &}quot;Mille exemples sanglans nous peuvent l'enseigner : Il n'est rien qui ne cède à l'ardeur de régner, Et depuis qu'une fois elle nous inquiète, La nature est aveugle et la vertu muette." CORNEILLE, Nicomède, Act ii. scene 1.

CHAP. XCII. 1815.

remembrance of their disasters, and that no present fatigue or sufferings interfered with the charm of old recollections. In them was verified the old saying, that strong passions are increased, weak ones only diminished by absence. The snows of Russia, the overthrow of Leipsic, the disasters of France, were forgotten: he appeared only to their memories as the hero of Rivoli or Austerlitz—the resistless chief who led them, conquering and to conquer, to almost every capital of continental Europe. These feelings were all but universal in the troops and in the officers, from the colonels downwards. While the generals and marshals besieged the antechambers of the Tuileries, and signed loyal addresses, resounding with the fleurs-de-lys, Henry IV., and the white flag, the poor soldiers, often the last depositaries, in a corrupted age, of fidelity and attachment, in secret adhered to their old allegiance: they guarded the Emperor's eagles as their household gods, kept the tricolor cockades with pious care in their knapsacks, spoke with rapture of his exploits in their barracks, and worshipped his image in their hearts. Various words to signify the beloved object were invented, and, though known to thousands and tens of thousands, the secret was religiously preserved. He was called "Père la Violette," and the "Petit Caporal:" and the rumour spread through the army, "that he would appear with 1 Cap. i. the violet in spring on the Seine, to chase from thence 110, 113. Thib. x. the priests and emigrants who have insulted the national 224, 225. glory." 1

Its close proximity to the Italian shore led naturally to a secret correspondence between the island of Elba Napoleon's and the court of Naples. Murat, ever governed by dence with ambition, and yet destitute of the firmness of purpose Murat. His profound requisite to render it successful, now found that his dissimulation, and life vacillation of conduct had ruined him with the aristo-in Elba. cratic, as it had formerly done with the revolutionary party, and that the Allies were little disposed to reward

1815.

his deviation from his engagements by the lasting possession of the throne of Naples. He threw himself, therefore, once more into the arms of France; and it was arranged that the descent of Napoleon on the coast of Provence should be contemporaneous with the advance of his troops to the Po, and the proclamation of the great principle of Italian unity and independence. At the same time, various illustrious strangers of both sexes visited Napoleon at Elba: among the former was Lord Ebrington, who has given the world a most interesting account of his conversations with the fallen hero; among the latter, the Polish lady who had fascinated him before the battle of Eylau, 1 and the French ladies who had alleviated his anguish amidst the desertions of Fontainebleau.2 Amidst this varied society, by some of whom the great intrigue which was going forward was conducted, the language of the Emperor was always the same, and his profound powers of dissimulation were never more strikingly evinced. To the English he spoke only of the new constitution in France, the errors and difficulties of the King; the irretrievable folly of the Bourbons; the inapplicability of British institutions to the present state of French society; the impossibility of finding a Chamber of Deputies not either servile or turbulent; the entire termination of his own political existence, and the calm Dell's MS. Cap. i. 191. eye with which he now looked back on the stormy scene in which he had no longer any interest.3

1 Ante, ch. xliv. § 47. 2 Ante, ch.

lxxxix. § 24, note.

3 Lord Ebrington's conversations with Napoleon, 5, 46. Sir Neil Campbell's MS.

Napoleon's astute confidence to Sir Neil Campbell.

To Sir Neil Campbell, in particular, he was apparently communicative and confidential in the highest degree. Almost every morning he admitted him to his breakfast table, when the conversation ranged over every subject of history and politics; they then strolled out along the beach, in company with some of the other commissioners, and he not unfrequently embarked with Sir Neil alone in a small boat, under pretence of fishing, and when he got a little way out from the shore said, "Now, we are out of their hearing: ask me anything, and I will tell you." By these means the Emperor so far gained upon the confidence of that able officer, that he contented himself with reporting these precious conversations to his cabinet; and, deeming no danger at hand, though not unlikely at some future period to occur, was frequently absent for days together, at Florence or Leghorn, where he had several interesting acquaintances, among whom were fascinations of no ordinary kind. But even if he had been every day at the Emperor's side, it would have Campbell's been of hardly any avail, for there were no visible pre- 121, 126. parations going on; if there had, he had no force what- Lord Ebrington's ever at his disposal to check them; and his instructions conversawere merely to attend General Buonaparte to Elba, to Napoleonin Elba, 23, see him established there, and remain as long as the 36. ex-Emperor might desire his presence.1*

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

All things being at length in readiness, and the preparations in France, by means of the inferior officers of Napoleon's the army, the veteran republicans at Paris, and the old for embark-Imperial functionaries still retained in office by the Elba. government, completed, Napoleon, on the 26th of February, gave a brilliant ball at Porto Ferrajo to the principal persons of the island, over which the grace and beauty of his sister, the Princess Pauline, who presided, threw an unusual lustre. Sir Neil Campbell unfortunately was absent, having sailed on the 17th in the Partridge for Leghorn: and so well had the preparations for departure been concealed, that Captain Adige, who commanded that vessel, had no conception that any departure was intended, and set out from Leghorn the very day of Napoleon's embarkation. Sir Neil was well aware that Napoleon meditated an outbreak, and some

^{* &}quot;You will pay every proper respect and attention to Napoleon, to whose secure asylum in Elba it is the wish of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent to afford every facility and protection; and you will acquaint Napoleon, in suitable terms of attention, that you are directed to reside in the island till further orders, if he should consider that the presence of a British officer can be of any use in protecting the island and his person against insult or attack." -Lord Castlereagh's Instructions to Sir Neil Campbell. Paris, 16th April, 1814.—SIR NEIL CAMPBELL'S MS. Papers.

recent indications, particularly the arrival of three feluccas from Naples, made him suspect that it would ere long occur; but as he had no force at his disposal, and the single British cruiser, the Partridge of eighteen guns, was wholly unequal to the encounter of the whole flotilla of Napoleon, he contented himself with warning government of the chance of his escape,* and had gone to Leghorn principally to concert measures with Lord Burghersh, the British envoy at Florence, on the means of averting the danger which appeared approaching, by detaching a line-of-battle ship and frigate which lay at Genoa to cruise off the island, when in his absence it actually occurred.1

I Sir Neil Campbell's MS. Jour. Captain Adige's Rep. to Admiral Penrose, March 15, 1815.

76. He leaves Elba, and steers for the gulf of St Juan. While Napoleon's mother and sister were doing the honours of the ball, he himself walked around the room, conversing in the most affable manner with the guests. Meanwhile, secret orders had been despatched to his Guards, to hold themselves in readiness on the quay. At three o'clock in the afternoon, next day, they were all drawn up there, in number about eleven hundred, of whom four hundred were of the Old Guard, under the command of Bertrand, Drouot, and Cambronne. Napoleon joined them at half-past four, and orders were immediately given for commencing the embarkation. By seven o'clock it was completed, and the Emperor stepped on board the Inconstant brig, which contained four hundred of his old comrades in arms. His air was calm and serene: he

^{* &}quot;If I may venture an opinion upon Buonaparte's plan, I think he will leave General Bertrand to defend Porto Ferrajo, as he has a wife and several children with him, to whom he is extremely attached, and probably will not communicate his intentions to him till the last moment. He will take with him General Drouot, and those of his Guards upon whom he can most depend, embarking General Cambronne (a desperate, uneducated ruffian, who was a drummer with him in Egypt) in the Inconstant, L'Etoile, and the other vessels mentioned in the memorandum; he will go himself, probably a day or two before the troops, with General Drouot in the Caroline, and the place of disembarkation will be Gaeta on the coast of Naples, or Civita Vecchia, if Murat has previously advanced to Rome."—Sir N. Campbell to Lord Castlereagh, dated Leghorn, 26th February 1815; Sir N. Campbell's MS. Papers, Despatch, No. 45.

CHAP. 1815.

merely said, in an under voice to those around him. "The die is now cast." The eyes of Bertrand gleamed with joy; Drouot was pensive and thoughtful; Cambronne seemed entirely occupied with the arrangement of It was dark when the flotilla, which conhis soldiers. sisted in all of seven small vessels, got under weigh: Napoleon had given out to the inhabitants, that he was going to the coast of Barbary to chastise the pirates, who from time immemorial had infested the coasts of Elba; and sealed instructions were delivered to the captain of the Inconstant, not to be read till they were fairly at sea. The night was calm, the wind light from the south; and it was not till they were two leagues from the harbour that the captain opened his orders, and saw that his destination was the gulf of St Juan on the coast of Provence. He immediately steered in that direction, and the transports of the soldiers could no longer be restrained. "Officers and soldiers of my Guard," said Napoleon, "we are going to France." Loud cries of "Vive l'Empereur!" immediately burst out on all sides: but after the first transport of enthusiasm was over, sad presentiments filled Campbell's the breasts of the soldiers; the recollection of Moscow Journal, and Leipsic returned to their minds; and even the bravest Beauch. iii. hesitated as to the result of an expedition, in which the 141, 143.

This x. Emperor, at the head of a thousand men, set out to brave 225, 226. the military force of all Europe. 1

During the night the wind fell, and at daybreak they were only six leagues from the nearest point of Elba. Voyage, and Napoleon shut himself up in his cabin, and dictated those there. proclamations to the people and army, which soon thrilled through France, from Calais to Bayonne. Some of the least resolute on board, seeing the wind fail, suggested that it would be prudent to return to Porto Ferrajo; but the Emperor replied, "If the ships are too heavily laden, throw all the baggage overboard: the idea of returning to Elba is pusillanimous; we bear France on the point of our swords." Opposite Leghorn on the 27th, a French Feb. 27.

VOL. XIII.

1815.

Feb. 29.

March 1.

frigate was descried five leagues to windward; but it did not approach. The Zephyr French brig soon after came within hail: the soldiers took off their caps, and lay flat on deck to avoid discovery; and the captain having asked if they had come from Elba, and how Napoleon was, he himself answered, "Il se porte à merveille." Suspecting nothing, the brig passed on: on the evening of the 29th, the lofty towers of Antibes were descried; and Napoleon, amidst loud cheers, read his proclamation to his soldiers, who all mounted the tricolor cockade. Without molestation the fleet pursued its course; soon the olive-clad slopes of Cannes opened to the view; and at three o'clock on the afternoon of the 1st March, the whole vessels cast anchor in the gulf of St Juan. The Old Guard, under Drouot, was immediately landed without opposition; shortly after, Napoleon himself descended into the long boat of the brig, and approached the shore: on reaching the sand, it was moored to the trunk of an olive-tree. "That is a good omen," cried the Emperor, whose mind on momentous occasions was singularly alive to superstitious impressions; and he caused it to be mentioned to his soldiers, who received the omen with joyfulness. Stepping ashore, he gave a few napoleons to his attendants, to buy horses from the neighbouring peasants; spoke cheerfully, and with the magic which he had so wonderfully at his Chaboulon, command, to the men: encouraged his officers by animated

¹ Fleury de i. 23, 26, 153, 156. Cap. i. 139, 141.

by Gap to Grenoble.

of Austerlitz or Wagram.1 The dangers of the passage were now over; but there He marches remained the perils of the shore, which were sufficient to daunt the most resolute breasts. Though the great conspiracy, having for its object the overthrow of the Bourbons, had ramifications in almost every regiment in the army, yet it was in a few instances only that the superior officers had been gained; and it was as yet uncertain whether or not the men would disobey the orders of those

and varied conversation; and at night the watches were

set, and the troops bivouacked, as on the eve of the battles

of them who had not. The first attempt was unsuccessful; twenty-five of the Old Guard were sent to Antibes to endeavour to seduce the garrison by the name of the Emperor; but General Corsin, who commanded in that March 1. fortress, arrested the men: and on a second detachment being brought up, which began to read at the foot of the rampart the proclamations issued by Napoleon, he cut the matter short by threatening to discharge the guns. This check spread great discouragement among the soldiers, and induced a moment's hesitation in the mind of the Emperor; but he had gone too far to recede; and at four o'clock in the following morning he took the road by Gap to Grenoble, through the mountains. This road, after quitting the Var at Sisteron, ascends into the Alpine range, which it never quits till it arrives in the neighbourhood of the latter town. No district of France could have been selected more favourable to the Emperor's •designs, for it contains no great towns or wealthy districts; and the inhabitants, strongly imbued with the feelings of Helvetic independence, fearless and active as are all mountaineers, were in great part holders of national domains, and strongly imbued with the principles of the Revolution. They received him in consequence with 1 Fleury de open arms; and his versatile disposition flattered the Chaboulon, i. 157, 171.

prevailing wish wherever he went. Everywhere he Cap. i. 145.

Beauch. iii. spread the announcements most likely to be agreeable to 149, 154. the simple people to whom they were addressed.1

Sometimes he declared that he was weary of war; that he would be as pacific as the Bourbons; that he would Napoleon's varied landbolish the *droits réunis*, and never revive the conscription: at others, that Austria had engaged to support him people. with a hundred thousand men; that Murat was following March 2 him with eighty thousand; in fine, that the Congress had dethroned Louis XVIII. On all occasions he styled the people citizens, and spoke the language most calculated to revive the revolutionary fervour in their minds: "Why had he come to France? why had he hoisted the

CHAP.

1815.

CHAP.

1815.

March 4.

tricolor flag? It was to restore the liberty of 1789; to recognise all the privileges conquered by the Revolution; to secure the proprietors of the national domains menaced by the Bourbons; to give equal rights to all." Meanwhile, the advance was pressed with extraordinary activity. In the first two days they marched fifty-four miles; at Digne, on the 4th, his proclamations were printed; near Sisteron the troops admired the good fortune which had left the formidable pass of the Saulce, between the Durance and an overhanging precipice, unguarded; at Gap he rested a few hours, and distributed his proclamations. Continuing his march with ceaseless vigour, he was already approaching Grenoble, when, on the 6th March, General Cambronne, at the head of the leading companies, met on the road of Vizille the advanced guard of the troops detached from the garrison of that fortress to arrest his progress. It was all in vain. "He advanced, says Chateaubriand, "without opposition, through those provinces where some months before they were ready to murder him. In the void formed around his gigantic shadow, if a few soldiers entered, they were invincibly attracted by the fascination of his eagles. His enemies sought him and found him not: he was shrouded in his glory as the lion of the Sahara desert is hid in the dazzling rays of the sun. Enveloped in a cloud of fire, the bloody phantoms of Arcola, Marengo, Austerlitz, Jena, Friedland, Eylau, the Moskwa, Lützen, Bautzen, formed his cortege, amidst a million of dead. From the midst of that column of fire and smoke, issued a few trumpet notes at the approach of towns, and their walls fell down at the sound. When Napoleon passed the Niemen at the head of four hundred thousand infantry and a hundred thousand cavalry, to invade the palace of the Czar, he was less wonderful than when, breaking his ban, casting his fetters in the face of kings, he came alone from vi. 359, 364. Cannes to Paris to sleep quietly in the chateau of the Tuileries 1

¹ Fleury de Chaboulon, i. 139, 147. Cap. i. 145, 148. Beauchamp, iii. 149, 161. Chateaub.

Hitherto the march of Napoleon had been unresisted, and the dispositions of the peasants in the country through which he had passed had been favourable; but nothing was yet decided. It was not by the mountain- Defection of eers of Dauphiny, but by the troops of France, that the Labedoyère, and his contest for the throne was to be determined: in such an enterprise as he was now engaged in, the conduct of the first regiment generally determines the rest, and everything depends on the issue of the crisis which in the outset arrives. According to the plan which had been agreed on before Napoleon left Elba, part of the garrison of Grenoble, under the command of Colonel Labedovère. was to march out to meet him; and from their treason the defection of the whole army was anticipated. Labedoyère was an officer of handsome figure and elegant manners, descended of a respectable family, young, enthusiastic, and daring. He had owed his promotion and appointment to the royal court, but his heart dwelt on the glories of the empire: he had readily yielded at Paris to the seductions of the saloons of Hortense, recently created Duchess of St Leu, one of the most fascinating supporters of Napoleon; and his mind, debased by the chicanery of the Revolution, saw nothing dishonourable in holding a high military command under the Bourbons, and employing the power it gave him to aid in their destruction. Charity forbids us to stigmatise such conduct by its true appellation. Infidelity and selfishness had totally perverted the human heart, and almost dried up the springs of conscience in many breasts. Marlborough himself, in similar circumstances, did the same. It is the strongest proof of the peril of revolution, and the infernal agency at work in its origination, that it over- 1 Cap. i. turns the whole principles of virtue in all hearts save 147, 148. Chateaub. those fortified by religion, and converts bravery and vi. 359, 360. honour themselves into treachery and treason.1

CHAP.

1815. 80. character.

An accidental circumstance, however, had wellnigh frustrated all these arrangements, and overthrown at its CHAP.

1815.

81. Memorable meeting of Napoleon with the troops. March 7.

very outset this deep-laid conspiracy. General Marchand, the governor of Grenoble, although an old comrade of Napoleon in Egypt, was a man of honour, faithful to his trust, and entirely ignorant of the treason at work in his garrison. He had despatched towards Vizille a battalion of infantry and some guns, not under Labedovère, with orders to observe the enemy, and retire before them to the ramparts of Grenoble, but on no account to permit any communication with Napoleon's soldiers. It was with these men that Cambronne's advanced guard first came up: and he was filled with consternation upon finding, when he approached, that no signs of defection appeared, that no parleying was permitted between the troops, and that resistance was evidently prepared. He immediately despatched an aide-de-camp to the Emperor, with the alarming intelligence. "We have been deceived," said Napoleon to Bertrand, "but it is no matter - forward!" Advancing then to the front of the advanced guard, in the well-known surtout and cocked hat which had become canonised in the recollection of the soldiers. he said aloud to the opposite rank, in a voice tremulous with emotion, "Comrades, do you know me again?" "Yes, sire," exclaimed the men. "Do you recognise me, my children?" he added. "I am your Emperor: fire on me if you wish: fire on your father: here is my bosom," and with that he bared his breast. At these words, the transports of the soldiers could no longer be restrained; as if struck by an electric shock, they all broke their ranks, threw themselves at the feet of the Emperor, embraced his knees with tears of joy, and with indescribable fervour again raised the old cry of Vive l'Empereur! Hardly had they risen from the ground, when the tricolor cockade was seen on every breast; the eagles reappeared on the standards; and the whole detachment sent out to combat the Emperor, ranged itself with fervent devotion on his side.1 The spot where this memorable meeting occurred is marked by a tree which overhangs the road,

¹ Cap. i. 149, 150. Fleury de Chaboulon, i. 173, 174. Personal observation of the spot. amidst those savage Alpine solitudes: few more interesting scenes are to be met with, even on the timehallowed shores of the Mediterranean sea.

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

Meanwhile Labedovère had assembled his regiment, and, in defiance alike of the commands of General Mar- His entry chand, and of the injunctions of the prefect, who in vain noble. endeavoured to retain him in his duty, left Grenoble at the head of his men, in the most violent state of excitement. Hardly was he out of the gates, when he drew an eagle from his pocket, which he embraced before the soldiers, who shouted Vive l'Empereur! and a drum having been opened containing tricolor cockades, which were immediately distributed among the men, the whole, amidst tumultuous shouts of joy, advanced and met Napoleon. He bestowed on Labedoyère the most flattering marks of regard, and the united columns, now nearly three thousand strong, in the afternoon approached the Marchand and the prefect did their utmost to fortress. induce the garrison to resist, but all their efforts were in vain; the prestige of the Emperor was irresistible; and, finding their orders disregarded, they took the part of men of honour, and retired from situations of trust in which they could no longer exercise their functions. Soon after Napoleon arrived at the gates of Grenoble, behind which an enthusiastic crowd of soldiers and citizens was assembled, in the most vehement state of exultation. The gates were locked, but they were soon forced open; and Napoleon made his entry by torchlight, ¹ Fleury de Chaboulon, amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants, and took up i. 174, 177. his abode at the Cheval Blanc, kept by an old veteran of 132. his Guard. 1

Three decrees of great importance were issued by the Emperor from Grenoble. The first declared that all the His decrees acts of government should henceforth run in his name; from thence, March 8, this was in effect to resume the throne. By the second, the National Guards of the five neighbouring departments were called out and placed in activity. By the third,

1815.

the fortress of Grenoble was intrusted to these National Guards. At the same time, he explained in conversation to M. Champollion the view which he took of the altered state of his affairs. "The Bourbons," said he, "had accustomed the people to political rights: he was prepared to follow out the same system—in a word, to apply to the cause of the Revolution the results of a constitutional government." In conformity with these ideas, he said, in answer to an address from the authorities and citizens of Grenoble, "I have been too fond of war: I will wage it no longer: I return to restore its rights to the nation: I desire only to be its first citizen." In proclamations drawn in the masculine spirit of ancient oratory, one addressed to the French people, the other to the army, he repudiated the idea of their defeat, ascribed their misfortunes to treachery, and invited them again to range themselves around the tricolor standard. 1

March 1.

Moniteur,
March 21,
1815.
Fleury de
Chaboulon,
i. 224, 230.

84. His noble proclamation to the troops.

"Soldiers!" said he, "we have not been conquered! Two men, sprung from our ranks, have betrayed our laurels, their country, their prince, their benefactor. Shall those whom we have seen during twenty years fly over every part of Europe to raise up opposition against us; who have passed their lives in the enemies' camps uttering execrations against our beautiful France; shall they pretend to command us, to enchain our eagles—they who have so often quailed beneath their glance? Shall we suffer them to reap the fruits of our glorious labours —to take possession of our honours, of our effects—to calumniate your glory? Should their reign continue, all would be lost—even to the recollection of your glorious days: with what bitterness do they denounce them! how do they seek to detract from what the world admires! and if any defenders of your glory yet remain, it is among our ancient antagonists on the field of battle. Soldiers! in my exile I have heard your voice: I have come hither through all perils, despite all obstacles: your general, called to the throne by the choice of the people, and ele-

1815.

vated on your bucklers, is restored to you. Come and join him: come and range vourselves under the standards of your chief: he has no existence but in yours: his interest, his honour, his glory, are no other than yours. Victory will march at the pas de charge; the eagle, with the national colours, will fly from steeple to steeple, till it lights on the towers of Notre Dame. There you will be able in safety to boast of what you have done: you will be the deliverers of your country. In your old age, surrounded and respected by your fellow-citizens, you will recount your great deeds: you will say with pride— 'And I, too, was part of that army which entered twice into the walls of Vienna, which passed twice through those of Rome, of Berlin, of Madrid, of Moscow, which delivered Paris from the stains that treason had affixed to it. Honour to those brave soldiers, the glory of their country! and shame to the criminal Frenchmen, in 1 Moniteur, what rank soever fortune may have originally placed March 21, 1815. Cap. them, who have combated twenty-five years with the i. 135, 137. stranger to tear in pieces their country."1

While Napoleon was thus thundering forth proclamations destined to strike again the strong chord of French Measures nationality, to thrill every patriotic heart with emotion, taken at Paris on the and in their ultimate effects to convulse Europe from end news being received. to end, the court of the Tuileries, thunderstruck with the intelligence, vacillated between affected indifference and real apprehension. On the morning of the 3d March, a March s. telegraphic despatch from the prefect of Toulon announced the landing of Napoleon in the gulf of St Juan; and soon after the full details were received. M. Blacas treated the enterprise with contempt, as the last effort of a madman. Louis XVIII. judged differently: from the outset he declared that it threatened the most serious consequences. The Duc de Berri, desirous of glory, could not conceal the joy which he felt at an event which he doubted not would add his name to those of the paladins of the monarchy. Three days after the first news had been received, the

CHAP.

1815.

confidence of the court continued unabated, and exhaled in an indignant proclamation, which proved a feeble counterpoise to the heart-stirring appeals of Napoleon, which were already beginning to convulse France. As, however, the unresisted approach of the Emperor to Grenoble, and the defection of the garrison of that fortress, became known, alarm spread through all classes, and even the most devoted adherents of the Bourbons began to tremble for the result. An indescribable confusion pervaded the court; and while the columns of the Moniteur were filled with loval addresses from the marshals. superior officers, and all the constituted authorities, that general quiver, the invariable precursor of revolution, was distinctly visible in all classes. A royal proclamation convoked the two Chambers with all possible expedition: the Comte d'Artois was despatched, in company with the Duc d'Orléans and Marshal Macdonald, to Lyons, the former to secure the adhesion of the Constitutionalists. the latter to steady the wavering fidelity of the army. A special messenger was despatched to the Duc d'Angoulême, who, with the duchess, had recently before set off for Bordeaux to celebrate the first anniversary of the raising of the Royalist standard in that city, to warn him of the danger, and the necessity of rousing the southern provinces; the Duc de Bourbon was sent down to la Vendée, to endeavour, by the great name of Condé, to

¹ Moniteur, March 6, 1815. Cap. i. 155, 162. Thib. x. 226, 227. Beauch. iii. 168, 175.

March 6.

^{* &}quot;Buonaparte has escaped from the island of Elba, where the imprudent magnanimity of the Allied sovereigns had given him a sovereignty, in return for the desolations which he had brought into their dominions. That man who, when he abdicated his power, retained all his ambition and his fury: that man, covered with the blood of generations, comes at the end of a year, spent seemingly in apathy, to strive to dispute, in the name of his usurpations and his massacres, the legitimate and mild authority of the King of France. At the head of a few hundred Italians and Piedmontese, he has dared again to set his foot on that land which had banished him for ever: he wishes to reopen the wounds, still but half-closed, which he had made, and which the hand of the King is healing every day. A few treasonable attempts, some movements in Italy excited by his insane brother-in-law, inflamed the pride of the cowardly warrior of Fontainebleau. He exposes himself, as he imagines, to the death of a hero; he will only die that of a traitor. France has rejected him: he returns; France will devour him."—Moniteur, 6th March 1815.

revive the devoted fidelity of the peasants of the Bocage; while the command of an army of reserve, to be formed at Essone and Fontainebleau, destined specially for the defence of the capital, was intrusted to the Duc de Berri.

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

Great efforts were made by the court to stimulate a Royalist resistance; but they were only partially success- Ineffectual ful. Louis went in person to the Chamber of Deputies, attempt to stimulate a and pronounced in person a noble address. "In this Royalist resistance. moment of danger," said he, "when the public enemy has invaded our country, I come into the midst of you to draw closer the bonds which unite us together. I have again seen my country: I have reconciled it with foreign nations, who will prove themselves, be assured, faithful to the treaties they have signed. I have laboured for the good of my people: I have received the most touching marks of their love. Can I, at the age of sixty, devote my life better than in its defence? I fear nothing for myself, therefore. He who has brought the torch of civil war brings amongst us also the scourge of foreign warfare: he comes to place our country under a yoke of iron: he comes to destroy that constitutional charter which I have given; that charter which will constitute my best epitaph in the eyes of posterity." But it was all in vain. In Paris, indeed, the young men of the universities, aware that France owed to the Bourbons its first decided step in the path of freedom, which Napoleon would speedily frustrate, and that the conscription and wars would soon decimate their ranks if the Imperial regime were restored, enrolled themselves with alacrity as volunteers. But the youth of the country, constituting nine-tenths of the physical strength of the nation, hung back. They had a latent dread of the resumption of the national domains by the Royalist government, because they felt that justice demanded their restitution: they identified Napoleon with their cause and that of the Revolution, because he had risen from their ranks; and they were so thoroughly exhausted by previous wars,

1815.

that neither for one party nor the other could they be induced to make any movement whatever. The great bulk of the influential citizens in towns were favourable to the government of the Restoration, and entertained a serious dread of the resumption of supreme power by Napoleon; but they were few in number, unarmed, and undisciplined. The rural population regarded the Bourbons with undisguised aversion; but they, too, were apathetic, and desired only to remain with their ploughs. The whole real strength of the nation, at least for an immediate struggle, was placed in the army; and it, with the exception of a few regiments of royal guards at Paris, was unanimous, in all but the superior ranks, in favour of the Emperor. It was not difficult to foresee what must be the result of a civil war commenced among a people placed in such circumstances.1

¹ Fleury de Chaboulon, i. 227, 231. Cap. i. 163, 164. Thib. x. 227, 228.

87. Soult's and Ney's protestations of fidelity.

The court, however, was strongly supported, in words at least, by the marshals and dignified functionaries of the empire. Marshal Soult, as minister at war, issued a vehement proclamation to the troops, in which he stigmatised the ex-Emperor's enterprise as the work of an insensate madman, and conjured them by every feeling of honour, patriotism, and fidelity, to abide by the lilied banner.* The columns of the *Moniteur* were loaded for

^{* &}quot;Soldiers! That man who so lately abdicated in the face of all Europe a usurped power of which he made so fatal a use—Buonaparte—has descended on the French soil, which he should never have seen again. What does he desire? Civil war. Whom does he seek? Traitors. Where will he find them? Will it be among the soldiers, whom he has deceived and sacrificed a thousand times, in misleading their valour? Will it be in the bosom of their families, whom his bare name fills with a shudder? Buonaparte despises us enough, to think that we are capable of abandoning a legitimate and beloved monarch, to share the lot of a man who is now but an adventurer. He believes it, madman that he is! And his last act of insanity reveals him entirely. Soldiers! The French army is the bravest army in Europe—it will also be the most faithful. Let us rally round the spotless lilied banner at the voice of the father of his people, of the worthy inheritor of the virtues of the great Henry. He has himself traced to you the path which you ought to follow: he has put at your head that prince, the model of French chevaliers, whose happy return to his country has chased the usurper from it, and who now sets forth by his presence to destroy his single and last hope."-LE MARÉCHAL DUC DE DAL-MATIE, Monitour, 9th March 1815; and THIBADEAU, x. 228, 229. Contrast this

above a fortnight with addresses in the same strain from the municipality of Paris and the other great towns in France, the whole courts of law, universities, and colleges in the kingdom: the marshals and officers in command, whether of armies or garrisons: in fine, the whole authorities and constituted bodies throughout the monarchy. Recollecting what followed, a more melancholy instance of human baseness is not to be found in the annals of mankind. Benjamin Constant, in an eloquent article in the Moniteur, thundered against the insensate madman, who, after having thrice deserted his faithful followers, now sought again to light in Europe the torch of war.* Marshal Ney, in particular, expressed in the loudest terms his indignation at the insane attempt of the Emperor; and such faith did the government put in his fidelity, that they intrusted him with the command of the army assembling at Lons-le-Saulnier to stop the progress of the invaders. On the 7th March, he presented himself at the levee at the Tuileries to take ¹Cap. i. 164. Beauleave of the King, previous to setting out for his com-champ, iii. mand. "Sire," said he, "I will bring back Buonaparte Moniteur, March 6 to in an iron cage." † "Farewell!" replied the monarch, 18, 1815. Chateaub. "I trust to your honour and fidelity." These words, vi. 363. coming from so renowned a warrior and so brave a man,

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

with Soult's proclamation to his soldiers, on March 14, 1814, Ante, Chap. LXXXVII. § 61; and say what is the consistency or fidelity of a revolution.

* "It is he who during fourteen years has undermined and destroyed liberty. He had not for doing so the excuse of recollections: he was not born to the throne. It is his fellow-citizens whom he has enchained—his equals he has enchained. What sort of liberty does he now promise us? Are we not a thousand times more free than under his empire? He promises us victory; and thrice has he left his troops in Egypt, in Spain, in Russia, to the triple agency of cold, misery, and despair. He has brought on France the humiliation of being invaded; he has lost not only his own conquests, but those we had made before his time. He promises us peace, and his name is the signal of universal war. The people who should trust to his word would become the object of European hatred; his triumph would be the commencement of a combat for life or death with the civilised world."-See Chateaubriand, Mémoires, vi. 363.

+ The truth of this statement is undoubted: Marshal Ney admitted he had said so at his subsequent trial.—See Procès de Ney, 37; and CAPEFIGUE, i. 164. CHAP. XCII. 1815.

made a great impression, and nothing was talked of in Paris for some days but Marshal Ney, his fidelity, and the iron cage.

Soult, and failure of the Comte d'Artois at Lyons.

Mortier received the command in the north of France; Dismissal of Augereau was sent to Normandy; full powers were forwarded to Massena at Toulon; Oudinot was at Marseilles: and everything announced the most vigorous resistance. But meanwhile the progress of Napoleon was unopposed; defection after defection succeeded in the army; and it was unhappily soon apparent that the corps of thirty thousand men, which, by direction of Marshal Soult, had been formed in echelon on the frontier, betwen Besançon and Lyons, to observe the threatened movements of Murat, was giving the most fatal examples of disaffection. This circumstance was immediately ascribed to the treacherous forethought of the war minister; the clamour daily became louder as the defection of one regiment after another was ascertained; and at length it arose to such a height, that he was publicly denounced in the Chamber of Deputies as a confederate of Napoleon, and obliged to resign his appointment. His successor, Clarke, began in the right spirit, when, in the order of the day announcing his appointment to the army, he said, "No capitulation can be entered into without infamy; and, sooner or later, without punishment. To what a deplorable illusion do those abandon themselves who now yield to the voice of a man who is coming to tear asunder France by the hands of Frenchmen, and abandon it a second time to the fire and sword of strangers!" But though a momentary confidence was restored by the energetic conduct of the new war minister, the accounts from the south daily added strength to the melancholy conviction that all was lost. The Comte d'Artois, with the Duc d'Orleans and Marshal Macdonald, had arrived at Lyons, the second city in the kingdom, and the first likely to be exposed to the seduction of Napoleon; and though they were received with

March 12.

enthusiasm by the higher, more opulent, and educated classes, yet the lower orders hardly attempted to conceal their joy at the return of the tricolor standard. National Guard, as usual in all serious crises, was divided and irresolute; while the disposition of the soldiers was so 1 Cap.i. manifest, that they refused to obey the orders given for Beauch. Beauch. putting the city in a state of defence, and already began iii. 194, 201. Thib. to murmur because they had not been led out to join the x. 230, 231. standard of their beloved Emperor.1

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

It was soon apparent from the agitation among the troops, the ardent enthusiasm of the inferior officers, and Advance of the universal disregard of the orders of the superior, that to Lyons. the crisis was approaching, and that Napoleon might ere March 12. long be expected on the opposite bank of the Rhone. effect he soon appeared, surrounded by an immense concourse of soldiers, national guards, and peasants, on the road leading from Port-Beauvoisin. The Comte d'Artois, on being informed by the prefect that the case was hopeless, left Lyons, and retired on the road to Paris. Macdonald waited a little longer, but without being able to produce any impression on the troops; and hardly had he left the city, when Napoleon, at the head of his advanced guard, entered the suburb of la Guillotière, and amidst the enthusiastic cheers of an immense crowd, composed for the most part of the lowest class of the inhabitants, was conducted to the palace of the archbishop, where he received the keys of the city. None of the constituted authorities, however, and few of the respectable citizens, attended his levee. This great success at once gave the Emperor the command of the centre of France; emissaries joined him from all quarters, and were ²Fleury de Chaboulon, despatched by him in all directions; and he openly i. 207, 216. assumed the direction of the government.2

Considering himself as now virtually in possession of the supreme authority, he issued three decrees, the first dissolving the Chambers of Peers and of Deputies, enjoining the Deputies to return forthwith to their homes,

1015.

100. Important decrees isswed from that city. March 13.

and convoking the electoral colleges for an extraordinary assembly in the May ensuing; the second banishing anew the whole emigrants returned to France, who had not already obtained letters of amnesty from the imperial or republican governments; the third abolishing titles of honour and nobility, and restoring the whole laws of the Constituent Assembly in that respect, under reservation of those who had obtained titles for national services, and which had been verified at the council. By a fourth decree, not less important than the former, the whole emigrant officers in the army, who had received commissions since 1st April 1814, were struck off the list, and the minister at war was absolutely prohibited from granting them any pay, even for past services. These decrees at once indicated the spirit of the government of the Hundred Days, which was never departed from during the whole of their continuance. It was no longer the Imperial conqueror, whose will was law, and who was striving to reconstruct the scattered fragments of monarchical power, who was at the head of affairs. It was the Consul of the Revolution who was now in the ascendant; and the 1815. Cap. Emperor, constrained by misiortune to could be earth, 211.

Beauch, iii. of those whom, of all men, he most cordially detested, nation, by the adoption of principles which he had spent his life in combating.1

1 Moniteur, March 21, Chaboulon, i. 217, 222.

91. Flagrant treason of Marshal Ney.

Meanwhile, Marshal Ney travelled rapidly, on the way to the army, to Auxerre, where he alighted at the hotel of M. Gamotte, the prefect, his brother-in-law, and a warm partisan of Napoleon. Doubts were there, for the first time, instilled into the marshal's mind as to the possibility of upholding the cause of the Bourbons; and these increased as he advanced nearer to Lyons, and perceived the vehement fermentation which was arising in all the towns and among the troops, on the approach of Napoleon. The Emperor, well aware of the vacillating and irresolute character of his lieutenant everywhere but on the field of

CHAP. XCII. 1815.

battle, besieged him incessantly with emissaries, who represented the cause of the Bourbons as irrevocably ruined, appealed to his old recollections, and repeated with warmth, "The Emperor has no rancour against you; he stretches out his arms to receive you; he agrees with you as to the stranger: there will be no more war: the national principles are about to triumph." These earnest appeals from his old companion in arms proved too strong for the fidelity of the marshal. In charity to so brave an enemy, let the British historian adopt the version of his deplorable and disgraceful treachery which he himself has given. "I had, in fact," said he at his trial, "kissed the hand of the King, his majesty having presented it to me when he wished me a good journey; the descent of Buonaparte appeared to me so extravagant that I spoke of it with indignation, and made use, in truth, of the expression of the iron cage. In the night of the 13th of Marchdown to which time I protest my fidelity-I received a proclamation drawn by Napoleon, which I signed. Before reading it to the troops, I read it to General Bourmont, who was of opinion that it was necessary to join Buonaparte, and that the Bourbons had committed such follies that they could no longer be supported." On the 14th, accordingly, the fatal proclamation was published to the troops, which afterwards cost him his life, and has for ever disgraced his memory.* France was far indeed from ¹Cap. i. the days when the Chevalier Bayard, addressing the Process de Marshal Constable de Bourbon with dying voice, when stretched Ney, 32. Beauch, iii. on the wayside in the valley of Aosta, with his eyes fixed 235, 246. on the cross of his sword-hilt, said,1 "Pity not me; pity

* "Officers and soldiers! the cause of the Bourbons is irrevocably lost! The legitimate dynasty which the French nation has adopted is about again to mount the throne; it is to the Emperor Napoleon, our sovereign, that it alone belongs to reign over this beautiful country. What care we whether the noblesse of the Bourbons shall determine again to emigrate or remain amongst us? The sacred cause of liberty and of our independence shall no longer be blasted by their presence. They have sought to wither our military laurels, but they are deceived. Those laurels are the fruit of noble toils, which are for ever engraven in our memories. Soldiers! the time has gone by when man-

those who fight against their king, their country, and their

1815. fection of the army.

Ney himself read the proclamation to his troops, and 92. General de- as soon as it was over, threw his hat in the air, waved his sabre, and cried, "Vive l'Empereur!" The enthusiasm of the soldiers knew no bounds; the privates, drummers, and inferior officers of all the regiments, foot and horse, mixed, crowded in ecstasy round the Marshal to express their gratitude; caps and sabres were waved aloft in air with frantic joy. But the superior officers kept aloof; and many honourable men, particularly Lecourbe and Beauregard, openly expressed their detestation at a step which, recalling the shameless treachery of the Prætorian Guards in the lower empire, had for ever disgraced the French army. The defection of Ney, which was immediately followed by that of his whole army, proved at once fatal to the royal authority. Not only was there no longer any obstacle whatever to the approach of Napoleon to Paris, but every possible facility was afforded to it; for, the troops sent out to oppose him having all joined the Imperial standards, he was advancing at the head of a formidable force to the capital. Nor were affairs less menacing in the northern and eastern provinces. In the former, Lefebvre Desnouettes, having set out from Paris for that purpose, had penetrated into la Fère, corrupted its garrison, and having been checked by the firmness and Cap. i. 218, fidelity of General Abouville, the governor, renewed his 221. Thib.

x. 232, 236. attempts on the principal towns of Picardy, the garrisons of which were with difficulty retained in their duty.1

¹ Beauch. iii.

kind were to be governed by stifling their voice; liberty triumphs at last, and Napoleon, our august Emperor, is about to establish it for ever. Let this noble cause henceforth be ours, and that of all Frenchmen; let all the brave men whom I have the honour to command be penetrated with that great truth. Soldiers! I have often led you to victory; now I am about to unite you to that immortal phalanx which Napoleon leads to Paris, and which will arrive there in a few days; and there our hopes and our happiness will be for ever realised. Vive l'Empereur / "-Le Maréchal de l'Empire, PRINCE DE LA MOSKWA, Lons-le-Saulnier, 13th March 1815; Moniteur, 21st March 1815; and CAPEFIGUE, i. 215.

Meanwhile d'Erlon, at Lille, led out his troops on the road to Paris to join in the conspiracy; but he was met on the way by Mortier, on his road to take the command in the northern fortresses, sent back to Lille, and arrested. It was by this fortunate event alone that the means of escape were left open to the royal family.

The extremity.

CHAP.

1815.

In this extremity the measures of the government were as vigorous as the exigency of the circumstances required; conduct of but all their efforts were rendered unavailing from the the court in the last want of any armed force to defend the throne. Chamber of Deputies met, in pursuance of the summons of the King; loyal addresses were carried by a vast majority, thanks in profusion voted to the officers and soldiers who, in this trying crisis, had adhered to their duty and their oaths; the garrisons of Antibes and la Fère were declared to have deserved well of their country: Marshals Macdonald and Mortier received the warmest applause from both houses; and the court for a brief season flattered themselves that by these measures, and the influence of the legislature on the public mind, the progress of treason in the army and disaffection in the people would be arrested. The intrepid Royalists, with Chateaubriand and Marmont at their head, proposed to send the royal family into different parts of France, and retain only the king in Paris, to barricade the streets, and summon the National Guards from the provinces for his defence. "Let us," said Chateaubriand, "line the quays and terraces of the palace with cannon. Let Buonaparte attack us if he dare in that position; let him bombard Paris if he chooses; let him render himself odious to the entire population, and we shall see the result. Let us resist only three days, and victory is our own. The king defending himself in his palace, will awaken a universal enthusiasm. If he must die, let the last exploit of Napoleon be the murder of an old man. Louis XVIII., in sacrificing his life, will gain the only battle he has fought: he will gain it for the human race." But it

1815.

was all in vain. The Chamber felt its weakness against the only armed force in the kingdom. The time was past when a vote of the legislature could make the arms drop from the soldiers' hands; the Revolution had accustomed them to violent changes in the government; the Prætorian Guards laughed at votes of the Chambers, and were resolved to have an Emperor of their own selection. fatal news of the treachery of Marshal Ney, and the defection of his troops, paralysed every heart. It at once demonstrated that the army had determined to place the Emperor on the throne, and that all hope for the Royalists was lost. Driven from every other position, the government endeavoured to stop the movement by frequent and earnest appeals to the charter, which were carried by great majorities in both Chambers, by whom Napoleon was denounced as a public enemy. But what was the charter to an impassioned soldiery, or the denunciation of the conqueror by the legislature to the ruthless veterans who sighed for the restoration of the glory, license, and plunder to which he had accustomed them ?1

March 16, 1 Moniteur. March 18, 1815. Cap. i. 223, 238. Hist. Parl. xl. 63, 75. Chateaub. vi. 374.

sal defection

March 18. ² Proclamation, March 18, 1815. Moniteur, March 18. Cap. i. 223, 255. Thib. Beauch. iii. 223, 231. Hist. Parl. xl. 63, 80.

Every post brought accounts of the desertion of fresh The univer- bodies of men, and the universal transport which had sal defection of Lyons, and of of the troops seized upon the army. The defection of Lyons, and of compels the Ney in Burgundy, determined the troops assembled as the last reserve at Essonne and Fontainebleau; and the despatches of the Duc de Berri and Marshal Oudinot, who commanded them, announced that they could no longer be relied on. As a last resource, the aged king appealed to the honour and loyalty of the French character, but in vain. "I have pledged myself," said he, "to the Allied sovereigns for the fidelity of the army in the face of Europe. If Napoleon triumphs, five hundred thousand strangers will immediately inundate France. You who follow at x. 239, 241. this moment other standards than mine, I see in you nothing but children led astray: abjure your error; come and throw yourselves into the arms of your father, and I pledge my honour that all shall be forgotten." 2 Vain

words! The army rejected with contempt the proffered amnesty; the Chamber of Deputies in vain called on the youth of France to imitate those of Prussia, and enrol themselves for the defence of their country. Fruitless was the promise that the approaching campaign should count triple to the troops, and a national recompense be awarded to those who distinguished themselves by their fidelity. All, all was shattered against the treason and revolt of the army.

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

few of the former, and still fewer volunteers, were to be Paris and seen; and after it was over, the latter, instead of taking goes to the road to Fontainebleau, as had been announced to combat the enemy, defiled by that to Beauvais, evidently to cover the retreat of the royal family. At dinner, the king announced to the few faithful friends who still adhered to him, that he was about to abandon the Tuileries. Tears fell from every eye; the mournful prospect of a second exile, of France subjected again to military despotism, vanquished, overrun, and probably partitioned, arose in gloomy prospective to every mind. The king, calm and resigned, addressed a few words of March 19. comfort to each, and, after making a few necessary arrangements, signed a proclamation dissolving the Chambers, directing the members forthwith to separate, and to assemble again at such place as the king should appoint. This proclamation, drawn up on the night of the 19th, appeared in the Moniteur of the 20th, when Paris was, literally speaking, without a government; for the king and royal family departed at midnight, taking the road to They travelled rapidly; by noon on the 20th March 20.

capital of French Flanders. There they received proofs of fidelity to which, in old France, they had long been strangers. The inhabitants, untouched by the profligacy of the Revolution, crowded round the illustrious exiles

At length the fatal hour arrived. On the 19th March a review of the national and royal guards took place; but The King

they were at Abbéville, and in the evening at Lille, the

CHAP. XCII. 1815. March 21

and 22.

with unfeigned enthusiasm, and manifested such sympathy, that the king was induced to established his residence there for a few days; and more than one royal ordinance bears date from that place. Louis, in that extremity, and on the verge of his dominions, evinced the inherent firmness of his race. He abated nothing of his lofty bearing, would not abandon an iota of his hereditary rights: he seemed to say-"You may kill me, but you cannot kill the ages engraven on my forehead." It was soon discovered, however, that the garrison could not be trusted. In vain Marshals Macdonald and Mortier exerted themselves, with an energy worthy of the ancient loyalty and present warlike renown of the French army, to retain the troops in the path of their duty. The contagion was universal; the intelligence that Napoleon had entered Paris, rendered the excitement irresistible; the men maintained that it was intended to give them up to the stranger, and loudly declared that they would not imbrue their hands in the blood of their fellow soldiers. Meanwhile, the royal guard and volunteers who had followed the King into French Flanders, worn out by marching, misled by perfidy, repelled from every fortified gate, melted away, or disappeared; and the unhappy Louis, finding treachery and disaffection thickening on all sides around him, was glad to leave Lille, abandon the French territory, and take the road by Ypres to Ghent, where he established his court on the 25th, and remained during the melancholy period of the Hundred Days.1

March 25. Hist. Parl. xl. 80, 81. Cap. i. 243, 249. Beauchamp, iii. 249, 255, 325, 340. Chateaub. Mem. vi. 417.

> 96. Napoleon arrives at Fontainebleau, and reaches Paris at night. iv. 242.

Meanwhile Napoleon travelled so rapidly from Lyons that his faithful Guard could not keep up with his carriage, and on the 19th he reached Fontainebleau. He has himself described the journey from Frejus to Paris as being the happiest period of his life: 2 and it is not sur-Las Cases, prising that it was so; for it at once restored his fortunes and penetrated his heart: it was prodigal of enthusiasm and redolent of joy; it banished melancholy and revived hope. During that enchanting journey the Emperor

seemed to tread on air. Borne aloft on the enthusiasm of the soldiers and the ardour of a portion of the people, he literally flew to empire: the throne of the Bourbons sank before his approach, the glories of the Empire seemed to re-descend upon his brows. Such was the rapture which this marvellous resurrection inspired in his 1 Ante, ch. lxxxix. § mind, that it was not even for a moment damped by the 26.
sight of Fontainebleau, and the spot where he had March 21, addressed his faithful Guard. 1 With almost infantine joy 1815. Hist. Parl. xl. 86, he wandered over the splendid apartments of the palace, 87. Cap. i. 251, 253. the successive scene of his festivity and his wretchedness, Thib. x. 251, 253. and conversed familiarly with his attendants on the beauty Fleury de of the undulated outline of the forest, and the vast marble lon, i. 239. basins where the swans exhibited their stately plumage.2

It was not surprising that such all-absorbing transports had seized the mind of the Emperor, for the intelligence Universal from Paris exceeded his most sanguine expectations. transports among the Couriers from Lavalette, the postmaster, who had long Imperial party. secretly, and now openly, espoused his cause, announced, early on the morning of the 20th, that the king and royal family had left the Tuileries the night before, and that the Emperor's arrival was anxiously expected. He set out, in consequence, at two o'clock in the afternoon, but purposely delayed his progress, so that it was a quarter to nine at night before his carriage entered the court of the Tuileries. This was done in order that the population of the capital, with the majority of whom the Emperor was well aware he was not popular, should not be made acquainted with his arrival, and accordingly they remained in ignorance of it. But the doors of the palace, and the whole inner court of the Carrousel, from the triumphal arch to the foot of the great staircase, were filled with a crowd of generals, officers, and soldiers, who were in the secret, and who received their beloved chief with the most unbounded transports of joy. The moment that the carriage stopped he was seized by those next the door, borne aloft in their arms, amidst deafening cheers,

CHAP. XCII.

1815.

through a dense and brilliant crowd of epaulettes, hurried literally above the heads of the throng up the great stair into the saloon of reception, where a splendid array of the ladies of the imperial court, adorned with a profusion of violet bouquets, half-concealed in the richest laces, received him with transports, and imprinted fervent kisses on his cheeks, his hands, and even his dress. Never was such a scene witnessed in history. If it was not such a demonstration of national enthusiasm, it was more personally gratifying than the English joy at the return of Charles II.; for it was not the gratitude of a people for the restoration of a government, but the transports of a party for the return of a man.¹

¹ Cap. i. 253, 254. Thib. x. 252, 253

CHAPTER XCIII.

HUNDRED DAYS: TO THE CLOSE OF THE BATTLE OF LIGHY. MARCH 21—JUNE 17, 1815.

NAPOLEON might well have asked on this night, like Voltaire on his last return to Paris, whether they meant to make him die of joy; and he has without doubt truly described this day as the most delightful of his life. But Great diffi-After the culties of Napoleon. it was also his last of unmixed satisfaction. transports of the first reception were over, and he retired to rest in the imperial apartments of the Tuileries, he had leisure to reflect on the situation in which he was placed, and the means he possessed of maintaining his position on the dizzy pinnacle on which he was again elevated. On landing in the gulf of St Juan, his first words had been "Voilà le Congrès dissous;" * but he had too much penetration not to be aware that the effect would be just the reverse: that his return would at once terminate all the divisions, and still all the jealousies which were beginning to alienate the European sovereigns; and that legions as formidable as those beneath which he had already sunk would ere long inundate his dominions. meet the forces of coalesced Europe, the means at his disposal were fearfully diminished. Nothing, indeed, could exceed the ardour and enthusiasm of the army and of the imperial functionaries, and he could reckon with

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

^{* &}quot;Here is the Congress dissolved."

1815.

certainty on their cordial support; but the troops under arms did not exceed a hundred thousand, and even if the whole veterans were recalled to his standards, their number would not be more than doubled. The civil employés were incapable of forming a corps in the field; and, amidst all the transports of his journey from St Juan, he had perceived, with secret disquietude, that his supporters were chiefly to be found in the very lowest class, and that the more respectable peasants in the country, and citizens in the towns, gazed with silent wonder on his progress. The want of any cordial demonstration of attachment in Paris itself, save among the military, his immediate adherents, and the lowest of the people, had struck him with astonishment. General support from the physical strength of the nation he could not hope for: the recollection of the conscription was too recent, the horror at war too strong, the exhaustion of the military population too complete, to permit any effectual aid; and, strange to say, the mighty conqueror who had been borne to the throne on the shoulders of the army, found his chief embarrassment to arise from the want of military resources.1

1 Cap. i. 255, 256. Thib. x. 253, 257. Fleury de Chaboulon, i. 259, 260.

2. His great difficulty in filling up his appointments.

The very next morning showed on what an altered and precarious footing his authority was now placed. The whole troops in Paris, indeed, assembled with tumultuous joy in the court of the Tuileries; enthusiastic cheers burst from them when the Emperor appeared; and they received with rapture the veterans of the Old Guard, who had now been forwarded by post-horses from Lyons, and whose sunburnt visages, worn shoes, and dirty garments, showed the fatigues they had undergone in keeping up with the rapid advance of their chief. But when he came to make his appointments for the actual government, a very different disposition manifested itself. The imperial party were all in raptures at Napoleon's return; but very few among them were willing to accept the perilous honour of a situation of responsibility in his

A secret sense of their shameful tergiversations; a feeling that they were disgraced in the eyes of Europe, by their successive treacheries to the empire and the restoration; a clear perception of the danger with which any prominent situation would be attended under this second revolutionary dynasty, kept almost all the leading men in the outset aloof from his service. Fouché was the first person he sent for: it was a signal proof to what straits the Emperor was reduced, when he was 1 Fleury de obliged to commence with the old blood-stained regicide, Chab. i. 261, 263. for whose treachery to himself he had formerly said with Cap. i. 256, truth, that the scaffold would have been the appropriate x. 260, 261. punishment.*

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

Fouché, aware of his importance as the head of the old Republican party, upon whose temporary alliance His civil with the army the Emperor's power was entirely founded, and military appointmade his own terms. He at first proposed that he should ments. be made minister of foreign affairs: but Napoleon was desirous that he should return to his old situation as head of the police, to which he at length acceded, from a belief. which the event proved to be well founded, that it would give him the entire command of the interior. Cambacérès was offered the situation of minister of justice; he at once declined it, and was only prevailed on to accept, on the engagement that he should not be called on to take part in any political measures. Even Caulaincourt refused the portfolio of minister of foreign affairs; he was too well aware of the ban under which he would be laid by the potentates of Europe, to undertake its responsibility. M. Molé resolutely declined the same office, and frankly avowed to the Emperor that he thought the drama was concluded, that the dead could not be resuscitated. Napoleon admitted the immense difficulties of his situation, and that they proceeded chiefly from the impracticable character of the party

^{* &}quot;Duc d'Otrante, votre tête doit tomber sur l'échafaud." — Fouché, Memoirs, i. 417, 418.

1815.

¹ Fleury de Chab. i. 262, 265. Thib. x. 260, 261. Hist. Parl. xl. 87, 88. Cap. i. 259, 261.

with which he was linked in the civil administration of the empire. As a pledge of his adoption of their principles, he appointed Carnot minister of the interior, with direction of the whole organisation of the national guard; Caulaincourt, by his positive command, was compelled to accept the portfolio of foreign affairs, as Maret, by a similar compulsion, was that of secretary of state; while Davoust, who had been in disgrace during the whole of the Restoration, without difficulty accepted the situation of minister at war.¹

The same disinclination for office—a most unusual and

4. General stupor of the people over France.

ominous circumstance in France—was manifested in all the inferior departments of government. The situation of prefect, formerly solicited with such eagerness, and accepted with such gratitude, became now so much the object of aversion, that it was bestowed on persons who would never have been deemed competent, or who had been actually disgraced, under the imperial government.

Among the rest M. Frochot, who had been so severely stigmatised by the Emperor for his weakness in the conspiracy of Malet,² reappeared as prefect of the depart-

² Ante, ch. lxxiv. § ⁴². conspiracy of Malet, ² reappeared as prefect of the departments of the Rhone. A general stupor prevailed in all the provinces—even those of which the inhabitants had

in the first instance manifested the greatest joy at the Emperor's return. The people of the eastern provinces in particular, among whom the revolutionary spirit had always been most ardent, and who, from their localities

having been the theatre of war during the last invasion, were most exasperated against the Allies, were thunderstruck by the declaration of the Congress of Vienna of

the 13th March, and contemplated with undisguised apprehension a return of the innumerable hordes of Cossacks and Calmucks, from whom they had so recently

been delivered, to ravage their fields. Anxiety and disquietude pervaded the whole of France, the result

partly of shame, partly of distrust, partly of terror.³ It was evident that the once colossal power of the Emperor

³ Cap. i. 264, 272. Thib. x. 261, 266. Beauch. iii. 371, 384. Fleury de Chab. i. 265, 275. had been irrevocably shaken by his first overthrow, and consequent abdication; confidence at once in his good fortune and his stability of character was at an end; while the efficiency and vigour of his administration was essentially impaired by the alliance, evidently forced, which had taken place between him and the Jacobins. and the admission of many of the most dangerous of their faction into the most important offices of government.

The march of Napoleon to the capital had been so rapid, that the provinces were in great part ignorant of Efforts of his having advanced beyond Grenoble, when they were the Duchesse Duchesse informed of his arrival at Paris. Thus their inhabitants d'Angouwere stupified by this portentous event; and in the stimulate a Royalist south and west at least, far from being disposed to resistance in transfer their allegiance, and trample under feet their oaths, at the beck of the Prætorian Guards of the capital. Guienne, Languedoc, Provence, and Bordeaux spontaneously took up arms. The Duc d'Angoulême, in the southern provinces, actively commenced the organisation and direction of the new levies; while the presence of the Duchess at Bordeaux, whither she had gone, as already noticed, to be present at the anniversary of the 12th March, when the Royalist standard was first hoisted in that city, roused to the highest pitch the loyal enthusiasm of its inhabitants. Such was the ardour which her character and the chivalrous gallantry of her bearing March 14. excited, that fifteen thousand national guards, in that city and its department alone, declared for her; and even the troops of the line in the adjoining forts of Blave and Chateau-Trompette, whom she passed in review, seemed to have caught the generous flame, and to incline March 18. at least to support her cause. At Toulon the Duc d'Angoulême was most favourably received, both by the regular soldiers and the national guards; Marshal Massena, who commanded there, remained firm in his allegiance; and so unanimous was the desire to resist the imperial government, that the old Republicans stood

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

1815.

Fleury de Chab. i.
 318, 322.
 Cap. i. 275,
 280. Thib.
 x. 269, 275.
 Beauch. iii.
 384, 400.

6.
Termination of the civil war in the southern provinces.

side by side in the volunteer ranks with the young Royalists. Encouraged by these favourable appearances, a vast but withal skilfully combined plan of operations was concerted. It was agreed that the army of the south, fifteen thousand strong, should march in two divisions, the one by Avignon and Valence, the other by Gap and Grenoble, on Lyons, the common centre of their operations; while the army of Bordeaux, of equal strength, should move towards la Vendée and Brittany, and awaken the dormant but inextinguishable loyalty of the western provinces.¹

How formidable, wide-spread, and well-combined soever this movement undoubtedly was, it was soon shattered against the treason of the army, the magic of the Emperor's name, and the deplorable subjection of the provinces to Paris, which had resulted from the centralisation of the Revolution. Grouchy, whose former zeal for the Bourbons, and recent desertion of their cause, was a sufficient guarantee for his fidelity, was sent with all the troops he could collect at Lyons against the Duc d'Angoulême; while Clausel, whose republican principles had long kept him in comparative disgrace with the Emperor at the zenith of his fortunes, was despatched with a large body of men, drawn together in the central provinces, against the Duchess. The instructions of both officers were brief and simple—"to put an end at any sacrifice to the civil war." The unbounded sway of the Emperor with the soldiers rendered this a more easy task than had been anticipated. Marching through the central provinces, and distributing everywhere the Emperor's proclamations, Clausel soon rallied the whole troops of the line there to his standard, and approached the Gironde with so formidable a force, that the regular soldiers in the forts of Bordeaux were entirely paralysed. They all declared that, although they would not permit any injury to be done to the Duchess, they would not combat against their comrades in arms.2 In vain, with the spirit of Maria Theresa, she appealed to their loyalty,

May 29. April 3. ² Cap. i. 275, 294. Beauch. iii. 484, 499. Thib. x. 283, 284. Fleury de Chab. i. 313, 317. their oaths, their patriotism, and every feeling which could rouse men of honour; she addressed not the simple and loval Hungarians, but the corrupted and demoralised French. A mournful silence, interrupted only by isolated demonstrations of attachment, met all her heroic appeals; and with a heart penetrated with grief, she was obliged to leave the city and embark on board a British vessel. which soon conveyed her far from the treason of her country to the more faithful shores of England.

The efforts of the Duc d'Angoulême in the southern provinces, though attended in the end with no better Progress of success, were, in the outset, of a more encouraging descrip-the war near Lyons. tion. The chief Royalist army there, under the command April 3. of the Duke in person, advanced in the beginning of April from Toulouse, eight thousand strong, composed for the most part of national guards, towards Valence, and defeated a body of regular soldiers at the bridge of la Encouraged by the successful result of this action, in which he displayed equal courage and conduct. the prince advanced to Valence and threatened Lyons. This was a very serious matter, and gave much uneasiness to Napoleon. He was no sooner informed of it, by telegraph, than he despatched Grouchy to that city, with full powers to combat or negotiate, but with the most positive instructions, at all hazards, to terminate the civil war. This soon became no difficult matter. While the principal army, which advanced by Valence, was gaining this success, the second Royalist corps, under General Ernouf, occupied Sisteron, and advanced to Gap, on the same road which Napoleon had so recently traversed. But there the men were so moved by the accounts which they received from the peasants of his marvellous pro- 1 Fleury de Chab. i. gress, and the proclamations from his nervous pen which 319, 322. Cap. i. 293, they saw placarded on the walls, that the regular soldiers cham, iii. all mounted the tricolor cockade, and declared for the 393, 433.

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

By this defection the right flank of the Duc d'Angou-

cause of Napoleon.1

СНАР. ХСИІ.

1315.

8.
Termination of the civil war in the southern provinces.
April 4.

lême was uncovered; Grouchy was advancing with a powerful force in front from Lyons; and, at the same time, intelligence arrived that General Gilly, with another body of regular troops, was marching from Nismes upon the Pont St Esprit to cut off his retreat. In these circumstances, to retire became unavoidable; and no sooner had the retrograde movement commenced, than the hatred of the peasants of Dauphiny to the Royalist cause, and to their ancient enemies the Provençals, broke out on all sides with such vehemence, that the situation of the prince became extremely critical. The obvious danger of a prince of the blood-royal falling into the hands of Napoleon, now induced the Duke's generals to urge him in the strongest manner to provide for his individual safety, which he might easily have done by escaping into the adjoining provinces of Piedmont; but he positively refused, with true honour, to separate from his companions in arms. A convention was therefore proposed to General Gilly at Pont St Esprit, and at once agreed to, by which it was stipulated that the royal army should lay down its arms and be disbanded, and an entire amnesty be awarded to all persons engaged in the enterprise. Grouchy, however, would not ratify the capitulation, and at first retained the Duke in captivity in defiance of its provisions. The first telegraphic despatch announced the conclusion of the capitulation, and Maret prevailed on Napoleon to ratify it. A few hours after, a second telegraphic despatch declared that Grouchy had not ratified the convention; but Monnier, the under-secretary of state, did not communicate it to the Emperor till the evening, by which time, in consequence of the answer to the first, the prince was already free. A violent ebullition of the imperial wrath immediately took place; but it was soon over, and Napoleon was secretly rejoiced in the end that he was saved the necessity of acting with severity towards a descendant of Henry IV. Soon after, the Duc de Bourbon retired from la Vendée, where he

April 5.

had failed in exciting any insurrection: resistance speedily disappeared on all sides; and on the 20th April a hundred guns, discharged from the Invalides, and repeated from all the fortresses of France, announced that the civil war was terminated, and the imperial authority everywhere re-established. To the honour of Napoleon, it must be added, that no executions or bloodshed stained Chab. i. his restoration; and that, with the exception of a few 320, 331. Thib. x. measures of police against the emigrants and Royal ²⁶⁴, ²⁸⁵. ^{Cap.}, i. ²⁹³, Guards, and the vigorous application of the laws against ³⁰⁵. Beauther Bourbons, no measures of severity marked the com-⁴⁸³, ⁵²¹. mencement of the Hundred Days.1

CHAP. XCIII.

The Emperor's authority was now fully established in France; but it was not in France that the real obstacles Military to his sovereignty were to be found. It was at Vienna tween the that the enemies alone capable of overturning his empire existed; and the intelligence of his marvellous successes. by revealing the hitherto unsuspected extent of the sway which he still had over the French army, only made more apparent to them the necessity of the most vigorous measures for his overthrow. The Powers in this crisis acted with a vigour and unanimity worthy of the highest praise, and which in the end proved the salvation of Europe. Calmly measuring with prophetic eye the extent of the danger, they saw, in the elevation of Napoleon to the throne on the bucklers of the troops, the clearest proof that he would infallibly be driven to war. They perceived that a rapacious soldiery, which hailed his return as the restoration of the days of their glory, would never be at rest till again plunged into conquest; and that, even if the Ethiopian had changed his skin and the leopard his spots, and the Emperor were really desirous of peace, he would inevitably be forced into hostilities by the passions and necessities of his followers. Proceeding on these principles, the declaration of 13th March was not allowed to remain a dead letter; and on the 25th March a treaty was concluded, which in effect

1815.

March 25.

1 See the Treaty in

Martens'

Trait. de Paix, xi. 218, 221.

revived the treaty of Chaumont, for the preservation of Europe from the renewed dangers which now menaced it. By it the cabinets of Russia, Prussia, Austria, and Great Britain "engaged to unite their forces against Buonaparte and his faction, in order to prevent him from again troubling the peace of Europe: they agreed to furnish a hundred and eighty thousand men each for the prosecution of the war, of which a tenth was to be cavalry, and, if necessary, to draw forth their whole military forces of every description." By a secret treaty concluded on the same day, it was solemnly stipulated that the contracting parties should not lay down their arms till they had effected the complete destruction of Napoleon. N. R. ii. 112, 116; and Cap. i. 321. Schoell, ratifications of this treaty were exchanged on the 25th April: and, within a fortnight after, it was acceded to by all the lesser powers in Europe. The contingent of Bavaria was fixed at sixty thousand men-that of Piedmont at thirty thousand—that of Hanover at twenty-six thousand.1

And immense force at their dis-

The forces at the disposal of the coalition were According to the returns which were laid immense. before the Congress in their secret sittings, of the military resources of the European states banded in this alliance, the number of troops which they could dispose of for active operations, without unduly diminishing the garrison and other services in their respective interiors, amounted to the enormous number of nine hundred and eighty-six thousand men.* Germany, arrayed in the Germanic

* The composition of the principal armies of this immense host was as

	Austrians, .				150,000	
	Bavarians, .				65,000	
	Würtemberg, .				25,000	
	Baden,				16,000	
	Hessians, &c., .				8,000	
						264,000
II. Army of	Lower Rhine, (Blue	cher.) Pruss	ians, Sax	ons. &	c	
	Lower Rhine, (Bluc Flanders—Britis					155,000
III. Army of	Lower Rhine, (Bluc Flanders—Britis nswickers,					155,000
III. Army of Brur	Flanders—Britis	h, Belgians				

confederation, was to take a part in this great alliance worthy of its vast strength and ancient renown; and the forces of its lesser powers, animated by experienced wrongs and inspired by recent victory, promised to be of a very different mould from the old and unwilling contingents of the empire. After making every reasonable deduction for the sick, absent, and non-efficient, it was calculated that six hundred thousand effective men might be brought to bear on the Rhine, the Alps, and the Flemish frontier early in June. In a secret meeting, held at Vienna on the 31st March, it was resolved forthwith March 31. to form three great armies, by which active operations were to be commenced as soon as possible: the first of two hundred and sixty-five thousand, chiefly Austrians and Bavarians, on the Upper Rhine, under Schwartzenberg; the second, of a hundred and fifty-five thousand Prussians, on the Lower Rhine, under Blucher; the third, of an equal number of English, Hanoverians, and Belgians, in the Low Countries. It was resolved that military operations should be commenced early in June; before which time it was hoped that the great Russian army, a hundred and seventy thousand strong, could be on the Upper Rhine from Poland, and, entering France by Strasburg and Besançon, form a reserve to the invad- 1 Confering armies from the eastward. In addition to these great ences, 623. armies, lesser diversions, but still of no inconsiderable Protocol importance, were to be attempted on the side of Switzer- March 31, 1815. land, which had declared for the Allies, and the Pyrenees; Schoell, Congr. de the former by a united force of Austrians, British, and Vienne, iv. 170. Cap. i. Piedmontese, the latter by the Spaniards and Portuguese; 328, 331; and School and Spaniards while England was also to send succours to organise the Trait de formidable strength of la Vendée in the cause of loyalty 213, 215. and religion.1

From these arrangements, as well as the geographical position of the country which they occupied, it was evident that the British troops in Flanders would be first exposed to the shock of war; while at the same time it CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

and Schoell.

1815. 11. of the British government for the war.

was of the highest importance to the general cause not to lose the vantage-ground which they there possessed, or to permit, as had so often previously been done, the Preparations advanced post of Europe against France to be converted into that of France against Europe. The preparations of the newly elected monarchy of Belgium could not be expected to be in any state of forwardness; the Hanoverian levies were not as yet raised; and the flower of the British army was in Canada, or scattered over the American coast. In these circumstances, everything depended on the vigour of the British cabinet and the unanimity of the British people; and neither was wanting on the On the 6th April, a message from the Prince occasion. Regent formally announced to both Houses of Parliament the events which had recently occurred in France, in direct contravention of the treaty of Paris, the communications entered into with his allies on the subject, and the necessity of augmenting the military forces both by sea and The address, which, as usual, was an echo of the message, was moved in the House of Lords by the Earl of

> Liverpool, and in the Commons by Lord Castlereagh; and so strongly were the members of both houses impressed with the awful nature of the crisis, and the necessity of making a vigorous effort in the outset to meet it, that the address in the House of Peers was carried without a dissenting voice, and in the Commons by a majority of one hundred and eighty-three, the numbers being two hundred and twenty to thirty-seven. Lord Castlereagh put the matter upon its true footing in the concluding sentence of his speech: "Some may think that an armed peace would be preferable to a state of war; but the danger must be fairly looked at: and, knowing that good faith

> was opposite to the system of the party to be treated

with-knowing that the rule of his conduct was selfinterest, regardless of every other consideration, whatever decision you come to must rest on the principle of power,

and not on that of reliance upon the man." 1

April 6.

¹ Parl. Deb. xxx. 356, 371; and 418, 463. Ann. Reg. 1815, 12,

Nor were the financial, naval, and military preparations of Great Britain on a scale incommensurate to the magnitude of the undertaking to which she was committed, and the engagements she had contracted with foreign Finances powers. On the 19th April, the House of Commons, by and budget of Great a majority of one hundred and twenty-five,—the numbers Britain.
April 19. being one hundred and eighty-three to fifty-eight, - renewed the property-tax, producing now fully £15,000.000 annually, for another year - a decisive proof that they were in earnest in supporting the government. The whole war taxes were continued, and supplies to an unprecedented extent voted; those for the navy being £18,000,000. while those for the army rose to the enormous amount of £24,000,000, besides £3,800,000 for the ordnance. With these large sums, two hundred and seven thousand regular soldiers were maintained, besides eighty thousand militia. and three hundred and forty thousand local militia - in all, six hundred and fifty thousand men in arms; and the ships of the line placed in commission were fifty-eight. The subsidies to foreign powers amounted to no less than £11,000,000; and the whole expenditure of the year. when all was paid, reached the enormous sum of £110,000,000. To provide for this expenditure, the permanent and war taxes were calculated to produce £80,000,000, and loans to the amount of £39,000,000 were raised for the service of Great Britain and Ireland; but these sums, great as they were, proved unequal to the charges of the year. When the whole expenditure of the war was wound up at the close of the year, the unfunded or floating debt had risen to £48,725,000; the capital of the funded debt was £792,000,000; the annual charge 1 Finance of it was £42,000,000; but of that sum no less than 1816. Ann. £12,968,000 was for the support of the sinking fund. Reg. 1816, 435. Parl. If that noble establishment had been kept up, even at 795, 814. that diminished amount, 1* by maintaining the indirect James, vi. App. No. taxes, set apart by the wisdom of former times for its 23.

CHAP. XCIII.

1815. 12.

^{*} See Appendix, A, Chap. xcm.

1815

Subsidies granted to foreign powers by England.

support, it would have paid off the whole national debt by the year 1845; and the nation, from the effects of the long peace, purchased by the sacrifices of the war, would have discharged the whole burdens contracted during its continuance.

In addition to these immense military and naval preparations, the subsidies which Great Britain became bound to advance to foreign powers were so considerable, that it might truly be said that the whole military force of Europe was this year arrayed in English pay against Such was the exhaustion of the finances of the greater powers, from the unparalleled efforts they had made during the two preceding years, that they were wholly unable to put their armies in motion without this pecuniary assistance. By a treaty concluded at Vienna, between Great Britain, Austria, Russia, and Prussia, the former of these powers agreed to furnish to the three latter a subsidy of £5,000,000, to be paid by monthly instalments to the ministers of these powers in equal proportions; and if peace was concluded within the year, they were to receive after its signature, Russia four months', and Austria and Prussia two months' subsidy each, to provide for the return of the troops to their own dominions. Sweden obtained £521,000, Hanover ii. 121; and £206,000, the lesser German powers £1,724,000. stipulated sums paid to the greater powers required to be enlarged; and the total sum paid by Great Britain in the year to foreign powers exceeded £11,000,000.1* It

April 30.

1 See the Treaty,
April 30. 1815. Mar-tens' N. R. Ann. Reg. 1815, 377. State Papers.

* The subsidies paid were :—	
Austria,	. £1,796,220
Russia,	. 3,241,919
Prussia,	. 2,382,823
Hanover,	. 206,590
Spain,	. 147,333
Portugal,	. 100,000
Sweden,	. 521,061
Italy and Netherlands,	. 78,152
Minor Powers,	. 1,724,000
Miscellaneous,	. 837,134
. Total,	£11,035,232

-Finance Accounts, 1816; Ann. Reg. 1816, 430.

is the most astonishing proof both of the resources of the English empire, and of the admirable system of finance and currency by which they had been sustained, that at a period when the financial resources of all the other countries in Europe were entirely exhausted, it alone was able not only to make head against its own gigantic expenditure, but to retain all the other armies of the Allies in its pay.

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

Nothing which vigour and activity could do was wanting on the part of Napoleon, to provide the means Napoleon's

of defence against this prodigious phalanx of enemies, ready to overwhelm him. But such was the exhaustion of the military strength of the country in consequence of his preceding wars, and the apathy or despair of the people from the effects of long-continued disaster, that all his efforts were unable to raise anything like an adequate force. The arsenals and fortresses were nearly empty, especially on the eastern frontier, which was most exposed to danger, from the exhaustion of the preceding campaign or the abstractions of the Allied armies; twelve thousand pieces of cannon in fifty-three fortresses had been ceded by the treaties at Paris; and the regular troops in arms did not amount to a hundred thousand The treasury, after the first six weeks' expenditure, was exhausted; arrears of taxes were almost irrecoverable; the national credit was equal to nothing. To provide forces for withstanding the hostility of combined Europe, with such means and in such a country, was indeed a herculean task; but the genius of Napoleon was equal to the undertaking, and but for the surpassing ¹ Jom. iv. firmness of Wellington, and the gallantry of the British Cap. i. 358. Thib. x. troops, his efforts would in all probability have proved 364.

successful.1 His first step was to restore to the old regiments, with their eagles, their numbers ennobled by so many heroic Hismilitary deeds, and so unwisely taken away by the late govern- preparations. ment. These precious memorials of past glory were given

1815.

back to the troops with every pomp and circumstance likely to re-animate the spirits of the soldiers. The skeletons of three additional battalions were next organised for each regiment; and to provide men to fill their ranks, the whole retired veterans were by proclamation invited to join their respective corps. Two additional squadrons were in like manner added to each regiment of cavalry; and thirty new battalions of artillery were raised, chiefly from the sailors of Cherbourg, Brest, and Toulon. Forty battalions, in twenty regiments, were added to the Young Guard, entirely drawn from veterans, who had served six campaigns; and two hundred battalions of the national guard were organised, to take the duty of the garrison towns and interior, and thus permit the whole regular troops to be moved to the frontier. By these means the Emperor calculated that the effective strength of the army, by the 1st June, would be raised to four hundred thousand men, of which one-half might be disposable for active operations in the field; and by the 1st September his sanguine temperament led him to hope that he would have five hundred battalions of troops of the line and fifty-two of the Guards, mustering six hundred thousand combatants, besides sixty thousand admirable horse.1

¹ Jom. iv. 614, 615; and Camp. de 1815, 139. Cap. i. 358, 359. Thib. x. 364, 365.

16. His efforts to obtain arms and replenish the arsenals, and forces which he collected for the campaign.

To provide arms and the muniments of war for so prodigious a multitude out of the exhausted arsenals, and with the worn-out finances of the empire, was a still more difficult matter; but the ardent genius of the Emperor, appealing to the generous feelings, and rousing the national spirit of the people, was here, too, attended with surprising success. The whole workmen in all the manufactories of arms in the country were doubled: twenty thousand muskets a-month were thus obtained; but this supply, great as it was, was far from meeting the exigencies of the moment. To procure additional stores of warlike implements, bodies of permanent workmen were established in many places, in imitation of the

corps of workmen on the plains of Grenelle, during the Revolution. The old arms were called in by proclamation, repaired, and served out to the young soldiers: the founderies were everywhere set to work with the utmost vigour to replenish the arsenals with guns: purchases of horses, to a vast extent, were made in all the fairs of the empire: all those of the gendarmerie were taken, and requisitions made from the peasants of draught horses for the use of the artillery and waggon trains. Great part of these purchases were not, as may well be believed, paid for in ready money: orders on the treasury at distant dates were lavishly given, and, under military government, could not be refused; and they constituted no small part of the embarrassment of the government of the second Restoration. But, in the meantime, the things were got. The arming of the troops and equipment of the guns went on with extraordinary rapidity; and an order on the different communes to furnish each a certain portion of the clothing of a battalion, soon provided them with uniforms. Before the beginning of June, two hundred 1 Jom. and twenty thousand men, almost all veteran soldiers, Camp. de 1815, 138, were completely armed, equipped, clothed, and in readilag. Archives de
ness to take the field; an astonishing proof of the patrilaguerre; and Cap. i.
359, 360.
This which, in the last struggle of their country, the old 365, 366. soldiers had thrown themselves into the breach.1

In military arrangements, the power of the Emperor was unfettered, and his genius and prodigious activity Fouché, appeared in their highest lustre; but in civil administra- other Retion he was entirely in the hands of Fouché and the publicans: their great Republicans; and they steadily pursued one object, influence. which was to provide a counterpoise to his power in the revival of the republican spirit of the people. Carnot, entirely engrossed in the herculean task of reorganising the national guard, left the direction of civil affairs entirely to that astute Jacobin; and he made such skilful use of his unbounded power and influence as head of the

CHAP.

1815.

1815.

police, that the old regicides and Jacobins were everywhere called up again into activity, and the election for the approaching Chamber of Deputies, summoned for the Champ de Mai, had almost entirely fallen into their hands. His language in this respect was undisguised to his Republican allies. "If that man there," said he, "shall attempt to curb the Jacobin ideas, we will overturn him at once and for ever." Napoleon knew and deeply resented this conduct; but his precarious situation compelled him to dissemble, and continue Fouché in power; for he had no hold of the nation, apart from the army, but through the medium of the Republicans. Such was their influence in the present precarious state of his fortunes, that he was obliged by a decree to call out the national guards over the whole kingdom: the very thing, of all others, to which he was most averse. In truth he was surrounded by a crowd of selfish and unprincipled men, the very dregs of the Revolution, who were actuated by no other principle but the common one of turning his pressing necessities to the best account for their own private advantage. Meanwhile, such was the address of the Emperor, and the charm of his conversation, that he succeeded in detaching many of the leading men of talent in Paris, who had formerly taken a prominent part against him, from the Royalist cause. Among the rest, M. Sismondi, the great historian, and Benjamin Constant, the able supporter of constitutional freedom, who had so recently published a just and eloquent declamation against him, were entirely won over to his side; and they were intrusted with the arduous duty of aiding in the formation of a constitution. One of the most extraordinary of the many extraordinary gifts with which this wonderful man was endowed, was the power he possessed of subduing the minds of men, and the faculty he had acquired of dazzling penetration the most acute, and winning over hostile prepossessions the most confirmed, by the mere magic of his fascinating conversation.1

¹ Cap. i. 384, 385. Constant, Cent Jours, 28, 41. Chateaub. vi. 453,

Benjamin Constant has left a precious account of a CHAP. conversation which Napoleon had with him at this period, which bears every mark of truth. "The nation," said the Emperor, "has rested twelve years from political constant's agitation: for a year it has reposed from war: that account of Napoleon's double rest has made it now feel the need of activity. It conversation with now wishes, or thinks it wishes, a Tribune and popular him at this time. assemblies. It did not always do so: it threw itself at my feet when I arrived at the government. You must recollect it was so, for you were in opposition. Where was your support, where your strength? Nowhere. I took less power than they wished to give me. At present all is changed: the taste for constitutions, debates, harangues, has returned. Nevertheless, it is only the noisy minority who wish it: be assured of that. The people wish only for me; you have seen them pressing on my footsteps, descending from their mountains to see me. Nothing was wanting but a signal from me to make them fall on the Royalists and nobles. But I will never be a king of the Jacquerie. If it is possible to govern with a constitution, all in good time: I desire nothing better; though it is not so easy as some suppose. I wished the empire of the world; and, to obtain it, boundless authority was necessary. Possibly, to govern France alone, a constitution may be practicable. It is still a problem; but I am willing to try it. I wished the empire of the worldwho would not have done so in my place? The world invited me to rule: princes and people vied with each other, crouching beneath my sceptre. Give me your ideas: public discussions, free elections, responsible ministers, the liberty of the press: I have no objections to them-I am the man of the people; if they really wish for liberty, I will give it them; I was never an oppressor constant, from inclination. I had great designs; fate willed it contains, otherwise. I am no longer a conqueror: I cannot be so. Jom. Camp. de 1815, 1 have now but one mission, that of restoring France, and 34, 86. giving it such institutions as are fit for it.1 But I do not

1815.

1815.

wish to awaken false expectations; a long and difficult struggle awaits us; I have need of the support of the nation; I am willing to give it as much freedom as it can enjoy without relapsing into anarchy. I am growing old; I have need of repose; the rest of a constitutional king may suit me, and still more my son."

19. Financial measures of Napoleon.

The financial difficulties of the Hundred Days were singularly lessened by the comparatively prosperous condition in which the treasury was found, from the diminished expenditure and increased economy of the Bourbon government. Nearly forty millions of francs (£1,600,000) had been left by Louis XVIII. in the treasury, or in the balance due by the receivers-general; and an equal sum fell in shortly after, at stated periods, from the sale of national wood, which they had previously made, but for which the bills were not yet all due. It was from these resources that the first and indispensable expenses of the Imperial government were defrayed, but they were soon exhausted by the vast purchases for the army; and, as the capitalists had no confidence whatever in the dynasty of Napoleon, it became a very difficult matter to say how the treasury was to be replenished. As a last resource, the sinking fund, hitherto invariably respected, was offered as a security to a company of bankers, and at first refused; but their acceptance was at length purchased by such exorbitant interest, that the four millions of francs to which it amounted annually, produced only thirty-one millions of francs; in other words, the government borrowed at twelve per cent. The bills due by the receivers-general were discounted at the rate of seventeen and eighteen per cent; and by these extraordinary resources, and forestalling the ordinary revenue, eighty millions of francs (£3,200,000) were raised in April and May, which kept the treasury afloat till the battle of Waterloo terminated at once the difficulties and the political existence of Napoleon.1

¹ Hist. Parl. xl. 87,124. Cap. i. 377, 380.

The task of framing a constitution, in a country so

long habituated to that species of manufacture as France had been since the Revolution, proved much less difficult than that of restoring the finances. The commission to whom this duty had been devolved, presided over by Formation Benjamin Constant, consisted chiefly of the old patriots stitution. of 1789 who had survived the Revolution: and it was governed, accordingly, by the visionary ideas of perfectibility which had characterised that dreamy period. The first draft of a constitution which they submitted to the Emperor, was accordingly so democratic, that even in his present necessities it was at once rejected by him. will never," said he, "subscribe to such conditions: I have the army on my side, and after what it has done on the 20th March, it will know how to defend France and its Emperor." Defeated in this attempt, the Liberal party in the commission drew up another constitution: and this one, styled the "additional act," the work of Constant and Regnaud St Jean d'Angely, was little different from the Charter of Louis XVIII. Two Chambers, one of Peers and one of Commons, were established on nearly the same footing as they had been by the former government. But three particulars in this new constitution were very remarkable, and demonstrated how much more clearly Napoleon saw the exigencies of the times, and the necessity of bulwarks to power, than the Bourbons had done. 1. The peerage was declared to be hereditary—not for life only: a provision which at once announced the intention of reviving a feudal nobility. 2. The punishment of confiscation of property, a penalty so well known in the dark ages, abolished by the Charter, was restored in cases of high treason. 3. The family of the Bourbons was for ever proscribed, and even the April 25. power of recalling them denied to the people. It was in ditionnel, Moniteur, vain to disguise, that while these articles indicated in the April 25, 1815. Cap. strongest manner an intention to prevent a second restorai. 384, 396.
Hist. Parl. tion of the royal family, they pointed not less unequivo- xl. 129. cally to the practical abrogation of the power of self-

CHAP.

1815.

government, and the construction of a strong monarchy for the family of the Emperor; and thus the publication of the "Acte Additionnel," on the 25th April, excited unbounded opposition in both the parties which now divided the nation, and left the Emperor in reality no

support but in the soldiers of the army.

Violent opposition which it excites.

April 28.

The public feeling appeared in an article which was inserted in the Censeur Européen, the very existence of which demonstrated how the Emperor's authority had declined from the palmy days of the empire. It was entitled, "On the influence of the mustache on the reason, and the necessity of the sabre in government." "What," exclaimed the fearless writer, "is glory? Has a lion, which makes all the animals of the surrounding country tremble, glory? Has a miserable people, which knows not how to govern itself, and is to its neighbours an object only of terror and hatred, glory? If glory is the sole attribute of men who have done good to their race, where is the glory of a conquering people?" All classes, though for different reasons, exclaimed against the Acte Additionnel. Some complained that the initiative to framing laws was, contrary to all the principles of a free government, taken from the Chamber of Deputies: others that the rule of clubs and popular societies was not re-established as in 1793. The Royalists were discontented at the abolition of feudal distinctions: the Democrats, at the restoration of the titles which had been created during the empire; and a still larger number complained of it as a cruel deception of the people, that a constitution was promulgated by the sole authority of the Emperor, before the military and civil electors, convoked from all parts of the empire for the Champ de Mai, had enjoyed an opportunity of considering it. So vehement did the clamour become, especially among the Republicans, that Carnot, who felt himself compromised with his party by the Acte Additionnel, wrote to the Emperor, strongly representing that dissatisfaction was

April 29.

universal, civil war on the point of breaking out; and that it was indispensable to publish a decree, forthwith authorising the Chambers to modify the constitution in the next session, and to submit the modification to the primary assemblies of the people. But Napoleon replied, "With you, Carnot, I have no need of disguise: you are a strong-headed man, with sagacious intellect. Let us deliver France, and after that we will arrange everything. Camp. de Let us not sow the seeds of discord, when the closest 1815, 111, Carnot union is required to save the country." To the honour to Napoleon, April of Carnot it must be added, that from that moment he 29, 1815. made no opposition to a dictatorial power being for the 396. time placed in the hands of the Emperor.1

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

While Napoleon was vainly striving to blend into one united whole the fervent passions and wounded interests Ineffectual

of revolutionary France, Caulaincourt was strenuously attempt of the French endeavouring to open up a diplomatic intercourse with diplomacy the Allied powers. In this vital matter everything negotiation with the depended on the success or failure of the first step; for Allied if the Allies had consented to a negotiation of any kind with the Emperor, it would have been a recognition of his authority and a virtual revocation of the decree of the 13th March. But all his efforts were ineffectual: and

what is remarkable, the Emperor Alexander, who in 1814 had most warmly espoused his cause, was now the most decided against him. "We can have no peace," he said with energy to a secret agent who approached him with overtures from the Emperor Napoleon; "it is a mortal duel betwixt us. He has broken his word: I am

freed from my engagement. Europe requires an example." "Europe," said Metternich, in an official article from Vienna in the European Observer, "has declared war April 26. against Buonaparte. France can and ought to prove to

Europe, that it knows its dignity sufficiently not to submit to the domination of one man. The French nation is powerful and free: its power and freedom are essential to the equilibrium of Europe. France has but to deliver

CHAP. XCIII. 1815.

itself from its oppressor, and return to the principles on which the social order reposes, to be at peace with Europe." The spirit of Germany was hourly more and more exalted by those declarations: already the excitement was as wide-spread, the enthusiasm as universal, as when the Allied armies first approached the Rhine. Thus all attempts of Caulaincourt to open a negotiation, all the declarations of Napoleon that he aspired now only to be the first in peace, proved ineffectual. His insincerity was universally known: the necessities of his situation universally appreciated. Napoleon, on the 1st April, addressed a circular to all the sovereigns, commencing in the usual style from one sovereign to another, "Sir, my brother," and concluding with the strongest protestations of his desire to commence a new strife in the arena of peace.* But all his efforts were ineffectual: none of M. Caulaincourt's couriers could reach their destined point: one was stopped at Kehl, another at Mayence, and a third near Turin. At the same time Caulaincourt was informed, in a confidential communication with Baron Vincent, that it was no longer possible to make the Allied sovereigns swerve from their determination, or separate them from each other.1

¹ Cap. i. 304, 313. Thib. x. 286, 295. Napoleon to the Allied sovereigns, April 1, 1815. Cap.

i. 311.

April 1.

mences hosadvances to the Po.

Murat was the first who raised the standard of war. Murat com- Anxious to deprive Napoleon of such an ally, and premences nos-tilities, and vent the distraction of its forces by an Italian war, when it was necessary to combine every effort for the overthrow of Napoleon, Austria had offered to guarantee to him the disputed marches, and procure for him the recognition of

^{* &}quot;The true nature of the events which have taken place, must now be fully known to your Majesty. They were the result of an irresistible power: the work of the unanimous wish of a great nation, which knows its duties and its rights. The dynasty which force had imposed upon the country was not suited to it; the Bourbons were neither associated with its sentiments nor its habits. France required to separate from them. France has recalled a liberator; the inducement which had led me to the greatest of sacrifices no longer existed. I returned; and from the moment when I landed on the shore, the love of my people has borne me to the capital. The first wish of my heart is to repay so much affection by an honourable tranquillity; my

all the sovereigns at Vienna of his right to the throne of Naples, if he would declare for the Allies. But at that very moment the brave but infatuated King, transported by the intelligence of the success of Napoleon in France, and deeming the time had arrived when he might strike with effect for the independence of Italy and the throne of that beautiful peninsula, suddenly commenced hostilities. On the 31st March he crossed the Po, and March 31. published from Rimini a sonorous proclamation, in which he called on the Italians to unite with him in asserting their independence. "The moment," said he, "is arrived, when great destinies are about to be accomplished: Providence at length has called us to become an independent people. From the summit of the Alps to the extremity of Sicily, one cry is heard—the independence of Italy." But although these sentiments found a responsive echo in the general breast, yet the event soon ¹ Bot. iv. 417. Thib. proved on what a sandy foundation all projects for x. 319, 320. Cap. ii. 15, Italian independence were rested, which were based on 16. the military operations of the Italian people.1

Although the King of Naples was at the head of a well-disciplined, splendidly equipped, and beautifully His defeat dressed army of fifty thousand men, of whom thirty throw at thousand advanced to the Po, the remainder being left in and restoration. reserve in his own dominions, yet was his overthrow so tion of the Bourbons to easily effected, that it could hardly be called a war. the throne The Neapolitan troops, in the first instance, gained a slight success; but the Austrian generals, Bellegarde, Bianchi, and Frimont, quickly united their forces and

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

sweetest hope is to render the re-establishment of the Imperial throne a guarantee for the peace of Europe. Enough of glory has successively adorned the standards of all nations; the vicissitudes of fate have sufficiently often made great reverses follow the most glorious success. A nobler arena is now opened to sovereigns; I will be the first to descend into it. After having exhibited to the world the spectacle of great combating, it will be now sweeter to exhibit henceforth no other rivalry but that of the advantages of peace-no other strife but that of the felicity of nations."-Napoleon to the Allied Sovereigns, April 1, 1815; Moniteur, April 2; and CAPEFIGUE, i. 311,

1815. April 9 and

April 30.

attacked Murat at Tolentino. The Neapolitans fled like a flock of sheep at the first fire. A second engagement completed their rout, and dispersed the fugitives through the Roman States, from whence, in the utmost terror, they regained their own frontier. Murat himself, wholly deserted by his troops, was glad to embark at Naples for Toulon, which he reached in safety; while his queen, Caroline, escaped on board an English merchant vessel, and was conveyed to Austria. Thus fell the throne of the Buonaparte family in Naples; and thus was accomplished the prophecy of Napoleon, who, when he heard of his commencing hostilities, said that his brother-inlaw would ruin himself by taking up arms in 1815, as in 1814 he had ruined him by failing to do so. Nothing now remained to prevent the Sicilian family from resuming their ancient throne of Naples, which they accordingly immediately did, and were recognised by all Europe.1

1 Thib. x. 319, 322. Cap. ii. 15, 17. Bot. iv. 417, 419.

Louis XVIII. at Ghent. Chateaubriand and

While these important events were in progress in Europe, the monarch whose fall had occasioned them all, and around whom this terrible conflagration was breaking forth, was living in seclusion, but yet not his writings. forgotten, at Ghent. Louis XVIII. maintained in that ancient city the state of a sovereign; M. Blacas, General Clarke, and Chateaubriand had followed him in his exile, and kept up diplomatic communications with foreign courts, the ambassadors of all of whom still in his exile waited on the dethroned monarch. Ambition and intrigue were not wanting; Ghent had its saloons and coteries as well as either Paris or Vienna. But what contributed most of all to give the court there consideration in the eyes of Europe, was the nomination of M. Lally Tollendal and Viscount Chateaubriand to the offices of ministers of state; and the powerful declamations which they soon began to launch out against the usurper of the French throne. The Duke of Wellington visited the king in his seclusion, and he had the satisfaction of hearing from the Duke the assurance, that "he regarded the restoration of the Bourbons as essential to the equilibrium of Europe." Clarke furnished valuable information in regard to the situation and strength of the French army when he left the ministry of war at Paris: while Chateaubriand, in the Moniteur de Gand, which appeared daily, combated the proclamations and state papers of Napoleon, published in the Moniteur at Paris, with such ability, and inveighed with such impassioned eloquence against his government, that he contributed in a powerful manner to uphold the spirit of the European alliance. Fouché, who had never put trust in the restored fortunes of Napoleon, was not long of renewing his intrigues at the probable theatre of future power. Before the royal exiles had been long at Ghent, Madame de Vitrolles, wife of the nobleman who had made so narrow an escape from the Imperial wrath at Troyes, arrived, bearing a holograph note of the Comte d'Artois, in which he expressed eternal gratitude to the able minister who had saved M. de Vitrolles. Fouché went no farther at present: the courtiers were charmed to find an ally in so powerful a man, and a minister of Napoleon; and all the influence of Chateaubriand could not prevent the arch-traitor from being looked upon by the needy crowd, sighing for the Tuileries, as the firmest ¹/_{41,63} Thib. supporter of the monarchy. The only difficulty was to x 311, 315. Chatcaulty was to x 311, 315. make Louis XVIII. overcome his repugnance to the vi. 428, 429. regicide author of the mitraillades at Lyons.1

La Vendée had in the first instance disappointed the expectations of the Duc de Bourbon and the French War in la Royalists; but the course of events in that province proved in the end eminently serviceable to the restoration of the monarchy. The Duc de Bourbon, who had first been sent there, was personally unknown to the Vendeans; his name had never figured in their heart-stirring annals, and thus he failed to rouse them to exertion. But in the beginning of May, when the Marquis Louis de Laroche- May 1.

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

CHAP.

1815.

jaquelein made his appearance on their coast, the glorious name at once produced a general insurrection among them; and an animated proclamation from him drew thousands to the royal standard. M. de Suzannet was soon at the head of four thousand armed peasants in the Bocage; M. d'Autichamp raised a still larger number; M. de Sapineau was intrusted with the command of a third, five thousand strong; and Auguste de Larochejaquelein led a fourth. The presence of twenty thousand armed men in the thickets of la Vendée occasioned no small uneasiness to the Emperor; and he despatched Generals Lamarque and Travot, to command a formidable army of twenty thousand men for their subjugation, while Fouché opened in secret a negotiation with their chiefs. The astute minister, foreseeing a second restoration, and having already commenced measures to secure his ascendency in the event of it, despatched two able emissaries -MM. de Malartic and de la Berandière-with instructions, by the most conclusive of all arguments, to put an end to the civil war. "Why," said he, "should the Vendeans go to war? French blood will soon flow in sufficient streams without theirs being mingled with it. Let them wait a month or two, and all will be over. Above all, let not the English interfere in the business; for they come only to profit by our divisions. Conclude an armistice till the inevitable restoration. La Vendée is but an incident in the great European war about to break out in the plains of Belgium. The contest between the Blues and the Whites is henceforth without an object." By these means, which were entirely in accordance with his whole policy throughout the Hundred Days, Fouché hoped to have the merit, in the eyes of Napoleon, of terminating the contest in la Vendée; in those of the Bourbons, of detaching twenty thousand men from his standard at the most critical period of his fortunes; and of the nation, of closing the frightful gulf of civil war. Fouché, at the same time, sent a confidential agent, M. Gaillard, to Ghent, who entered into negotiations with the Royal family; and M. de Leon to Vienna, bearing holograph notes to Metternich and Talleyrand, the latter the French ambassador in that capital. In these letters, he not only entered into correspondence 1 Cap. ii. 79, with the Allied Powers, but opened the subject, in the 81. Fouché, Mem. ii. event of the restoration of Louis proving inexpedient, of 332, 333. Beauch. iv. elevating the Duke of Orleans to the throne, or of rein-157, 163. stating the family of Napoleon in the person of his son.1

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

These deep-laid schemes proved entirely successful; and their favourable result was much aided by the Measures of divisions which prevailed among the Vendean chiefs rushit. themselves. Louis de Larochejaquelein aspired to the supreme command; and his great name and family influence, as well as the support of the English government, with which he was in close communication, fully entitled him to the honour. But his pretensions were contested by the other chiefs, particularly d'Autichamp and Suzannet; not from any distrust of his qualifications for the lead, but from a secret and not unnatural jealousy of external influence, and above all of British co-operation. Thus there was no cordial union among them, and this appeared in the very outset of operations; for Larochejaquelein, buoyant with courage, and ardent to enrol his name in the records of Vendean fame, was desirous at once to commence hostilities; while the other chiefs were inclined to follow Fouche's advice, and wait, at least, till the war broke out on the frontier, before they declared themselves. Larochejaquelein, however, who deemed his honour pledged to follow out his engagements with the British government, and whose heroic spirit could brook no delay, took up arms, and moved to the May 29. sea-coast, to cover the disembarkation of military stores and equipments which had commenced from the British iv. 180, 182, vessels.² He was followed by Lamarque at the head of Cap. ii. 81, eight thousand men, and several inconsiderable actions 367, 368. took place, in which the Vendeans displayed their accus-

1815.

28. Defeat of the Vendeans, and pacification of la Ventomed valour, and reached in safety Croix de Vie on the shore, where the English vessels were lying, and the disembarkation was continued under their protection.

But there the effect of Fouche's ambiguous counsels appeared: d'Autichamp, Suzannet, and Sapineau, determined not to enter into communication with the British. withdrew with their divisions and disbanded their men. Thus Larochejaquelein, with his division, five thousand strong, was left alone to withstand eight thousand veteran soldiers who pressed upon him. Yet with this handful of men he was not discouraged, but with a heart swelling with indignation at the desertion of his countrymen, and with the glorious recollections of his race, marched to meet the enemy. He sought only what he soon found -a glorious death. The Vendeans fought with their accustomed gallantry; but the loss of their chief spread a fatal discouragement among their ranks: the Marquis de Larochejaquelein, impelled by a generous ardour, spurred his charger out of the line, reached an eminence close to the enemy's troops to reconnoitre a body of men which he saw approaching, belonging to the troops of the Marais, fell mortally wounded, breathed a short prayer for his king and country, and expired. Auguste de Larochejaquelein soon after was severely wounded; and the Vendeans, despairing of the combat after the loss of their chiefs, gave way and dispersed. This action terminated the war in la Vendée, as the other leaders had all gone into Fouche's plan of awaiting the issue of events. But the heroic Louis de Larochejaquelein did not die in vain: his firmness retained at a critical time twenty thousand veteran French in the western provinces, when iv. 180, 185. the campaign was just beginning in Flanders; and who can say what effect they might have had if thrown into the scale when the beam quivered on the field of Waterloo ?1

1 Beauch. Thib. x. 367, 368. Cap. ii. 81,

> Meanwhile Napoleon was engaged with the meeting of the deputies at Paris, and the preparation of the great

fête of the Champ de Mai, on a scale of magnificence which might at once captivate the people of the capital, and recall to the Republican party the popular demonstrations of the Revolution. On the 30th April a decree Composition of the was passed, convoking the electoral colleges for the nomination of deputies to the Chamber of Representatives, April 30. and ordaining that the deputies named should repair to Paris, to be present at the assembly of the Champ de Mai, and to form the Chamber, to which the "Acte Additionnel" should be submitted. The election of deputies was everywhere a vain formality, and did not afford the smallest indication of the real state of the public mind. In most of the departments not a tenth part of the qualified persons came forward to the vote; in some, particularly those of Bouches du Rhone and la Vendée, the deputies were appointed by five electors; in twentynine no election whatever took place. The respectable citizens everywhere kept aloof from contests conducted under the auspices of Fouché, Carnot, and the violent republicans; the men of property deemed it unnecessary to mix themselves up with an ephemeral legislature, or to make any effort for a cause which would soon be determined by the bayonets of the Allies. elections fell into the hands, as in the commencement of the Revolution, of a mere knot of noisy orators, ignorant declaimers, and salaried agents of administration; and a legislature was returned, in which the great majority was composed of needy unprincipled adventurers, base wornout hacks of the police, and furious Jacobins, whose presumption, as usual, was equalled only by their igno- 397, 393, rance. Nothing could be expected but rashness and Thib. x. 332, 333. imbecility from such a legislature, and yet it was to be Fouché, Mém. ii. called to duties requiring above all others the soundest 337, 338.

judgment, the purest patriotism, the most exalted 170, 171. courage.1

Aware, however, how strongly the French are influenced by theatrical representations, no pains were spared

CHAP.

1815. The Champ de Mai at

¹ Ante, ch. vi. § 46.

Paris.

by the Emperor to render the approaching ceremony in the Champ de Mai as imposing as possible. For above a month workmen had been engaged in preparing for it; the most glowing descriptions of its probable magnificence had been frequently given in the public journals, and the preparations were on a scale which recalled the famous assembly on the same spot on the 14th July 1790.1 A cardinal, two archbishops, and several bishops, presided over the religious part of the ceremony: the Emperor appeared, surrounded by his chamberlains, his pages, and all the pomp of the empire: the marshals, the generals, the great officers of state, were there, attended by brilliant staffs and retinues, and all the circumstance of military and civil splendour: four thousand electors, chosen by the electoral colleges throughout France, were assembled, deputations from all the regiments around Paris attended, and the presence of thirty thousand national guards of the metropolis added to the imposing aspect of the ceremony. The day was fine: above two hundred thousand spectators crowded round the benches, arranged in the form of an amphitheatre, where the persons appointed to take part in the ceremony were stationed; and the commencement of the votes of the electors in their primary assemblies, when announced, showed that the "Acte Additionnel" was approved by an immense majority of the electors; the numbers being fifteen hundred thousand to five thousand.* It is a strik-Cap. ii. 94, Inteen intindred thousand to live thousand. It is a strik99. Monte ing proof of the vanity of all such references to the popu169. Moni- lar voice, that of the immense number of votes which lar voice, that of the immense number of votes which appeared in the majority, certainly not one in a thousand knew what they were voting about; 2 and not one in ten

² Thib. x. 332, 335. teur, June 2, 1815.

* The numbers were :--

64 Departments,	Ayes. 1.288.357 .	Noes. 4207
Army,	222,100	320
Navy,	22,000 .	275
Total,	1,532,457	4802
Coniteur, 2d June 1815: and THIBAUDE.	AU, x. 334.	

thousand, if they had, would, in all probability, have

approved of the new constitution.

Napoleon addressed the electors in these words:-"Gentlemen, and deputies of the army and navy in the Napoleon's Champ de Mai—Emperor, consul, soldier, I owe every-the occathing to the people. In prosperity, in adversity, in the sion. field of battle, in council, on the throne, in exile, France has been the only object of my thoughts and actions. Like the King of Athens, I have sacrificed myself for the people, in the hope of seeing the promise realised, of thereby securing to France its natural frontiers, its honours, its rights. Indignation at beholding those sacred rights, the fruit of twenty-five years of victory, disregarded or lost; the cry of withered honour, the wishes of the nation, have brought me back to the throne which is dear to me, because it is the palladium of the independence, the rights, and the honour of the French people. Frenchmen! in traversing amid the public joy the different provinces of the empire to arrive in my capital, I trusted I could reckon on a long peace; nations are bound by treaties concluded by their governments, whatever they may be. My whole thoughts were then turned to the means of founding our liberty on a constitution resting on the wishes and interests of the people. Therefore it is that I have convoked the assembly of the Champ de Mai. I soon learned, however, that the princes who resist all popular rights, and disregard the wishes and interests of so many nations, were resolved on war. They intend to enlarge the kingdom of the Low Countries, by giving it for a barrier all our frontier places in the north, and to reconcile all their differences by sharing among them Lorraine and Alsace. We must prepare for war! Frenchmen! you are about to return into your departments. Tell your fellow-citizens that the circumstances are perilous; but that with the aid of union, energy, and perseverance, we shall emerge victorious out of this struggle of a great people against its oppressors; that

1815.

CHAP.

1815.

future generations will severely scrutinise our conduct; that a nation has lost all when it has lost its indepen-Tell them that the stranger kings whom I have placed on their thrones, or who owe to me the preservation of their crowns, and who, in the days of my prosperity, have courted my alliance and that of the French people, now direct all their strokes against my person. Did I not know it is against our country they are aimed, I would sacrifice myself to their hatred. But my wishes, my rights, are those of the people: my prosperity, my honour, my glory, can be no other than the prosperity, the honour, and the glory of France." At the conclusion of these eloquent words, Napoleon took the oath on Moniteur, the Gospels to observe the constitution, which was immediately taken by the officers of state, marshals, deputies, 1815. Cap. diately taken by the officers of state, marshals, deputies, ii. 99. Thib.
x. 337, 338. and soldiers present; and the eagles were, at the same time, delivered with extraordinary pomp to the regiments.1

32. Great division of opinion at Paris.

But in the midst of all this seeming unanimity and enthusiasm, opinion at Paris was extremely divided; a formidable opposition against the Emperor was organised in the bosom of the Chamber of Deputies, and some of his principal ministers were engaged in such secret correspondence with his enemies, that he was on the point of sending them to the scaffold. From the very outset of their sittings, the hostility of the Chamber of Deputies to the Emperor was unequivocally evinced, and mutual ill-humour appeared on both sides. When the choice of M. Lanjuinais, the old Girondist, to be president, was announced to the Emperor, instead of his brother Lucien, whom he had designed for that dignity, his first impulse was to refuse to confirm the appointment, and he coldly answered, "I will return my answer by one of my chamberlains." When this expression was repeated, it raised a perfect storm in the Chambers. To return an answer by a chamberlain was a direct insult, it was said, to the national representatives. The Emperor was obliged to submit, and all the influence of the court failed

in the appointment of the vice-presidents; M. Flauguergues, Dupont de l'Eure, Lafayette, and Grenier, all known for their extreme popular principles, were elected. June 6. Napoleon opened the Chamber of Deputies in person; his speech, though abundantly liberal, was coldly received. A great review of the forty-eight battalions of the national guard was still more unsatisfactory; hardly any cries of Vive f Empereur were heard from the ranks, and it was followed by a procession of the fédérés of the suburbs, so hideous and disorderly, that it recalled the worst days of the Revolution, and excited no small apprehensions in the minds of those around the Emperor. Everything announced that the reign of lawyers, adventurers, and democracy was returning in the Chambers, and with it the ascendancy of Jacobins, massacre, and ¹Hist, Parl. xl. 147, 152, revolution in the metropolis. Napoleon was so disconcarted with the democratic spirit which had risen up in x. 352, 354, Fouché, fill. his absence, that he often said—" What these Bourbons 340, 341. Chateanh have done in a few months during my absence, years will chateaub. be required to undo." 1

The spirit of the Chamber of Peers named by the Emperor was abundantly pliant; but that of the Depu- Napoleon ties, daily more refractory, soon became so hostile, that the sets out for the army. Emperor, to avoid the pain of witnessing its absurdities, June 7. was glad of an excuse for setting out for the army. A proposition to declare him the "saviour of the country," June 4. was almost unanimously rejected; in the midst of the most pressing external dangers, their attention was exclusively occupied with the means of propagating liberal principles, and rendering more popular the constitution. The "Acte Additionnel," so recently sworn to with such solemnity, was already ridiculed as an unworthy compromise, which would not for a moment bear the lights of the age. Everything showed that the Chambers contemplated the speedy seizure of the supreme power. The answer of Napoleon to their address on the eve of his departure evinced the disquietude which filled his mind,

CHAP.

CHAP. 1815.

and contained the words of true patriotic wisdom-" This night," said he, "I shall set out for the army; the movements of the enemy's corps render my presence indispensable. During my absence I shall learn with pleasure that a committee of the chamber is meditating on the constitution. The constitution is our rallying point; it should be the pole-star in moments of storm. Every political discussion which should tend, directly or indirectly, to diminish the confidence which we feel in our institutions, would be a misfortune for the state: we should find ourselves in the midst of shoals without rudder or compass. The crisis in which we are engaged is a terrible one: let us not imitate the Greeks of the Lower Empire, who, pressed on all sides by barbarians, rendered themselves the laughing-stock of posterity, by occupying themselves with abstract discussions at the moment that the battering-ram was thundering at their gates." 1

¹ Hist. Parl. xl. 164,

34. Formation of a govern-Emperor's absence.

To direct public affairs during his absence, the Emperor appointed a provisional government, consisting of fouror a government for the teen persons—viz., his brothers Joseph, who was the president, and Lucien; his eight ministers, Cambacérès. Davoust, Caulaincourt, Fouché, Carnot, Gaudin, Mollière, and Decrès; with Regnaud St Jean de Angely, Boulay de la Meurthe, Desermont, and Merlin, who were admitted into the Council, though not holding office, on account of their talents for public speaking, and the consideration they enjoyed with the popular party, so powerful in the representative Chamber. In truth, however, Carnot and Fouché were the only persons in this large number who were really in communication with influential parties in the state; so that the power was substantially in their hands. And though both old regicides and republicans, they were very far indeed from being united now in regard to the course which should be pursued, and both had a cordial hatred and utter distrust of each other. Fouché regarded Carnot as an obstinate old mule, who would any day sacrifice himself and his party to the

maintenance of a principle: Carnot, with more justice, looked on Fouché as a supple villain, who had never any principle at all, but was at all times ready to elevate himself on the shoulders of whatever party appeared likely to gain the ascendant. Yet was his influence such that Napoleon, though well aware of his treachery, did not venture to dismiss him from the ministry. Shortly before his departure, a secret despatch from Metternich to the minister of police came to the knowledge ¹ Cap. ii. 134 Fouché, of the Emperor; and the messenger who conveyed ii. 329, 330. Thib. x. it, in his terror, revealed various important details of the 364, 366. correspondence.1

Napoleon was no sooner informed of it, than he ordered Fouché to be sent for, openly charged him before the The Em-Council with being a traitor, and declared he would have peror discovers But Carnot calmly replied, Fouché's treachery, him shot next morning. "You have it in your power to shoot Fouché, but to-mor-but is obliged to row, at the hour he suffers, your power is annihilated." dissemble and keep "How so?" cried Napoleon. "Yes, Sire," said Carnot: him in "this is not a time for dissembling. The men of the Revolution only allow you to reign, because they believe that you will respect their liberties. If you destroy Fouché, whom they regard as one of their most powerful guarantees, to-morrow you will no longer have a shadow of power." The Council agreed with Carnot; the idea of a military execution was abandoned; and Fouché was not a man to let any legal evidence of his secret treasons exist—so that the affair blew over. Napoleon's suspicions, however, were not allayed, although he could not convict his minister in legal form, and his last words to him before leaving Paris were these: - "Like all persons who are ready to die, we have nothing to conceal from each other: if I fall, the patriots fall with me; you will play your game ill if you betray me. With me, all you Revolutionists will perish under the Bourbons; I am your last dictator: reflect on that." It is a striking proof of the ascendency which guilt acquires in revolutions, that this

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

1815.

1 Fouché.

Napoleon's plan of the campaign.

arch-intriguer, who, while directing the ministry of the interior under Napoleon, was on the one hand secretly corresponding, by means of his agents, with Metternich and the Allies, and on the other with d'Autichamp and the Vendeans, and who was at the same time rousing into ii. 329, 331. Cap. ii. 154, fearful activity the old Jacobin party over all France, 156, Thib. though known to be a traitor by all parties, could not be dispensed with by any.1

Napoleon's plan of the campaign was in a great measure based on the fortification of Paris, which, by the indefatigable efforts of General Haxo and the engineers. had by this time acquired a considerable degree of consistency. No one knew better than the Emperor the value of such central fortifications; he felt that it was mainly owing to their want that all his efforts had proved abortive in the preceding year. Under Haxo's able direction, the whole heights to the north of Paris, from Montmartre to Chaumont, were strengthened with redoubts; the canal of Ource was finished, so as to cover the plain between la Villette and St Denis, and the latter town was retrenched, and protected by the inundation of the To the west of Montmartre, which formed the most elevated point of the line, was erected a series of intrenchments, which extended as far as the Seine at Clichy; and the space at the other extremity, between Vincennes and Charenton, was also fortified with redoubts. These works were nearly completed, and armed with seven hundred pieces of cannon: they rendered Paris almost impregnable, even to the greatest force, on the whole northern semicircle. But on the south it was still undefended, and there, accordingly, it was subsequently approached by the English and Prussian armies. Lyons also was strongly fortified with field intrenchments, mounting three hundred and fifty guns. Relying on the ix. Book of strength of these two important points to retard any decisive success on the part of the Allies, Napoleon resolved to act with the main body of his forces,2 which amounted

2 Jom. Camp. de 1815, 137, 139. Nap. Camp. of Waterloo, Mem. 49,

to a hundred and thirty thousand men, with three hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, on the offensive in Flanders, near the frontiers of which that formidable force was already collected between the Meuse and the Sambre.

1815.

Other lesser armies were stationed at other points on the frontier, with instructions to retire if outnumbered, And dispoand retard the enemy as much as possible. Suchet com-troops. manded two divisions, numbering twenty-two thousand combatants, on the frontiers of Savoy; a small corps of observation of ten thousand was placed at Befort, under Lecourbe; while Rapp with three divisions, amounting to seventeen thousand, was stationed at Alsace, with his headquarters at Strasburg. Twenty thousand men were detained in distant and necessary inactivity on the frontiers of la Vendée and Brittany; while small divisions were at Marseilles, Toulouse, and Bordeaux, to overawe the Royalists in these cities. In all, not more than a hundred thousand men were arrayed in these lesser corps 1 Viet. et to resist not less than four hundred thousand enemies, 159, 160. preparing to invade France on the south and east; but 110, Jom. they were merely regarded as the nucleus of so many iv. 624, and Camp. armies, numbering three times the present amount of de 1815, 139, 141. combatants, which might be assembled before the distant (ap. ii 123, 124. Nap. Allied hosts could be brought together. Everything Camp. of Waterloo, depended on the grand army under the immediate com- 49,52. mand of Napoleon.1*

Wellington on his side had profoundly meditated on the plan of the approaching campaign, which, in common wellingwith all the Allied generals, he conceived would be one of the camof invasion on their part. After much reflection, he had paign. resolved to enter France on the side of Flanders, between the Marne and the Oise; but in order to conceal this design from the enemy, he suggested that the Austrians and Russians should invade, in the first instance, by Befort and Huningen, in order to attract the enemy's

Vaud, iii.

^{*} See Appendix, B, Chap. XCIII.

XCIII.

1815

principal forces to that quarter; and, as soon as this was done, the British and Prussians united were to march direct upon Paris from Mons and Namur. He had eighty thousand effective men under his orders: Blucher a hundred and ten thousand: but of the large host clustered round the British standards, a considerable part were raw Belgian and Hanoverian levies, upon whom little reliance could be placed; and for the actual shock of war, Wellington could only depend on the British and King's German Legion, not more than forty-six thousand strong, and the old Hanoverians and Brunswickers, about ten thousand The British army was far from being equal, in composition or discipline, to that which crossed the Pyrenees—a large part of which was absent in Canada; and their place was supplied by a number of second battalions, and troops which had never seen service or acted together. But several of the most distinguished Peninsular regiments were there; the foot and horse Guards appeared in splendid array; twelve thousand noble cavalry, of whom eight thousand were British, seemed confident against the world in arms; a hundred and eighty guns, admirably equipped, were in the field; Picton, Hill, Clinton, Kempt, Pack, and many of his old comrades, surrounded Wellington; the spirit of the army was at the highest point, and the troops possessed that confidence in themselves and their leader. which is the most important element toward military Blucher's army was of a less heterogeneous character; his troops, almost all veterans of one nation, and inspired with the strongest hatred against the French, were filled with a well-founded confidence in Allied sove-themselves and their gallant commander; and having the iv. 247, acted together in two previous campaigns, they had Grosse acquired that most reliable acquired that most valuable quality in soldiers—a thorough knowledge of their duties, and a firm reliance, founded on experience, on each other.2

² Cap. ii. 149, 155. Mem. of Chron. iii.

Napoleon's plan of operations was suggested by the

necessities of his situation, and the vast advantages likely to be gained by a decisive success in the outset. He determined to collect all his forces into one mass, and, boldly interposing between the British and Prussian Napoleon's armies, separate them from each other, and strike with rations. the utmost vigour, first on the right hand and then on the left. It was thus that, with a force not exceeding sixty thousand men, he had so long kept at bay the united armies of Blucher and Schwartzenberg, two hundred thousand strong, on the plains of Champagne: and what might not be expected, when he had a hundred and thirty thousand admirable troops, all veterans, and animated with the highest spirit, and not more than a hundred and ninety thousand in the field to combat? "The force of the two armies," says Napoleon, "could not be estimated by a mere comparison of the numbers; because the Allied army was composed of troops more or less efficient, so that one Englishman might be counted for one Frenchman, but two Dutchmen, Prussians, or soldiers of the Confederation, were required to make up one Frenchman; and their armies were under the command 1 Nap. Book of two different generals, and formed of nations divided ix. 60, 61. not less by their sentiments than their interests." 1

Soult was, on the 2d June, appointed major-general of the army, and he immediately took the command, and Disposition issued a proclamation, which strangely contrasted with the French that which, not three months before, he had thundered troops, and Napoleon's forth as minister-at-war to the Bourbons. It left no address to them. further doubt that he had played false to the former

Atlas. Plate 93.

* " All the efforts of an impious league can no longer separate the interests of the great people and of the hero whose brilliant triumphs have attracted the admiration of the universe. It is at the moment when the national will manifests itself with such energy, that cries of war are heard, and foreign armies advance to our frontiers. What are the hopes of this new coalition? Does it wish to extirpate France from the rank of nations, to plunge twentyeight millions of Frenchmen into a degrading servitude? The struggle in which we are engaged is not above the genius of Napoleon, nor beyond our strength. Soldiers! Napoleon guides our steps-we fight for the independence of our beautiful country-we are invincible !"-See Napoleon's Memoirs, Book ix. pp. 65, 66.

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

government, when he held the office of minister-at-war, and had purposely placed in the Emperor's way the regiments most likely to revolt. Napoleon left Paris at one o'clock in the morning of the 12th, breakfasted at Soissons, slept at Laon, and arrived at Avesnes on the 13th. He there found his army all concentrated between the Sambre and Philippeville, and the returns on the evening of the 14th gave a hundred and twenty-two thousand four hundred men present, under arms.* It was divided into five corps d'armée under d'Erlon, Reille, Vandamme, Gerard, and Lobau, with four corps of reserve cavalry under Pajol, Excelmans, Kellermann, and Milhaud, with the Imperial Guard under Mortier. The camp was placed behind small hills, just a league from the frontier, in such a situation as to be screened from the enemy's view: and it contained three hundred and fifty pieces of cannon.+ The arrival of the Emperor raised the spirits of the soldiers, already elevated by their great strength, to the very highest pitch; and the following proclamation was on the same evening issued to the troops:--"Soldiers! This is the anniversary of Marengo and of Then, as after Austerlitz and Wagram, we Friedland. were too generous; we gave credit to the oaths and protestations of princes whom we allowed to remain on their thones. Now, however, coalesced among themselves, they aim at the independence and the most sacred rights of France. They have commenced the most unjust of aggressions. Are we not, then, the same men? Soldiers! at Jena, when fighting against those same Prussians, now so arrogant, you were as one to two: at Montmirail as one to three. Let those among you who have been in England recite the story of their prison-ships, and the evils they have suffered in them. The Saxons, Belgians,

* See Appendix, C, Chap. xciii.

[†] Clausewitz estimates Napoleon's force, at the opening of the campaign, at 129,000 men, Wellington's at 99,000, and Blucher's at 115,000.—See CLAUSEWITZ, viii. 27; and Die Grosse Chronik, iii. 185. It is probable some abatement must be made from all these numbers, for stragglers, non-effective, &c.

and Hanoverians, the soldiers of the Rhenish confederacy, groan at the thought of being obliged to lend their arms to the cause of princes, enemies of justice and of the rights of nations. They know that the Coalition is insatiable; that after having devoured twelve millions of Poles, twelve millions of Italians, six millions of Belgians, a million of Saxons, it will also devour the lesser states of Germany. Fools that they are! a moment of prosperity 1 Nap. Book blinds them. If they enter France, they will find in it ix. 70, 73, 73, vict. et their tomb! Soldiers! we have forced marches to make, Cong. xxiv. 161, 162. battles to fight, perils to encounter; but with constancy Jom. iv. 625. Die the victory will be ours; the rights, the honours of the Grosse Chron. iii. country will be reconquered. For every Frenchman who 128, 129. has a heart, the moment has arrived to conquer or die." 1

Wellington and Blucher, at this critical period, were well informed from the outset in regard to the positions Positions and strength of the enemy; but they were impressed of Wellingwith the idea that the war was to be on their part an Blucher. offensive one, and that Napoleon would never venture to attack on their own ground two armies, each of strength little inferior to his own. Should he do so, they relied upon secret information to be forwarded to them from Paris of his intended movements; and Wellington fully expected that if any attack was made on him, it would be on his right by the road of Mons and Ath, for which reason the whole British cavalry had been quartered in that direction.* Even so far back as in May preceding,

* That Wellington had such secret information is evident, if proof were requisite, from his despatch, 16th May 1815, where he gives a detail of the French army, which corresponds exactly with that given by Gourgaud.—See GURW. xii. 394. That letter concludes with these words :- "From all that I have heard lately, I should doubt the regiments of infantry being all of twelve hundred men: I am certain, however, that the person who gives me the intelligence believes they are so." And in his letter to Prince Wrede, enclosing the accounts of the army, on the same day, he says, "Je vous écris deux mots pour vous envoyer les résultats de l'intelligence que je viens de recevoir de France d'une source assez certaine." And to the Prince Schwartzenberg on the same day-"Je vous envoie un mémoire tiré des intelligences que j'ai reçues aujourd'hui des forces de l'ennemi, et de leurs dispositions. Le gros de l'armée est sur cette frontière, et j'ai des nouvelles certaines qu'on a pris des CHAP.

1815.

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

the general orders he issued to his troops proved that he expected to be attacked, if an invasion was attempted, on the right.* The most rigorous measures had been adopted by the French to prevent any intelligence crossing the frontier; but notwithstanding that, Wellington knew on the 6th June that Napoleon was expected to be

June 7.

June 6.

June 10.

1 Grolman Damitz, i. 103. Gurw. xii. 449, witz, viii. 34, 35.

in Laon on that day, and that the number of troops collected in Maubeuge and the adjoining towns was immense; and he had long been aware that arrangements had been made to bring the Imperial Guard from Paris to Manbeuge in forty-eight hours. + In consequence, orders had been given to declare Antwerp, Ypres, Tournay, Ath, Mons, and Ghent in a state of siege, the moment that the enemy crossed the frontier. On the 10th he received intelligence, which proved to be premature, that the Emperor had arrived in Maubeuge on the preceding day: t but till he was in possession of more authentic accounts, he did not deem it advisable to take any steps to concentrate his army; and when the French troops, above a hundred and twenty thousand strong, who were perfectly concentrated in a square of four miles, crossed the frontier in front of Fleurus on the morning of 457, and 470. Clause the 15th, Wellington's men yet lay in their cantonments, from the Scheldt to Brussels and Nivelles; and Blucher's, scattered over the frontier from thence to Liege1-a dis-

> arrangemens pour faire arriver la Garde à Maubeuge dans l'espace de 48 heures."-Wellington to Schwartzenberg, 16th May 1815; Gurwood, xii. 397. And in his letter of 13th June he says-" I have accounts from Paris of the 10th, on which day Napoleon was still there; and I judge from his speech to the Legislature, that his departure was not likely to be immediate."-Grawood, xii. 462.

* Wellington to Lord Hill, 30th April 1815; Gurwood.

I have received intelligence that Buonaparte arrived at Maubeuge yesterday, and I believe he has gone along the frontier towards Lille."—Wel-LINGTON to Sir H. HARDINGE, Brussels, 10th June 1815; GURWOOD, xii. 457.

^{+ &}quot;All accounts from the frontier agree in the notice of a collection of troops about Maubeuge. Buonaparte was expected to be at Laon on the 6th; and there were, on all parts of the road between Paris and the frontier, extraordinary preparations for the movement of troops in carriages. The number of the latter collected is immense in some of the towns."-Wellington to Sir H. Hardinge, Brussels, 10th June 1815; Gurwood, xii. 449.

tance for both armies of seventy-five miles broad, by from twenty to twenty-five deep-were only on their march to the point of rendezvous.

1815.

It was not, however, from the want of authentic accounts of the approach of the enemy that the troops Delay in were not concentrated. On the 12th June, information collecting the English was communicated to the Duke that the French army army. was assembled on the frontier, and prepared to attack.* The arrival of the Imperial Guard at Avesnes on the 13th, was made known to the Prussian commander on the 14th, by a drummer of that corps who had deserted.+ During the night of the 13th, the bright light in the heavens to the west revealed to the vigilant outposts of Ziethen the concentration of a vast force in their front, which circumstance they at once reported: and on the 14th, intelligence was received of the arrival of Napoleon and Jerome at headquarters, which was immediately forwarded both to Blucher and Wellington. Late on the evening of the same day, Ziethen reported to Blucher that "strong columns of all arms were assembling in his front, and that everything portended an attack on the following morning." Upon receipt of this intelligence, the Prussian marshal immediately despatched orders for the concentration of his army at Ligny, which were

^{* &}quot;On the 12th June Lieutenant-Colonel Von Wessel, whose regiment, the 1st Hussars of the King's German Legion, formed an extensive line of outposts in front of Tournay, reported to Major-General Sir H. Vivian, to whose brigade the regiment belonged, that he had ascertained, from information on which he could rely, that the French army had assembled on the frontier, and was prepared to attack. Vivian repaired to the outposts to verify this information, and learned that the French army was concentrating, and that if the Allies did not advance, they would attack. Vivian communicated what he had seen and heard to Lord Hill and the Earl of Uxbridge, by whom the circumstances were made known to the Duke of Wellington. His Grace, however, did not, for the reason before stated, think the proper moment had arrived for making any alteration in the disposition of his forces."- SIBORNE, ii. 48, 49.

^{+ &}quot;Blucher avait dejà ordonné la réunion de ses corps sur un premier avis, reçu par un tambour de la Vieille Garde, qui avait déserté la veille (12.) La présence de la Vieille Garde était un indice certain et suffisant pour donner l'éveil aux ennemis."—Jomni, Campayne de 1815, p. 146.

^{# &}quot;During the night of the 13th, the light reflected upon the sky by the

CHAP. XCIII. despatched at eleven at night. Still no steps were taken by Wellington to collect his troops; and so ignorant were those nearest the enemy of the danger which was impending, that, on the morning of the 15th, when the firing began near Charleroi, the Belgian videttes, who formed the advanced posts, conceived it was the Prussian artillery practice to which they had become accustomed.* Ziethen immediately warned Blucher of the invasion; but, by a strange oversight, he did not send similar information to the Duke of Wellington, who only heard of it from the Prince of Orange at half-past four P.M. at Brussels, instead of half-past ten or eleven A.M., when it might have reached him, had it been sent direct. So little did he expect an immediate attack, that on that very day, (the 15th,) and at the moment when Napoleon with his vast and concentrated army was already far advanced across the frontier into the space between the British and Prussian cantonments, he was so far from making any

fires of the French bivouacs, did not escape the vigilant observation of Ziethen's outposts, whence it was communicated to the rear that these fires appeared to be in the direction of Beaumont, and in the vicinity of Solre-sur-Sambre, and on the following day, (14th) intelligence was obtained of the arrival of Napole a and his brother Jerome. Ziethen immediately communicated this information to Prince Blucher and to the Duke of Wellington. Nothing, however, was as yet positively known concerning the real point of concentration, the probable strength of the enemy, or his intended offensive movements. Late in the day, Ziethen ascertained through his outposts, that strong French corps, composed of all arms, were assembling in his front, and that everything portended an attack on the following morning. Ziethen's communication of this intelligence reached Blucher between nine and ten o'clock on the night of the 14th; and simultaneous orders were despatched at eleven o'clock for the march of Bulow's corps d'armée from Liege to Hannut, of Pirch's from Namur to Sombreffe, and of Thielman from Ciney to Namur; while Ziethen was directed to await the advance of the enemy in his position upon the Sambre; and in the event of his being attacked by superior numbers and compelled to retire, to effect his retreat as slowly as circumstances would permit, in the direction of Fleurus, so as to afford sufficient time for the concentration of the other three corps in the rear of the latter point."—SIBORNE, ii. 54.

* "Early on the morning of the 15th, the Belgian troops which rested upon the Charleroi road, were lying quietly in their cantonments, perfectly unconscious of the advance of the French army, when they heard a brisk cannonade at a distance in the direction of Charleroi; but, not having received the slightest intimation of the enemy's approach, they concluded that the firing proceeded from the Prussian artillery practice, which they had frequently heard before,

and become accustomed to."—SIBORNE, ii. 73.

immediate preparations for a defensive struggle, that he was calmly writing a long letter to the Emperor Alexander at Brussels, detailing his plan for a general offensive campaign against Napoleon from the Alps to the sea, in which the first attack was to be made by the Russians and Austrians; while he anticipated no greater task, in the outset at least, for the British and Prussian armies, than to reduce the strongholds of Maubeuge and Givet immediately in their front.* And for that very night, the 15th, he had himself accepted, and allowed his staffgenerals at Brussels to accept, invitations to a great ball at the Duchess of Richmond's in that city, which they all 1 See Wellington to In fact, the Duke had positive orders not to Emperor Alexander, commence hostilities, the plan of the Allies being that the June 15, 1815. Gur. invasion of France should commence, as in 1814, from the xii. 470, 472. Gleig's Upper Rhine, and that the Anglo-Belgian army should Waterloo. act only in co-operation.1+

CHAP.

1815.

Although, however, both the British and Prussian armies were still in cantonments over an extent, for the Positions two together, of seventy-five miles broad by twenty-five and preparain depth, yet every arrangement had been made which Allies, and reasons of skill and experience could suggest to render them capable their inactivity. of concentrating, and becoming ready either for offensive or defensive operations, on the shortest possible warning. The troops were all warned to be ready to march at a moment's notice; and the position of their cantonments,

^{* &}quot;Je vois avec la plus grande satisfaction, que nous sommes tous d'accord sur la base générale du plan d'opérations ; c'est-à-dire, de limiter notre extension par la nécessité des subsistances pour des armées si vastes; que l'armée d'Italie doit co-opérer avec les autres, mais sur une base différente; et que le centre de la grande armée d'opération, celle qui s'étendra depuis la mer jusqu'à la Suisse, doit appuyer ou la droite ou la gauche, selon les circonstances. Ce centre sera composé des troupes de votre Majesté en entier; la droite de l'armée du Maréchal Blucher, et de celle sous mes ordres; la gauche, de cello sous les ordres immédiats du Prince Schwartzenberg. Pour ce qui nous regarde ici, je crois que nous serons obligés de faire au moins le siège de Maubeuge."-Wellington to Alexander at Vienna-Brussels, 15th June 1815; Gurwood, xii, 472.

^{+ &}quot;Le Duc de Wellington avait l'ordre précise de ne point commencer les hostilités. C'est Napoleon qui a voulu la bataille de Waterloo; on n'arrête pas les destinées d'une telle nature."—Chateaubriand's Memoirs, vi. 440.

CHAP.

1815.

spreading out like a fan, of which Brussels was the centre. was such as at once furnished them at the moment with the supplies of which they respectively stood in need, and at the same time facilitated their concentration within a very short period, not exceeding twenty-four hours. Wellington's left, under the Prince of Orange, was cantoned between Mons and Nivelles, with Braine-le-Comte and Nivelles for its rallying points; the right, under Hill, extended towards Ath.* Blucher himself was at Namur, and his powerful army, a hundred and ten thousand strong, was cantoned from Liege to Nivelles, where it came in contact with the British left. It consisted of four corps-viz., those of Ziethen, Pirch, Thielman, and Bulow; whose respective rallying points were Fleurus, Namur, Cincy, and Liege. But a considerable part of the British army was at Brussels; some were at Oudenarde on the Scheldt; and so little was an immediate attack anticipated in the direction of Charleroi, that the whole British cavalry was on the extreme right on the banks of that river, with headquarters at Ninove, between the army and the sea, with posts between that river and the Lys, for the benefit of the rich pastures which its meadows "Wellington," says Jomini, "believed Napoleon to be still at Paris, and only learned the approach of his army on the passage of the Sambre. But his troops, which had not yet moved from their cantonments, extending from Oudenarde on the Scheldt to Nivelles, were warned and ready to start at the first signal."1 Late on the

1 Welling. Mem. to Quarter-Master General, June 15, 1815. Gur. xii. 472. Jom. Camp. de 1815, 148 and 161.

The detailed position of Wellington's army was as follows.—The left wing, under the Prince of Orange, consisting of Cooke's and Alten's British, and Cerponcher's and Chassé's Dutch-Belgian divisions, was cantoned between Mons and Nivelles, with Nivelles, Braine-le-Comte, and Enghien for its rallying point. The right wing, under Hill, consisting of Clinton's and Colville's British, and two Dutch-Belgian divisions, extended from Ath to Oudenarde, with Grammont and Oudenarde for its rallying points. The reserve, consisting of Picton's and Cole's British divisions, and the Brunswick, Hanoverian, and Nassau contingents, were quartered in the neighbourhood of Brussels. The British and German cavalry was stationed at Grammont, Ninove, and the banks of the Dinder. The Dutch-Belgian horse were at Roculx and Mons; the Brunswick dragoons in the vicinity of Brussels.

evening of the 14th, General Bourmont deserted to the headquarters of Blucher from Napoleon's camp, and confirmed the accounts previously received of the impending attack, which induced the Prussian general to issue immediate orders for the concentration of his army.* But no corresponding steps were taken on the part of the Duke of Wellington, who did not get that last intelligence till the afternoon of the 15th.+

CHAP.

1815.

At daybreak on the 15th, the French army crossed the frontier, and moved on Charleroi. The Prussian troops The French which occupied that town evacuated it, after a sharp army crosses the fronskirmish, and retired to Fleurus. The French forces tiers. passed the Sambre at Marchiennes, Charleroi, and Chatelet. It was evident that the enemy were taken unawares, and Napoleon conceived sanguine hopes of being able to separate the British and Prussian armies. With this view, Nev was despatched with the left wing, consisting of Reille's and d'Erlon's corps, and Kellermann's heavy cavalry, in all forty-six thousand strong, with a hundred and sixteen guns and five thousand horse, to QUATRE BRAS: an important position, situated at the point of intersection of the roads of Brussels, Nivelles, Charleroi, and Namur, which Wellington had fixed on as the rallying point of his army, and whither they all, when put in motion, tended. By the possession of this decisive post, the French might have cut off the communication between the British and Prussian armies, and have been in a situation to fall with a preponderating force on

^{*} When General Bourmont was presented to Blucher, the latter expressed in strong terms his contempt for the faithless soldier. To appease him, and recall his attention to Bourmont's principles, some of the officers in attendance pointed to the white cockade in his hat; but the Prussian commander replied with characteristic honour and rudeness-"Einerlei war das Volk fur einen Zeitel ansteckt! Hundsfott bleibt Hundsfott."-(It is all one what a man sticks in his hat for a mark-a scoundrel remains a scoundrel.)-RAUSCHNICK, Blucher's Leben, 263; SIBORNE, i. 56.

⁺ The following reason for the Duke's policy on this occasion is given in the Memoirs bearing Fouche's name, though they are known to have been arranged by M. Alphonse de Beauchamps from the papers of that arch-traitor:- "My agents with Metternich and Lord Wellington had promised marvels and moun-

CHAP.

1815.

either at pleasure. Meanwhile Napoleon himself, with seventy-two thousand men, marched towards Fleurus, right against the Prussian army, which was concentrating with all imaginable expedition, and falling back towards LIGNY. Ziethen slowly retired, contesting every tenable position, towards the general rallying point in his rear; but his

tains; the English generalissimo expected that I should at the very least give

him the plan of the campaign. I knew for certain that the unforceen attack would take place on the 16th or 18th at latest. Napoleon intended to give battle on the 17th to the English army, after having marched right over the Prussians on the preceding day. He had the more reason to trust to the success of that plan, that Wellington, deceived by false reports, believed the opening of the campaign might be deferred till the beginning of July. The success of Napoleon, therefore, depended on a surprise; and I arranged my plans in conformity. On the very day of the departure of Napoleon, I despatched Madame D-, furnished with notes written in cipher, containing the whole plan of the campaign. But at the same time I privately despatched orders for such obstacles at the frontier where she was to pass, that she could not arrive at the headquarters of Wellington till after the event. This was the real explanation of the inconceivable security of the generalissimo, which at the time excited such universal astonishment." Extraordinary as this story is, it derives confirmation from the following statement by Sir Walter Scott, who had access to the best sources of information, which he obtained at Paris a few weeks after the battle :- "I have understood," says he, "on good authority, that a person, bearing, for Lord Wellington's information, a detailed and authentic account of Buonaparte's plan for the campaign, was actually despatched from Paris in time to have reached Brussels before the commencement of hostilities. This communication was intrusted to a female, who was furnished with a pass from Fouché himself, and who travelled with all despatch in order to accomplish her mission; but being stopped for two days on the frontiers of France, did not arrive till after the battle of the 16th. This fact, for such I believe it to be, seems to countenance the opinion that Fouché maintained a correspondence with the Allies; and may lead, on the other hand, to suspicion, that though he despatched the intelligence in question, he contrived so to manage that its arrival should be too late for the purpose which it was calculated to serve. At all events, the appearance of the French on the banks of the Sambre was at Brussels an unexpected piece of intelligence."-Paul's Letters, Miscellaneous Works, v. 79 .- It is remarkable that Scott's sagacity had, in this instance, divined the very solution of the question which Fouché afterwards stated in his Memoirs as a fact. To the same purpose Grolman Damitz says :- "Wellington believed that Napoleon would attempt nothing before the 1st July, and that his first operations would be directed against the right of the British. He was in expectation of a despatch from Fouché, giving him a detail of the plan of the campaign; and till he received it, he gave no credit to the accounts of any intended irruption by the enemy." -Grolman Damitz, i. 103; see also Die Grosse Chronik, iii. 128. On the other hand, Wellington says,-" Avant mon arrivée à Paris au mois de Juillet, je n'avais jamais vu Fouché, ni eu avec lui communication quelconque, ni avec aucun de ceux qui sont liés avec lui."—Wellington to Dumouriez, Sept. 26, 1815; Gurwood, xii. 649. If this statement were inconsistent with the former, the Duke's high character for truth and accuracy would have rendered

¹ Fouché, Mem. ii. 340, loss was very considerable, and amounted during the day to twelve hundred men. A sharp action took place at Charleroi, and bloody skirmishes at Gossilies and Gilly; but, though the Prussians fought bravely, they could not much retard the advance of their numerous assailants. It was in the afternoon of the 15th, at half-past four, that

CHAP.

1815.

it decisive of the point; but in reality it is not so. It only proves that the English general had had no communication with Fouché or those whom he knew to be his agents. It does not prove that he was not in expectation of information from Paris, from persons whom he was not aware were agents of the French minister; and the wily character of the veteran police diplomatist renders nothing more probable than that Wellington's correspondents at Paris were, unknown to the English general, his secret agents. That he had such correspondents, and believed on the whole he would not soon be attacked, is proved by the Duke himself; for on the 13th June he wrote to Lord Lynedoch :- "We have accounts of Buonaparte joining the army and attacking us; but I have accounts from Paris of the 10th, on which day he was still there; and I judge from his speech to the Legislature that his departure was not likely to be immediate. I think we are now too strong for him here."— GURWOOD, xii. 462. On the night of the day on which this letter was written. Napoleon slept at Avesnes in his own camp on the Flemish frontier; and on the following evening, being the 14th, he issued to his troops the proclamation already given, immediately before the frontiers were crossed. The statement of the expected female spy given by Scott and Fouché is perhaps confirmed by an expression of Wellington's, which proves he did expect such a secret emissary; for in his letter of 14th May 1815, he said, addressing a M. Henoul, evidently a spy-"Je vous prie de venir ici pour que je puisse m'aboucher avec vous aussitôt que possible, et je vous envoie une somme d'argent pour les frais du voyage. S'il est possible, je crois que vous ferez bien d'amener avec vous la dame en question."-Wellington à M. D'Henoul, Bruxelles, 14th May 1815; GURWOOD, xii. 383. Nay, so strongly was the Duke impressed with the idea that no immediate attack was in contemplation, that on the 15th June, the very day on which the French, at four in the morning, crossed the frontier, and burst into the midst of the Allied cantonments, he was calmly engaged in writing a long and able letter to the Emperor Alexander at Vienna, on the general plan of the campaign, already extracted, which was based on a general invasion of France by the Russians, Prussians, Austrians, and English, in three armies, operating from Flanders to the Swiss frontier, which concluded with these words-"Le Maréchal Blucher croit que la place de Givet ne lui servit d'aucune utilité; mais je crois que nous avions des moyens suffisantes pour tout ce que faudra que nous fassions."—Wellington à L'Empereur Alexander, Bruxelles, 15th June 1815; Gurwood, xii. 470, 472.-Nothing could be more proper than to make these general arrangements for future offensive movements; but they afford demonstration that an immediate desperate defensive struggle was at that time not contemplated. At the moment that this letter was written, Napoleon was far advanced across the frontier, and had passed Charleroi, in his attack on the Prussian cantonments; and in the course of the same evening intelligence of this arrived, and orders to collect the troops with all possible expedition were issued by the Duke.—See Gurwood, xii. 471, 472. A great military writer, accordingly, states it as a point concerning which there can be

CHAP. XCIII.

1815. 1 Jom. iv. 625, 626. Wellington's orders, June 15, 1815. Gur. xii. 472, 476. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 138, 146.

Wellington received this intelligence at Brussels: orders were despatched, upon the receipt of later and fuller accounts, at half-past seven, to the troops in every direction to concentrate at Quatre Bras; and after they had been Cong. xxiv. sent off, he dressed and went with characteristic calmness 175, 178. and sang-froid to the ball at the Duchess of Richmond's. where his manner was so undisturbed, that no one discovered that any intelligence of importance had arrived. Many brave men were there assembled amidst the scenes of festivity, and surrounded by the smiles of beauty, who were ere long locked in the arms of death.1*

Blucher's army, with the exception of the fourth corps under Bulow, which, being stationed on the extreme left, between Liege and Hannut, had not yet come up, was

no doubt, that both the Allied generals were surprised in the outset of the Waterloo campaign :- "Les ennemis," says Jomini, "étaient si mal informés de nos movements, que leurs armées ne se trouvaient pas encore rassemblées. Blucher avait un de ses corps à Charleroi, un autre à Namur, le troisième à Dinant, enfin le quatrième à Liège. L'armée de Wellington n'avait pas encore bougé des cantonnements qu'elle occupait depuis l'Escaut jusqu' à Nivelle."-JOMINI, Vie de Napoleon, iv. 625. To the same purport it is stated by a gallant British officer, himself personally engaged in the outposts when the irruption of Napoleon began :- "It is a historical fact which cannot be denied. that at daybreak on the morning of the 15th June 1815, the Allied army under the command of the Duke of Wellington was suddenly attacked in its cantonments by the French, headed by Napoleon, who by this unexpected murement obtained the military advantage of encountering separately the Prussian army on the afternoon of the 16th at Fleurus, and the English army on the morning of the 18th at Waterloo, before these two forces could efficiently combine against him, as they did at sunset on the 18th, after the two great battles alluded to had been fought. Napoleon, by sovereign authority, wielded with admirable skill, prevented the intelligence of his movements from preceding his attack upon the cantonments of the Allies."-SIR FRANCIS HEAD, Memorandum on Waterloo. Quarterly Review, vol. Ixxii. 292, 293. The opinion of a most able military writer, General Clausewitz, is strongly expressed to the same effect.—See CLAUSEWITZ, viii. 52, 53; and Die Grosse Chronik, iii. 128.

* "There was a sound of revelry by night, And Belgium's capital had gathered then Her beauty and her chivalry; and bright The lamps shone o'er fair women and brave men; A thousand hearts beat happily, and when Music arose with its voluptuous swell, Soft eyes look'd love to eyes which spake again, And all went merry as a marriage bell: But hush! hark !—a deep sound strikes like a rising knell." Childe Harold, Canto iii. concentrated on the forenoon of the 16th on the heights between Bry and Sombreffe, with the villages of St Amand and Ligny strongly occupied in its front. position, though liable to many objections, had some Description advantages; for the villages in front afforded shelter to of Ligny, the troops; and the artillery, placed on the semicircular and Blu-cher's force convex ridge between them, commanded the whole field and dispositions. of battle; while the slope behind, surmounted by the windmill of Bussy, formed a strong point-d'appui in case Plate 104. of disaster." It was attended, however, by this inconvenience, that the whole Prussian force was exposed to the view of the French, while part of their army was concealed from the Prussians—an advantage of which Napoleon skilfully availed himself in the battle which followed. Although the fourth corps under Bulow, which was on the extreme left at Liege, had not yet come up, the Prussian field-marshal had assembled eighty-four thousand men, of whom twelve thousand were cavalry, with two hundred and twenty-four guns. brigades of Ziethen's corps, formed in the first line, defended Ligny and St Amand; those of Pirch were in 183, 186. the second, between Sombreffe and Brye, and were suc-Blucher's cessively brought up to support the front. The left, under Account, June 16. Thielman, which had only arrived at nine o'clock in the Rauschnick, Blucher's morning, extended towards Tongrine. Blucher was well Leben, 254, 260. Grosse aware of the disadvantages, in a military point of view, corosses with which the position of Ligny was attended, especially 171. Clausewhen defended by three-fourths only of his whole force: 1 64, 65, 67. but his object in holding it was to secure his communica-

1815.

* "La position des Prussiens était hérissée de difficultés sur son front, que couvrait le ruisseau de Ligny : la gauche s'étendait jusqu'aux environs de Sombreffe et Tongrine; la droite, derrière Saint Amand. Ce grand bourg, formé de trois villages distincts, (qui portent le nom de Saint Amand le Château, Saint Amand la Haie, et Saint Amand le Hameau,) protégeait l'aile droite, dont le flanc appuyait à Wagnelle; la seconde ligne et les réserves étaient entre Sombresse et Brye. Ainsi six grands villages, dont quatre étaient d'un abord difficile à cause du ruisseau, couvraient comme autant de bastions la ligne de l'ennemi; ses réserves et sa seconde ligne, placés en colonnes d'attaque par battalions, entre Sombreffe et Brye, pouvaient en soutenir tous les points."-Jomini, Campagne de 1815, p. 164.

CHAP.

1815.

tion with Wellington, by whom he confidently expected to be supported before the conflict was seriously engaged. He had had a conference that morning at eleven with the English general at the windmill of Bry, from whom he had received promises of aid by an attack in flank on the French army at four o'clock.

46. Force and plan of attack of Napoleon.

Napoleon's force was less numerous: it consisted of seventy-three thousand men, of whom twelve thousand were cavalry, with two hundred and forty-eight guns. The Emperor's orders to Ney had been to move early in the morning, and occupy Quatre Bras before the English army was assembled, and, having left a strong detachment there, advance with half his forces on Bry, so as to fall on the rear of the Prussians and complete their The attack in front was not to commence destruction. till Nev's guns in the rear showed that he had reached his destined point; and Napoleon waited impatiently, with his army ready drawn up, till three o'clock in the afternoon, expecting the much wished-for signal. not a sound was heard in that direction, while the loud and increasing cannonade on the side of Quatre Bras, which was only three miles and a half distant, told clearlythat a desperate combat was going on there. There was now not a moment then to lose, if the Prussian army was to be attacked before the fourth corps under Bulow came up; and the Emperor at half-past three o'clock gave the signal for attack.1

Account, June 16, 1815. Jorn. iv. 626, 627. Plotho, iv. 36, 38. Gourg. Bat. de Waterloo, 50, 51. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 161, 174. Vetter, ii. 299.

¹ Siborne, i.

183, 186. Nap. ix. 96, 97.

Blucher's Official

47. Battle of Ligny. Desperate conflict in the village of that name. June 16,

The better to conceal his real designs, Napoleon made great demonstrations against St Amand on his left; but meanwhile he collected his principal force, concealed from the enemy, opposite the Prussian centre at Ligny, which was to be the real point of attack; while; on his right, Grouchy, with Excelmans' and Pajol's corps of cavalry, was directed merely to hold in check the Prussian left. St Amand was carried, after a vigorous resistance, by the French corps under Vandamme, assisted by a division of Reille's corps; and no sooner was the enemy's attention fixed on

that quarter, whither reinforcements were directed by Blucher, who retook the village only to be again driven out by the French, than Napoleon's centre, consisting of the 4th corps, fifteen thousand strong, commanded by Gerard, issued from behind the heights by which it was concealed, crossed the streamlet of Ligny, and, pushing up the opposite bank, commenced a furious assault on the village of the same name. But if the attack was vehement, the resistance was not less obstinate: three times Ligny was taken by the impetuous assault of the French grenadiers, and three times the Prussians, with invincible resolution, returned to the charge, and with desperate valour regained the post at the point of the bayonet. Intermingled with the incessant discharge of musketry in the village, came forth alternately the war-cries of the opposite sides; and at every instant when the fire slackened, the loud shouts of "En avant, Vive l'Empereur!" or "Vorwarts, hourrah!" were heard above the roar of the artillery, which thundered from the opposite heights. Volumes of dark smoke, intermingled with flames, issued from the old castle of Ligny, and added to the awful character of the scene. Each army had behind its own side of the village immense masses of men, with which the combat was constantly fed; and at length the struggle became so desperate, that neither party could completely, by bringing up fresh columns, 80, 81. Die expel the enemy. Still they fought hand to hand in the Chron. iii. streets and houses with unconquerable resolution; while Siborne, i. the fire of two hundred pieces of cannon, directed on the 181, 189, 193, 198. two sides against the village, spread death equally among Gourg. 51, Nap. At six o'clock, after two hours' furious 97, 98. friend and foe. combat, nothing was yet decided; and Blucher, by official directing in person a fresh corps against St Amand, had Account, retaken part of the village called St Amand la Haye, and 38, 39. Jom. iv. 628. an important height adjoining, commanding a large part Yaud. iv. of the field of battle. So impressed was the veteran field-Rauschnick, marshal with the importance of this last attack, that he Leben, 264. galloped to the front and said to the leading column,1 "Now,

CHAP. 1815.

XCIII.

1815.

my children! show yourselves: don't let the great nation lord it over you: forward, in God's name, forward!" far the Prussian general was successful: but an attack which he directed against Wagnelle, on his extreme right, was repulsed with great slaughter.

Napoleon's attack on the centre.

Napoleon, however, no sooner saw this advantage than he ordered up fresh columns, and vigorously attacked St Amand la Have, both in front and flank. By degrees Blucher's reserves began to be engaged, and his position became very critical; for the attack of the French centre continued with unparalleled vigour, and neither Bulow's corps had come up on the one flank, nor the much wishedfor British succours on the other. Both parties, almost equally exhausted, despatched the most urgent orders to their other corps or allies to join them; that of Napoleon at this juncture was so pressing, that he declared to Nev that the fate of France depended on his instantly obeying it," and he at the same time ordered d'Erlon's corps. twenty-four thousand strong, forming that marshal's reserve, forthwith to defile towards Ligny. Ney, however, so far from being in a condition to make the prescribed movement, was himself with difficulty contending against 1 Siborne, i. defeat at Quatre Bras. Meanwhile the fight continued with unparalleled vigour both in Ligny and St Amand. Every house, as at Saragossa, became the theatre of a separate and desperate conflict; the troops fought no 54. Kausler, longer in combined order, but personally, or in detached groups; and when ammunition failed, the bayonet or but-end of the musket, nay, even the stones of the fallen houses, and the yet burning rafters of the roofs, supplied the rage of the combatants. The entire village was con-

200, 204, Rauschnick. 264, 265. Claus. viii 83, 84. Gourg. 51. 679. Jom. iv. 627, 628. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 183, 184.

> * "At this moment, Marshal, the armies are warmly engaged. His Majesty commands me to direct you instantly to envelop the right of the enemy and fall on his rear: his army is lost if you act vigorously; the fate of France is in your hands. Do not lose a moment in making the prescribed movement, and march direct on the heights of Bry and St Amand, to contribute to a victory which will probably prove decisive." - Soult to NEY, 16th June 1815, a quarter past three; CAPEFIGUE, ii. 481, 482.

cealed in smoke, from whence were heard, above the rattle of musketry, the yells and cries of the combatants, the crash of falling roofs, and smashing of doors and windows. Presently the French artillery of the Guard was brought up, and opened a terrible fire on the village. sian reserve batteries came also into play; and so furious was the cannonade, that it seemed as if, by an awful earthquake, the valley had been rent asunder, and Ligny had become the crater of a burning volcano.

At seven o'clock, d'Erlon's corps, which had been stationed by Ney in reserve two leagues from Quatre Desperate Bras, withdrawn thence by the positive orders of the and around Emperor, made its appearance on the extreme Prussian St Amand. right, beyond St Amand. They were at first taken for Prussians, and excited no small alarm in the French army; but no sooner was the mistake discovered, than fear gave place to confidence, and Napoleon, now entirely relieved, brought forward his Guards and reserves for a decisive attack on the centre. The Hameau de St Amand, a group of houses forming a salient angle between St Amand la Have and Wagnelle, had been carried by storm by the Prussians of Tippelskirschen's brigade, and the French made the utmost efforts to make themselves masters of it, as it was the key of that part of the position. Four times also had St Amand la Haye yielded to their impetuous assaults, and four times the loud hourrah of the Prussians told that they had regained the post. vehement did the contest become at this point, that when the fire of the Prussians in the village began to slacken from having expended their ammunition, the 11th hussars, who were stationed in its rear, rushed into the midst of them and supplied them with their own cartridges; an act of devotion to which many of themselves fell sacrifices. Blucher's anxiety to retain this post, as well as Ligny, till the arrival of Wellington on the right or Bulow on the left, was extreme: and he incessantly fed the contest in the villages with fresh troops, until at length

CHAP.

1815.

VOL. XIII.

CHAP.

1815.

¹ Rauschnick, 264, 265. Siborne, i. 208, 211, 222. Claus. viii. 86, 87. Vaud. iv. 147, 150. Grolman Damitz, i. 143, 145, 151.

50. Final and decisive charge of Napoleon's Guards.

his last reserves were engaged. "Forward, my lads! we must do something before the English join us," exclaimed the veteran field-marshal, as he cheered on his men to join the deadly strife: but, meanwhile, the expending of his last reserves did not escape the eagle eye of the French Emperor. "They are lost!" said he to Gerard, as he cast his eyes on the vacant ground behind Ligny: "they have no reserve remaining." Immediately the formidable infantry and cavalry of the Guard were ordered forward for the decisive charge, and directed upon the Prussian line immediately to the right of Ligny, so as to turn that important post.

Milhaud's terrible cuirassiers advanced at the gallop, shaking their sabres in the air; the artillery of the Guard under Drouot moved up, pouring forth with extraordinary rapidity its dreadful fire; and in the rear of all, the dense columns of the Old Guard were seen moving forward, with a swift pace and unbroken array. This attack, supported by the appearance of d'Erlon's column in the distance, and the opportune arrival of Lobau's, who coming up at this instant was posted in reserve on the right of Fleurus, proved decisive. Milhaud, with twenty squadrons of cuirassiers, charged home on the right flank of the 21st Prussian regiment, which, albeit wearied and sorely weakened by the contest, was yet coming up with an undaunted front to meet the advancing columns, and utterly overthrew it. The fugitives spread the alarm far in the rear. The few battalions of infantry posted behind Ligny began to retire; the bloodstained street of the village fell into the enemy's hands; and in the confusion of a retreat, commenced just as darkness overspread the field, the troops naturally fell into some degree of dis-The cannon, in retiring through the narrow lanes behind Ligny, got entangled, and twenty-one pieces fell into the enemy's hands. The veteran Blucher himself, charging at the head of a body of cavalry to retard the enemy's pursuit, had his horse shot under him, and he fell

beneath it. "Now." said he to his aide-de-camp Nostitz, "I am lost." But that faithful officer stood by his side, and succeeded in the end in saving him. "Why have you saved my life," said Blucher to him, "to bring me into 221, 229. this strait?" The Prussian horse, overpowered by the 265, 267. French cuirassiers, were driven back, and the victorious Glans, viii. French rode straight over the Prussian marshal as he lay iv. 627, 629. entangled below his dying steed. A second charge of near's Offi-Prussian horse repulsed the cuirassiers; but they, too, in count, June the dark, passed the marshal without seeing him, and it Gourg. 51, was not till they were returning that he was recognised, 100, 101. and with some difficulty extricated from the dead animal, Vand, iv. and mounted on a stray dragoon horse. The loss of Plotho, iv. the French in the battle was six thousand nine hundred Kausler, men; while the Prussians were weakened by twelve Varnhagen thousand, and lost four standards and twenty-one pieces 496, Die of cannon. But ten thousand more, almost entirely com- Grosse Chron, vi. posed of the levies from the Prussian provinces on the Groman Rhine, who were in secret inclined to Napoleon, dispersed 161, 163, 163, after the action, and were lost to the Allied cause.14

While this desperate conflict was raging on the left of the Allied position, an encounter, on a less extensive Movements scale, but equally desperate and more successful to the battle of Allies, took place between Wellington and Ney at Quatre Bras. Bras. At midnight on the 15th, the drums beat and the trumpets sounded in every quarter of Brussels; at daylight the troops assembled at their several rallying points, and were rapidly marched off to meet the enemy. The Highland regiments, the 42d, 79th, and 92d, which had their rallying point in the Park and Place Royal, were particularly remarked for the earliness of their muster, the discipline and precision of their movements,

I Siborne, i.

^{*} The Prussian loss in the battle, according to their official account, was :-

		Omcers.	wien.
Killed,		. 66	3441
Wounde	d.	. 306	8265
			-
		372	11,706

and 16 guns, - Die Grosse Chronik, iii. 207, 208.

CHAP.

1815.

and the air, at once grave and undaunted, with which they marched out of the town. Quatre Bras was the point of union assigned to the whole army; but as its distance from Brussels was not above eighteen miles, and other corps of the army, particularly the English cavalry and artillery, had, some twenty-five, some thirty miles to march, they arrived at different times; and Picton's division, with the Brunswickers, were first of those who came up from behind on the ground. A brigade of the Belgian troops had been assailed the evening before by Nev's advanced guard at Frasnes, and retreated to Quatre Bras, where ten thousand of their countrymen were assembled under the Prince of Orange. Had Nev attacked early and with vigour, he would probably have made himself master of this important point before the British troops arrived from Brussels. But he moved with such circumspection, that it was not till noon that he advanced from Gosselies,* where he had passed the night, and it was half-past two before he had collected any considerable force in front of Quatre Bras, by which time Picton's division and the Brunswickers were near the field. But their whole force, with the Belgians, did not exceed at that time twenty thousand, all infantry,+ with twenty-eight guns; and Ney had in all more than double the number of troops,1 of whom five thousand

1 Die Grosse Chron. iii. 210, 213, Grolman Damitz, i. 199, 200. Plotho, iv. 47. Nap. Book ix. 103, 104. Gourg. 54. Wellington to Lord Bathurst, June 19, 1815. Gur. xii, 479.

* Ney's orders were in these terms:—"L'intention de sa Majesté est que vous attaquiez tout ce qui est devant vous: qu'après l'avoir vigoureusement pressé, vous vous rabattiez sur nous pour concourir à envelopper le corps ennemi entre Sombref et Brie. Si ce corps était enfoncé auparavant, alors sa Majesté manœuvrerait dans votre direction, pour faciliter également vos opérations." Au bivouac devant Fleurus, à deux heures après midi, le 16.—Jomini, Campagne de 1815, p. 168.

† Allied forces at the beginning of the action. 18,090 Infantry,

2,004 Cavalry (Belgians)

French at do. in field. 15,750 Infantry. 1,865 Cavalry.

20,094 and 28 guns.

17,615 and 38 guns.

Kellermann came up about five o'clock, and when this was done the French had 5165 cavalry, and 50 guns.

were cavalry, with a hundred and sixteen pieces of cannon.*

1815.

It was well for the British corps that the French marshal did not concentrate his whole army together, Battle of and commence his attack with his united force; for if so, Bras. they must inevitably have been crushed. But Napoleon's orders to reserve a large body in hand to strike the decisive blow against the Prussians at Ligny, led him to leave d'Erlon with nineteen thousand men in reserve near Gosselies, to be at hand to support the Emperor at In effect, the approach of that corps, as already mentioned, had a material influence on the battle at that place, though they did not actually take part in it. Ney himself, with eighteen thousand foot, eighteen hundred and fifty cavalry, and forty-six guns, commenced the attack at Quatre Bras. The Belgians were soon overthrown; but, as they were retiring from the field, a broad line of red uniforms, to the inexpressible joy of the Prince of Orange, was seen on the road from Brussels; and soon after, Picton's division and the Duke of Brunswick's men came up in haste and covered with dust. Instantly forming with great precision when they got in sight of the enemy, along the Namur road, the British division in front, and the Hanoverian brigade in a second line, they prepared to receive their attack. The Allies were now equal in number to the French, both being somewhat above twenty thousand; but the former had not above twenty-eight guns, and no horse, except some squadrons

* French force under Ney originally Second corps, Reille, First corps, d'Erlon,	; -	1nfantry. 23,420 a 18,420	
Infantry, Cuirassiers,	. 2.700	41,840	
Light horse, Cavalry and guns, .	. 2,246 . ——	4,946 .	24
	Total,	46,786	116

⁻GOURGAUD, p. 47. Only half of this force, however, fought at Quatre Bras, the corps of d'Erlon being sent off to Ligny.

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

of Brunswick hussars, which gave the enemy at first a decided advantage. The Belgians, indeed, had two thousand cavalry on the field; but they never could be brought to face the enemy, and, when led forward to the charge, fled with such precipitation, in an early period of the action, that they swept the Duke of Wellington and his staff with them through Quatre Bras, and were not again seen on the field. The Duke now ordered part of the Brunswickers to move up on his right, between the Charleroi road and the Bois de Bossu, whilst he caused ¹ Nap. Book Kempt and Pack to advance, bringing up their right ix. 104. shoulders, so as to occupy the ground between that road and the wood of Piermont. Two heavy French masses, preceded by a cloud of skirmishers, advanced to meet them; the skirmishers drew off as the adverse lines approached; gradually the French fire slackened, and their columns began to waver; then, uniting with a mighty shout, the British rushed on with lowered bayonets, and drove their opponents back in confusion to their original position. 1

105. Wellington to Lord Bathurst, June 19, 1815. Gurw. xii. 479. Jom. iv. 629. Gourg. 55. Siborne, i. 105, 108. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 215, 217.

53. Vehement charge on the British squares.

Upon this the French cavalry rode with the utmost gallantry close up to the British infantry, now wholly denuded of horsemen, and assailed them with such rapidity, that the sabres were upon more than one regiment before they had time to form square. The 42d, in particular, were charged in the middle of a field of tall rye; two companies had not fallen back into the square when the lancers were upon them, and they were driven back upon it, followed by some of the horse, and were almost cut to pieces, with their brave colonel, Sir Robert Macara, who was killed on the spot. The French horsemen, however, paid dear for their success; for a welldirected volley from the remainder of the regiment stretched many of them on the plain, and the men, closing rapidly in, bayoneted such as had penetrated into the square. Meanwhile Pack's brigade, consisting of the Royals, 42d, 44th, and 92d, which here upheld

their noble character, succeeded, after an arduous conflict, in repulsing the enemy on the left of the high road. The third of these regiments being suddenly assailed by lancers in rear, when engaged in front, and having no time to form square, performed the astonishing feat of receiving the cavalry in line, and defeating it by a single welldirected discharge of the rear rank, who faced about for that purpose. At the same time the 28th, 32d, 79th, ¹Siborne, i. and 95th, forming Kempt's brigade, maintained their Near Obground on the left; and although the French troops, ¹¹L. Nap. ix. both cavalry and infantry, fought with the utmost fury, Wellington to Lord Rollington. and repeatedly rode up to the very bayonets of the sol-thurst, June diers, calling out, "Down with the English!—no quarter 19, 1815. Gurw. xii. —no quarter!" and the enemy's cannon with unresisted 479. Jom. iv. 629, 630. fire made dreadful havoc in the British squares, yet little Gours 55, Grolground was gained, and Quatre Bras was still in the man, i. 208. hands of the Allied troops, though the enemy's horse 310, 312. repeatedly rode up to its streets.1

In no action of the war did the British combat to greater disadvantage, or with more desperate valour, Desperate than here, from half-past two, when the battle com- the fields, menced, till three o'clock, when Wellington in person and in the wood of arrived. He had just galloped across from Bry, where Bossu. he had had a conference, as already mentioned, with Blucher, on their joint operations, and expressed his doubts to the Prussian general on the nature of the ground he had chosen for the battle. Confident in his great superiority, especially in cavalry and artillery, Nev pushed his advantage to the utmost. Anxious to fulfil the instructions he had received, and repulse the British before their reinforcements arrived, so as to be able to fall

CHAP.

1815.

^{*} The colonel of the 44th, Hammerton, when he heard the rush of horsemen in his rear, calmly called out, "Rear rank, right-about face-Present-Fire." The effect of the volley in line, at twenty paces' distance, was very great; but some of the boldest of the lancers reached the bayonets, and one struck Ensign Christic severely in the face; but that heroic officer, amidst all the agony of the wound, preserved the colours by throwing himself on his face.—SIBORNE,

CHAP. XCIII. 1815. with the bulk of his forces on the Prussians when engaged with the Emperor at Ligny, he made the attack with all his accustomed vigour. Fov's division assailed Quatre Bras; Bacheluz the village of Piermont; while on the extreme French left, the wood of Bossu was carried, after a bloody combat, by Jerome. In consequence of the British having few cannon, and, after the flight of the Belgian horse, no cavalry, the whole weight of the conflict fell on the infantry, who had no resource but to throw themselves, with all possible rapidity, into squares. The opportune arrival of Kellermann, with his division of cavalry, nineteen hundred strong, on the field at this time, which raised his horse to above five thousand, enabled Nev to employ that arm with fatal effect. The 42d and 44th, now formed in square, were charged so frequently to the very bayonets of the soldiers, that nothing but their extreme steadiness saved them from destruction. The 28th was assailed suddenly on three faces at once. by cuirassiers and lancers. "28th, remember Egypt!" exclaimed Picton, who was in the inside: * and motionless the men stood with their muskets in their hands. Not a voice was heard in the square but that of the colonel, who called aloud, "Ready!" The high corn concealed the horsemen from the foot-soldiers; but soon a hollow rush, was heard, the corn-blades bent suddenly forward, and the lances of the enemy appeared within twenty paces. The word "Fire!" was then given by the colonel; + each front of the squares poured in a deadly volley, and the proud horsemen were instantly scattered in every direction: a rolling fire from the rear ranks completed their defeat.1

¹ Maxwell's Life of Wellington, iii. 465. Jorn. Camp. de 1815, 177. Siborne, 124, 127. Claus. viii. 105, 107. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 220, 224.

55. Noble combat of Picton and Kempt, Notwithstanding their heroic resistance, however, the combat, from the want of cavalry and the scanty artillery on the side of the British, was for long unequal. The Bois de Bossu, a post of great moment, as it entirely

covered the English right flank, had been at length lost; and the squares in the open fields, sorely reduced by the grape-shot of the batteries, could hardly close up with sufficient rapidity to withstand the repeated and desperate charges of Kellermann's horse. The men were becoming impatient under the dreadful fire of cannon to which, from being necessarily stationary through the want of cavalry, they were exposed, and repeatedly asked, "When shall we be at them?" The heroic resistance of the 42d and 44th, now sorely reduced, was watched with intense anxiety by Picton, who, despairing of getting the Belgian horse, which had fled from the field, to face the enemy, and having no other cavalry at his disposal, resolved on the bold measure of charging the enemy's cuirassiers and lancers with infantry. For this purpose, he formed the Royals and 28th into column, and, placing himself with Kempt at their head, followed by the 32d, plunged headlong, with loud shouts, into the midst of the enemy's cavalry. They were immediately charged on all sides by lancers and cuirassiers; but, although entirely enveloped by their furious assailants, they repelled every attack by the precision of their fire; and effectually took the pressure off the 42d and 44th. Viewed from a distance. the British squares could not be seen amidst the surging multitude of horsemen by which they were surrounded, until their places were made apparent by a sudden volley, 1 Die Grosse which, like the explosion of a bomb, scattered the assailing 214, 217. squadrons in every direction. But still the conflict was Siborne, i. very doubtful; and the Belgian infantry, seven thousand de 1815, five hundred strong, were so panic-struck that they 178, 179.

Maxwell's abandoned the field, leaving the British, Hanoverians, Wellington, iii. 466. and Brunswickers, not above twelve thousand in all, to Gourg. 55, 56. Grolm. withstand double that number of French, including five Dam. i. 207. thousand admirable horse.1

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

Despite all their gallantry, the situation of the British had now become very critical, when the two infantry brigades of the 3d division, under Lieutenant-General

CHAP.

1815.
56.
Arrival of Alten's division to aid the Allies.

Count Alten, most opportunely arrived on the field about six o'clock, accompanied by two batteries of foot-artillery. This reinforcement, which added five thousand five hundred admirable soldiers and twelve guns to the British ranks, in some degree restored the equality of the opposite forces, as Nev had twenty thousand men and fifty guns; but his five thousand horse still gave him a vast advantage in that arm. Halket's brigade, which headed the reinforcement, was immediately directed towards the French left, between the wood of Bossu and the Charleroi road, while Kielmansegge's brigade, which followed, received orders to strengthen the extreme British left, where the troops which had so long fought with the cavalry were much reduced in numbers, and nearly exhausted by fatigue. Ney, upon perceiving this accession to the Allied forces, despatched a peremptory order to d'Erlon, to join him with his whole corps without a moment's delay—a step which exercised, as will appear in the sequel, a most important, perhaps decisive, influence on the fate of the campaign. At the same time, he strongly reinforced his troops in the wood of Bossu, and, by a redoubled discharge from all his guns, prepared a fresh attack. The 42d and 44th were now formed into one square, and, with the 30th, which also got into the same formation, again repelled a formidable attack of French lancers. But the 69th was not equally fortunate; for, before the square could be completed, Kellermann's dragoons attacked and broke it, taking its colours; and, sweeping on, again assailed Picton's wearied bands, which only repelled their assaults by their unvarying steadiness The resistance was most vigorous at every in square. point; but the Allies, destitute of horse, were threatened with being turned on either flank; and Ney, deeming success secure, despatched the taken colours of the 69th as a harbinger of victory to the Emperor.1

1 Siborne, i. 136, 149. Jom. Camp. de 1815, 178, 179. Vict. et Conq. xxiv. 179, 180. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 219, 222.

At length, at half-past six, two brigades of Guards, under Maitland and Byng, arrived with some other

troops, which raised the Allies in the field to twentyeight thousand men and sixty-eight guns. The men were covered with dust and dropping with sweat, after a toilsome march of eighteen miles from Enghien. They Arrival of were immediately ordered by Wellington to retake the the Guards restores the wood of Bossu, which they did in the most gallant style; but as soon as they attempted to debouch on the other side, their advance was checked by a tremendous fire of round-shot and canister from the French batteries; and they were driven back into the cover of the trees with great slaughter. A vehement charge of French horse on the disordered Guards, which followed, was repulsed by a volley from the men under cover of the ditch of the wood. Encouraged by this success, they held the wood, and every effort of the enemy to expel them from it was defeated with heavy loss. Such, however, was the fatigue of the Guards with this obstinate conflict, that many 1 Grolm. fainted among the trees from absolute exhaustion, when Dam. i. 208. Siin the act of cheering on their more robust comrades. borne, i. This desperate struggle continued for nearly three hours, ¹²⁷, ¹⁵⁴. _{Jom. Camp.} without any decided advantage being gained on either de 1815, 178, 179. side; but, as night approached, it was evident that the Maxwell's Wellington, enemy's attacks were growing weaker, while the successive iii. 466, 467. arrival of the remainder of Cooke's Guards inspired fresh ii. 360. ardour in the wearied British.1

Still none of the cavalry had appeared, nor did the first brigade of British horse arrive on the ground till Desperate late in the evening; the greater part not till midnight, the British. after the conflict had entirely ceased. Meanwhile Ney, with Reille's corps and the cuirassiers, was making the most desperate efforts to force the English from their position. But such was the rapidity and precision of the British fire, that all his efforts proved ineffectual; and towards seven, when Alten and the Guards, and a troop of horse-artillery, had come up, it became evident that the weight of force had inclined to the British side. The French marshal, however, accustomed to victory, and

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

trusting to the support of d'Erlon's corps, which he every moment expected to arrive on the field, continued his attacks with the utmost impetuosity. But the withdrawing of that powerful reserve, which would probably have changed the fortune of the day, without benefiting Napoleon, proved fatal to Nev. His last attacks were all repulsed with great loss; and at length, stung to the quick by their failure, finding that d'Erlon had not come up, he sent a positive order for him to retrace his steps from Ligny, where he had produced an impression on the flank of the Prussians; but he did not arrive till 1 Siborne, i. after it was dark, and when the battle was already lost. Wellington, seeing the pressure on his wings and centre to Lora Ba-thurst, June relieved, ordered a general advance; and the line, with loud shouts, moved forward to the position of the French, who retired with precipitation. Nev at nightfall retreated to Frasnes, a mile from the field of battle; and Wellington's men, wearied alike with marching and fighting, lay on the ground on which they had fought at Quatre Bras, surrounded by the dead and the dying.1

158, 159, Wellington to Lord Ba-19, 1815. Gurw, xii. 479, 480. Jom. Camp. de 1815, 177. Die Grosse Chron. lii. 222, 223,

59. sides. 2 Vict. et Gurw. xii. 485. Near Observer, xi. 11. Belgian Official Account, June 17, Battle of Waterloo. 198. Ney's Official Account, June 26, 1815. Ib. 262. Die Grosse Chron. iii. 226.

In this bloody combat, the British and Hanoverians Lossonboth had three hundred and fifty killed, two thousand three hundred and eighty wounded, and a hundred and seventy-Conq. xxiv. two made prisoners. The loss of the Belgians and Brunswickers was thirteen hundred more-in all, five thousand two hundred men. The French loss amounted to four thousand one hundred and forty; and the fact of the repulsed army sustaining a smaller loss than the 1815 Jones' victorious one, is easily explained by the circumstance, that during the greater part of the day the British infantry, without cavalry, and but little artillery, combated against the French, who had fifty guns and five thousand admirable horsemen in their ranks. Among the killed was the gallant Duke of Brunswick," who nobly fell while rallying his men,2 when they were suffering

^{* &}quot;This noble chief had exhibited the utmost coolness during that trying day."-Siborne, i. 114, 116.

dreadfully under the fire of the French artillery. guns and few prisoners were taken on either side; for the French having commenced the combat with giving no quarter, and evinced unparalleled exasperation during the whole day, the British troops were driven into a sanguinary species of combat, alike foreign to their previous habits and present inclinations.

During the night of the 16th, Wellington received intelligence of the defeat of the Prussians at Ligny, and Retreat of that they were retreating in great confusion in the direc-sians to tion of Wavre. Although, however, the troops of the Rhenish provinces, to the number of nearly ten thousand, Plate 93. left their colours and fled to Liege and Aix-la-Chapelle, before they halted, yet not a man was missing from the provinces of Old Prussia, and several fresh troops joined from that of Munster. Among these steady bands, the spirit of the men was neither tamed nor weakened. Unbroken confidence was placed in the aged chief who had so often led them to victory; and above all, in the energy with which he had been known on many former occasions to repair disaster. Nor was this confidence misplaced. Blucher, on this trying occasion, proved himself worthy of heading the vanguard of the mighty host which combated for the independence of Europe. Placing full reliance on the resources of his own mind, and on the stern resolution of his men, he directed his whole energies to the one great object—the concentration of the whole forces in both armies to crush Napoleon. His line of retreat was directed by Tilly and Gentinnes to Wavre, in order to be still in communication with the English forces. The reserve parks were brought up, in order to be ready for another battle; while Thielman's corps, which covered the movement, was to march upon Gembloux, where, having formed a junction with Bulow, who was coming up from Hannut, the two united were to fall back upon Wavre, where, upon the evening of the 17th, the whole Prussian army was actually con-

CHAP.

1815.

CHAP. XCIII.

1815.

centrated: the battering train was withdrawn from Liege to Maestricht; and everything which skill or prudence could suggest was done to put the army in the most "We have lost one battle," said Gneiefficient state. senau: "we must gain another." Despatches were sent off to Wellington, announcing Blucher's readiness "to co-operate in a general engagement on the following day in front of Waterloo, not with two corps only, but with his whole army, provided, if the French did not attack them on the 18th, they should attack them on the 19th:" 500. Ransch- and a noble proclamation was issued to his troops, which concluded with the prophetic words-"I shall immediately lead you anew against the enemy: we shall beat him, for it is our duty to do so." 1

1 Varnhag. von Ense, nick, 268, 279. Siborne, i. 301, 303.

61. Retreat of Wellington to Waterloo.

The English general at once saw that he could not maintain his position at Quatre Bras, when his left flank was uncovered by the retreat of the Prussians, and also. that by retiring to Waterloo, he would be so near Blucher that they would be able to aid each other in case of attack. Accordingly, at ten o'clock next morning, the British army, which was by that time in great part concentrated, sixty thousand strong, at Quatre Bras, retreated through Genappe to Waterloo. Napoleon, according to his usual custom, rode over the ghastly field of battle at Ligny on the morning after the conflict, and observed with satisfaction the great proportion which the Prussian dead, lying around that village, bore to the loss of the French. From that, after directing Grouchy, under whose orders he placed Vandamme's and Gerard's corps, with one of Lobau's divisions, and Excelmans' corps of heavy cavalry, with one of Pajol's light-horse divisions, he moved with his staff and Guards, and the two remaining divisions of Lobau's corps to Quatre Bras, from which Wellington had recently before retired on his road to His instructions to Grouchy were "to follow Waterloo. up the Prussians and complete their defeat." So rudely, however, had the French been handled on the field of

battle on the preceding day, that no attempt was made by them to disturb the retreat of either army, excepting by a large body of lancers, which, about four o'clock in the afternoon, charged the English cavalry who were covering the retreat between Genappe and Waterloo. The day was oppressively hot, and the atmosphere close with the sulphurous clouds which bespeak an approaching thunder-storm. Not a drop of rain, however, had yet fallen, when, on the discharge of the first gun from the British horse-artillery on the right, the concussion seemed to rebound like an electric shock to the heavily charged mass above; a tremendous clap of thunder followed, and the rain instantly fell in such torrents, as in a few minutes to flood the ground, and for a period stop all movements on both sides.* When the weather cleared up, the English heavy cavalry, under Lord Uxbridge and Ponsonby, retired through Genappe, leaving the 7th hussars in that town to check the enemy. The French lancers in the first instance drove that regiment, supported by a few other squadrons which covered the rear, through the street; as, in spite of the gallantry of that distinguished corps, its light horses and the sabres of the riders

СНАР. ХСПІ.

1815.

flict took place, and where the lances, like the spears of 1 Siborne, i. the Macedonian phalanx, presented an impenetrable 269, 271. front. Major Hodge of the 7th, who bravely led his 71. Nap. Book ix. corps, and the commander of the lancers, were both 112, 114.

killed in close fight, combating at the head of their men. Lord Uxbridge, now the Marquis of Anglesea, no sooner perceived this, than he charged in person at the head of the first Life-Guards. These magnificent troops,

were unequally matched, in a close charge, with the lancers of France. This was in an especial manner the case in the narrow chaussée of Genappe, where the con-

[&]quot;Eripiunt subitò nubes cœlumque, diemque, Teuerorum ex oculis, ponto nox incubat atra. Intonuere poli, et crebris micat ignibus æther: Præsentemque viris intentant omnia mortem."

CHAP, XCIII.

1815. 62. Sharp conflict at Genappe between the English and French horse.

albeit unprotected by armour, bore down upon the French horsemen with such vigour, as they were ascending the slope on the other side of Genappe, that the shock was irresistible, and in a few minutes the lancers were totally defeated, and driven with great slaughter headlong through the town. No farther serious attempt was made by the enemy to disquiet the retreat, which was conducted with perfect regularity and the utmost skill by the English general. Wellington retired with his whole troops to the front of the forest of Soignies, where he took up his position on either side of the high road from Charleroi to Brussels, in front of the village of Waterloo, on ground which he had already selected and had surveyed Napoleon followed as the theatre of a decisive battle. with the great bulk of his forces, and arranged them nearly opposite to the English, on both sides of the highroad leading from Charleroi to Brussels, with headquarters at la Belle Alliance. Thirty-two thousand had been detached under Grouchy to observe the Prussians who were retiring towards Wavre, and the troops which had assembled at nightfall amounted to about eighty thousand Wellington was not equal in point of numerical amount, his whole force being only sixty-seven thousand six hundred men; but he was still more inferior in ¹ Siborne, i. artillery and in the quality of part of his troops. cannon amounted to only one hundred and fifty-six pieces, while the French had two hundred and fortyeight; and the British, Hanoverians, and Brunswickers, in number about fifty-one thousand, could be alone relied 479, 480, and for the shock of war—the remainder being composed ix. 112, 114. of Belgians, for the most part disaffected or recently raised Nassau levies, upon whom little dependence could

262, 271, 273. Wellington to Lord Bathurst, June 19, 1815. Gurw. xii. Jom. iv. 631, 632.

> Though the campaign had only as yet lasted two days, yet its result in the first instance had been eminently

be placed in any serious conflict.1 *

^{*} See Appendix, B. Chap. xcrv.

favourable to the French troops, and had worthily rewarded the skill and daring of their chief. With a force inferior upon the whole by fully seventy thousand men to his opponents taken together, he had succeeded Results of in combating at Ligny with advantage, at Quatre Bras the campaign in with superiority of force; and nothing but the extraor- Napoleon. dinary and unforeseen circumstance of d'Erlon's corps, nineteen thousand strong, having been marched at the decisive moment first from Quatre Bras to Ligny, and again from Ligny to Quatre Bras, without taking a part in either action, had prevented him from gaining in the very first day of the campaign what might have proved decisive success against both his opponents. d'Erlon's corps been thrown on the flank of Blucher when his last resources were exhausted, and Napoleon's Guard charged, the Prussian army would have sustained an irreparable defeat, possibly as disastrous as that of Had the same force been hurled against Pack's and Kempt's heroic brigades, when enveloped by Kellermann's cuirassiers at Quatre Bras, the English divisions engaged would have been destroyed before Alten's men or the Guards came up, or driven to an eccentric retreat, highly dangerous to themselves in presence of such a superiority on the enemy's part in cavalry and artillery, and probably fatal to the future communication of Blucher So great were the advantages gained and Wellington. by the admirably conceived irruption of the French Emperor into the space between the cantonments of the two Allied armies, at the head of his own force, fully concentrated, when each of theirs had a long distance to go over before their troops could be drawn together. And such the dangers incurred by the Allied commanders, and especially Wellington, in delaying the concentration of their forces, after those of the enemy had been all accumulated at a single point.

But the advantage, wellnigh decisive, thus gained by Napoleon in the very threshold of the war, was lost by the stubborn and heroic resistance with which he was

CHAP XCIII.

1815. 64. tric retreat of the Allied armies had restored them the advantage.

encountered at Ligny and Quatre Bras by the Prussians and English, joined to the extraordinary circumstance which led to both his armies being deprived of the The concen- powerful succour of d'Erlon's corps at the time when it was most required. And the skilful conduct of the Allied generals in making a parallel retreat, as from the circumference of a circle still inclining towards its centre-Wellington to the front of the wood of Soignies, Blucher to the neighbourhood of Wavre—at once restored to them the advantage which the French Emperor had gained at the opening of the campaign. They were both now concentrated, and in a situation not only to give battle with their whole forces in a single field, but to aid each other in the most efficacious way if attacked separately by the bulk of his forces. That was the decisive circum-They had now regained, by their vigour and firmness, after the campaign began, the advantage of which, by his superior diligence in concentrating his troops, and rapidity in directing their movements, he had at first deprived them. If fully engaged in front now with either army. Napoleon was exposed to a flank attack from the whole weight of the other, entirely concentrated, not more than ten miles distant. Prudence in such circumstances would have counselled retreat to the French general, satisfied with the advantages already gained. But that was not the characteristic of the Emperor's mind, nor was it, perhaps, consistent with the necessities of his situation. Daring, hazardous advance, staking all on a single throw, had always been his policy, and it had so often proved successful in circumstances yet more hazardous, that he had the utmost confidence in its not failing him on the present occasion. And in truth his circumstances, political as well as military, at home and abroad, were now such that he had probably no alternative; and with all Europe advancing against him, and a divided nation in his rear, his only chance of salvation was in a great stroke, which might paralyse the alliance by driving the English from its ranks.

APPENDIX.

CHAPTER XCIII.

Note A, р. 597.

PUBLIC INCOME OF GREAT BRITAIN FOR 1816.

Ordinary Revenue.

	Gross Produce.	Net Produce.
Customs,	£11,807,322 12 13	£9,070,554 13 7
Excise,	23,370,055 8 34	20,539,028 14 11
Stamps,	6,492,804 14 10	6,139,585 8 94
Land and Assessed Taxes, .	7,611,938 4 93	7,609,016 10 11
Post Office,	2,349,519 0 10	1,755,898 2 1
Pensions and) 1s. in the pound,	. 20,280 19 1	19,908 15 2
Salaries, \ 6d	. 11,776 6 6	11,138 0 3
Hackney Coaches,	. 29,283 14 10	24,721 9 8
Hawkers and Pedlars,	. 21,591 10 2	18,516 9 0
Total permanent and annual duties	$\mathcal{L}_{51,014,572}$ 11 $5\frac{3}{4}$	£45,188,368 4 44

Small Branches of the Hereditary Revenue.

5
2
2
4
2

Total.

Extraordinary Resources.

War Taxes. Gross Produce. Net Produce	7 - 1 8 6 5 - 4 6 5 2 1	6 2 6 2
Excise,	8 : 5 -: 0 :	6 2 6 2
Property Tax,	8 : 3- 4 0 :	2 9 6
Arrears of Income Duty, &c.,	5- 4 0 4 6 :	9 6 2
Lottery, net profit, (one-third for the service of Ireland,) Monies paid on account of the Interest of Loans raised for the service of Ireland, On account of balance due by Ireland on joint expenditure of the United Kingdom, On account of the Commissioners for	0 ; 6 ; 2 ;	6 2
service of Ireland,) Monies paid on account of the Interest of Loans raised for the service of Ireland, On account of balance due by Ireland on joint expenditure of the United Kingdom, On account of the Commissioners for	6 :	2
Monies paid on account of the Interest of Loans raised for the service of Ireland,	6 :	2
rest of Loans raised for the service of Ireland,	$_2$:	
of Ireland, 3,981,783 6 2 3,981,783 On account of balance due by Ireland on joint expenditure of the United Kingdom, 6,107,986 12 3 6,107,986 1 On account of the Commissioners for	$_2$:	
On account of balance due by Ireland on joint expenditure of the United Kingdom, 6,107,986 12 3 6,107,986 1 On account of the Commissioners for	$_2$:	
on joint expenditure of the United Kingdom, 6,107,986 12 3 6,107,986 1 On account of the Commissioners for		6
Kingdom, 6,107,986 12 3 6,107,986 1 On account of the Commissioners for		65
On account of the Commissioners for		es :
	0 (3
Grenada Exchequer Bills, . 25,000 0 0 25,000	0 (
		0
On account of the interest, &c., of a		
loan granted to the Prince Regent		
	1 (6
Surplus Fees of Regulated Public		
Offices,	3 :	2
Imprest Monies repaid, and other		
Monies paid to the public, . 107,836 16 10 107,836 1	6 10	0
Total War taxes, 36,607,455 8 4 34,751,301 1	5	5
Permanent do.,	3 5	9
Total, without Loans, 86,722,038 19 10 79,939,669 1	9 :	2
Loans paid into Exchequer, (including	_	n
amount raised for service of Ireland,) 39,421,959 2 0 39,421,959	2 (0
Grand total, £126,143,998 1 10 £119,361,629	1 :	2
-Annual Register for 1816, p. 420.		
public expenditure of great britain for 1815.		
1. For interest of the National Debt, and charges of the		
Sinking-Fund, £41,015,527 1	0 1	0
2. Interest on Exchequer Bills,		8
3. Civil List, Courts of Justice, Mint, Allowance to Royal		
Family, Salaries and Allowances, Bounties, . 1,555,408	6	4
4. Civil Government of Scotland, 126,613 1		9
5. Other Payments in anticipation of the Exchequer		315
Receipts — viz. Bounties for Fisheries, Manufac-		
tures, Corn, Pensions on the Hereditary Revenue,		
Militia, and Deserters' Warrants, 364,117 1	4	5
6 Who Navy		5
7. Ordnance,		3
8. Army—viz:		
Ordinary Services, . £21,333,831 10 8		
Extraordinary Services, . 1,843,992 16 10		
23,177,824 1	7	

7. Louns, &c. to other countries-v	ńz.:						
		£7,277.032	Н	. 8			
Austria,		1,795,229	8	8			
-† Russia,		3,241,919	7	0			
Prussia,		2,382,823	14	8			
Henover,		206,590	6	4			
Spain, J		147,333	19	10			
Portugal, J.		100,000	0	0			
Sweeten,		521,061	17	1			
France, Canton of Berne,	Italy, and	l					
Netherlands,		78,152	14	2			
Minor powers, under engagen	ients with						
the Duke of Wellington,		1,724,001	8	4			
Miscellaneous,		837,134	17	0			
					£18,312,280		
10. Miscellaneous services,		•		7.4	3,371,178	13	8
Total					111,045,249	3	9
Deduct sums, which, although	included	in this ac	com	ıt.			
form no part of the expend							
viz. :-Loans, &c. for Ireland,							
management on Portuguese							
loan to the East India Compa					7,460,734	4	8
Total, .				_	2103,584,514	10	- -
1 Outi,					/100,004,814	19	

-Annual Register for 1816, p. 429, 430.

table, showing the state of the national debt of great eritain on 1st february 1816.

I. Funded Debt.

	Total Capitals.	Annual Interest.	Total of An- nual Expenses.
Total debt of Great Britain, Ireland, payable	£724,092,611	£25,091,785	£37,203,412
in Great Britain, . Total Amount of loans to the Emperor of Germany, pay-	103,032,750	3,194,966	4,393,715
able in ditto, Total amount of loans to the	7,502,633	225,079	495,675
Prince Regent of Portugal, payable in ditto,	895,522	26,865	57,047
In the hands of the Commissioners for the reduction of	£835,523,516	£28,538,695	£42,149,849
debt,	40,392,540	1,211,776	••
Geo. III. c. 142,	3,097,551	92,926	···
Total charge for debt, British and Irish, payable in Great Britain,	£792,033,425	£27,233,993	£42,149,849

II. Unfunded Debt.

	•						Amount.	Outstanding.
Exch	quer bil	ls prov	ided for				£19,772,8	
	•		ovided				21,869,1	
							-	- £41,441,90
Creasury-								
Misce	llaneous	service	s, .				530,5	₹5
Warra	ints for i	irmy se	ervice,	•			20,6	15 💃
Treas	ny bills,						1,005,5	
							***************************************	- 1,556,66
lrmy,					•			. 1,030,10
Barracks,		•						. 125,00
ordnance,								. 876,85
Vavy,						•		3,694,82
livil list adv	ances,			•				•
	Total,			•	•			£48,725,350
				Sumn	nary.			
	Total fo	inded o	lebt,	•				792,033,424
	Total u	nfunde	ed debt,					48,725,356
	Grand	total of	nationa	l debt	at the	elose c	f the war,	£840,758,781

PUBLIC FUNDED DEBT OF GREAT BRITAIN ON 1st FEBRUARY 1816.

An account of the progress made in the redemption of the Public Funded Debt of Great Britain at 1st February 1816:

of Great Britain at 1st Februa	ry 1816:		
Funds.	Capitals.	Redeemed by Com- missioners from 1st August 1786, to 1st February 1816.	Total sums paid by Commis- sioners.
Total stock created for sums			
borrowed,	£1,000,986,526	£273,418,402	£172,009,352
Transferred to the Commissioners on account of land-			
tax redeemed,	25,155,056		
	£975,831,470		
Ditto for Purchase of life			
Annuities, per 48 Geo. III.,	3,097,551		
Redeemed by the Commissione	rs, 273,418,402		
Debt of Great Britain, exclusion of Ireland, unredeemed at 1 February 1816,	st		
-Annual Register for the year	1816, p. 431.		

Note B and C, pages 623 and 626.

ARMY WITH WHICH NAPOLEON ENTERED FLANDERS ON THE 15TH OF JUNE 1815.

							ach Division.	
		and Division t d'Erlon			Infantry.	Cavairy.	Artillerymen.	Guns
		vision.		i de la companya de La companya de la co	4,120		160	8
	2d				4,100		160	8
	8d				4,000		160	8
	#th				4,000		160	8
	1st di	vision of	eavalry.			1,500	120	6
		ve of artil	The state of the s				160	8
				corps	s: men 18,6			
2d Corps					F 000		1.00	
		ivision,	•		5,000	•••	160	8
	6th				6,100	•••	160	8
	7th	•••		•	5,000	•••	160	8
	9th				5,000		160	8
		vision of ca				1,500	120	6
	Reser	ve of artill		•	•••		170	8
		Fore	e of 2d	corps	: men 23,53	0, cannon	46.	
3d Corps	-Coun	t Vandamı	ne.					
	10th	division,			4,430		160	8
	11th			for a F	4,300		160	8
	8th				4,300		160	8
	3d div	ision of ca	valry.			1,500	120	6
	Reser	ve of artil	erv.				180	8
				corps	: men 1 <i>5</i> ,29	0, cannon	38.	
4th Corps	-Conn	t Gerard						
1013 CO.P.		division,			4,000		160	8
	13th	The second of the second of			4,000		160	8
	14th				4,000		160	8
		ivision of o	pavalry			1,500	120	6
		ve of artil				-,000	160	8
	Itesei			corps	s: men 14,20	60, cannon		
6th Corps					9 500		720	8
		division,			3,500		170	8
	20th			•	3,500	•••	160	8
	21st			•	4,000		160 280	0 14
	Reser	rve of artil For		· corn	 s: men 11,7	70. cannon		14
		- 01	01 001	· · · ·		,		
${\bf Imperial}$							500	10
		g Guard,		•	3,800		320	16
		seurs,	•		4,250		320	16
		adiers,	96. Sy 2	•	4,420		320	16
	Ligh	t cavalry,			•••	2,120	240	12
	Cava	lry of rese	rve,		•••	2,010	240	12
	Artil	lery of res	erve,				480	24

			***			Division.	et e de
	manders, and Divisio	the state of the sale of the		Infantry.	Cavalry.	Wrillerymen.	Guns
Reserve (lavalry under M	arshal Gr	ouchy	}			*
Carrie	-Count Pajol,	(4th			1,820	120	-6
e corbs		1 5th			1,420	120	. 6
2.	Excelmans.	(9th			1,800	120	- 4
•	Excemians,	10th			1,300	120	
9	Kellermann,	(11th			1,310	120	6
3	Kenermann, >	12th	14.44		1,300	4 120	- 6
	Milhaud,	(13th			1,300	1,120	6
4	Jumanu,	{ 14th		•••	1,300	120	6
	Total, .			85,820	20,460	7,020	350
	Engineers, Po	ntoons, S	Sapper	s, Drivers, &	\$c., .	9,184	2,464
	Grand total, AUD, Campagne r, pp. 8, 9; and				oncourt, i	Takanto	Sec. Sec.

WELLINGTON'S ARMY AT THE OPENING OF THE CAMPAIGN.

Effective and Non-Effective.

British and King's German Legion, .	43,236
Hanoverians,	10,447
Brunswickers,	8,000
Belgian and Nassau troops,	28,387
Total,	90,070
Under Wellington's orders, but who had opening of the campaign,—	not arrived at the
	not arrived at the
opening of the campaign,—	
opening of the campaign,— Hanse troops,	. , 4,000
opening of the campaign,— Hanse troops, Danes,	. 1:



END OF VOLUME XIII.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS, EDINBURGH.